

World Top Secret: Our Earth Is Hollow!

**Could the earth, moon, planets and stars all be hollow bodies?
Amazingly, the answer is Yes!
And very likely inhabited within!
Come join us on our voyage of discovery...**

***We are now signing up Expedition Members
For Our First Voyage to Inner Earth via the North Polar
Opening!***

To Join Our Hollow Earth Expedition, Click Here

Expedition UPDATES

Voyage to Our Hollow Earth Expedition Cruise Brochure

Contents

New Items

Title Page

Dedication

Order eBook

From the Author

About the Author

Illustrations

Foreword

Preface

Introduction

CHAPTER ONE

[The World's Top Secret!: The Greatest Geographical Discovery In History](#)

CHAPTER TWO

[Our Earth Is Hollow -- The Scientific Evidence](#)

CHAPTER THREE

[The Garden of Eden -- FOUND!](#)

CHAPTER FOUR

[The Land of the Lost Ten Tribes Of Israel -- FOUND!](#)

CHAPTER FIVE

[Paradise -- FOUND!](#)

CHAPTER SIX

[The Origin Of Flying Saucers -- FOUND!](#)

CHAPTER SEVEN	<u>"And They Shall Hunt Them...Out of the Holes of the Rocks"</u>
CHAPTER EIGHT	<u>The Celestial Destiny of Our Hollow Earth</u>
CHAPTER NINE	<u>The Auroras Prove Our Earth IS Hollow!</u>
CHAPTER TEN	<u>The Earth's Van Allen Radiation Belts Prove Our Earth Is Hollow!</u>
CHAPTER ELEVEN	<u>EARTHQUAKES Prove Our Earth Is Hollow!</u>
CHAPTER TWELVE	<u>Our Hollow Earth And The Plate Tectonic System</u>
CHAPTER THIRTEEN	<u>The Throne of King David -- FOUND!</u>
CHAPTER FOURTEEN	<u>The City of Enoch -- FOUND!</u>
CHAPTER FIFTEEN	<u>A Proposal For An Expedition To Our Hollow Earth</u>

[Bibliography](#)

[Exhibits](#)

[Other Collections](#)

[Scriptural and Other References to Hollow Earth](#)

[The Smoky God](#)

[The Origin, Cause and Control of Gravity -- Found!](#)

[Proposed City of Light, An Ideal Society](#)

[Is the Planet Uranus Hollow?](#)

[Is the Asteroid Eugenia Hollow?](#)

[Location and Size of the Polar Openings](#)

[Perfect Health -- Found!](#)

**To order a downloadable copy of my ebook
World Top Secret: Our Earth Is Hollow!
in PDF format for \$12.00 US, click [here](#)**

or send an email to: rodneycluff@cox.net

Last Updated: August 28, 2005

Our Earth is Hollow!

Located at [84.4 degrees North and South Latitude](#) are Polar Openings that lead into the hollow interior of our planet where the Lost Ten Tribes of Israel today dwell in perfect harmony, with life spans equal to those of the Methuselahs of the Bible, whose only desire is to live in peace. Their flying saucers in defense of their country at times are seen on our surface world. They don't come to destroy, they are waiting...

Waiting for us to discover
that world peace is the only answer, not without God, but WITH Him.

We Must Prepare for Their Return...

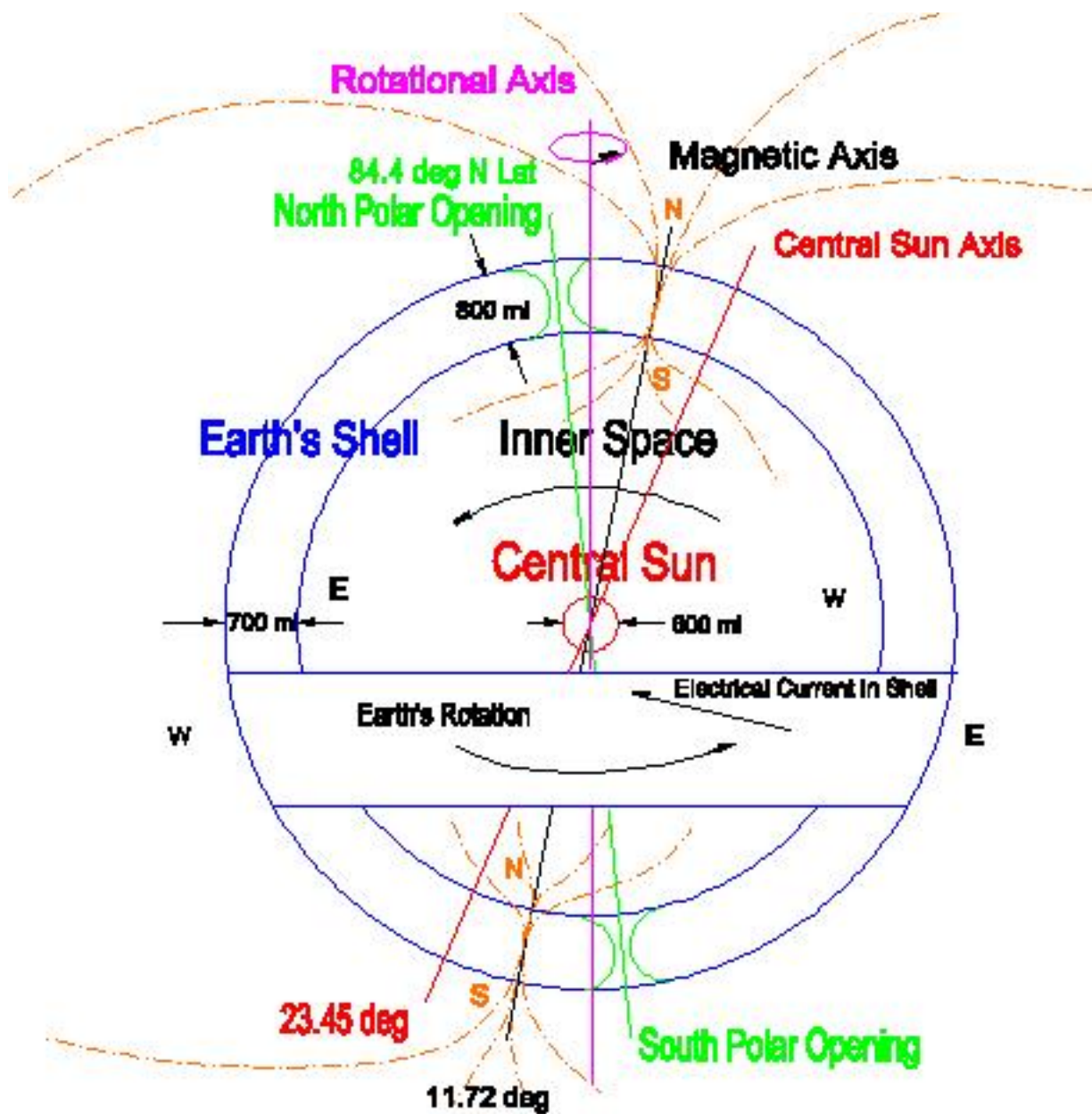
See the evidence, look at the possibilities, consider those who have gone there, and you will discover truths that have been hidden from the foundation of the world...





enter here
to join us on our voyage
of
discovery

[Back to Contents](#)



Our Hollow Earth

[Voyage to Our Hollow Earth!](#)



Would you be interested in a once-in-a-life-time chance to discover Our Hollow Earth first hand? We invite you to join us now on an expedition to Our Hollow Earth!

[Click here to join the expedition.](#)

This proposed expedition would like to conduct some scientific observations in the Arctic that is hoped will resolve once and for all whether the hollow earth theory has any validity. The indigenous Eskimos believe there is a hole in the Arctic Ocean. Observations of several Arctic explorers of mirages of land in the Arctic indicate that the most plausible location for a north polar opening that leads into the interior of the earth is located at 84.4 N Latitude, 141 E Longitude. To check out this theory, a group of hollow earth believers and

scientists would like to charter a Russian Nuclear Icebreaker into the Arctic sea.

Steve Currey with [Steve Currey's Expedition Company](#) of Provo, Utah, has agreed to charter a Russian Nuclear Icebreaker from [Adventure Associates](#) and is standing by to take the first 100 people to sign up for this historic voyage.

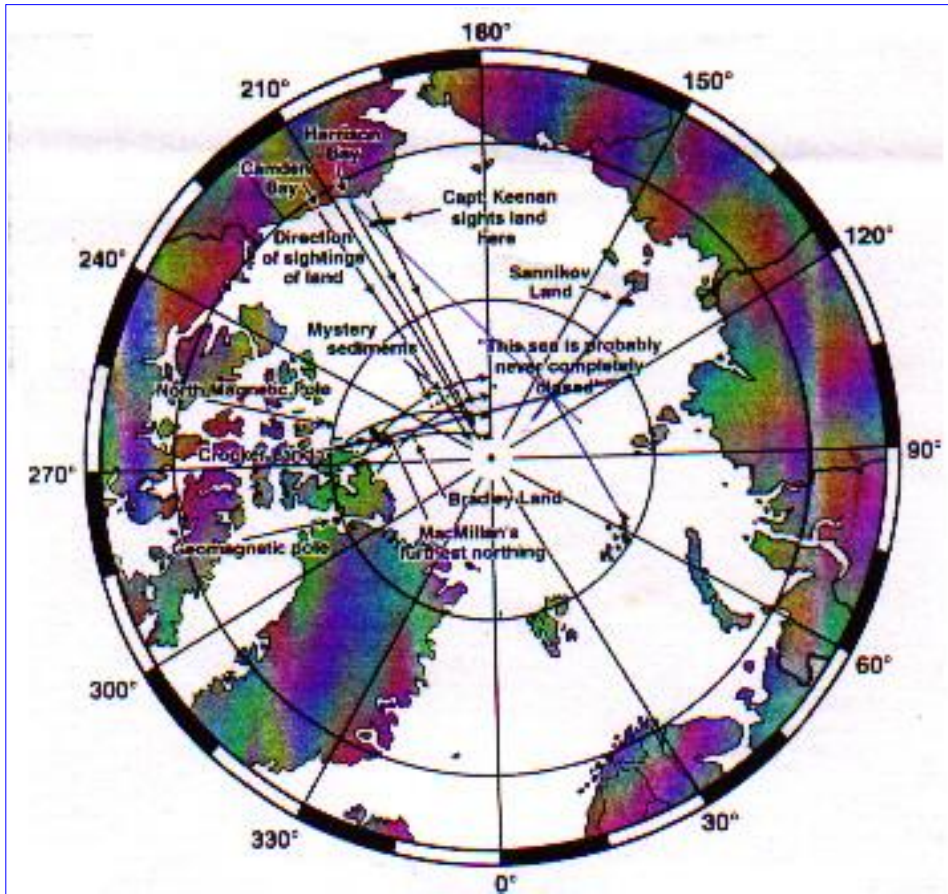
Steve Currey is one of the leading river explorers in the world, having made first descents on the Upper Yangtze River in China, Brahmaputra and Upper Ganges rivers in India, Bio Bio, Futaleufu and Figueroa rivers in Chile, Katun River in Siberia and Tsangpo River in Tibet through the world's deepest canyon featured in National Geographic Adventure magazine (April 2000). For the past 30 years, the Currey's have taken over 1/4 million satisfied guests on their expeditions including US Senators, Congressmen, Heads of State, business leaders, celebrities and explorers.

On Steve's recent expedition through the Tsangpo gorge in Tibet, a hidden falls was discovered behind which the Tibetans say a cavern leads into the Hollow Earth, which they call Agharta, wherefrom years ago, their legends relate, the King of the (Inner) World emerged with a message of peace for our outer world, saying his Kingdom some day will emerge to help establish world peace. All the Tibetan faithful want to go there to die, Steve learned.

Steve Currey says every expedition he has ever planned, has materialized and has been carried out successfully. At the age of 15, Steve learned about the Hollow Earth theory from his father, who started The Expedition Company with the hopes of some day mounting an expedition to Our Hollow Earth via the North Polar Opening. Today, Steve Currey, now age 52 and owner of The Expedition Company, with many years of valuable expedition experience, is carrying out his father's dream as organizer of Our Hollow Earth expedition.

You are invited to accompany us on this historic Voyage to Our Hollow Earth and personally visit that paradise within our earth via the North Polar Opening and meet the highly advanced, friendly people who live there. We are of the opinion that they are the legendary Lost Tribes of Israel who migrated into the North Country over 2,500 years ago and literally became lost to the knowledge of mankind.

At Murmansk, Russia, (at about 33 E Longitude, 69 N Latitude) expedition members will board a world class Nuclear Icebreaker, a literal motel on ice, with the utmost in comfort and amenities, with 75,000 horsepower, and cuts through the arctic ice like butter. Our first stop will be the geographic North Pole north of Franz Josef Land.

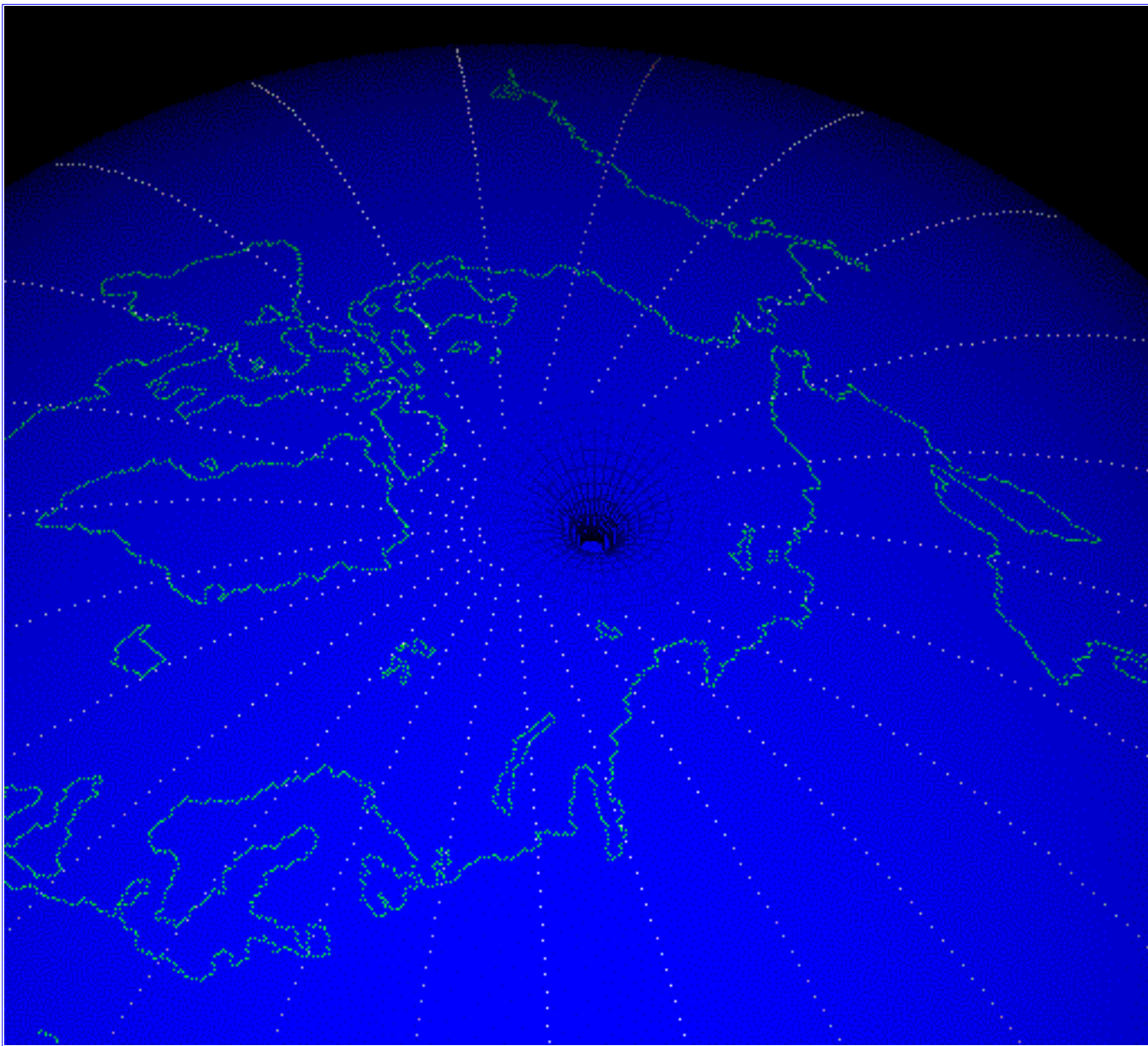


It was from Franz Josef Land that [Olaf Jansen](#) and his father sailed northeast through a lead in the ice on July 1, 1829, and accidentally discovered the North Polar Opening into Our Hollow Earth.

From the geographic North Pole, the expedition will direct its course south through the ice at 12 knots towards the New Siberian Islands on Meridian 141 East Longitude. It is estimated that within about 600 miles from the north pole on this meridian the expedition

will reach the open ocean of inner earth.

On the above map, directionals have been added to Jan Lamprecht's drawing of the Arctic (as blue lines) where they all cross at about 84.4 N Latitude, 141 E. Longitude, including a line indicating the direction Olaf Jansen sailed northeast of Franz Josef Land into the polar opening. -- [This is the most probable location of the North Polar Opening into Our Hollow Earth.](#)



Indeed, it is thought

most probable that we will find the North Polar Opening in the direction the Russians have sighted a mirage of **Sannikov land** north of the New Siberian Islands, where also Admiral Peary, Lieutenant Green and MacMillan sighted **Crocker land** northwest of Cape Thomas Hubbard from Ellesmere Island in Northern Canada, of which also Dr. Cook took a picture of land northwest of his line of travel towards the north pole from Ellesmere Island in 1906 and named it **Bradley land**, and towards which Captain Keenan also sighted land northwest of Harrison Bay, Alaska, as adeptly described by Jan Lamprecht (name pronounced "Yawn") of South Africa in his 1998 book, [Hollow Planets](#). This legendary land seen by many arctic explorers today exists on NO map. We believe these sightings of land is actually a doubly inverted mirage of land that actually exists within the neck of the polar opening, as Jan so well described in his book.

If we are successful in finding the polar opening, then within 1,700 miles from any farthest north Arctic land bordering the Arctic Ocean we should reach the inner continent just as Admiral Richard E. Byrd did on his 1947 flight beyond the pole, as described in Amadeo Giannini's 1959 book, *Worlds Beyond the Poles*.

At that time, Giannini wrote, "This United States Navy's polar exploratory force was preparing to embark upon one of the most memorable adventures in world history. Under the command of Rear Admiral Richard Evelyn Byrd, U.S.N., it was to penetrate into land extending beyond the North Pole supposed end of the Earth ... As the hour approached for the air journey into the land beyond, Admiral Byrd transmitted from the Arctic base a radio announcement of his purpose, but the announcement was so astonishing that its import was lost to millions who avidly read it in the press headlines throughout the world...The words of the message were momentous: 'I'd like to see that LAND BEYOND the Pole.' ... "That area BEYOND the Pole is THE CENTER OF THE GREAT UNKNOWN!"

Subsequently, "...the admiral and his airplane crew accomplished a physical flight of seven hours duration in a northerly direction beyond the North Pole. Every mile and every minute of that journey beyond was over ice, water, or land that no explorer had seen...As progress was made beyond the Pole point, there was observed directly under the plane's course iceless land and lakes, and mountains where foliage was abundant. Moreover, a brief newspaper account of the flight held that a member of the admiral's crew had observed a monstrous greenish-hued animal moving through the underbrush of that land beyond the Pole."

It is the intention of this expedition to search out and explore that area Beyond the Pole that Rear Admiral Richard Evelyn Byrd discovered. It is estimated that within 1,500 miles of the Pole, the expedition should reach the inner continent. The coastline of the inner continent could then be followed looking for the River Hiddekel and sail up the river to the port City of Jehu to meet the inner earth inhabitants, just as [Olaf Jansen and his father did in 1829](#).

Within Our Hollow Earth at the City of Jehu, expedition members could take an inner earth monorail train to visit the lost Garden of Eden located under America on the highest mountain plateau of the Inner Continent. It is also the capital city

of Inner Earth, according to Olaf Jansen. Perhaps in this City of Eden we can visit the palace of the King of the Inner World, as did Olaf Jansen and his father.

It is the opinion of the author of [World Top Secret: Our Earth Is Hollow!](#) that the Great High Priest over all the land of Inner Earth is King David, and sits on the legitimate throne of David, a direct descendant of David, who was the founder of the ancient nation of Israel in Palestine, from which the Lost Ten Tribes migrated to the North Countries in about 687 B.C. The estimated round trip to and from the hollow earth North Countries of Inner Earth via the North Polar Opening is about 20 days.*

Steve Currey, our expedition organizer, will bring along his sat phone which can be used to send emails to friends back home from the top of the world. Internet updates may also be made to this website so we can share with our friends back home the progress we're making, at least as long as we can make connection with the communications satellite.

Departure is scheduled for June of 2006. Itinerary, cost and complete expedition instructions are available on [The Expedition Company](#) website.

If you would like to join us on this historic trip for a real-life attempt to visit Our Hollow Earth via the North Polar Opening as an expedition member, [click here to join the expedition](#).

DISCLAIMER: All persons signing up for this expedition come at their own risk, at their own expense, and for their own reasons. This advertisement is provided in a good faith effort to reach persons interested in this expedition, but the author of [World Top Secret: Our Earth Is Hollow!](#), as promoter of this advertisement, takes no responsibility for any expedition arrangements.

GUARANTEES: By joining Our Hollow Earth Expedition, expedition members agree that there are NO GUARANTEES that this expedition will reach Inner earth. The expedition will make a good faith effort to locate the North Polar Opening and enter therein, but worst case scenario is that we visit the geographic North Pole, explore the region, and continue on to the New Siberian Islands. At all times the expedition will also be at the mercy of the weather, ice and sea

conditions.

*** If in the event we are unable to locate the North Polar Opening and enter into Inner Earth, we will continue south on the 141st Meridian from the geographic North Pole to the New Siberian Islands and spend a couple of days there checking out the exotic animal remains thought by Hollow Earth researchers to be of inner earth origin.**

On the northern shores of the New Siberian Islands, we would look for the legendary deposits of mammoth skeletons and other exotic wildlife remains deposited after originating from a land within the North Polar Opening, according to Hollow Earth theorists. The mouths of rivers that empty into the Arctic ocean from inner earth, are covered with ice in winter, where animals wandering from nearby pastures sometimes fall into the crevasses in the ice and are instantly frozen. Later when the rays of the summer sun shine through the polar opening, the inner earth river mouths thaw out and push their freshwater icebergs out to sea loaded with their loads of frozen dead animals. Thus remains of woolly rhino, steppe lions, giant deer, mammoth and foxes and a hardy breed of horse which scientists claim are all prehistoric are preserved in the Arctic ice, but which Hollow Earth theorists claim more than likely come from inside the earth through the north polar opening, floating out in their tombs of ice, later unloading them onto arctic shores.

[Sign up today](#) for Our Hollow Earth expedition, and see first-hand what it is like to try to discover the North Polar Opening and explore Inner Earth!

Rodney M. Cluff, author

World Top Secret: Our Earth Is Hollow!

<http://www.ourhollowearth.com>

<http://www.ourhollowearth.com/VoyagetoHollowEarth.htm>

Steve C. Currey, President

Steve Currey's Expedition Company

<http://www.voyagehollowearth.com>

[EXPEDITION UPDATES](#)

Location and Size of the Polar Openings

It is assumed that the polar openings were formed when the earth was created because centrifugal force would throw matter away from the axis of rotation leaving a hollow in the earth and polar openings at the polar axis. Additionally, the earth's foundational premise is a spiritual hollow globe upon which space dust and rocks accumulated.

If these assumptions are correct, then the original locations of the polar openings of the earth were at its polar axis, centered on the north and south poles. There exists, however, evidence that the earth has been bypassed by planet sized comets in the past geologic history of the earth, one or more of which tilted the earth's axis to one side. The Pyramid of Giza, which this author believes was built before the Flood of Noah, has a construction orientation aligned with the original axis of rotation of the earth. When the passageway into the pyramid was first discovered it was soon realized that it had originally pointed towards what was then the North Polar Star. That star is not Polaris, the North Star of today. It has shifted several degrees, indicating that the earth's axis may have been tilted since the construction of that pyramid.

Hollow Earth enthusiasts originally thought that the polar openings were centered over the poles. However, it has been evident since with the advent of intense polar exploration that the openings are NOT located centered over the poles. The United States has a permanent station located at the South Pole on the Antarctic continent. And the North Pole has been crossed several times by polar explorers beginning with the Amundsen dirigible expedition in 1926 which flew from Spitzbergen to Alaska over the Pole. Wally Herbert took his dog sleds over the pole from Alaska to Spitzbergen going the opposite direction. Also the Soviet Ice Breaker, *The Yamal*, takes tourists to the pole each year north of Franz Josef Land. This service is contracted by [ADVENTURE ASSOCIATES Pty Ltd](#), 197 Oxford Street Mall, Bondi Junction, Sydney NSW 2022, Australia, Postal Address: PO Box 612 Bondi Junction NSW 1355 Australia, Ph: (+61 2) 9389 7466 Fax: (+61 2) 9369 1853, for a 19-day trip for \$15,950-\$18,950 trip to the North Pole with additional cost for a flight from your hometown to Murmansk, Russia.

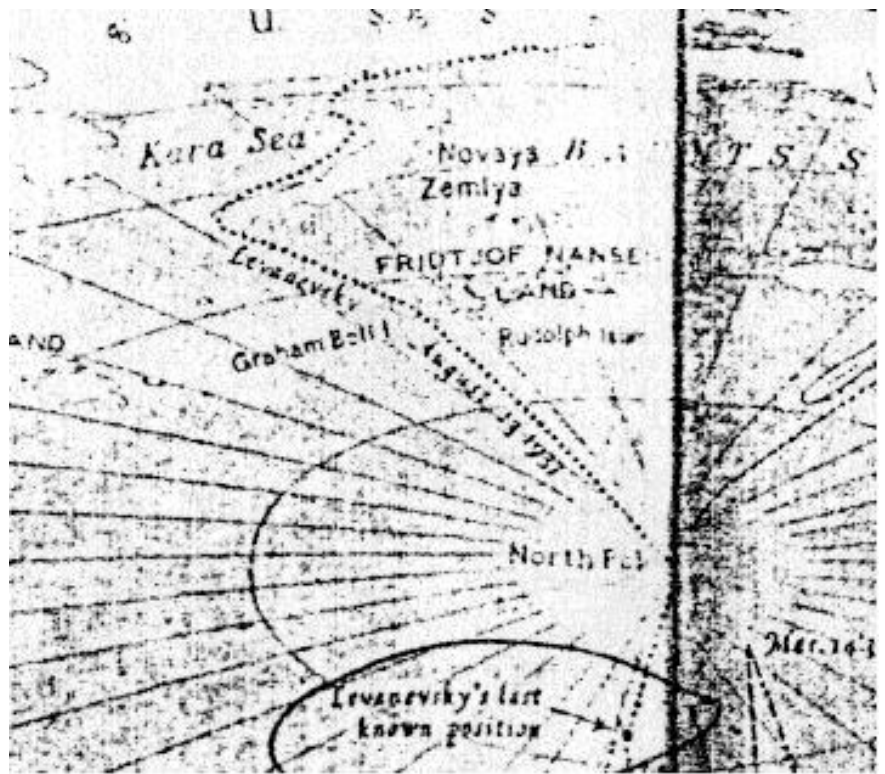
Bradley Air Service out of Resolute Bay in northern Canada (819-252-3981) regularly flies tourists, scientists and adventurers to the North Pole from the Canadian side of the top of the world for \$24,000 per each two-day trip in which a ski landing at the pole is made weather permitting. Two other, more expensive, seven-night trips are offered by High Arctic International (819-252-3616) for \$8,650 per person is based also in Resolute Bay, and Arctic Odysseys (206-455-1960) \$11,000 out of Medina, Washington. These trips depart each April and include visits to both the geographic and magnetic North Poles, dog sledding along the northwestern coast of Greenland, and overnight stops on Ellesmere Island at the Eureka Weather Station and Grise Fjord. (December 1993, Outside Magazine, p. 50)

Still, there are anomalous occurrences that indicate the polar openings exist. The warm north wind in winter, the warm winter foehn storms that come from the north, the drift wood with green leaves, the migration of birds and animals, the solar wind emanating from the polar region to light up the auroras and then trapped in the Van Allen Radiation Belts.

North Polar Opening

My latest estimate of the location of the North Polar Opening is based on several considerations. There is the case of the Lost Soviet flyers who flew north from Russia and

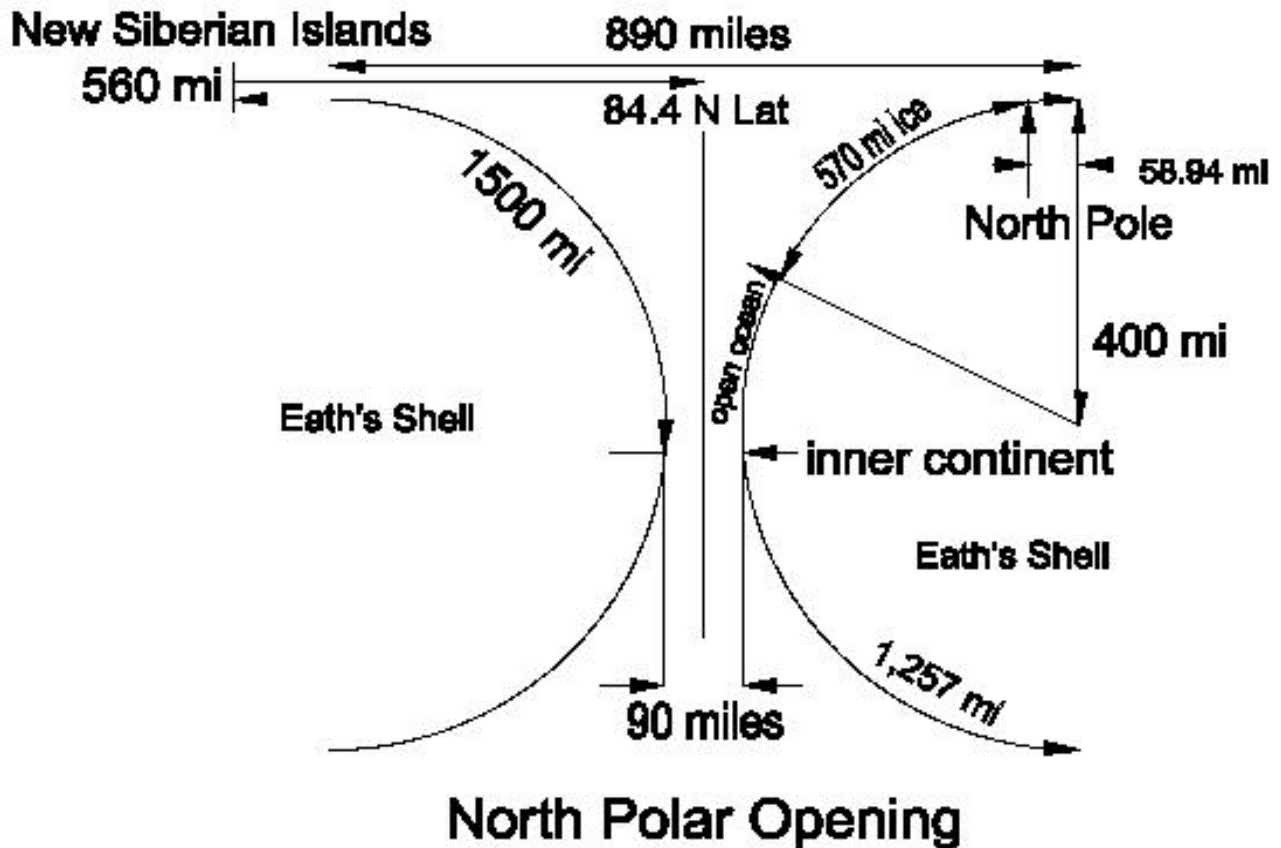
were lost somewhere between the Kara Sea on the Russian side of the pole and Alaska, as reported by Vilhjalmur Stefansson in his book, UNSOLVED MYSTERIES OF THE ARCTIC. Then there is the Olaf Jansen's story in which he described their 1829 trip through the North Polar Opening in their small boat sailing between leads in the ice on a course heading North East of Franz Josef Land. Recently, in Jan Lamprecht's book, Hollow Planets, he describes the sighting by Peary and Cook and other arctic explorers such as Col. Green of the U.S. Navy of a mirage of land North West of Ellesmere Island in Northern Canada. Jan also writes of the Russian sighting of Sannikov land north of Russia.



The Amundsen dirigible transpolar flight of 1926 from Spitzbergen to the Pole and from the Pole to about 100 miles west of Point Barrow, Alaska would indicate the north polar opening would need to be located to one side of their line of flight. The British arctic explorer, Wally Herbert, also took this same path only from the other direction from Alaska to Spitzbergen.

If we draw a line northeast of Franz Josef Land, and another northwest of Ellesmere Island in the direction the Crocker land mirage was sighted as described in Jan Lamprecht's book on [Hollow Planets](#), the two lines meet at about 141 E Longitude and 84.4 North Latitude. Let's assume that this is the center of the North Polar Opening. From there to the line of the Amundsen transarctic flight from the pole to 100 miles west of Point Barrow is a little over 300 miles. It is also about 386 miles from the North Geographic pole. So let's assume the polar opening has a diameter of about 600 miles on the surface of the planet. Let's also assume that the polar opening is symmetrical with a curving surface instead of being a straight hole through the planet.

Since most of the earth's atmosphere is located in the first 45 miles from the surface, then perhaps the polar opening is twice that at it's smallest diameter. So we'll estimate a 90 mile wide polar opening at it's smallest diameter at it's "neck." That would place the span from the center of each semi circumference of the sides at 900 miles. The North Geographic pole would be on the top of the rim of the 600 mile perimeter, perhaps even a little inside where the opening begins to dip into the polar hole.



North Polar Opening

In this drawing of the North Polar Opening, the thickness of the earth's shell is assumed to be 800 miles. If the earth's shell were any larger, say a thousand or 2,000 miles thick, the polar opening would be too big to be hidden in the Arctic Ocean. So the 800 mile estimate of the earth's shell thickness is a reasonable estimate. The beginning of the curvature into the opening begins at 900 miles diameter. At the 600 mile perimeter is where the rim of the opening starts to visibly curve into the earth. At the center of the polar opening, I am estimating the diameter to be 90 miles.

On a map, the 600 mile perimeter would begin about 86 miles from the North Geographic Pole and the center of the polar opening would be located at 141 E Longitude and 84.4 degrees N Latitude (5.6 degrees from the pole, one polar degree = 68.939 miles). This location for the polar opening would be consistent with the lost Soviet Flyers who flew north of the Kara Sea towards Alaska and were lost. This position is also consistent with the Soviet Ice Breakers who take tourists to the pole each year north of Franz Josef Land. This estimated location would place the opening on the Russian side of Amundsen's line of flight from the Pole to Alaska, and yet also be in the line of sight of the direction that Admiral Peary sighted the [mirage of Crocker land](#) from the west coast of Ellesmere Island in Northern Canada.



Indicative that the curve into the opening has already begun near the pole is Amundsen's navigator error upon reaching Alaska. They had assumed a straight line of flight from Spitzbergen to the Pole and from the Pole to Point Barrow, Alaska, but upon arriving in Alaska were surprised that they were around a 100 miles too far west of Point Barrow, closer towards the Bering Sea that they didn't even see Point Barrow. This may indicate that near the pole they had actually dipped somewhat down into the polar opening causing their straight line of flight to be skewed.

Wally Herbert on his dog sled crossing of the north pole from Alaska to Spitzbergen also had a hard time pin pointing the north pole. He had to retrace his path towards Spitzbergen back to the pole after having supposedly crossed the Pole in order to find it, and even then he had difficulty pin pointing the location of the pole because the sun height would vary above the horizon throughout the day, which indicates he was actually some distance inside the polar opening as he was attempting to pin point the north pole with his sextant.

On page 66 of [The Smoky God](#), Olaf Jansen mentioned that as he and his father left Franz Josef Land on their expedition to the Hollow Earth, "we seemed to be in a strong current running north by northeast." The island they found on their third day's sailing northeast of Franz Josef Land is not on our maps today. They found a large accumulation of drift-wood on the northern shore of that island, trunks of coniferous trees two feet in diameter and forty feet long. This encouraged them to continue north. Again, several days further on, on page 84, Olaf reported, "...we discovered...that we were sailing slightly north by northeast." If this can be taken as any indication of the direction they were sailing, the north polar opening would

seem to be located northeast of Franz Josef Land, in the same area that the Soviet flyers were lost, as described in Vilhjalmur Stefansson's book, UNSOLVED MYSTERIES OF THE ARCTIC, and in the same direction that Admiral Peary and Cook saw the mirage of Crocker land from the west coast of Ellesmere Island.

The Norwegian arctic explorer, Dr. Fridtjof Nansen, in his Farthest North, relates several anomalous occurrences on his Arctic expedition in his ship the Fram. Of all Arctic explorers we have record of, Nansen was the one that got closest to the North Polar Opening without entering and discovering it. Some of the observations of Nansen that support a polar opening location north of the New Siberian Islands are as follows.

First, Nansen discovered a substantial stretch of open ocean north of the New Siberian Islands. In contrast, in his passage north of Norway and Russia to the New Siberian Islands, he had to stay close to the coast to get past the ice. And yet, north of the New Siberian Islands, in September of 1893 on their way north, they didn't find ice until 79 degrees N. Latitude. Only after 7 days sailing north over rolling open ocean did they reach the pack ice north of the New Siberian Islands.

Then to their surprise, out on the ice pack, they found a remarkable number of birds of various kinds including snipe and seagulls, also foxes, walrus and polar bears that indicated they were in the proximity of land towards the north. They passed the winter with their ship frozen in the ice pack and while waiting out the winter, they took scientific measurements and observations. They found rock and large quantities of mud and driftwood on some of the icebergs that indicated to Nansen that much of the Arctic ice originates in some river, perhaps further to the north than they were then located -- in some uncharted land.

In mid winter, on January 17th, 1894, at 79 deg N Latitude, 135 deg 29' E Longitude, observations by Nansen found that a north wind raised the temperature while a south wind lowered it, indicating that warm air was coming out of the north in winter -- perhaps from a land further north warmed by an inner sun. Curiously, Nansen discovered that ocean water temperatures were also warmer the further down he measured it beneath the ice, as also the air temperature above the ice when measured from the ship's crows nest was discovered to be warmer than next to the ice.

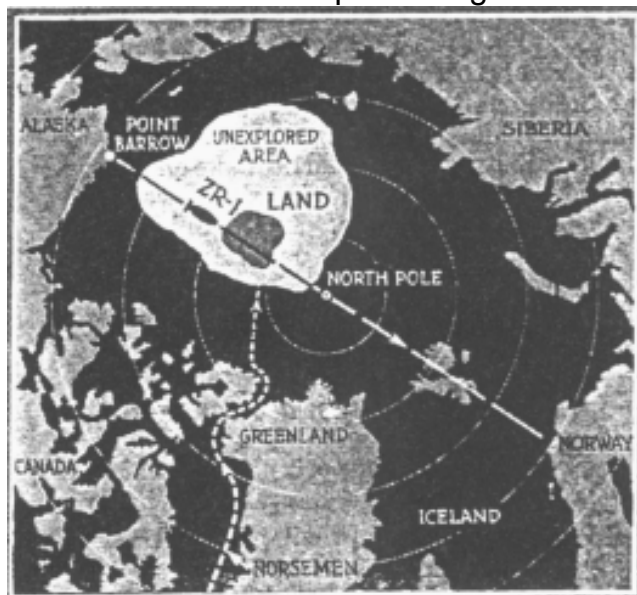
Then at 80 deg 1' N Latitude, when Nansen was located 303 miles from the center of my estimated location of the North Polar Opening, on February 16-19 Nansen caught sight of a mirage of the sun. Most likely they were then located on the lip of the polar opening. They thought it must be a mirage of our outer sun. But there is a possibility that it could have been a mirage of the inner sun. On page 162, Nansen recorded, "Monday, February 19th... Both today and yesterday we have seen the mirage of the Sun again; today it was high above the horizon, and almost seemed to assume a round, disk-like form." He remarked that it had a hazy, smoky-red color, similar to the description of the inner sun given by Olaf Jansen, whose father also at first thought it was a mirage, when they first caught sight of it in their 1829 journey to the inner world through the North Polar Opening northeast of Franz Josef Land.

Come summer, Nansen went out on the ice pack and investigated a pollen-like substance that seemed to cover the ice everywhere with a brownish color. Inner Earth explorer Olaf Jansen explains that the northern shores of the inner world are covered with large fields that grow flowers, whose pollen is blown out over the Arctic ice fields through the North Polar Opening. Then volcanic dust fell on the Fram and settled everywhere causing discomfort and irritation. Nansen wrote in his ship's journal, "Let us go home. What have we to stay for? Nothing but dust, dust, dust." There must have been volcanic eruption on the inner continent

near the Polar Opening at that time because there was none on the outer world. The dust must have blown out of the Polar Opening onto the ice and upon Nansen's ship, the Fram.

Prior to his Arctic expedition, Nansen had visited Russia and consulted with their experts about their sighting of a mirage of land they termed Sannikov land north of the New Siberian Islands. The New Siberian islands even today are covered with bones and remains of mammoths and other inner earth animals that Olaf Jansen claims fell into ice crevasses of inner earth rivers that empty into the Arctic Polar Opening where they froze and later were carried out to sea and eventually ended up deposited on northern Arctic shores. Remains of woolly rhino, steppe lions, giant deer, mammoth, foxes and a hardy breed horse that scientists claim are prehistoric are preserved in the Arctic ice. [Recently these scientists](#) have been attempting to find some of these exotic animal remains that are frozen and preserved in Arctic ice. They want to take samples of the frozen flesh and use it to clone these exotic animals to start a sort of Jurassic Park. Little do they know that a Jurassic Park already exists located inside Our Hollow Earth, and can be reached through the North Polar Opening, north of the New Siberian Islands, from whence all the frozen exotic carcasses come from.

On the opposite side of the Arctic from the New Siberian Islands, Lt. Green of the U.S. Navy had accompanied MacMillan on his expedition northwest of Ellesmere Island following the mirage of Crocker land that Peary had sighted from Cape Thomas Hubbard on his way north to discover the pole. MacMillan had turned back after journeying 120 miles out over the ice pack because the mirage of Crocker land continued to appear ever farther northward no matter how far they traveled towards it. Later, Lt. Green published an [article in Popular Science Monthly](#), in the December 1923 issue, that he was still convinced that Crocker land still existed and had even convinced the Navy to build a dirigible named the ZR-1 that was going to attempt an over flight of that land. Here is Lt. Green's Arctic map showing his estimated location of that unknown land that MacMillan and his eskimos thought was just a mirage.

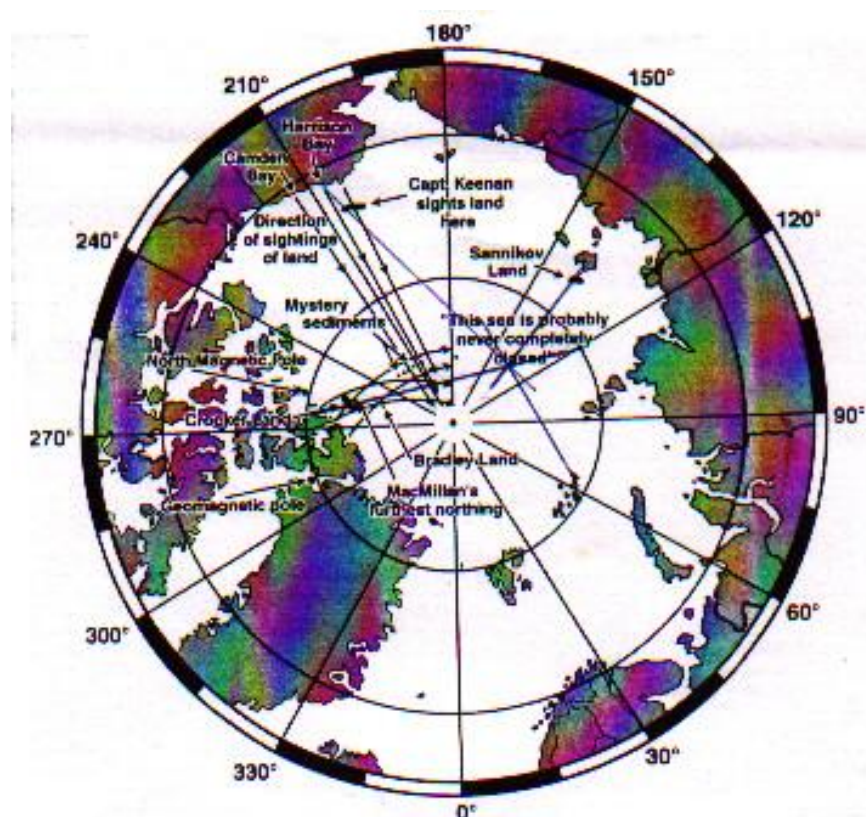


In warmer climates of the world, a mirage mostly looks like water on the horizon because it is reflecting the blue sky. But in the Arctic, a mirage is caused by warm moist air that comes up out of the Polar Opening from the Inner World. This layer of warmer air above the colder air next to the ice causes mirages or reflections of the ground or ice on the ocean, and not the sky, as in the warmer climates of the world. In the warmer climates of the world the temperature of the air becomes colder with height above the ground. Just the opposite is the case in the Arctic and Antarctic.

Warm, moist air emanating from the earth's hollow interior through the polar openings rises above the ice and serves as a boundary of air that reflects objects on the ground. Jan Lamprecht, in his book, Hollow Planets, gives solid evidence that the mirage of Peary's Crocker land and Cook's Bradley land could easily have been a double inverted image of land within the North Polar Opening located somewhere northwest of Ellesmere Island within the area Lt. Green termed on his map the "Unexplored Area." Notice that my estimated location for the North Polar Opening is located within Green's unexplored area. The land that Green thought must be there, is, however, actually located within the Polar Opening.

Another curious story that relates to Lt. Green's estimated location of Crocker land is the disappearance of the Viking Greenland colony. In 985 A.D., Eric the Red discovered Greenland and subsequently settled it with Viking residents of Iceland. The Greenland colony, consisting of two settlements on the west coast of Greenland, one further north than the other, thrived for several centuries, but then as Europe became embroiled in war and the disease of the plague, the Norwegians lost contact with their Arctic colonies in Iceland and Greenland. The last ship known to have returned from their Arctic colonies to Norway was in 1410. When the Dark Ages had past and Greenland was once again rediscovered with Hans Egede establishing the first modern settlement there in 1721, all that could be found of the original Viking settlers was their ruins and some of their animals. Even the Arctic author Vilhjalmur Stefansson in his book, UNSOLVED MYSTERIES OF THE ARCTIC, concluded that the disappearance of the lost Viking colony in Greenland was a mystery. The Viking colonists had apparently migrated further and further north where they found wild life and fish more plentiful, until they disappeared.

In an attempt at determining where the lost Viking Greenland colony went, Lt. Green says he reviewed the Eskimo traditions. The Eskimos say the Vikings had migrated further and further north, then one day their men found a paradise in the north -- a place the Eskimo had always known about but stayed away from because they believed it to be inhabited by evil spirits. The Viking explorer parties had come back and had told the rest of their Greenland colony of their wonderful discovery. All promptly packed their bags, and singing songs, departed suddenly northward and never returned. The eskimo tradition is that over the ice towards the northwest, in the direction Admiral Peary sighted Crocker land and Cook sighted Bradley land, is a ... "land that is warm; is clothed in summer verdure the year around; is populated by fat caribou and musk-ox. It lies," they say even to this day, "in the direction of the coastal trail-route north." Lt. Green shows that trail on his map. It is located on west side of Greenland, and goes up around Ellesmere Island, and out over the pack ice in a northwest direction towards the land he claimed exists in the "Unexplored Area." That is the same area I have estimated the North Polar Opening is located.



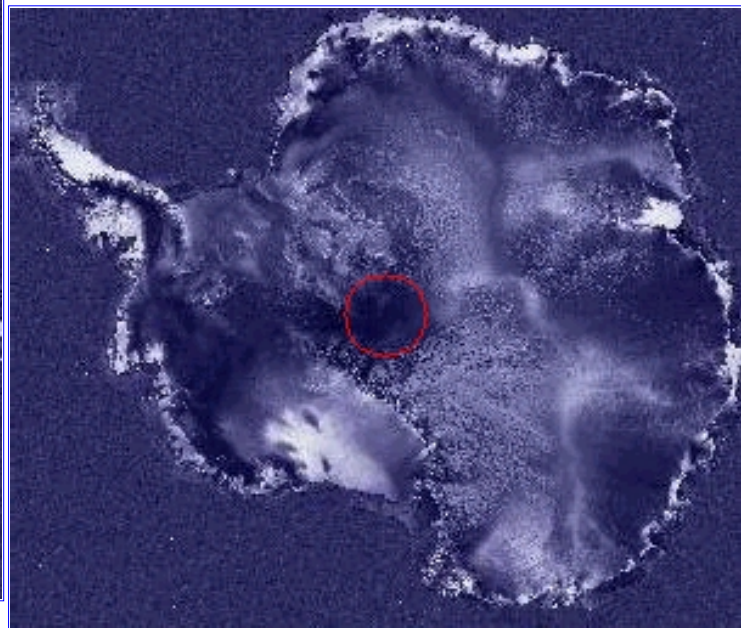
Jan Lamprecht has a map on page 193 of his book, HOLLOW PLANETS, showing the location and directions of sightings of mirages of anomalous lands in the arctic, which are not found on any current day maps. Taking these sightings and triangulating them towards the points towards which they were observed and from the locations in which they were sighted, gives us another indication where the center of the North Polar Opening most likely is located. North from the New Siberian Islands the Russians sighted the mirage of Sannikov land. Northwest of Ellesmere Island was the sighting of Crocker land by Admiral Peary, Lt. Green and MacMillan. Bradley land was also

sighted in that same general direction by Polar explorer Dr. Cook on his way to discover the pole. From Alaska, from Harrison Bay, was sighted land also towards the north west by Captain Keenan. If we draw a line from each of these locations towards their respective directions in which anomalous land was sighted, we arrive once again at the location I have determined must be the location of the North Polar Opening centered on 141 E Longitude, 84.4 deg N Latitude.

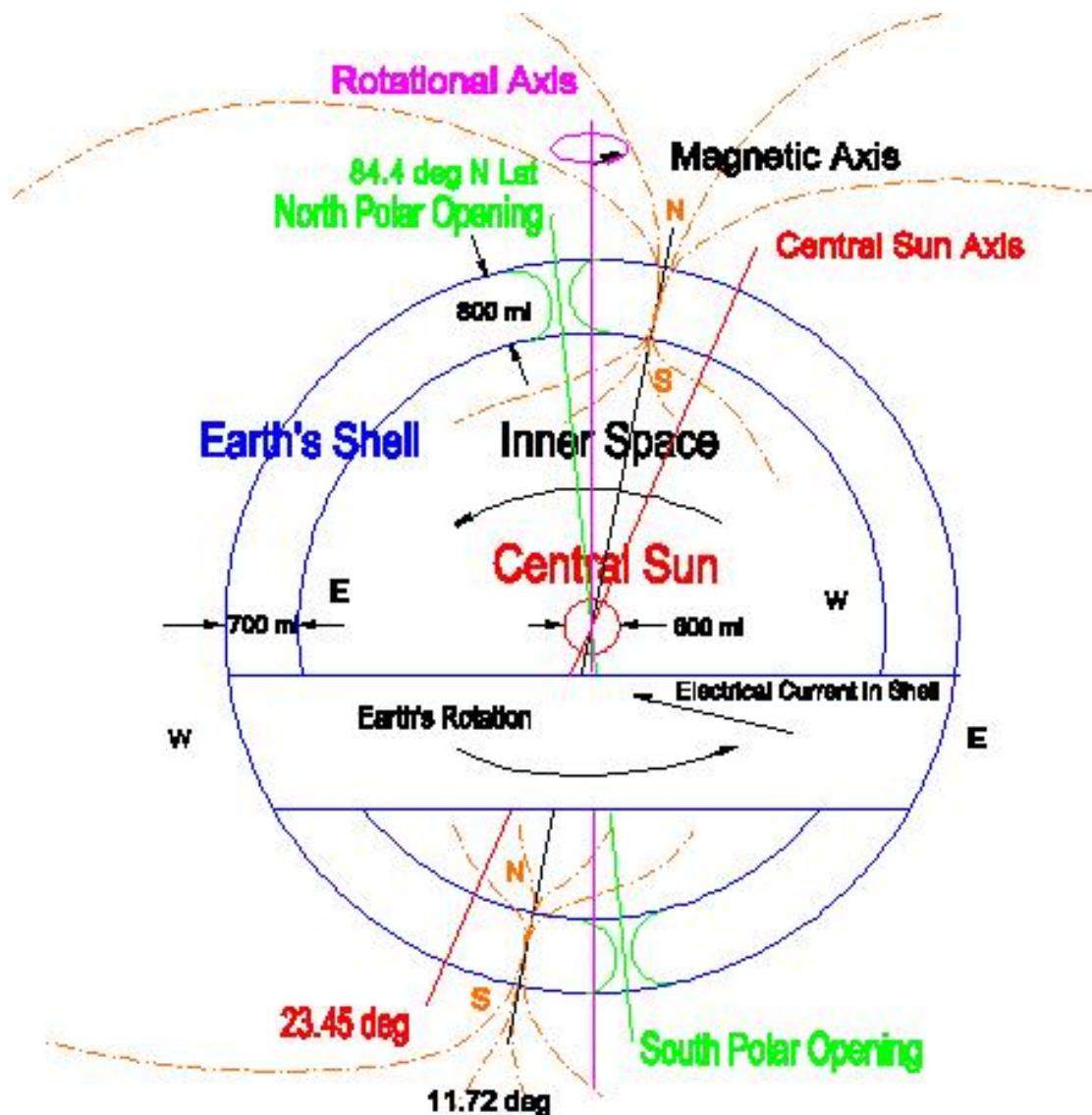
South Polar Opening

The recently published [RadarSat image of Antarctic by NASA](#) contains a circular area of low radar reflectivity which I consider could be a likely candidate for the South Polar Opening.

In the following RadarSat images, I have placed a red circle over the place where I estimate the South Polar Opening may be located. The first image is untouched. The second image has the red circle I have placed to indicate the possible location of the South Polar Opening.



This circular area of low radar reflectivity near the center of the image on this RadarSat image of Antarctica appears to be about 400 miles in diameter. This location of the South Polar opening is located in the same area that looks like an elliptical area in the [Apollo 17 image](#).



Our Hollow Earth

The location for the South Polar Opening is located on the earth opposite the North Polar Opening. The North Polar Opening I have estimated to be located centered on the coordinates of 141 deg E Longitude, 84.4 deg N Latitude. The location of the South Polar Opening then is located 180 degrees opposite the location of the North Polar Opening, or at 39 deg W Longitude and at 84.4 deg S Latitude.

[Back to Contents](#)

THE SMOKY GOD
Or
A Voyage to the Inner World

By

WILLIS GEORGE EMERSON

With Illustrations by

JOHN A. WILLIAMS

CHICAGO
FORBES & COMPANY
1908

Copyright, 1908.

By WILLIS GEORGE EMERSON

[Continue to SmokyGod Contents](#)

The Smoky God

CONTENTS

[Dedication](#)

- Part I. [Author's Foreword](#)
Part II. [Olaf Jansen's Story](#)
Part III. [Beyond The North Wind](#)
Part IV. [In the Under World](#)
Part V. [Among the Ice Packs](#)
Part VI. [Conclusion](#)
Part VII. [Author's Afterword](#)

ILLUSTRATIONS

["I was left alone with the dead."](#)

["Twenty-eight years -- long, tedious, frightful years of suffering."](#)

["A vessel larger than our little fishing sloop could not have threaded its way among the icebergs."](#)

["By what miracle we escaped being dashed to destruction, I do not know."](#)

["It could hardly be said to resemble the sun except in its circular shape."](#)

["They spoke to us in a strange language."](#)

["We were brought before the Great High Priest."](#)

["There must have been five hundred of these thunder-throated monsters."](#)

["My father shouted: 'Breakers ahead!'"](#)

["Less than a half mile away was a whaling vessel."](#)

["Whereupon I was put in irons."](#)

[Continue to Part One](#)

[\[Return to World Top Secret: Our Earth Is Hollow!\]](#)

Dedicated

To

My Chum and Companion

BONNIE EMERSON

My Wife

[Continue to SmokyGod Contents](#)

THE SMOKY GOD

Or

A Voyage to the Inner World

"He is the God who sits in the center, on the navel of the earth, and he is the interpreter of religion to all mankind."

-- Plato.

PART ONE:

Author's Foreword

I fear the seemingly incredible story which I am about to relate will be regarded as the result of a distorted intellect superinduced, possibly, by the glamour of unveiling a marvelous mystery, rather than a truthful record of the unparalleled experiences related by one Olaf Jansen, whose eloquent madness so appealed to my imagination that all thought of an analytical criticism has been effectually dispelled.

Marco Polo will doubtless shift uneasily in his grave at the strange story I am called upon to chronicle; a story as strange as a Munchausen tale. It is also incongruous that I, a disbeliever, should be the one to edit the story of Olaf Jansen, whose name is now for the first time given to the world, yet who must hereafter rank as one of the notables of earth.

I freely confess his statements admit of no rational analysis, but have to do with the profound mystery concerning the frozen North that for centuries has claimed the attention of scientists and laymen alike.

However much they are at variance with the cosmographical manuscripts of the past, these plain statements may be relied upon as a record of the things Olaf Jansen claims to have seen with his own eyes.

A hundred times I have asked myself whether it is possible that the world's geography is incomplete, and that the startling narrative of Olaf Jansen is predicated upon demonstrable facts. The reader may be able to answer these queries to his own satisfaction, however far the chronicler of this narrative may be from having reached a conviction. Yet sometimes even I am at a loss to know whether I have been led away from an abstract truth by the *ignes fatui* of a clever superstition, or whether heretofore accepted facts are, after all, founded upon falsity.

It may be that the true home of Apollo was not at Delphi, but in that older earth-center of which Plato speaks, where he says: "Apollo's real home is among the Hyperboreans, in a land of perpetual life, where mythology tells us two doves flying from the two opposite ends of the world met in this fair region, the home of Apollo. Indeed, according to Hecataeus, Leto, the mother of Apollo, was born on an island in the Arctic Ocean far beyond the North Wind."

It is not my intention to attempt a discussion of the theogony of the deities nor the cosmogony of the world. My simple duty is to enlighten the world concerning a heretofore unknown portion of the

universe, as it was seen and described by the old Norseman, Olaf Jansen.

Interest in northern research is international. Eleven nations are engaged in, or have contributed to, the perilous work of trying to solve Earth's one remaining cosmological mystery.

There is a saying, ancient as the hills, that "truth is stranger than fiction," and in a most startling manner has this axiom been brought home to me within the last fortnight.

It was just two o'clock in the morning when I was aroused from a restful sleep by the vigorous ringing of my door-bell. The untimely disturber proved to be a messenger bearing a note, scrawled almost to the point of illegibility, from an old Norseman by the name of Olaf Jansen. After much deciphering, I made out the writing, which simply said: "Am ill unto death. Come." The call was imperative, and I lost no time in making ready to comply.

Perhaps I may as well explain here that Olaf Jansen, a man who quite recently celebrated his ninety-fifth birthday, has for the last half-dozen years been living alone in an unpretentious bungalow out Glendale way, a short distance from the business district of Los Angeles, California.

It was less than two years ago, while out walking one afternoon, that I was attracted by Olaf Jansen's house and its homelike surroundings, toward its owner and occupant, whom I afterward came to know as a believer in the ancient worship of Odin and Thor.

There was a gentleness in his face, and a kindly expression in the keenly alert gray eyes of this man who had lived more than four-score years and ten; and, withal, a sense of loneliness that appealed to my sympathy. Slightly stooped, and with his hands clasped behind him, he walked back and forth with slow and measured tread, that day when first we met. I can hardly say what particular motive impelled me to pause in my walk and engage him in conversation. He seemed pleased when I complimented him on the attractiveness of his bungalow, and on the well-tended vines and flowers clustering in profusion over its windows, roof and wide piazza.

I soon discovered that my new acquaintance was no ordinary person, but one profound and learned to a remarkable degree; a man who, in the later years of his long life, had dug deeply into books and become strong in the power of meditative silence.

I encouraged him to talk, and soon gathered that he had resided only six or seven years in Southern California, but had passed the dozen years prior in one of the middle Eastern states. Before that he had been a fisherman off the coast of Norway, in the region of the Lofoden Islands, from whence he had made trips still farther north to Spitzbergen and even to Franz Josef Land.

When I started to make my leave, he seemed reluctant to have me go, and asked me to come again. Although at the time I thought nothing of it, I remember now that he made a peculiar remark as I extended my hand in leave-taking. "You will come again?" he asked. "Yes, you will come again some day. I am sure you will; and I shall show you my library and tell you many things of which you have never dreamed, things so wonderful that it may be you will not believe me."

I laughingly assured him that I would not only come again, but would be ready to believe whatever he might choose to tell me of his travels and adventures.

In the days that followed I became well acquainted with Olaf Jansen, and, little by little, he told me his story, so marvelous, that its very daring challenges reason and belief. The old Norseman always

expressed himself with so much earnestness and sincerity that I became enthralled by his strange narrations.

Then came the messengers's call that night, and within the hour I was at Olaf Jansen bungalow.

He was very impatient at the long wait, although after being summoned I had come immediately to his bedside.

"I must hasten," he exclaimed, while yet he held my hand in greeting. "I have much to tell you that you know not, and I will trust no one but you. I fully realize," he went on hurriedly, "that I shall not survive the night. The time has come to join my fathers in the great sleep."

I adjusted the pillows to make him more comfortable, and assured him I was glad to be able to serve him in any way possible, for I was beginning to realize the seriousness of his condition.

The lateness of the hour, the stillness of the surroundings, the uncanny feeling of being alone with the dying man, together with his weird story, all combined to make my heart beat fast and loud with a feeling for which I have no name. Indeed, there were many times that night by the old Norseman's couch, and there have been many times since, when a sensation rather than a conviction took possession of my very soul, and I seemed not only to believe in, but actually see, the strange lands, the strange people and the strange world of which he told, and to hear the mighty orchestral chorus of a thousand lusty voices.

For over two hours he seemed endowed with almost superhuman strength, talking rapidly, and to all appearances, rationally. Finally he gave me into my hands certain data, drawings and crude maps. "These," said he in conclusion, "I leave in your hands. If I can have your promise to give them to the world, I shall die happy, because I desire that people may know the truth, for then all mystery concerning the frozen Northland will be explained. There is no chance of your suffering the fate I suffered. They will not put you in irons, nor confine you in a mad-house, because you are not telling your own story, but mine, and I, thanks to the gods, Odin and Thor, will be in my grave, and so beyond the reach of disbelievers who would persecute."

Without a thought of the far-reaching results the promise entailed, or foreseeing the many sleepless nights which the obligation has since brought me, I gave my hand and with it a pledge to discharge faithfully his dying wish.

As the sun rose over the peaks of the San Jacinto, far to the eastward, the spirit of Olaf Jansen, the navigator, the explorer and worshiper of Odin and Thor, the man whose experiences and travels, as related, are without a parallel in the world's history, passed away, and I was left alone with the dead.

And now, after having paid the last sad rites to this strange man from the Lofoden Islands, and the still farther "Northward Ho!", the courageous explorer of frozen regions, who in his declining years (after he had passed the four-score mark) had sought an asylum of restful peace in sunfavored California, I will undertake to make public his story.

But, first of all, let me indulge in one or two reflections:

Generation follows generation, and the traditions from the misty past are handed down from sire to son, but for some strange reason interest in the ice-locked unknown does not abate with the receding years, either in the minds of the ignorant or the tutored.

With each new generation a restless impulse stirs the hearts of men to capture the veiled citadel of the Arctic, the circle of silence, the land of glaciers, cold wastes of waters and winds that are strangely warm. Increasing interest is manifested in the mountainous icebergs, and marvelous speculations are indulged in concerning the earth's center of gravity, the cradle of the tides, where the whales have their nurseries, where the magnetic needle goes mad, where the Aurora Borealis illumines the night, and where brave and courageous spirits of every generation dare to venture and explore, defying the dangers of the "Farthest North."

One of the ablest works of recent years is "Paradise Found, or the Cradle of The Human Race at the North Pole," by William F. Warren. In his carefully prepared volume, Mr. Warren almost stubbed his toe against the real truth, but missed it seemingly by only a hair's breadth, if the old Norseman's revelation be true.

Dr. Orville Livingston Leech, scientist, in a recent article, says: *"The possibilities of land inside the earth were first brought to my attention when I picked up a geode on the shores of the Great Lakes. The geode is a spherical and apparently solid stone, but when broken is found to be hollow and coated with crystals. The earth is only a large form of a geode, and the law that created the geode in its hollow form undoubtedly fashioned the earth in the same way."*

In presenting the theme of this almost incredible story, as told by Olaf Jansen, and supplemented by manuscript, maps and crude drawings entrusted to me, a fitting introduction is found in the following quotation:

"In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth, and the earth was without form and void." And also, "God created man in his own image." Therefore, even in things material, man must be God-like, because he is in the likeness of the Father.

A man builds a house for himself and family. The porches or verandas are all without, and are secondary. The building is really constructed for the conveniences within.

Olaf Jansen makes the startling announcement through me, an humble instrument, that in like manner, God created the earth for the "within" - that is to say, for its lands, seas, rivers, mountains, forests and valleys, and for its other internal conveniences, while the outside surface of the earth is merely the veranda, the porch, where things grow by comparison but sparsely, like the lichen on the mountain side, clinging determinedly for bare existence.

Take an egg-shell, and from each end break out a piece as large as the end of this pencil. Extract its contents, and then you will have a perfect representation of Olaf Jansen's earth. The distance from the inside surface to the outside surface, according to him, is about three hundred miles. The center of gravity is not in the center of the earth, but in the center of the shell or crust; therefore, if the thickness of the earth's crust or shell is three hundred miles, the center of gravity is one hundred and fifty miles below the surface.

In their log-books Arctic explorers tell us of the dipping of the needle as the vessel sails in regions of the farthest north known. In reality, they are at the curve; on the edge of the shell, where gravity is geometrically increased, and while the electric current seemingly dashes off into space toward the phantom idea of the North Pole, yet this same electric current drops again and continues its course southward along the inside surface of the earth's crust.

In the appendix to his work, Captain Sabine gives an account of experiments to determine the acceleration of the pendulum in different latitudes. This appears to have resulted from the joint labor of Peary and Sabine. He says: "The accidental discovery that a pendulum on being removed from Paris to the neighborhood of the equator increased its time of vibration, gave the first step to our present knowledge that the polar axis of the globe is less than the equatorial; that the force of gravity at the surface of the earth increases progressively from the equator toward the poles."

According to Olaf Jansen, in the beginning this old world of ours was created solely for the "within" world, where are located the four great rivers -- the Euphrates, the Pison, the Gihon and the Hiddekel. These same names of rivers, when applied to streams on the "outside" surface of the earth, are purely traditional from an antiquity beyond the memory of man.

On the top of a high mountain, near the fountain-head of these four rivers, Olaf Jansen, the Norseman, claims to have discovered the long-lost "Garden of Eden," the veritable navel of the earth, and to have spent over two years studying and reconnoitering in this marvelous "within" land, exuberant with stupendous plant life and abounding in giant animals; a land where the people live to be centuries old, after the order of Methuselah and other Biblical characters; a region where one-quarter of the "inner" surface is water and three-quarters land; where there are large oceans and many rivers and lakes; where the cities are superlative in construction and magnificence; where modes of transportation are as far in advance of ours as we with our boasted achievements are in advance of the inhabitants of "darkest Africa."

The distance directly across the space from inner surface to inner surface is about six hundred miles less than the recognized diameter of the earth. In the identical center of this vast vacuum is the seat of electricity -- a mammoth ball of dull red fire -- not startlingly brilliant, but surrounded by a white, mild, luminous cloud, giving out uniform warmth, and held in its place in the center of this internal space by the immutable law of gravitation. This electrical cloud is known to the people "within" as the abode of "The Smoky God." They believe it to be the throne of "The Most High."

Olaf Jansen reminded me of how, in the old college days, we were all familiar with the laboratory demonstrations of centrifugal motion, which clearly proved that, if the earth were a solid, the rapidity of its revolution upon its axis would tear it into a thousand fragments.

The old Norseman also maintained that from the farthest points of land on the islands of Spitzbergen and Franz Josef Land, flocks of geese may be seen annually flying still farther northward, just as the sailors and explorers record in their log-books. No scientist has yet been audacious enough to attempt to explain, even to his own satisfaction, toward what lands these winged fowls are guided by their subtle instinct. However, Olaf Jansen has given us a most reasonable explanation.

The presence of the open sea in the Northland is also explained. Olaf Jansen claims that the northern aperture, intake or hole, so to speak, is about fourteen hundred miles across. In connection with this, let us read what Explorer Nansen writes, on page 288 of his book: "I have never had such a splendid sail. On to the north, steadily north, with a good wind, as fast as steam and sail can take us, an open sea mile after mile, watch after watch, through these unknown regions, always clearer and clearer of ice, one might almost say: 'How long will it last?' The eye always turns to the northward as one paces the bridge. It is gazing into the future. But there is always the same dark sky ahead which means open sea." Again, the *Norwood Review of England*, in its issue of May 10, 1884, says: "We do not admit that there is ice up to the Pole - once inside the great ice barrier, a new world breaks upon the explorer, the

climate is mild like that of England, and, afterward, balmy as the Greek Isles."

Some of the rivers "within," Olaf Jansen claims, are larger than our Mississippi and Amazon rivers combined, in point of volume of water carried; indeed their greatness is occasioned by their width and depth rather than their length, and it is at the mouths of these mighty rivers, as they flow northward and southward along the inside surface of the earth, that mammoth icebergs are found, some of them fifteen and twenty miles wide and from forty to one hundred miles in length.

Is it not strange that there has never been an iceberg encountered either in the Arctic or Antarctic Ocean that is not composed of fresh water? Modern scientists claim that freezing eliminates the salt, but Olaf Jansen claims differently.

Ancient Hindoo, Japanese and Chinese writings, as well as hieroglyphics of the extinct races of the North American continent, all speak of the custom of sun-worshipping, and it is possible, in the startling light of Olaf Jansen's revelations, that the people of the inner world, lured away by glimpses of the sun as it shone upon the inner surface of the earth, either from the northern or the southern opening, became dissatisfied with "The Smoky God," the great pillar or mother cloud of electricity, and, weary of their continuously mild and pleasant atmosphere, followed the brighter light, and were finally led beyond the ice belt and scattered over the "outer" surface of the earth, through Asia, Europe, North America and, later, Africa, Australia and South America.¹

¹The following quotation is significant; "It follows that man issuing from a mother-region still undetermined but which a number of considerations indicate to have been in the North, has radiated in several directions; that his migrations have been constantly from North to South." - M. le Marquis G. de Saporta, in Popular Science Monthly, October, 1883, page 753.

It is a notable fact that, as we approach the Equator, the stature of the human race grows less. But the Patagonians of South America are probably the only aborigines from the center of the earth who came out through the aperture usually designated as the South Pole, and they are called the giant race.

Olaf Jansen avers that, in the beginning, the world was created by the Great Architect of the Universe, so that man might dwell upon its "inside" surface, which has ever since been the habitation of the "chosen."

They who were driven out of the "Garden of Eden" brought their traditional history with them.

The history of the people living "within" contains a narrative suggesting the story of Noah and the ark with which we are familiar. He sailed away, as did Columbus, from a certain port, to a strange land he had heard of far to the northward, carrying with him all manner of beasts of the fields and fowls of the air, but was never heard of afterward.

On the northern boundaries of Alaska, and still more frequently on the Siberian coast, are found bone-yards containing tusks of ivory in quantities so great as to suggest the burying-places of antiquity. From Olaf Jansen's account, they have come from the great prolific animal life that abounds in the fields and forests and on the banks of numerous rivers of the Inner World. The materials were caught in the ocean currents, or were carried on ice-floes, and have accumulated like driftwood on the Siberian coast. This has been going on for ages, and hence these mysterious bone-yards.

On this subject William F. Warren, in his book already cited, pages 297 and 298, says: "The Arctic

rocks tell of a lost Atlantis more wonderful than Plato's. The fossil ivory beds of Siberia excel everything of the kind in the world. From the days of Pliny, at least, they have constantly been undergoing exploitation, and still they are the chief headquarters of supply. The remains of mammoths are so abundant that, as Gratacap says, 'the northern islands of Siberia seem built up of crowded bones.' Another scientific writer, speaking of the islands of New Siberia, northward of the mouth of the River Lena, uses this language: 'Large quantities of ivory are dug out of the ground every year. Indeed, some of the islands are believed to be nothing but an accumulation of drift-timber and the bodies of mammoths and other antediluvian animals frozen together.' From this we may infer that, during the years that have elapsed since the Russian conquest of Siberia, useful tusks from more than twenty thousand mammoths have been collected."

But now for the story of Olaf Jansen. I give it in detail, as set down by himself in manuscript, and woven into the tale, just as he placed them are certain quotations from recent works on Arctic exploration, showing how carefully the old Norseman compared with his own experiences those of other voyagers to the frozen North. Thus wrote the disciple of Odin and Thor:

[Continue to Part Two](#)

[\[Return To Smoky God Contents\]](#)

PART TWO:

Olaf Jansen's Story

My name is Olaf Jansen. I am a Norwegian, although I was born in the little seafaring Russian town of Uleaborg, on the eastern coast of the Gulf of Bothnia, the northern arm of the Baltic Sea.

My parents were on a fishing cruise in the Gulf of Bothnia, and put into this Russian town of Uleaborg at the time of my birth, being the twenty-seventh day of October, 1811.

My father, Jens Jansen, was born at Rodwig on the Scandinavian coast, near the Lofoden Islands, but after marrying made his home at Stockholm, because my mother's people resided in that city. When seven years old, I began going with my father on his fishing trips along the Scandinavian coast.

Early in life I displayed an aptitude for books, and at the age of nine years was placed in a private school in Stockholm, remaining there until I was fourteen. After this I made regular trips with my father on all his fishing voyages.

My father was a man fully six feet three in height, and weighed over fifteen stone, a typical Norseman of the most rugged sort, and capable of more endurance than any other man I have ever known. He possessed the gentleness of a woman in tender little ways, yet his determination and will-power were beyond description. His will admitted of no defeat.

I was in my nineteenth year when we started on what proved to be our last trip as fishermen, and which resulted in the strange story that shall be given to the world, -- but not until I have finished my earthly pilgrimage.

I dare not allow the facts as I know them to be published while I am living, for fear of further humiliation, confinement and suffering. First of all, I was put in irons by the captain of the whaling vessel that rescued me, for no other reason than that I told the truth about the marvelous discoveries made by my father and myself. But this was far from being the end of my tortures.

After four years and eight months' absence I reached Stockholm, only to find my mother had died the previous year, and the property left by my parents in the possession of my mother's people, but it was at once made over to me.

All might have been well, had I erased from my memory the story of our adventure and of my father's terrible death.

Finally, one day I told the story in detail to my uncle, Gustaf Osterlind, a man of considerable property, and urged him to fit out an expedition for me to make another voyage to the strange land.

At first I thought he favored my project. He seemed interested, and invited me to go before certain officials and explain to them, as I had to him, the story of our travels and discoveries. Imagine my disappointment and horror when, upon the conclusion of my narrative, certain papers were signed by my uncle, and, without warning, I found myself arrested and hurried away to dismal and fearful confinement in a madhouse, where I remained for twenty-eight years - long, tedious, frightful years of suffering!

I never ceased to assert my sanity, and to protest against the injustice of my confinement. Finally, on the seventeenth of October, 1862, I was released. My uncle was dead, and the friends of my youth were now strangers. Indeed, a man over fifty years old, whose only known record is that of a madman, has no friends.

I was at a loss to know what to do for a living, but instinctively turned toward the harbor where fishing boats in great numbers were anchored, and within a week I had shipped with a fisherman by the name of Yan Hansen, who was starting on a long fishing cruise to the Lofoden Islands.

Here my earlier years of training proved of the very greatest advantage, especially in enabling me to make myself useful. This was but the beginning of other trips, and by frugal economy I was, in a few years, able to own a fishing-brig of my own.

For twenty-seven years thereafter I followed the sea as a fisherman, five years working for others, and the last twenty-two for myself.

During all these years I was a most diligent student of books, as well as a hard worker at my business, but I took great care not to mention to anyone the story concerning the discoveries made by my father and myself. Even at this late day I would be fearful of having any one see or know the things I am writing, and the records and maps I have in my keeping. When my days on earth are finished, I shall leave maps and records that will enlighten and, I hope, benefit mankind.

The memory of my long confinement with maniacs, and all the horrible anguish and sufferings are too vivid to warrant my taking further chances.

In 1889 I sold out my fishing boats, and found I had accumulated a fortune quite sufficient to keep me the remainder of my life. I then came to America.

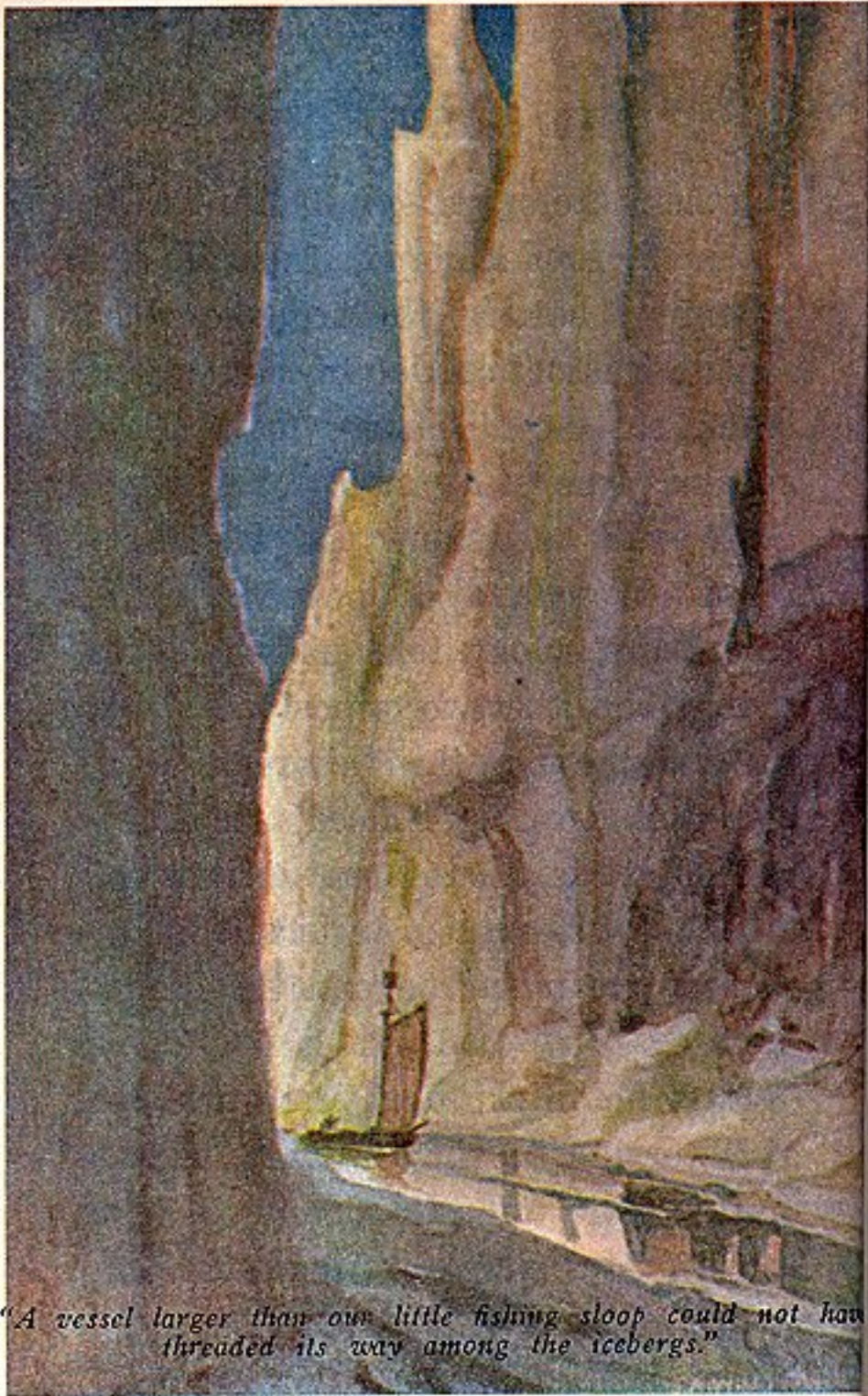
For a dozen years my home was in Illinois, near Batavia, where I gathered most of the books in my present library, though I brought many choice volumes from Stockholm. Later, I came to Los Angeles, arriving here March 4, 1901. The date I well remember, as it was President McKinley's second inauguration day. I bought this humble home and determined, here in the privacy of my own abode, sheltered by my own vine and fig-tree, and with my books about me, to make maps and drawings of the

new lands we had discovered, and also to write the story in detail from the time my father and I left Stockholm until the tragic event that parted us in the Antarctic Ocean.

I well remember that we left Stockholm in our fishing-sloop on the third day of April, 1829, and sailed to the southward, leaving Gothland Island to the left and Oeland Island to the right. A few days later we succeeded in doubling Sandhommar Point, and made our way through the sound which separates Denmark from the Scandinavian coast. In due time we put in at the town of Christiansand, where we rested two days, and then started around the Scandinavian coast to the westward, bound for the Lofoden Islands.

My father was in high spirit, because of the excellent and gratifying returns he had received from our last catch by marketing at Stockholm, instead of selling at one of the seafaring towns along the Scandinavian coast. He was especially pleased with the sale of some ivory tusks that he had found on the west coast of Franz Joseph Land during one of his northern cruises the previous year, and he expressed the hope that this time we might again be fortunate enough to load our little fishing-sloop with ivory, instead of cod, herring, mackerel and salmon.

We put in at Hammerfest, latitude seventy-one degrees and forty minutes, for a few days' rest. Here we remained one week, laying in an extra supply of provisions and several casks of drinking-water, and then sailed toward Spitzbergen.



For the first few days we had an open sea and favoring wind, and then we encountered much ice and many icebergs. A vessel large than our little fishing-sloop could not possibly have threaded its way among the labyrinth of icebergs or squeezed through the barely open channels. These monster bergs presented an endless succession of crystal palaces, of massive cathedrals and fantastic mountain ranges, grim and sentinel-like, immovable as some towering cliff of solid rock, standing silent as sphinx, resisting the restless waves of a fretful sea.

After many narrow escapes, we arrived at Spitsbergen on the 23d of June, and anchored at Wijade Bay for a short time, where we were quite successful in our catches. We then lifted anchor and sailed through the Hinlopen Strait, and coasted along the North-East-Land.²

²*It will be remembered that Andree started on his fatal balloon voyage from the northwest coast of Spitzbergen.*

A strong wind came up from the southwest, and my father said that we had better take advantage of it and try to reach Franz Josef Land, where, the year before he had, by accident, found the ivory tusks that

had brought him such a good price at Stockholm.

Never, before or since, have I seen so many sea-fowl; they were so numerous that they hid the rocks on the coast line and darkened the sky.

For several days we sailed along the rocky coast of Franz Josef Land. Finally, a favoring wind came up that enabled us to make the West Coast, and, after sailing twenty-four hours, we came to a beautiful inlet.

One could hardly believe it was the Northland. The place was green with growing vegetation, and while

the area did not comprise more than one or two acres, yet the air was warm and tranquil. It seemed to be at that point where the Gulf Stream's influence is most keenly felt.³

³*Sir John Barrow, Bart., F.R.S., in his work entitled "Voyages of Discovery and Research Within the Arctic Regions," says on page 57: "Mr. Beechey refers to what has frequently been found and noticed -- the mildness of the temperature on the western coast of Spitsbergen, there being little or no sensation of cold, though the thermometer might be only a few degrees above the freezing-point. The brilliant and lively effect of a clear day, when the sun shines forth with a pure sky, whose azure hue is so intense as to find no parallel even in the boasted Italian sky."*

On the east coast there were numerous icebergs, yet here we were in open water. Far to the west of us, however, were icepacks, and still farther to the westward the ice appeared like ranges of low hills. In front of us, and directly to the north, lay an open sea .⁴

⁴*Captain Kane, on page 299, quoting from Morton's Journal, the 26th of December, says: "As far as I could see, the open passages were fifteen miles or more wide, with sometimes mashed ice separating them. But it is all small ice, and I think it either drives out to the open space to the north or rots and sinks, as I could see none ahead to the north."*

My father was an ardent believer in Odin and Thor, and had frequently told me they were gods who came from far beyond the "North Wind."

There was a tradition, my father explained, that still farther northward was a land more beautiful than any that mortal man had ever known, and that it was inhabited by the "Chosen."⁵

⁵*We find the following in "Deutsche Mythologie," page 778, from the pen of Jakob Grimm;"Then the sons of Bor built in the middle of the universe the city called Asgard, where dwell the gods and their kindred, and from that abode work out so many wondrous things both on the earth and in the heavens above it. There is in that city a place called Hlidskjalf, and when Odin is seated there upon his lofty throne he sees over the whole world and discerns all the actions of men."*

My youthful imagination was fired by the ardor, zeal and religious fervor of my good father, and I exclaimed: "Why not sail to this goodly land? The sky is fair, the wind favorable and the sea open."

Even now I can see the expression of pleasurable surprise on his countenance as he turned toward me and asked: "My son, are you willing to go with me and explore -- to go far beyond where man has ever ventured?" I answered affirmatively. "Very well," he replied. "May the god Odin protect us!" and, quickly adjusting the sails, he glanced at our compass, turned the prow in due northerly direction through an open channel, and our voyage had begun .⁶

⁶*Hall writes, on page 288: "On 23rd of January the two Esquimaux, accompanied by two of the seamen, went to Cape Lupton. They reported a sea of open water extending as far as the eye could reach."*

The sun was low in the horizon, as it was still the early summer. Indeed, we had almost four months of day ahead of us before the frozen night could come on again.

Our little fishing-sloop sprang forward as if eager as ourselves for adventure. Within thirty-six hours we were out of sight of the highest point on the coast line of Franz Josef Land. We seemed to be in a strong

current running north by northeast. Far to the right and to the left of us were icebergs, but our little sloop bore down on the narrows and passed through channels and out into open seas - channels so narrow in places that, had our craft been other than small, we never could have gotten through.

On the third day we came to an island. Its shores were washed by an open sea. My father determined to land and explore for a day. This new land was destitute of timber, but we found a large accumulation of drift-wood on the northern shore. Some of the trunks of the trees were forty feet long and two feet in diameter.⁷

⁷Greely tells us in vol. 1, page 100, that: "Privates Connell and Frederick found a large coniferous tree on the beach, just above the extreme high-water mark. It was nearly thirty inches in circumference, some thirty feet long, and had apparently been carried to that point by a current within a couple of years. A portion of it was cut up for fire-wood, and for the first time in that valley, a bright, cheery camp-fire gave comfort to man."

After one day's exploration of the coast line of this island, we lifted anchor and turned our prow to the north in an open sea.⁸

⁸Dr. Kane says, on page 379 of his works: "I cannot imagine what becomes of the ice. A strong current sets in constantly to the north; but, from altitudes of more than five hundred feet, I saw only narrow strips of ice, with great spaces of open water, from ten to fifteen miles in breadth, between them. It must, therefore, either go to an open space in the north, or dissolve."

I remember that neither my father nor myself had tasted food for almost thirty hours. Perhaps this was because of the tension of excitement about our strange voyage in waters farther north, my father said, than anyone had ever before been. Active mentality had dulled the demands of the physical needs.

Instead of the cold being intense as we had anticipated, it was really warmer and more pleasant than it had been while in Hammerfest on the north coast of Norway, some six weeks before.⁹

⁹Captain Peary's second voyage relates another circumstance which may serve to confirm a conjecture which has long been maintained by some, that an open sea, free of ice, exists at or near the Pole. "On the second of November," says Peary, "the wind freshened up to a gale from north by west, lowered the thermometer before midnight to 5 degrees, whereas, a rise of wind at Melville Island was generally accompanied by a simultaneous rise in the thermometer at low temperatures. May not this," he asks, "be occasioned by the wind blowing over an open sea in the quarter from which the wind blows? And tend to confirm the opinion that at or near the Pole an open sea exists?"

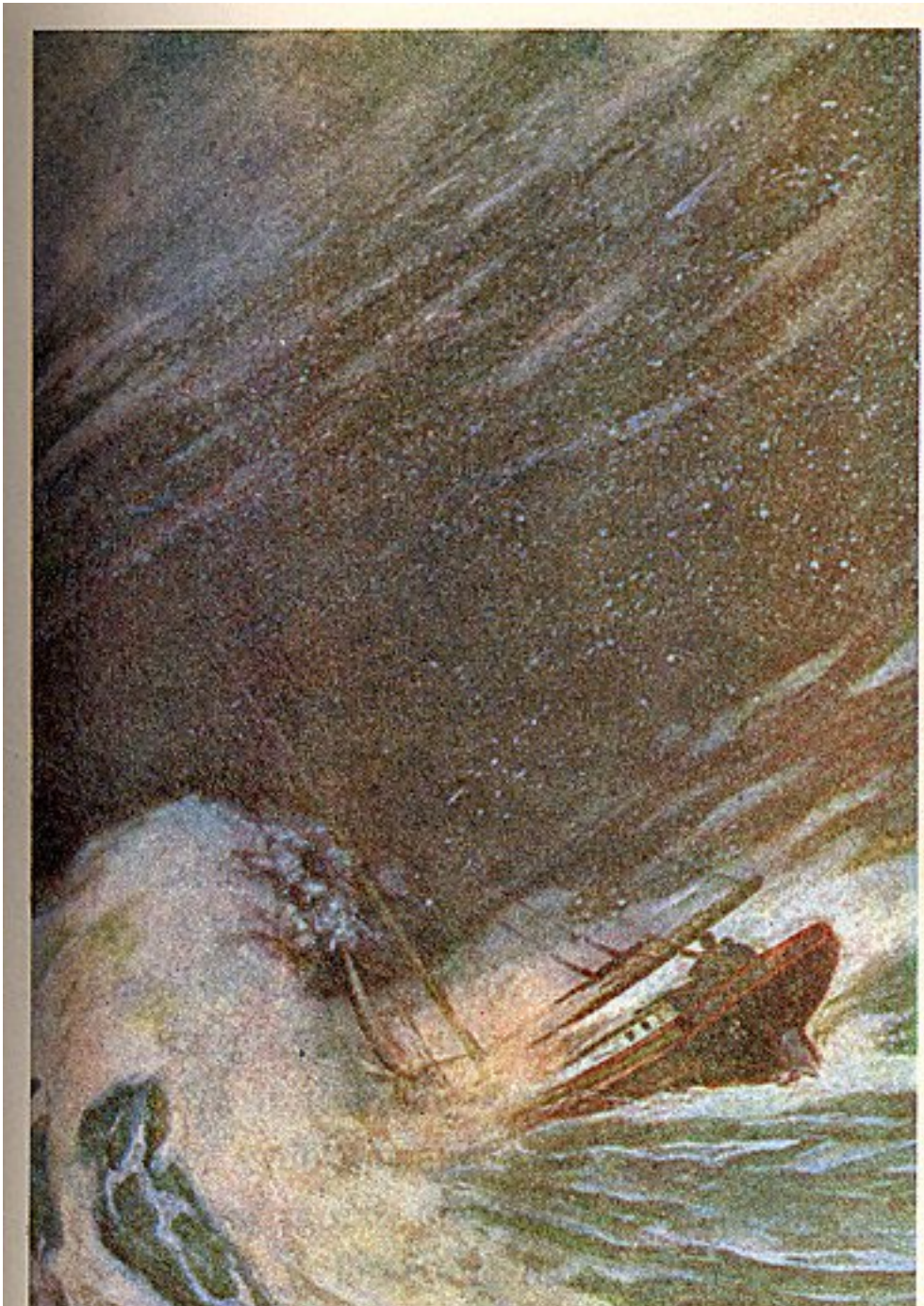
We both frankly admitted that we were very hungry, and forthwith I prepared a substantial meal from our well-stored larder. When we had partaken heartily of the repast, I told my father I believed I would sleep, as I was beginning to feel quite drowsy. "Very well," he replied, "I will keep the watch."

I have no way to determine how long I slept; I only know that I was rudely awakened by a terrible commotion of the sloop. To my surprise, I found my father sleeping soundly. I cried out lustily to him, and starting up, he sprang quickly to his feet. Indeed, had he not instantly clutched the rail, he would certainly have been thrown into the seething waves.

A fierce snow-storm was raging. The wind was directly astern, driving our sloop at a terrific speed, and was threatening every moment to capsize us. There was no time to lose, the sails had to be lowered

immediately. Our boat was writhing in convulsions. A few icebergs we knew were on either side of us, but fortunately the channel was open directly to the north. But would it remain so? In front of us, girding the horizon from left to right, was a vaporish fog or mist, black as Egyptian night at the water's edge, and white like a steam-cloud toward the top, which was finally lost to view as it blended with the great white flakes of falling snow. Whether it covered a treacherous iceberg, or some other hidden obstacle against which our little sloop would dash and send us to a watery grave, or was merely the phenomenon of an Arctic fog, there was no way to determine.¹⁰

¹⁰*On the page 284 of his works, Hall writes: "From the top of Providence Berg, a dark fog was seen to the north, indicating water. At 10 a.m. three of the men (Kruger, Nindemann and Hobby) went to Cape Lupton to ascertain if possible the extent of the open water. On their return they reported several open spaces and much young ice -- not more than a day old, so thin that it was easily broken by throwing pieces of ice upon it."*

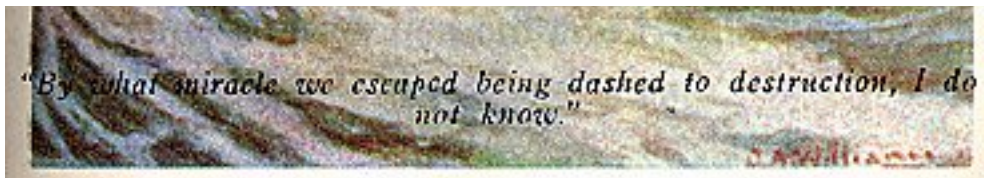


By what miracle we escaped being dashed to utter destruction, I do not know. I remember our little craft creaked and groaned, as if its joints were breaking. It rocked and staggered to and fro as if clutched by some fierce undertow of whirlpool or maelstrom.

Fortunately our compass had been fastened with long screws to a cross-beam. Most of our provisions, however, were tumbled out and swept away from the deck of the cuddy, and had we not taken the precaution at the very beginning to tie ourselves firmly to the masts of the sloop, we should have been swept into the lashing sea.

Above the deafening tumult of the raging waves, I heard my father's voice. "Be courageous, my son," he shouted, "Odin is the god of the waters, the companion of the brave, and he is with us. Fear not."

To me it seemed there was no possibility of our escaping a horrible death. The little sloop was shipping water, the snow was falling so fast as to be blinding, and



the waves were tumbling over our counters in reckless white-sprayed fury. There was no telling what instant we should be dashed against some drifting icepack. The

tremendous swells would heave us up to the very peaks of mountainous waves, then plunge us down into the depths of the sea's trough as if our fishing-sloop were a fragile shell. Gigantic white-capped waves, like veritable walls, fenced us in, fore and aft.

This terrible nerve-racking ordeal, with its nameless horrors of suspense and agony of fear indescribable, continued for more than three hours, and all the time we were being driven forward at fierce speed. Then suddenly, as if growing weary of its frantic exertions, the wind began to lessen its fury and by degrees to die down.

At last we were in perfect calm. The fog mist had also disappeared, and before us lay an iceless channel perhaps ten or fifteen miles wide with a few icebergs far away to our right, and an intermittent archipelago of smaller ones to the left.

I watched my father closely, determined to remain silent until he spoke. Presently he untied the rope from his waist and, without saying a word, began working the pumps, which fortunately were not damaged, relieving the sloop of the water it had shipped in the madness of the storm.

He put up the sloop's sails as calmly as if casting a fishing-net, and then remarked that we were ready for a favoring wind when it came. His courage and persistence were truly remarkable.

On investigation we found less than one-third of our provisions remaining, while to our utter dismay, we discovered that our water-casks had been swept overboard during the violent plungings of our boat.

Two of our water-casks were in the main hold, both were empty. We had a fair supply of food, but no fresh water. I realized at once the awfulness of our position. Presently I was seized with a consuming thirst. "It is indeed bad," remarked my father. "However, let us dry our bedraggled clothing, for we are soaked to the skin. Trust to the god Odin, my son. Do not give up hope."

The sun was beating down slantingly, as if we were in a southern latitude, instead of in the far Northland. It was swinging around, its orbit ever visible and rising higher and higher each day, frequently mist-covered, yet always peering through the lacework of clouds like some fretful eye of fate, guarding the mysterious Northland and jealously watching the pranks of man. Far to our right the rays decking the prisms of icebergs were gorgeous. Their reflections emitted flashes of garnet, of diamond, of sapphire. A pyrotechnic panorama of countless colors and shapes, while below could be seen the green-tinted sea, and above, the purple sky.

[Continue to Part Three](#)

[\[Return to Smoky God Contents\]](#)

PART THREE:

Beyond The North Wind

I tried to forget my thirst by busying myself with bringing up some food and an empty vessel from the hold. Reaching over the side-rail, I filled the vessel with water for the purpose of laving my hands and face. To my astonishment, when the water came in contact with my lips, I could taste no salt. I was startled by the discovery. "Father!" I fairly gasped, "the water, the water; it is fresh!" "What, Olaf?" exclaimed my father, glancing hastily around. "Surely you are mistaken. There is no land. You are going mad." "But taste it!" I cried.

And thus we made the discovery that the water was indeed fresh, absolutely so, without the least briny taste or even the suspicion of a salty flavor.

We forthwith filled our two remaining water-casks, and my father declared it was a heavenly dispensation of mercy from the gods Odin and Thor.

We were almost beside ourselves with joy, but hunger bade us end our enforced fast. Now that we had found fresh water in the open sea, what might we not expect in this strange latitude where ship had never before sailed and the splash of an oar had never been heard?¹¹

¹¹*In vol. I, page 196, Nansen writes: "It is a peculiar phenomenon, - this dead water. We had at present a better opportunity of studying it than we desired. It occurs where a surface layer of fresh water rests upon the salt water of the sea, and this fresh water is carried along with the ship gliding on the heavier sea beneath it as if on a fixed foundation. The difference between two strata was in this case so great that while we had drinking water on the surface, the water we got from the bottom cock of the engine-room was far too salt to be used for the boiler."*

We had scarcely appeased our hunger when a breeze began filling the idle sails, and, glancing at the compass, we found the northern point pressing hard against the glass.

In response to my surprise, my father said: "I have heard of this before; it is what they call the dipping of the needle."

We loosened the compass and turned it at right angles with the surface of the sea before its point would free itself from the glass and point according to unmolested attraction. It shifted uneasily, and seemed as unsteady as a drunken man, but finally pointed a course.

Before this we thought the wind was carrying us north by northwest, but, with the needle free, we discovered, if it could be relied upon, that we were sailing slightly north by northeast. Our course, however, was ever tending northward.¹²

¹²*In volume II, pages 18 and 19, Nansen writes about the inclination of the needle. Speaking of Johnson, his aide: "One day -- it was November 24th -- he came in to supper a little after six o'clock, quite alarmed, and said: "There has just been a singular inclination of the needle in twenty four degrees. And remarkably enough, its northern extremity pointed to the east."*

We again find in Peary's first voyage - page 67, - the following: "It had been observed that from the moment they had entered Lancaster Sound, the motion of the compass needle was very sluggish, and both this and its deviation increased as they progressed to the westward, and continued to do so in descending this inlet. Having reached latitude 73 degrees, they witnessed for the first time the curious phenomenon of the directive power of the needle becoming so weak as to be completely overcome by the attraction of the ship, so that the needle might now be said to point to the north pole of the ship."

The sea was serenely smooth, with hardly a choppy wave, and the wind brisk and exhilarating. The sun's rays, while striking us aslant, furnished tranquil warmth. And thus time wore on day after day, and we found from the record in our log-book, we had been sailing eleven days since the storm in the open sea.

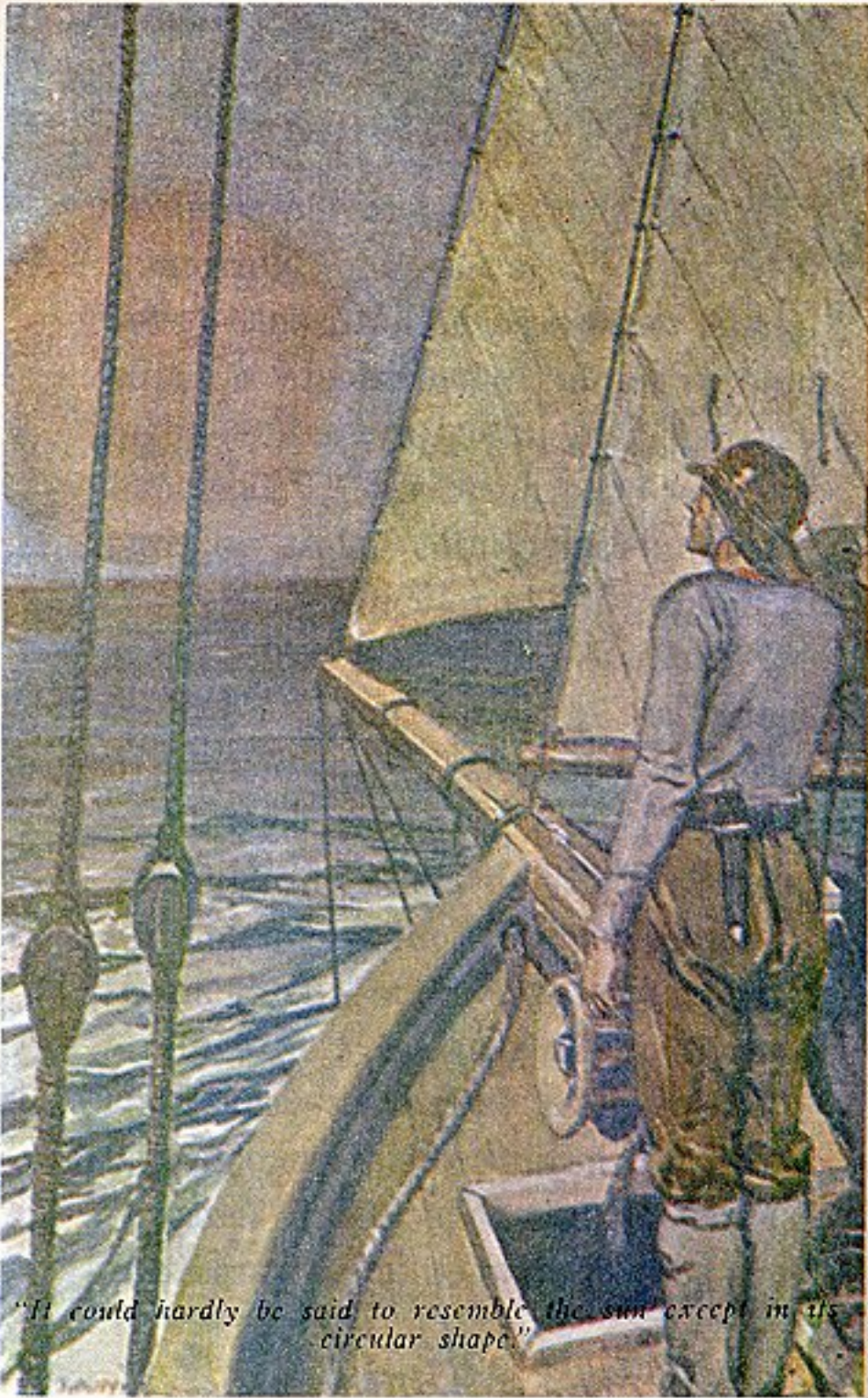
By strictest economy, our food was holding out fairly well, but beginning to run low. In the meantime, one of our casks of water had been exhausted, and my father said: "We will fill it again." But, to our dismay, we found the water was now as salt as in the region of the Lofoden Islands off the coast of Norway. This necessitated our being extremely careful of the remaining cask.

I found myself wanting to sleep much of the time; whether it was the effect of the exciting experience of sailing in unknown waters, or the relaxation from the awful excitement incident to our adventure in a

storm at sea, or due to want of food, I could not say.

I frequently lay down on the bunker of our little sloop, and looked far up into blue dome of the sky; and, notwithstanding the sun was shining far away in the east, I always saw a single star overhead. For several days, when I looked for this star, it was always there directly above us.

It was now, according to our reckoning, about the first of August. The sun was high in the heavens, and was so bright that I could no longer see the one lone star that attracted my attention a few days earlier.



One day about this time, my father startled me by calling my attention to a novel sight far in front of us, almost at the horizon. "It is a mock sun," exclaimed my father. "I have read of them; it is called a reflection or mirage. It will soon pass away."

But this dull-red, false sun, as we supposed it to be, did not pass away for several hours; and while we were unconscious of its emitting any rays of light, still there was no time thereafter when we could not sweep the horizon in front and locate the illumination of the so-called false sun, during a period of at least twelve hours out of every twenty-four.

Clouds and mists would at times almost, but never entirely, hide its location. Gradually it seemed to climb higher in the horizon of the uncertain purple sky as we advanced. It could hardly be said to resemble the sun, except in its circular shape, and when not obscured by clouds or the ocean mists, it had a hazy-red, bronzed appearance, which would change to a white like a luminous cloud, as if reflecting some greater light beyond.

We finally agreed in our discussion of this smoky furnace-colored sun, that, whatever the cause of the phenomenon, it was not a reflection of our sun, but a planet of some sort

-- a reality.¹³

¹³*Nansen, on page 394, says: "Today another noteworthy thing happened, which was that about midday we saw the sun, or to be more correct, an image of the sun, for it was only a mirage. A peculiar impression was produced by the sight of that glowing fire lit just above the outermost edge of the ice. According to the enthusiastic descriptions given by many Arctic travelers of the first appearance of this god of life after the long winter night, the impression ought to be one of jubilant excitement; but it was not so in my case. We had not expected to see it for some days yet, so that my feeling was rather one of pain, of disappointment, that we must have drifted farther south than we thought. So it was with pleasure I soon discovered that it could not be the sun itself. The mirage was at first a flattened-out, glowing red streak of fire on the horizon; later there were two streaks, the one above the other, with a dark space between; and from the main top I could see four, or even five, such horizontal lines directly over one another, all of equal length, as if one could only imagine a square, dull-red sun, with horizontal dark streaks across it."*

One day soon after this, I felt exceedingly drowsy, and fell into a sound sleep. But it seemed that I was almost immediately aroused by my father's vigorous shaking of me by the shoulder and saying: "Olaf, awaken; there is land in sight!"

I sprang to my feet, and oh! joy unspeakable! There, far in the distance, yet directly in our path, were lands jutting boldly into the sea. The shore-line stretched far away to the right of us, as far as the eye could see, and all along the sandy beach were waves breaking into choppy foam, receding, then going forward again, ever chanting in monotonous thunder tones the song of the deep. The banks were covered with trees and vegetation. I cannot express my feeling of exultation at this discovery. My father stood motionless, with his hand on the tiller, looking straight ahead, pouring out his heart in thankful prayer and thanksgiving to the gods Odin and Thor.

In the meantime, a net which we found in the stowage had been cast, and we caught a few fish that materially added to our dwindling stock of provisions.

The compass, which we had fastened back in its place, in fear of another storm, was still pointing due north, and moving on its pivot, just as it had in Stockholm. The dipping of the needle had ceased. What could this mean? Then, too, our many days of sailing had certainly carried us far past the North Pole. And yet the needle continued to point north. We were sorely perplexed, for surely our direction was now south.¹⁴

¹⁴*Peary's first voyage, pages 69 and 70, says: "On reaching Sir Byam Martin's Island, the nearest to Melville Island, the latitude of the place of observation was 75 degrees-09'-23", and the longitude 103 degrees-44'-37"; the dip of the magnetic needle of 88 degrees-25'-58" west in the longitude of 91 degrees-48', where the last observations on the shore had been made, to 165 degrees-50'-09", east, at their present station, so that we had," says Peary, "in sailing over the space included between this two meridians, crossed immediately northward of the magnetic pole, and had undoubtedly passed over one of those spots upon the globe where the needle would have been found to vary 180 degrees, or in other words, where the North Pole would have pointed to the south."*

We sailed for three days along the shoreline, then came to the mouth of a fjord or river of immense size. It seemed more like a great bay, and into this we turned our fishing-craft, the direction being slightly northeast of south. By the assistance of a fretful wind that came to our aid about twelve hours out of

every twenty-four, we continued to make our way inland, into what afterward proved to be a mighty river, and which we learned was called by the inhabitants Hiddekel.

We continued our journey for ten days thereafter, and found we had fortunately attained a distance inland where ocean tides no longer affected the water, which had become fresh.

The discovery came none to soon, for our remaining cask of water was well-nigh exhausted. We lost no time in replenishing our casks, and continued to sail farther up the river when the wind was favorable.

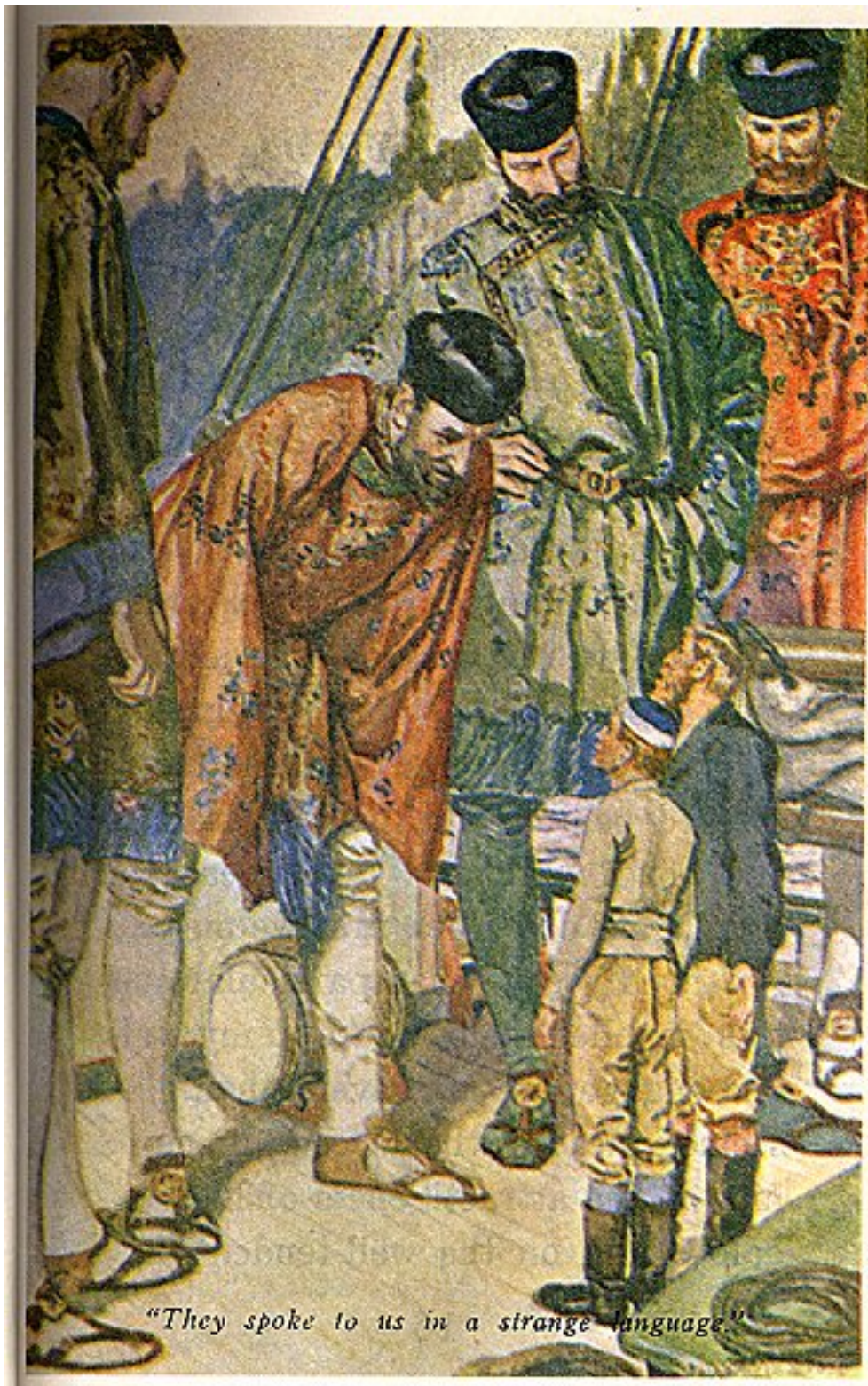
Along the banks great forests miles in extent could be seen stretching away on the shore-line. The trees were of enormous size. We landed after anchoring near a sandy beach, and waded ashore, and were rewarded by finding a quantity of nuts that were very palatable and satisfying to hunger, and a welcome change from the monotony of our stock of provisions.

It was about the first of September, over five months, we calculated, since our leave-taking from Stockholm. Suddenly we were frightened almost out of our wits by hearing in the far distance the singing of people. Very soon thereafter we discovered a huge ship gliding down the river directly toward us. Those aboard were singing in one mighty chorus that, echoing from bank to bank, sounded like a thousand voices, filling the whole universe with quivering melody. The accompaniment was played on stringed instruments not unlike our harps.

It was a larger ship than any we had ever seen, and was differently constructed.¹⁵

¹⁵*Asiatic Mythology*, -- page 240, "Paradise Found" -- from translation by Sayce, in a book called "Records of the Past", we were told of a "dwelling" which "the gods created for" the first human beings, -- a dwelling in which they "become great" and "increased in numbers," and the location of which is described in words exactly corresponding to those of Iranian, Indian, Chinese, Eddaic and Aztec literature; namely, "in the center of the earth." -- Warren.

At this particular time our sloop was becalmed, and not far from the shore. The bank of the river, covered with mammoth trees, rose up several hundred feet in beautiful fashion. We seemed to be on the edge of some primeval forest that doubtless stretched far inland.



The immense craft paused, and almost immediately a boat was lowered and six men of gigantic stature rowed to our little fishing-sloop. They spoke to us in a strange language. We knew from their manner, however, that they were not unfriendly. They talked a great deal among themselves, and one of them laughed immoderately, as though in finding us a queer discovery had been made. One of them spied our compass, and it seemed to interest them more than any other part of our sloop.

Finally, the leader motioned as if to ask whether we were willing to leave our craft to go on board their ship. "What say you, my son?" asked my father. "They cannot do any more than kill us."

"They seem to be kindly disposed," I replied, "although what terrible giants! They must be the select six of the kingdom's crack regiment. Just look at their great size."

"We may as well go willingly as be taken by force," said my father, smiling, "for they are certainly able to capture us." Thereupon he made known, by signs, that we were ready to accompany them.

Within a few minutes we were on board the ship, and half an hour later our little fishing-craft had been

lifted bodily out of the water by a strange sort of hook and tackle, and set on board as a curiosity.

There were several hundred people on board this, to us, mammoth ship, which we discovered was called "The Naz," meaning, as we afterward learned, "Pleasure," or to give a more proper interpretation, "Pleasure Excursion" ship.

If my father and I were curiously observed by the ship's occupants, this strange race of giants offered us an equal amount of wonderment.

There was not a single man aboard who would not have measured fully twelve feet in height. They all wore full beards, not particularly long, but seemingly short-cropped. They had mild and beautiful faces, exceedingly fair, with ruddy complexions. The hair and beard of some were black, others sandy, and still others yellow. The captain, as we designated the dignitary in command of the great vessel, was fully a head taller than any of his companions. The women averaged from ten to eleven feet in height. Their features were especially regular and refined, while their complexion was of a most delicate tint heightened by a healthful glow.¹⁶

¹⁶"According to all procurable data, that spot at the era of man's appearance upon the stage was in the now lost 'Miocene continent,' which then surrounded the Arctic Pole. That in that true, original Eden some of the early generations of men attained to a stature and longevity unequalled in any countries known to postdiluvian history is by no means scientifically incredible." - Wm. F. Warren, "Paradise Found," p. 284.

Both men and women seemed to possess that particular case of manner which we deem a sign of good breeding, and, notwithstanding their huge statures, there was nothing about them suggesting awkwardness. As I was a lad in only my nineteenth year, I was doubtless looked upon as a true Tom Thumb. My father's six feet three did not lift the top of his head above the waist line of these people.

Each one seemed to vie with the others in extending courtesies and showing kindness to us, but all laughed heartily, I remember, when they had to improvise chairs for my father and myself to sit at table. They were richly attired in a costume peculiar to themselves, and very attractive. The men were clothed in handsomely embroidered tunics of silk and satin and belted at the waist. They wore knee-breeches and stockings of a fine texture, while their feet were encased in sandals adorned with gold buckles. We early discovered that gold was one of the most common metals known, and that it was used extensively in decoration.

Strange as it may seem, neither my father nor myself felt the least bit of solicitude for our safety. "We have come into our own," my father said to me. "This is the fulfillment of the tradition told me by my father and my father's father, and still back for many generations of our race. This is, absurdly, the land beyond the North Wind."

We seemed to make such an impression on the party that we were given specially into the charge of one of the men, Jules Galdea, and his wife, for the purpose of being educated in their language; and we, on our part, were just as eager to learn as they were to instruct.

At the captain's command, the vessel was swung cleverly about, and began retracing its course up the river. The machinery, while noiseless, was very powerful.

The banks and trees on either side seemed to rush by. The ship's speed, at times, surpassed that of any railroad train on which I have ever ridden, even here in America. It was wonderful.

In the meantime we had lost sight of the sun's rays, but we found a radiance "within" emanating from the dull-red sun which had already attracted our attention, now giving out a white light seemingly from a cloud-bank far away in front of us. It dispensed a greater light, I should say, than two full moons on the clearest night.

In twelve hours this cloud of whiteness would pass out of sight as if eclipsed, and the twelve hours following corresponded with our night. We early learned that these strange people were worshipers of

this great cloud of night. It was "The Smoky God" of the "Inner World."

The ship was equipped with a mode of illumination which I now presume was electricity, but neither my father nor myself were sufficiently skilled in mechanics to understand whence came the power to operate the ship, or to maintain the soft beautiful lights that answered the same purpose of our present methods of lighting the streets of our cities, our houses and places of business.

It must be remembered, the time of which I write was the autumn of 1829, and we of the "outside" surface of the earth knew nothing then, so to speak, of electricity.

The electrically surcharged condition of the air was a constant vitalizer. I never felt better in my life than during the two years my father and I sojourned on the inside of the earth.

To resume my narrative of events: The ship on which we were sailing came to a stop two days after we had been taken on board. My father said as nearly as he could judge, we were directly under Stockholm or London. The city we had reached was called "Jehu," signifying a seaport town. The houses were large and beautifully constructed, and quite uniform in appearance, yet without sameness. The principal occupation of the people appeared to be agriculture; the hillsides were covered with vineyards, while the valleys were devoted to the growing of grain.

I never saw such a display of gold. It was everywhere. The door-casings were inlaid and the tables were veneered with sheetings of gold. Domes of the public buildings were of gold. It was used most generously in the finishings of the great temples of music.

Vegetation grew in lavish exuberance, and fruit of all kinds possessed the most delicate flavor. Clusters of grapes four and five feet in length, each grape as large as an orange, and apples larger than a man's head typified the wonderful growth of all things on the "inside" of the earth.

The great redwood trees of California would be considered mere underbrush compared with the giant forest trees extending for miles and miles in all directions. In many directions along the foothills of the mountains vast herds of cattle were seen during the last day of our travel on the river.

We heard much of a city called "Eden," but were kept at "Jehu" for an entire year. By the end of that time we had learned to speak fairly well the language of this strange race of people. Our instructors, Jules Galdea and his wife, exhibited a patience that was truly commendable.

One day an envoy from the Ruler at "Eden" came to see us, and for two whole days my father and myself were put through a series of surprising questions. They wished to know from whence we came, what sort of people dwelt "without," what God we worshiped, our religious beliefs, the mode of living in our strange land, and a thousand other things.

The compass which we had brought with us attracted especial attention. My father and I commented between ourselves on the fact that the compass still pointed north, although we now knew that we had sailed over the curve or edge of the earth's aperture, and were far along southward on the "inside" surface of the earth's crust, which, according to my father's estimate and my own, is about three hundred miles in thickness from the "inside" to the "outside" surface. Relatively speaking, it is no thicker than an egg-shell, so that there is almost as much surface on the "inside" as on the "outside" of the earth.

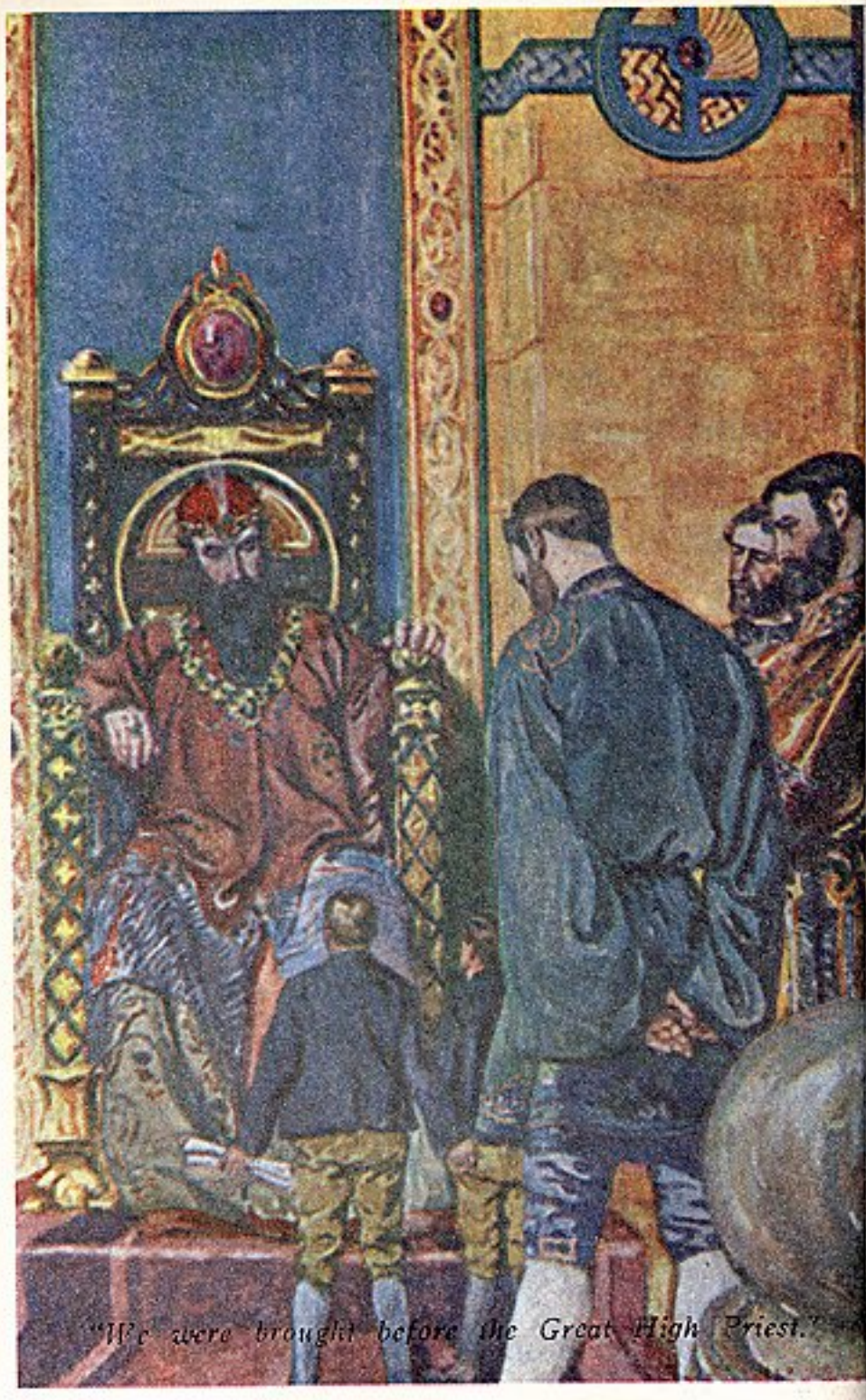
The great luminous cloud or ball of dull-red fire -- fiery-red in the mornings and evenings, and during

the day giving off a beautiful white light, "The Smoky God," -- is seemingly suspended in the center of the great vacuum "within" the earth, and held to its place by the immutable law of gravitation, or a repellant atmospheric force, as the case may be. I refer to the known power that draws or repels with equal force in all directions.

The base of this electrical cloud or central luminary, the seat of the gods, is dark and non-transparent, save for innumerable small openings, seemingly in the bottom of the great support or altar of the Deity, upon which "The Smoky God" rests; and, the lights shining through these many openings twinkle at night in all their splendor, and seem to be stars, as natural as the stars we saw shining when in our home at Stockholm, excepting that they appear larger. "The Smoky God," therefore, with each daily revolution of the earth, appears to come up in the east and go down in the west the same as does our sun on the external surface. In reality, the people "within" believe that "The Smoky God" is the throne of their Jehovah, and is stationary. The effect of night and day is, therefore, produced by earth's daily rotation.

I have since discovered that the language of the people of the Inner World is much like the Sanskrit.

After we had given an account of ourselves to the emissaries from the central seat of government of the inner continent, and my father had, in his crude way, drawn maps, at their request, of the "outside" surface of the earth, showing the divisions of land and water, and giving the name of each of the continents, large islands and the oceans, we were taken overland to the city of "Eden," in a conveyance different from anything we have in Europe or America. This vehicle was doubtless some electrical contrivance. It was noiseless, and ran on a single iron rail in perfect balance. The trip was made at a very high rate of speed. We were carried up hills and down dales, across valleys and again along the sides of steep mountains, without any apparent attempt having been made to level the earth as we do for railroad tracks. The car seats were huge yet comfortable affairs, and very high above the floor of the car. On the top of each car were high geared fly wheels lying on their sides, which were so automatically adjusted that, as the speed of the car increased, the high speed of these fly wheels geometrically increased. Jules Galdea explained to us that these revolving fan-like wheels on top of the cars destroyed atmospheric pressure, or what is generally understood by the term gravitation, and with this force thus destroyed or rendered nugatory the car is as safe from falling to one side or to other from the single rail track as if it were in a vacuum; the fly wheels in their rapid revolutions destroying effectually the so-called power of gravitation, or the force of atmospheric pressure or whatever potent influence it may be that causes all unsupported things to fall downward to the earth's surface or to the nearest point of resistance.



The surprise of my father and myself was indescribable when, amid the regal magnificence of a spacious hall, we were finally brought before the Great High Priest, ruler over all the land. He was richly robed, and much taller than those about him, and could not have been less than fourteen or fifteen feet in height. The immense room in which we were received seemed finished in solid slabs of gold thickly studded with jewels of amazing brilliancy.

The city of "Eden" is located in what seems to be a beautiful valley, yet, in fact, it is on the loftiest mountain plateau of the Inner Continent, several thousand feet higher than any portion of the surrounding country. It is the most beautiful place I have ever beheld in all my travels. In this elevated garden all manner of fruits, vines, shrubs, trees, and flowers grow in riotous profusion.

In this garden four rivers have their source in a mighty artesian fountain. They divide and flow in four directions. This place is called by inhabitants the "navel of the earth," or the beginning, "the cradle of the human race." The names of the rivers are the Euphrates, the Pison, the Gihon, and the Hiddekel.¹⁷

¹⁷"And the Lord God planted a garden, and out of the ground made the Lord God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight and good for food." - *The Book of Genesis.*

The unexpected awaited us in this palace of beauty, in the finding of our little fishing-craft. It had been brought before the High Priest in perfect shape, just as it had been taken from the waters that day when it was loaded on board the ship by the people who discovered us on the river more than a year before.

We were given an audience of over two hours with this great dignitary, who seemed kindly disposed

and considerate. He showed himself eagerly interested, asking us numerous questions, and invariably regarding things about which his emissaries had failed to inquire.

At the conclusion of the interview he inquired our pleasure, asking us whether we wished to remain in his country or if we preferred to return to the "outer" world, providing it were possible to make a successful return trip, across the frozen belt barriers that encircle both the northern and southern openings of the earth.

My father replied: "It would please me and my son to visit your country and see your people, your colleges and palaces of music and art, your great fields, your wonderful forests of timber; and after we have had this pleasurable privilege, we should like to try to return to our home on the 'outside' surface of the earth. This son is my only child, and my good wife will be weary awaiting our return."

"I fear you can never return," replied the Chief High Priest, "because the way is a most hazardous one. However, you shall visit the different countries with Jules Galdea as your escort, and be accorded every courtesy and kindness. Whenever you are ready to attempt a return voyage, I assure you that your boat which is here on exhibition shall be put in the waters of the river Hiddekel at its mouth, and we will bid you Jehovah-speed."

Thus terminated our only interview with the High Priest or Ruler of the continent.

[Continue to Part Four](#)

[\[Smoky God Contents\]](#)

PART FOUR:

In The Under World

We learned that the males do not marry before they are from seventy-five to one hundred years old, and that the age at which women enter wedlock is only a little less, and that both men and women frequently live to be from six to eight hundred years old, and in some instances much older.¹⁸

¹⁸*Josephus says: "God prolonged the life of the patriarchs that preceded the deluge, both on account of their virtues and to give them the opportunity of perfecting the sciences of geometry and astronomy, which they had discovered; which they could not have done if they had not lived 600 years, because it is only after the lapse of 600 years that the great year is accomplished." -- Flammarion, Astronomical Myths, Paris p. 26*

During the following year we visited many villages and towns, prominent among them being the cities of Nigi, Delfi, Hectea, and my father was called upon no less than a half-dozen times to go over the maps which had been made from the rough sketches he had originally given of the divisions of land and water on the "outside" surface of the earth.

I remember hearing my father remark that the giant race of people in the land of "The Smoky God" had almost as accurate an idea of the geography of the "outside" surface of the earth as had the average college professor in Stockholm.

In our travels we came to a forest of gigantic trees, near the city of Delfi. Had the Bible said there were trees towering over three hundred feet in height, and more than thirty feet in diameter, growing in the Garden of Eden, the Ingersolls, the Tom Paines and Voltaires would doubtless have pronounced the statement a myth. Yet this is the description of California sequoia gigantea; but these California giants pale into insignificance when compared with the forest Goliaths found in the "within" continent, where abound mighty trees from eight hundred to one thousand feet in height, and from one hundred to one hundred and twenty feet in diameter; countless in numbers and forming forests extending hundreds of miles back from the sea.

The people are exceedingly musical, and learned to a remarkable degree in their arts and sciences, especially geometry and astronomy. Their cities are equipped with vast palaces of music, where not infrequently as many as twenty-five thousand lusty voices of this giant race swell forth in mighty choruses of the most sublime symphonies. The children are not supposed to attend institutions of learning before they are twenty years old. Then their school life begins and

continues for thirty years, ten of which are uniformly devoted by both sexes to the study of music.

Their principal vocations are architecture, agriculture, horticulture, the raising of vast herds of cattle, and the building of conveyances peculiar to that country, for travel on land and water. By some device which I cannot explain, they hold communion with one another between the most distant parts of their country, on air currents.

All buildings are erected with special regard to strength, durability, beauty and symmetry, and with a style of architecture vastly more attractive to the eye than any I have ever observed elsewhere.

About three-fourths of the "inner" surface of the earth is land and about one-fourth water. There are numerous rivers of tremendous size, some flowing in a northerly direction and others southerly. Some of these rivers are thirty miles in width, and it is out of these vast waterways, at the extreme northern and southern parts of the "inside" surface of the earth, in regions where low temperatures are experienced, that freshwater icebergs are formed. They are then pushed out to sea like huge tongues of ice, by the abnormal freshets of turbulent waters that, twice every year, sweep everything before them.

We saw innumerable specimens of bird-life no larger than those encountered in the forests of Europe or America. It is well known that during the last few years whole species of birds have quit the earth. A writer in a recent article on this subject says:¹⁹

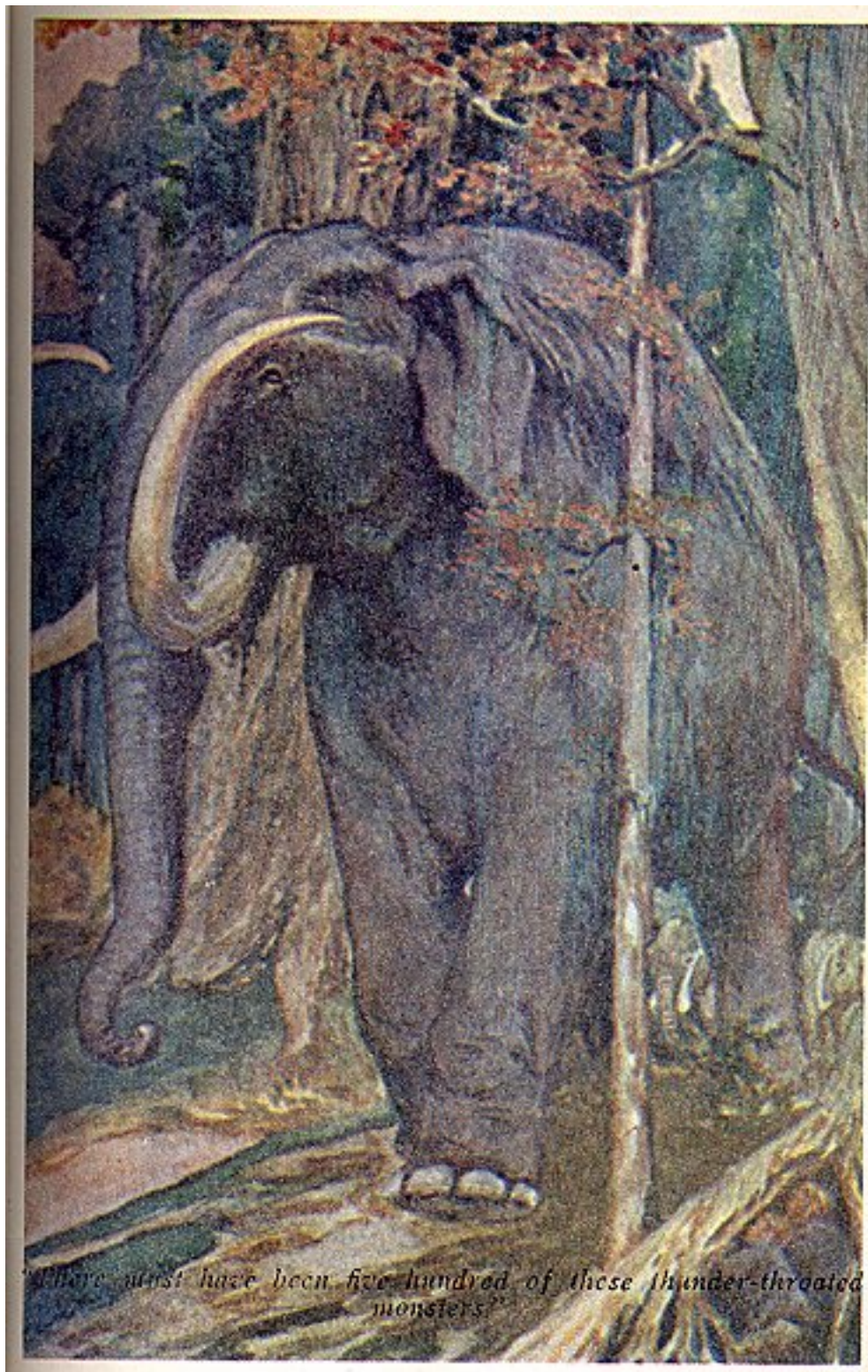
19"Almost every year sees the final extinction of one or more bird species. Out of fourteen varieties of birds found a century since on a single island - the West Indian island of St. Thomas - eight have now to be numbered among the missing."

Is it not possible that these disappearing bird species quit their habitation without, and find an asylum in the "within world"?

Whether inland among the mountains, or along the seashore, we found bird life prolific. When they spread their great wings some of the birds appeared to measure thirty feet from tip to tip. They are of great variety and many colors. We were permitted to climb up on the edge of a rock and examine a nest of eggs. There were five in the nest, each of which was at least two feet in length and fifteen inches in diameter.

After we had been in the city of Hectea about a week, Professor Galdea took us to an inlet, where we saw thousands of tortoises along the sandy shore. I hesitate to state the size of these great creatures. They were from twenty-five to thirty feet in length, from fifteen to twenty feet in width and fully seven feet in height. When one of them projected its head it had the appearance of some hideous sea monster.

The strange conditions "within" are favorable not only for vast meadows of luxuriant grasses, forests of giant trees, and all manner of vegetable life, but wonderful animal life as well.



One day we saw a great herd of elephants. There must have been five hundred of these thunder-throated monsters, with their restlessly waving trunks. They were tearing huge boughs from the trees and trampling smaller growth into dust like so much hazel-brush. They would average over 100 feet in length and from 75 to 85 in height.

It seemed, as I gazed upon this wonderful herd of giant elephants, that I was again living in the public library at Stockholm, where I had spent much time studying the wonders of the Miocene age. I was filled with mute astonishment, and my father was speechless with awe. He held my arm with a protecting grip, as if fearful harm would overtake us. We were two atoms in this great forest, and, fortunately, unobserved by this vast herd of elephants as they drifted on and away, following a leader as does a herd of sheep. They browsed from growing herbage which they encountered as they traveled, and now and again shook the firmament with their deep

bellowing.²⁰

²⁰Moreover, there were a great number of elephants in the island: and there was provision for animals of every kind. Also whatever fragrant things there are in the earth, whether roots or herbage, or woods, or distilling drops of flowers or fruits, grew and thrived in that land." - The Cratyluo of Plato.

There is a hazy mist that goes up from the land each evening, and it invariably rains once every

twenty-four hours. This great moisture and invigorating electrical light and warmth account perhaps for the luxuriant vegetation, while the highly charged electrical air and the evenness of climatic conditions may have much to do with giant growth and longevity of all animal life.

In places the level valleys stretched away for many miles in every direction. "The Smoky God", in its clear white light, looked calmly down. There was an intoxication in the electrically surcharged air that fanned the cheek as softly as a vanishing whisper. Nature chanted a lullaby in the faint murmur of winds whose breath was sweet with the fragrance of bud and blossom.

After having spent considerably more than a year in visiting several of the many cities of the "within" world and a great deal of intervening country, and more than two years had passed from the time we had been picked up by the great excursion ship on the river, we decided to cast our fortunes once more upon the sea, and endeavor to regain the "outside" surface of the earth.

We made known our wishes, and they were reluctantly but promptly followed. Our hosts gave my father, at his request, various maps showing the entire "inside" surface of the earth, its cities, oceans, seas, rivers, gulfs and bays. They also generously offered to give us all the bags of gold nuggets -- some of them as large as a goose's egg -- that we were willing to attempt to take with us in our little fishing-boat.

In due time we returned to Jehu, at which place we spent one month in fixing up and overhauling our little fishing sloop. After all was in readiness, the same ship "Naz" that originally discovered us, took us on board and sailed to the mouth of the river Hiddekel.

After our giant brothers had launched our little craft for us, they were most cordially regretful at parting, and evinced much solicitude for our safety. My father swore by the Gods Odin and Thor that he would surely return again within a year or two and pay them another visit. And thus we bade them adieu. We made ready and hoisted our sail, but there was little breeze. We were becalmed within an hour after our giant friends had left us and started on their return trip.

The winds were constantly blowing south, that is, they were blowing from northern opening of the earth toward that which we knew to be south, but which, according to our compass's pointing finger, was directly north.

For three days we tried to sail, and to beat against the wind, but to no avail. Whereupon my father said: "My son, to return by the same route as we came in is impossible at this time of year. I wonder why we did not think of this before. We have been here almost two and a half years; therefore, this is the season when the sun is beginning to shine in at the southern opening of the earth. The long cold night is on in the Spitzbergen country."

"What shall we do?" I inquired.

"There is only one thing we can do," my father replied, "and that is to go south." Accordingly, he turned the craft about, gave it full reef, and started by the compass north but, in fact, directly south. The wind was strong, and we seemed to have struck a current that was running with remarkable swiftness in the same direction.

In just forty days we arrived at Delfi, a city we had visited in company with our guides Jules Galdea and his wife, near the mouth of the Gihon river. Here we stopped for two days, and were

most hospitably entertained by the same people who had welcomed us on our former visit. We laid in some additional provisions and again set sail, following the needle due north.

On our outward trip we came through a narrow channel which appeared to be a separating body of water between two considerable bodies of land. There was a beautiful beach to our right, and we decided to reconnoiter. Casting anchor, we waded ashore to rest up for a day before continuing the outward hazardous undertaking. We built a fire and threw on some sticks of dry driftwood. While my father was walking along the shore, I prepared a tempting repast from supplies we had provided.

There was a mild, luminous light which my father said resulted from the sun shining in from the south aperture of the earth. That night we slept soundly, and awakened the next morning as refreshed as if we had been in our own beds at Stockholm.

After breakfast we started out on an inland tour of discovery, but had not gone far when we sighted some birds which we recognized at once as belonging to the penguin family. They are flightless birds, but excellent swimmers and tremendous in size, with white breast, short wings, black head, and long peaked bills. They stand fully nine feet high. They looked at us with little surprise, and presently waddled, rather than walked, toward the water, and swam away in a northerly direction.²¹

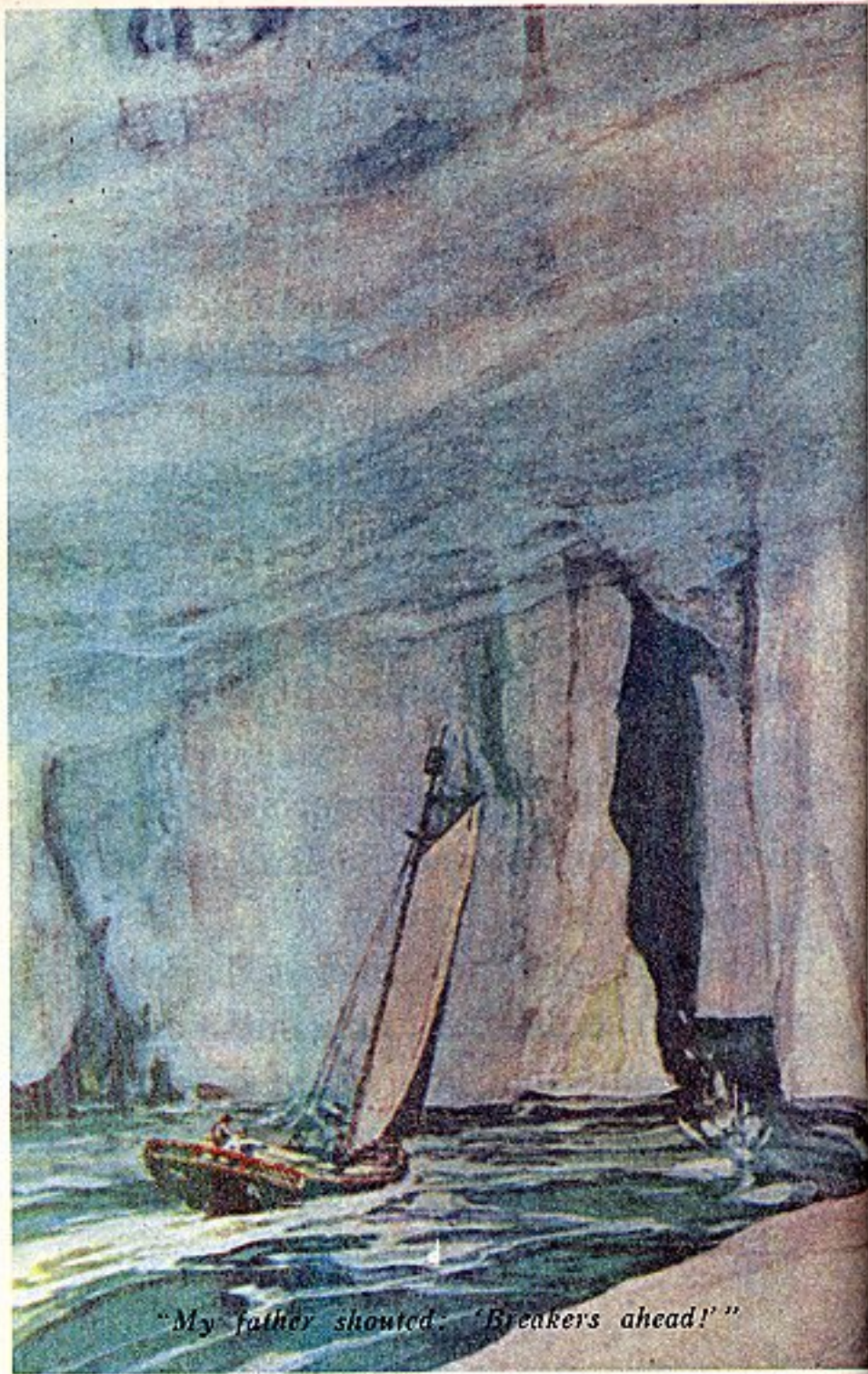
21 "The nights are never so dark at the Poles as in other regions, for the moon and stars seem to possess twice as much light and effulgence. In addition, there is a continuous light, the varied shades and play of which are amongst the strangest phenomena of nature." - Rambrosson's Astronomy.

The events that occurred during the following hundred or more days beggar description. We were on an open and iceless sea. The month we reckoned to be November or December, and we knew the so-called South Pole was turned toward the sun. Therefore, when passing out and away from the internal electrical light of "The Smoky God" and its genial warmth, we would be met by the light and warmth of the sun, shining in through the south opening of the earth. We were not mistaken.²²

22 "The fact that gives the phenomenon of the polar aurora its greatest importance is that the earth becomes self-luminous; that, besides the light which as a planet is received from the central body, it shows a capability of sustaining a luminous process proper to itself." - Humboldt.

There were times when our little craft, driven by wind that was continuous and persistent, shot through the waters like an arrow. Indeed, had we encountered a hidden rock or obstacle, our little vessel would have been crushed into kindling-wood.

At last we were conscious that the atmosphere was growing decidedly colder, and, a few days later, icebergs were sighted far to the left. My father argued, and correctly, that the winds which filled our sails came from the warm climate "within." The time of the year was certainly most auspicious for us to make our dash for the "outside" world and attempt to scud our fishing sloop through open channels of the frozen zone which surrounds the polar regions.



We were soon amid the ice-packs, and how our little craft got through the narrow channels and escaped being crushed I know not. The compass behaved in the same drunken and unreliable fashion in passing over the southern curve or edge of the earth's shell as it had done on our inbound trip at the northern entrance. It gyrated, dipped and seemed like a thing possessed.²³

²³*Captain Sabine, on page 105 in "Voyages in the Arctic Regions," says: "The geographical determination of the direction and intensity of the magnetic forces at different points of the earth's surface has been regarded as an object worthy of especial research. To examine in different parts of the globe, the declination, inclination and intensity of the magnetic force, and their periodical and secular variations, and mutual relations and dependencies could be duly investigated only in fixed magnetical observatories."*

One day as I was lazily looking over the sloop's side into the clear waters, my father shouted: "Breakers ahead!" Looking up, I saw through a lifting mist a white object that towered several hundred feet high, completely shutting off our advance. We lowered sail

immediately, and none too soon. In a moment we found ourselves wedged between two monstrous icebergs. Each was crowding and grinding against its fellow mountain of ice. They were like two gods of war contending for supremacy. We were greatly alarmed. Indeed, we were between the lines of a battle royal; the sonorous thunder of the grinding ice was like the continued volleys of artillery. Blocks of ice larger than a house were frequently lifted up a hundred feet by the mighty force of lateral pressure; they would shudder and rock to and fro for a few seconds, then come crashing down with a deafening roar, and disappear in the foaming waters. Thus, for more than two hours, the contest of the icy giants continued.

It seemed as if the end had come. The ice pressure was terrific, and while we were not caught in the dangerous part of the jam, and were safe for the time being, yet the heaving and rending of tons of ice as it fell splashing here and there into the watery depths filled us with shaking fear.

Finally, to our great joy, the grinding of the ice ceased, and within a few hours the great mass slowly divided, and, as if an act of

Providence had been performed, right before us lay an open channel. Should we venture with our little craft into this opening? If the pressure came on again, our little sloop as well as ourselves would be crushed into nothingness. We decided to take the chance, and, accordingly, hoisted our sail to a favouring breeze, and soon started out like a race-horse, running the gauntlet of this unknown narrow channel of open water.

[Continue to Part Five](#)

[[Return to Smoky God Contents](#)]

PART FIVE:

Among The Ice Packs

For the next forty-five days our time was employed in dodging icebergs and hunting channels; indeed, had we not been favored with a strong south wind and a small boat, I doubt if this story could have ever been given to the world.

At last, there came a morning when my father said: "My son, I think we are to see home. We are almost through the ice. See! the open water lies before us."

However, there were a few icebergs that had floated far northward into the open water still ahead of us on either side, stretching away for many miles. Directly in front of us, and by the compass, which had now righted itself, due north, there was an open sea.

"What a wonderful story we have to tell the people of Stockholm," continued my father, while a look of pardonable elation lighted up his honest face. "And think of the gold nuggets stowed away in the hold!"

I spoke kind words of praise to my father, not alone for this fortitude and endurance, but also for his courageous daring as a discoverer, and for having made the voyage that now promised a successful end. I was grateful, too, that he had gathered the wealth of gold we were carrying home.

While congratulating ourselves on the goodly supply of provisions and water we still had on hand, and on the dangers we had escaped, we were startled by hearing a most terrific explosion, caused by the tearing apart of huge mountain of ice. It was a deafening roar like the firing of thousand cannon. We were sailing at the time with great speed, and happened to be near a monstrous iceberg which to all appearances was as immovable as a rockbound island. It seemed, however, that the iceberg had split and was breaking apart, whereupon the balance of the monster along which we were sailing was destroyed, and it began dipping from us. My father quickly anticipated the danger before I realized its awful possibilities. The iceberg extended down into the water many hundreds of feet, and, as it tipped over, the portion coming up out of the water caught our fishing-craft like a lever on a fulcrum, and threw it into the air as if it had been a foot-ball.

Our boat fell back on the iceberg, that by this time had changed the side next to us for the top. My father was still in the boat, having become entangled in the rigging, while I was thrown some twenty feet away.

I quickly scrambled to my feet and shouted to my father, who answered: "All is well." Just then a realization dawned upon me. Horror upon horror! The blood froze in my veins. The iceberg was still in motion, and its great weight and force in toppling over would cause it to submerge temporarily. I fully realized what a sucking maelstrom it would produce amid the worlds of water on every side. They would rush into the depression in all their fury, like white-fanged wolves eager for human prey.

In this supreme moment of mental anguish, I remember glancing at our boat, which was lying on its side, and wondering if it could possibly right itself, and if my father could escape. Was this the end of our struggles and adventures? Was this death? All these questions flashed through my mind in the fraction of a second, and a moment later I was engaged in a life and death struggle. The ponderous monolith of ice sank below the surface, and the frigid waters gurgled around me in frenzied anger. I was in a saucer, with the waters pouring in on every side. A moment more and I lost consciousness.

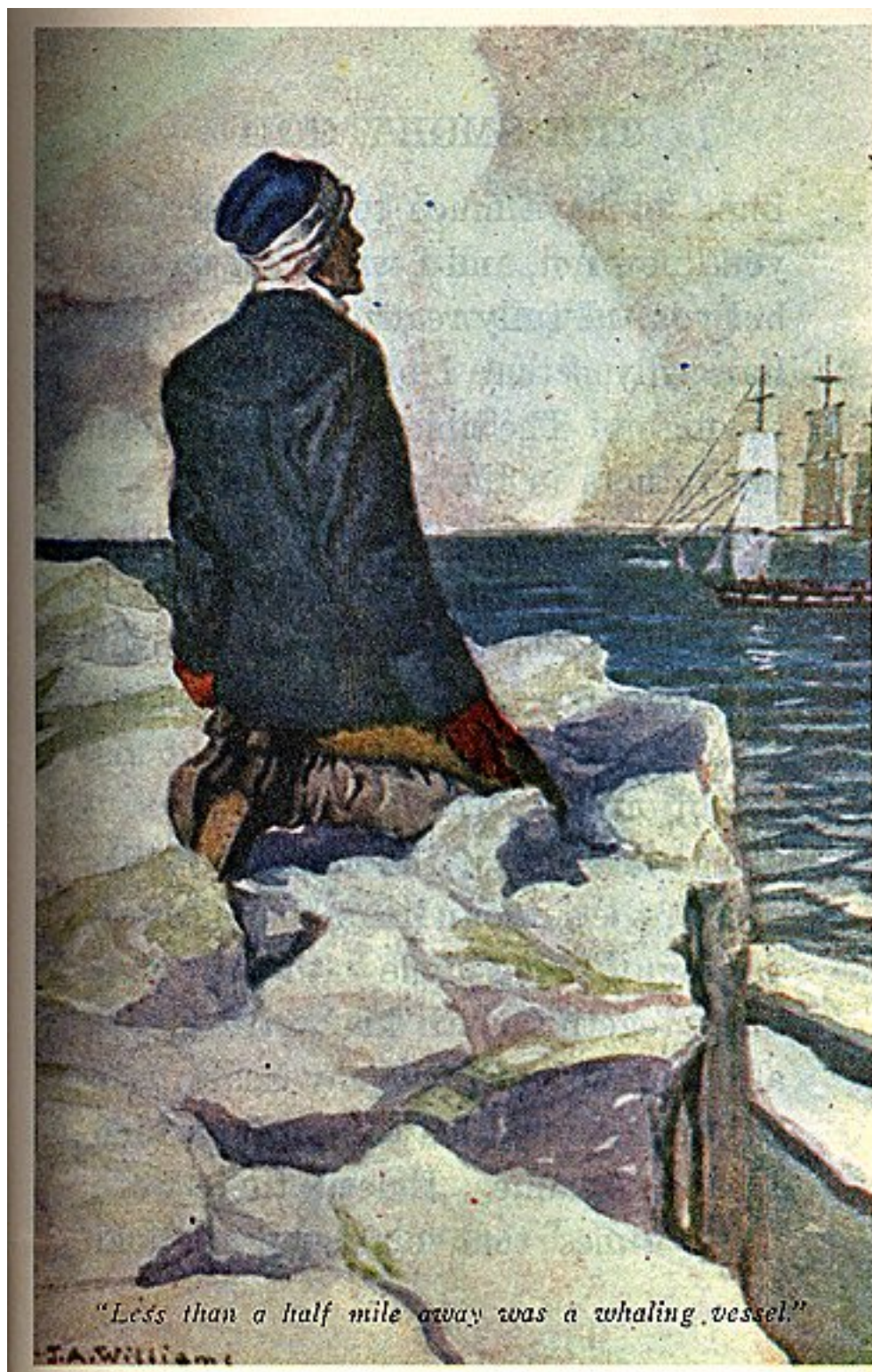
When I partially recovered my senses, and roused from the swoon of a half-drowned man, I found myself wet, stiff, and almost frozen, lying on the iceberg. But there was no sign of my father or of our little fishing sloop. The monster berg had recovered itself, and, with its new balance, lifted its head perhaps fifty feet above the waves. The top of this island of ice was a plateau perhaps half an acre in extent.

I loved my father well, and was grief-stricken at the awfulness of his death. I railed at fate, that I, too, had not been permitted to sleep with him in the depths of the ocean. Finally, I climbed to my feet and looked about me. The purple-domed sky above, the shoreless green ocean beneath, and only an occasional iceberg discernible! My heart sank in hopeless despair. I cautiously picked my way across the berg toward the other side, hoping that our fishing craft had righted itself.

Dared I think it possible that my father still lived? It was but a ray of hope that flamed up in my heart. But the anticipation warmed my blood in my veins and started it rushing like some rare stimulant through every fiber of my body.

I crept close to the precipitous side of the iceberg, and peered far down, hoping, still hoping. Then I made a circle of the berg, scanning every foot of the way, and thus I kept going around and around. One part of my brain was certainly becoming maniacal, while the other part, I believe, and do to this day, was perfectly rational.

I was conscious of having made the circuit a dozen times, and while one part of my intelligence knew, in all reason, there was not a vestige of hope, yet some strange fascinating aberration bewitched and compelled me still to beguile myself with expectation. The other part of my brain seemed to tell me that while there was no possibility of my father being alive, yet, if I quit making the circuitous pilgrimage, if I paused for a single moment, it would be acknowledgment of defeat, and, should I do this, I felt that I should go mad. Thus, hour after hour I walked around and around, afraid to stop and rest, yet physically powerless to continue much longer. Oh! horror of horrors! to be cast away in this wide expanse of waters without food or drink, and only a treacherous iceberg for an abiding place. My heart sank within me, and all semblance of hope was fading into black despair.

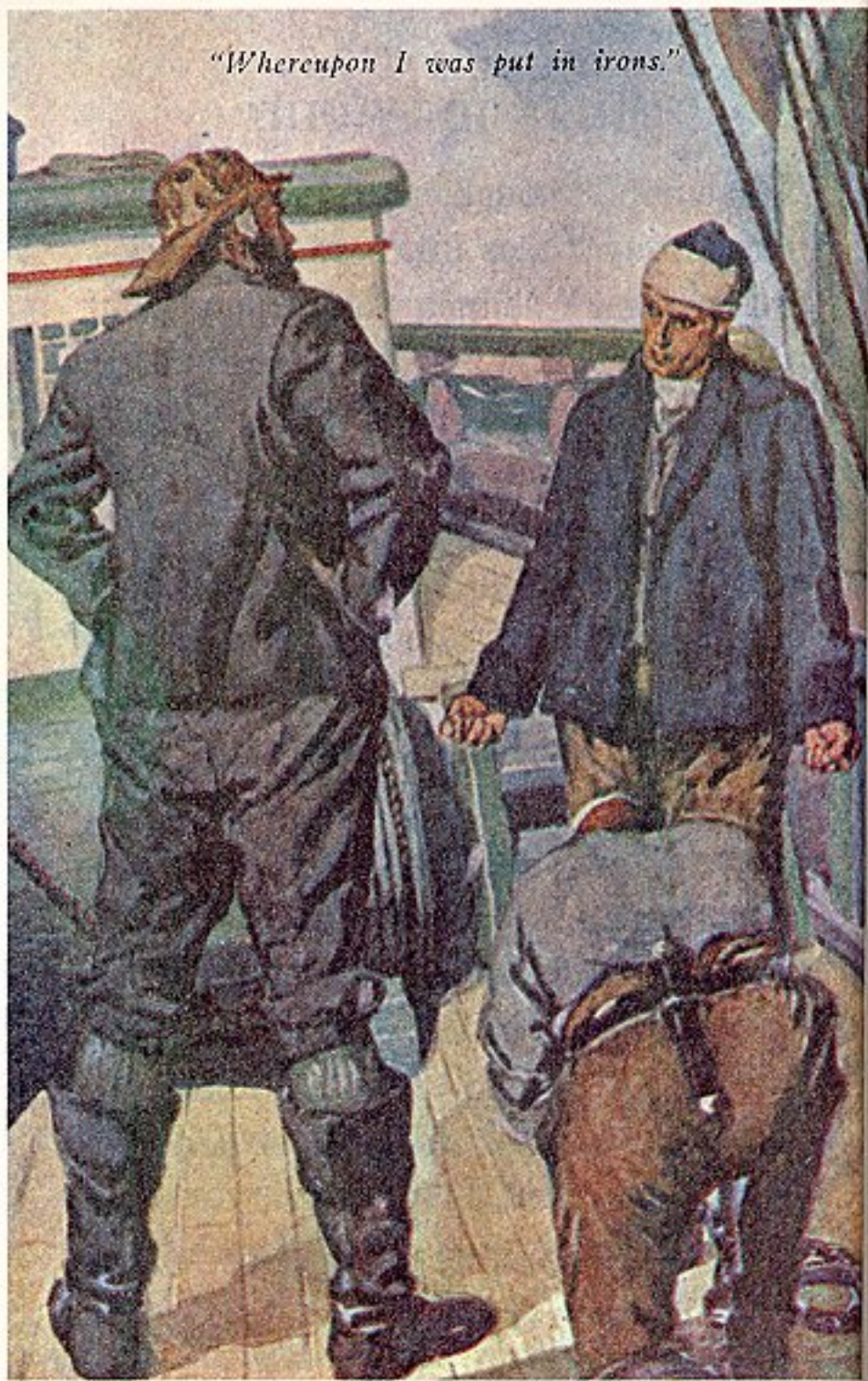


Then the hand of the Deliverer was extended, and the death-like stillness of a solitude rapidly becoming unbearable was suddenly broken by the firing of a signal-gun. I looked up in startled amazement, when, I saw, less than a half-mile away, a whaling-vessel bearing down toward me with her sail full set.

Evidently my continued activity on iceberg had attracted their attention. On drawing near, they put out a boat, and, descending cautiously to the water's edge, I was rescued, and a little later lifted on board the whaling-ship.

I found it was Scotch whaler, "The Arlington." She had cleared from Dundee in September, and started immediately for the Antarctic, in search of whales. The captain, Angus MacPherson, seemed kindly disposed, but in matters of discipline, as I soon learned, possessed of an iron will. When I attempted to tell him that I had come from the "inside" of the earth, the captain and mate looked at each other, shook their heads, and insisted on my being put in a bunk under strict surveillance of the ship's physician.

I was very weak for want of food, and had not slept for many hours. However, after a few days' rest, I got up one morning and dressed myself without asking permission of the physician or anyone else, and told them that I was as sane as anyone.



The captain sent for me and again questioned me concerning where I had come from, and how I came to be alone on an iceberg in the far off Antarctic Ocean. I replied that I had just come from the "inside" of the earth, and proceeded to tell him how my father and myself had gone in by way of Spitzbergen, and come out by way of the South Pole country, whereupon I was put in irons. I afterward heard the captain tell the mate that I was as crazy as a March hare, and that I must remain in confinement until I was rational enough to give a truthful account of myself.

Finally after much pleading and many promises, I was released from irons. I then and there decided to invent some story that would satisfy the captain, and never again refer to my trip to the land of "The Smoky God," at least until I was safe among friends.

Within a fortnight I was permitted to go about and take my place as one of the seamen. A little later the captain asked me for an explanation. I told him that my experience had been so horrible that I was fearful of my memory, and begged him to permit me to leave the question unanswered until some time in the future. "I think you are recovering considerably," he said, "but you are

not sane yet by a good deal." "Permit me to do such work as you may assign," I replied, "and if it does not compensate you sufficiently, I will pay you immediately after I reach Stockholm - to the last penny." Thus the matter rested.

On finally reaching Stockholm, as I have already related, I found that my good mother had gone to her reward more than a year before. I have also told how, later, the treachery of a relative landed me in a madhouse, where I remained for twenty-eight years -- seemingly unending years -- and, still later, after my release, how I returned to the life of a fisherman, following it sedulously for twenty-seven years, then how I came to America, and finally to Los Angeles, California. But all this can be of little interest

to the reader. Indeed, it seems to me the climax of my wonderful travels and strange adventures was reached when the Scotch sailing-vessel took me from an iceberg on the Antarctic Ocean.

[Continue to Part Six](#)

[Return to Smoky God Contents](#)

PART SIX:

Conclusion

In concluding this history of my adventures, I wish to state that I firmly believe science is yet in its infancy concerning the cosmology of the earth. There is so much that is unaccounted for by the world's accepted knowledge of to-day, and will ever remain so until the land of "The Smoky God" is known and recognized by our geographers.

It is the land from whence came the great logs of cedar that have been found by explorers in open waters far over the northern edge of the earth's crust, and also the bodies of mammoths whose bones are found in vast beds on the Siberian coast.

Northern explorers have done much. Sir John Franklin, De Haven Grinnell, Sir John Murray, Kane, Melville, Hall, Nansen, Schwatka, Greely, Peary, Ross, Gerlache, Bernacchi, Andree, Amsden, Amundson and others have all been striving to storm the frozen citadel of mystery.

I firmly believe that Andree and two brave companions, Strindberg and Fraenckell, who sailed away in the balloon "Oreon" from the northwest coast of Spitsbergen on that Sunday afternoon of July 11, 1897, are now in the "within" world, and doubtless are being entertained as my father and myself were entertained by the kind-hearted giant race inhabiting the inner Atlantic Continent.



GLOBE SHOWING SECTION OF THE EARTH'S INTERIOR

The earth is hollow. The poles so long sought are but phantoms. There are openings at the northern and southern extremities.



Arctic Manual, page 739.

Having, in my humble way, devoted years to these problems, I am well acquainted with the accepted definitions of gravity, as well as the cause of the magnetic needle's attraction, and I am prepared to say that it is my firm belief that the magnetic needle is influenced solely by electric currents which completely envelop the earth like a garment, and that these electric currents in an endless circuit pass out of the southern end of the earth's cylindrical opening, diffusing and spreading themselves over all the "outside" surface, and rushing madly on in their course toward the North Pole. And while these currents seemingly dash off into space at the earth's curve or edge, yet they drop again to the "inside" surface and continue their way southward along the inside of the earth's crust, toward the opening of the so-called South Pole.²⁴

24"Mr. Lemstrom concluded that an electric discharge which could only be seen by means of the spectroscope was taking place on the surface of the ground all around him, and that from a distance it would appear as a faint display of Aurora, the phenomena of pale and flaming light which is some times seen on the top of the Spitzbergen Mountains." -- The

As to gravity, no one knows what it is, because it has not been determined whether it is atmospheric pressure that causes the apple to fall, or whether, 150 miles below the surface of the earth, supposedly

one-half way through the earth's crust, there exists some powerful loadstone attraction that draws it. Therefore, whether the apple, when it leaves the limb of the tree, is drawn or impelled downward to the nearest point of resistance, is unknown to the students of physics.

Sir James Ross claimed to have discovered the magnetic pole at about seventy-four degrees latitude. This is wrong - the magnetic pole is exactly one-half the distance through the earth's crust. Thus, if the earth's crust is three hundred miles in thickness, which is the distance I estimate it to be, then the magnetic pole is undoubtedly one hundred and fifty miles below the surface of the earth, it matters not where the test is made. And at this particular point one hundred and fifty miles below the surface, gravity ceases, becomes neutralized; and when we pass beyond that point on toward the "inside" surface of the earth, a reverse attraction geometrically increases in power, until the other one hundred and fifty miles of distance is traversed, which would bring us out on the "inside" of the earth.

Thus, if a hole were bored down through the earth's crust at London, Paris, New York, Chicago, or Los Angeles, a distance of three hundred miles, it would connect the two surfaces. While the inertia and momentum of a weight dropped in from the "outside" surface would carry it far past the magnetic center, yet, before reaching the "inside" surface of the earth it would gradually diminish in speed, after passing the half-way point, finally pause and immediately fall back toward the "outside" surface, and continue thus to oscillate, like the swinging of a pendulum with the power removed, until it would finally rest at the magnetic center, or at that particular point exactly one-half the distance between the "outside" surface and the "inside" surface of the earth.

The gyration of the earth in its daily act of whirling around in its spiral rotation -- at a rate greater than one thousand miles every hour, or about seventeen miles per second -- makes of it a vast electro-generating body, a huge machine, a mighty prototype of the puny-man-made dynamo, which, at best, is but a feeble imitation of nature's original.

The valleys of this inner Atlantis Continent, bordering the upper waters of the farthest north are in season covered with the most magnificent and luxuriant flowers. Not hundreds and thousands, but millions, of acres, from which the pollen or blossoms are carried far away in almost every direction by the earth's spiral gyrations and the agitation of the wind resulting therefrom, and it is these blossoms or pollen from the vast floral meadows "within" that produce the colored snows of the Arctic regions that have so mystified the northern explorers.²⁵

²⁵*Kane, vol. I, page 44, says: "We passed the 'crimson cliffs' of Sir John Ross in the forenoon of August 5th. The patches of red snow from which they derive their name could be seen clearly at the distance of ten miles from the coast."*

La Chambre, in an account of Andree's balloon expedition, on page 144, says: "On the isle of Amsterdam the snow is tinted with red for a considerable distance, and the savants are collecting it to examine it microscopically. It presents, in fact, certain peculiarities; it is thought that it contains very small plants. Scoreby, the famous whaler, had already remarked this."

Beyond question, this new land "within" is the home, the cradle, of the human race, and viewed from the standpoint of the discoveries made by us, must of necessity have a most important bearing on all physical, paleontological, archaeological, philological, and mythological theories of antiquity.

The same idea of going back to the land of mystery -- to the very beginning -- to the origin of man -- is

found in Egyptian traditions of the earlier terrestrial regions of the gods, heroes and men, from the historical fragments of Manetho, fully verified by the historical records taken from the more recent excavations of Pompeii as well as traditions of the North American Indians.

It is now one hour past midnight - the new year of 1908 is here, and this is the third day thereof, and having at last finished the record of my strange travels and adventures I wish given to the world, I am ready, and even longing, for the peaceful rest which I am sure will follow life's trials and vicissitudes. I am old in years, and ripe both with adventures and sorrows, yet rich with the few friends I have cemented to me in my struggles to lead a just and upright life. Like a story that is well-nigh told, my life is ebbing away. The presentiment is strong within me that I shall not live to see the rising of another sun. Thus do I conclude my message.

Olaf Jansen.

[Continue to Part Seven](#)

[\[Smoky God Contents\]](#)

PART SEVEN:

Author's Afterword

I found much difficulty in deciphering and editing the manuscripts of Olaf Jansen. However, I have taken the liberty of reconstructing only a very few expressions, and in doing this have in no way changed the spirit or meaning. Otherwise, the original text has neither been added to nor taken from.

It is impossible for me to express my opinion as to the value or reliability of the wonderful statements made by Olaf Jansen. The description here given of the strange lands and people visited by him, location of cities, the names and directions of rivers, and other information herein combined, conform in every way to the rough drawings given into my custody by this ancient Norseman, which drawings together with the manuscript it is my intention at some later date to give to the Smithsonian Institution, to preserve for the benefit of those interested in the mysteries of the "Farthest North" - the frozen circle of silence. It is certain there are many things in Vedic literature, in "Josephus," the "Odyssey," the "Iliad," Terrien de Lacouperie's "Early History of Chinese Civilization," Flammarion's "Astronomical Myths," Lenormant's "Beginnings of the History," Hesiod's "Theogony," Sir John de Maundeville's writings, and Sayce's "Records of the Past," that, to say the least, are strangely in harmony with the seemingly incredible text found in the yellow manuscript of the old Norseman, Olaf Jansen, and now for the first time given to the world.

THE END

[Return to SmokyGod Contents](#)

[\[Return to World Top Secret: Our Earth Is Hollow!\]](#)



Expedition UPDATES

Voyage to Our Hollow Earth Expedition Cruise, June 26 - July 19, 2006

[Voyage to Our Hollow Earth Expedition Cruise Brochure](#)

[Invitation to join Voyage to Our Hollow Expedition Cruise](#)

[1st UPDATE](#)

[2nd UPDATE](#)

[3rd UPDATE](#)

[4th UPDATE](#)

[5th UPDATE](#)

[6th UPDATE](#)

[7th UPDATE](#)

[8th UPDATE](#)

[9th UPDATE](#)

[Pre-Departure Instructions](#)

By special invitation:

Announcing Our Hollow Earth Expedition Cruise into the North Polar Opening

A substantial amount of unusual evidence indicates that our earth is hollow and has polar openings that lead into the interior. There are presently hundreds of hollow earth theory fans worldwide who subscribe to this theory.

A proposed expedition would like to conduct some scientific observations in the Arctic that we hope will resolve once and for all whether the hollow earth theory has any validity. The indigenous Eskimos believe there is a hole in the arctic ocean. Observations of several Arctic explorers of mirages of land in the Arctic indicate that the most plausible location for a north polar opening that leads into the interior of the earth is located at 84.4 N latitude, 141 E Longitude. To check out this theory, a group of hollow earth believers and scientists would like to charter a Russian Nuclear Icebreaker into the Arctic sea.

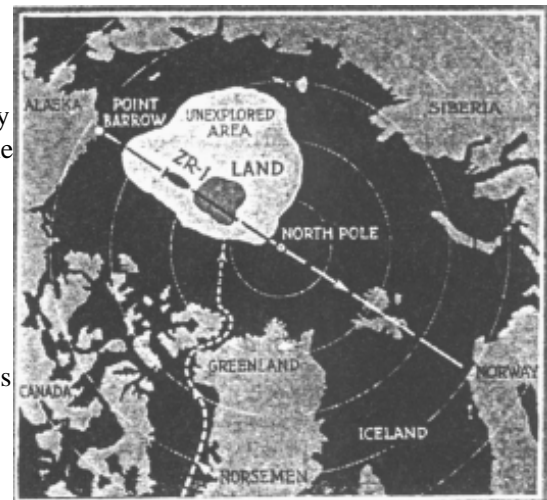
From the northern shores of Franz Josef Land, the expedition would like to first go to the North Geographic Pole and from there south on the 141st east longitude meridian.

The discovery of a verdant, green land in the arctic by arctic explorer Richard Evelyn Byrd was reportedly reached at a distance of about 1,700 statute miles. It is uncertain from what point in the arctic he took his flight beyond the pole to reach that undiscovered land, but from any point in the arctic, 1,700 miles brings one only over land covered by ice and snow. For example, from the New Siberian Islands to Greenland over the geographic north pole on Meridian 141 E. Longitude brings one to Greenland in only 1,450 miles. Therefore, the land Admiral Byrd discovered beyond the pole covered with lush green vegetation must be located within the North Polar Opening.

That land has been sighted out over the Arctic wastes by several different explorers from different directions at different times. It is a land that has been sighted always in the same direction, whether seen from Greenland, Alaska or northern Russia. The Russians called it Sannikov land, and have seen it north of the New Siberian Islands. Admiral Peary on his way to the pole in 1909 sighted land northwest of Cape Thomas Hubbard on the northwest coast of Ellesmere Island in Northern Canada. With him, Lt. Green, MacMillan and their Eskimos also saw it and even later went on an expedition out on the ice to find it and only turned back when their Eskimos claimed it only to be a mist. MacMillan swore it looked every bit like real land. Admiral Peary did also, and so he named it Crocker land. Dr. Cook on his way to the pole in 1906 saw it also towards the northwest of his trek to the pole from Ellesmere Island, and even took a picture of it. Then from Harrison Bay on the north coast of Alaska, Captain Keenan sighted land also towards the northwest. Jan Lamprecht in his book, *Hollow Planets*, makes an excellent case that these sightings of mirages of land in the arctic, could easily actually be land within a Polar Opening, seen as a doubly inverted mirage caused by the warm air that comes up out of the polar hole.

Several of us can trace our ancestry back to the intrepid Viking explorers that settled northern Europe in the 7th century. Some later migrated to Iceland and some even further to the west coast of Greenland. These hardy arctic colonizers discovered every year that the more plentiful hunting was further to the north. Then in 1721 when Greenland was resettled, it was noticed that the Viking colonists had disappeared from Greenland. This was the subject of Arctic author Vilhjalmar Stefansson's book, *Unsolved Mysteries of the Arctic*. He thought they died out. But Lt. Green discovered where they went when he befriended the Eskimos and asked them point blank.

The Eskimos told Lt. Green that the Viking colonists had migrated further and further north, then one day a hunting party returned saying they had discovered a paradise in the north -- a place the Eskimo had always known about, but generally stayed away from because they believed it to be inhabited by evil spirits. When the Viking exploration party had returned and delivered the wonderful news of their discovery, the Eskimos say that the Viking colonists all promptly packed their bags, and singing songs, departed happily northward out over the ice and never returned. Their cattle, chickens and other animals were later found wandering around their abandoned settlement by European visitors, but no settlers. They didn't think to ask the Eskimos what had happened to them. Lt. Green wrote an article in the December 1923 issue of *Popular Science Monthly*, that the Eskimo tradition is that out over the ice towards the northwest of Greenland, in the direction Admiral Peary sighted Crocker land and Dr. Cook sighted Bradley land, "...is a land that is warm; is clothed in summer verdure the year around; is populated by fat caribou and musk-ox. It lies," they say even to this day, "in the direction of the coastal trail-route north."

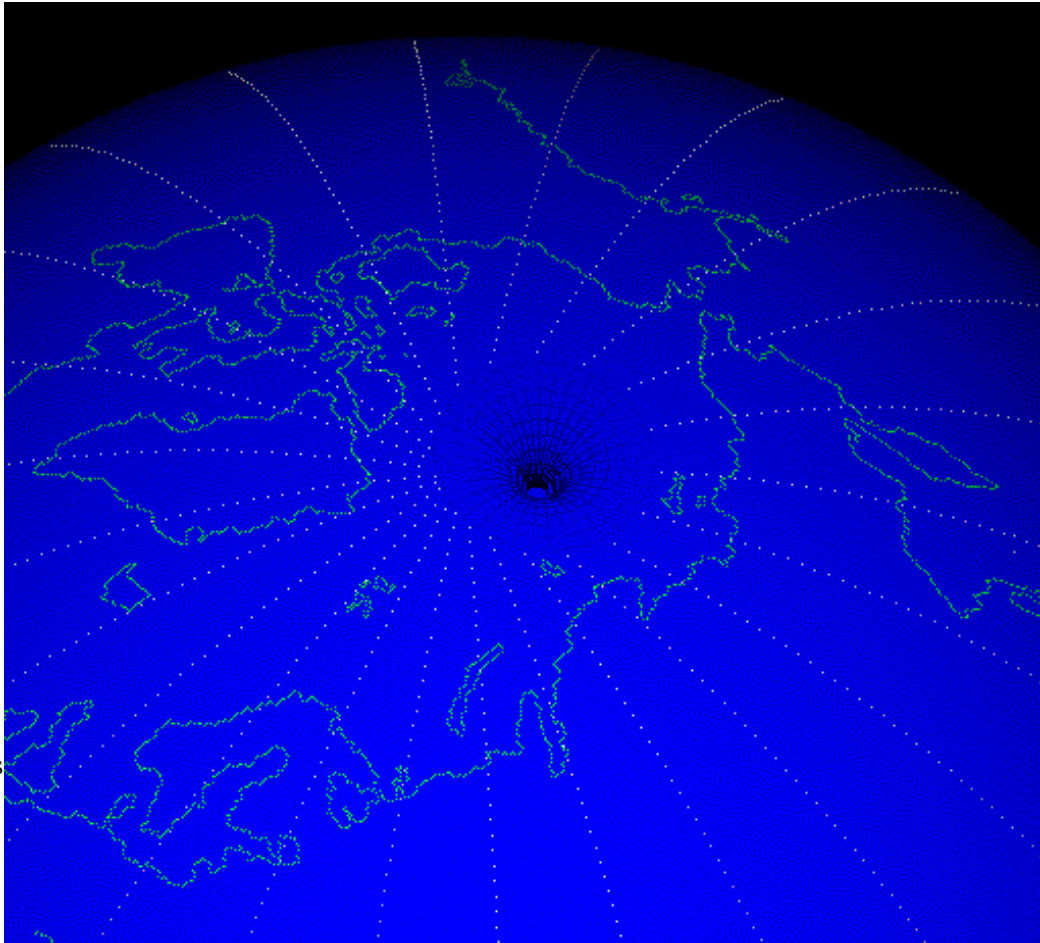


This polar expedition proposes that we seek out that land where our cousins, the Greenland Vikings went, and visit them in their hidden land within the North Polar Opening that is within the hollow of our earth. Indications are that that land is inhabited. The story of the Scandinavian explorer Olaf Jansen and his father who attained that land through the north polar opening in 1829, maintains the people there are friendly, highly advanced in the sciences, arts, and geometry. And that they are ardent worshippers of the Israelite god Jehovah, whom they believe has a throne on the sun of inner earth. Most likely, since their god is Jehovah, these peoples of inner earth are

actually the legendary Lost Ten Tribes of Israel, whom the Apocryphal author Esdras wrote, escaped the Assyrians in 687 BC and migrated to a region in the north called Arsareth, taking a year and half to reach that land. It's a veritable paradise. Deuteronomy 30:4 calls it the "outmost parts of heaven" where the lost tribes were driven from their original home in Palestine. Jeremiah called it "the land of the north." (Jer. 3:12-18) Other scriptures refer to it as the "north countries." It is a land where there is much gold, and abundance of precious stones, metals and giant forests. It is a veritable Garden of Eden. Indeed, Olaf Jansen claims that this is where the original Garden of Eden is located to this day -- within Our Hollow Earth. He was taken there on a monorail train of inner earth by friendly inner earth inhabitants. It is located on the highest mountain plateau of the inner continent where "...all manner of fruits, vines, shrubs, trees, and flowers grow in riotous profusion. In this garden four rivers have their source in a mighty artesian fountain. They divide and flow in four directions. The place is called by the inhabitants, the 'navel of the earth' or the beginning, 'the cradle of the human race.' The names of the rivers are Euphrates, the Pison, the Gihon, and the Hiddekel." (The Smoky God, p.114)

It is hoped that this expedition can find this outmost parts of Eden, a land within the North Polar Opening at or near 84.4 N. Latitude, 141 E. Longitude, about 1,700 miles directly north of the New Siberian Islands.

For scientific purposes, gyroscopes will be taken to help determine the beginning of the entrance to inner earth. At the geographic North Pole, a gyroscope will be set horizontally. It will be used to detect a curvature greater than the normal earth curvature of 68.9 statute miles to a polar degree. Entrance into a polar opening will cause the gyroscope to tip gradually vertical. When it reaches vertical orientation, the ship should be located approximately half way through the polar opening. The ship's radar could then be bounced off the opposite side of the opening straight above the ship to determine the diameter of the polar opening at it's neck. A quarter of the way into the polar opening the inner sun should come within view over the horizon to the north, such as was reported by Olaf Jansen and Fridtjof Nansen. Thermometer readings from the crows nest should show a higher temperature from air emanating from within the hollow interior of the earth, than air down next to the ice.



Temperatures farther south should be colder than further north with a north wind, such as was reported by Fridtjof Nansen. The sea should be tested periodically to find that point on the polar lip where centrifugal force separates the salt from the fresh water from iceberg melt water leaving fresh water on the surface of the ocean, as reported by Olaf Jansen and Fridtjof Nansen. A lookout should be maintained for drift wood, plants, dirt and rocks scraped off inner earth river banks and deposited on the icebergs as they were pushed out to sea. Land will be expected to be reached at a distance of about 1,700 statute miles north of the northernmost coast of Arctic lands, as reported by Admiral Byrd. Large rivers emptying into the sea should be found with land covered with lush vegetation. The inhabitants of inner earth will likely contact us with one of their ships or flying saucer type craft. Permission will be requested from them for further entrance into their world domain. Descendants of the original Lost Tribes and Viking colonists will hopefully be found there.

With the verification that Our Earth IS indeed hollow with polar openings into the interior where descendants of the Lost Tribes of Israel and Greenland Viking colonists live, a revolutionary change will be required in all areas of history, education, the sciences and art. The theory of gravity will have to be revised to account for an inner earth surface upon which people can dwell normal earth-bound lives with their feet firmly planted on the ground, and not floating around in zero gravity, as orthodox science maintains would be the case in a hollow earth. The theory of evolution will be dealt a decisive blow with the establishment of the location of the actual, original Garden of Eden, indicating the historical accuracy of the Bible and the reality of our first parents, Adam and Eve. For example, in the Lost Books of the Bible, in the Book of Adam and Eve, is given to understand our first parents originated from inner earth. After being driven from the Garden of Eden by God for partaking of the forbidden fruit, they were told to dwell in the Cave of Treasures, where they got lost. When they finally found their way out, the sun that came up in the morning was different than the soft sun light that shown in the Garden of Eden. This new sun burned them. Our hotter, harsher sun that shines on the outside of our world, is different from that sun that shines in the Garden of Eden.

Would you be interested in attempting to locate the North Polar Opening into Inner Earth with us on an expedition to Our Hollow Earth via the North Polar Opening? Be prepared to be astounded, amazed and exhilarated!

A Russian Nuclear Icebreaker with 70,000 horsepower and a range of 4 years, that cuts through the ice like butter will be at our disposal. This ship has it all. We will be traveling through the most hostile climate and conditions on earth with the utmost in comfort and ease. It is a veritable motel on ice.

All interested parties are encouraged to visit <http://www.ourhollowearth.com/VoyagetoHollowEarth.htm> to sign up for this historic expedition.

You can find a full color expedition brochure in Adobe PDF format online at <http://www.ourhollowearth.com/HollowEarthBrochure2006Complete.pdf>

Come with us on Our Hollow Earth Expedition. Now is your chance to discover first hand what you have been waiting for all your life.

All expedition members do realize that in joining this expedition, there is no guarantee we will reach Inner Earth. A good faith effort will be made to locate the north polar opening and enter therein, but as in any arctic expedition, we will be at the mercy of the ice, weather and sea conditions.

See you all there!

Next Year in Eden!

Rodney M. Cluff, Author
World Top Secret: Our Earth Is Hollow!
<http://www.ourhollowearth.com>

Steve C. Currey, President,
Steve Currey's Expedition Company
<http://www.voyagehollowearth.com>
<http://www.expeditioncompany.net>

P.S. If in the event we are unable to locate the North Polar Opening and enter into Inner Earth, we will continue south on the 141st Meridian from the geographic North Pole to the New Siberian Islands and spend a couple of days there checking out the exotic animal remains thought by Hollow Earth researchers to be of inner earth origin.

On the northern shores of the New Siberian Islands, we would look for the legendary deposits of mammoth skeletons and other exotic wildlife remains deposited after originating from a land within the North Polar Opening, according to Hollow Earth theorists. Rivers that empty into the Arctic ocean from inner earth, are covered with ice in winter, where animals wandering from nearby pastures sometimes fall into the crevasses in the ice and are instantly frozen. Later when the rays of the summer sun shine through the polar opening, the inner earth rivers thaw out and push their freshwater icebergs out to sea loaded with their loads of frozen dead animals. Thus remains of woolly rhino, steppe lions, giant deer, mammoth and foxes and a hardy breed of horse which scientists claim are all prehistoric are preserved in the Arctic ice, but which Hollow Earth theorists claim more than likely come from inside the earth through the north polar opening, floating out in their tombs of ice, later unloading them onto arctic shores.

To reserve your place on the Voyage to Our Hollow Earth expedition cruise, call Steve Currey toll free at 1-800-937-7238, or fill out and mail in the reservation form on his website at:

<http://www.voyagehollowearth.com>

If you have any questions, don't hesitate to call Steve or write him at BBRHI@aol.com.

To All Interested Scientists, Explorers and Tourists of our Voyage to Our Hollow Earth Expedition Cruise,

******* 1st Expedition UPDATE *******

We are pleased with the interest shown in our upcoming Voyage to Our Hollow Earth Expedition, scheduled for June 26 - July 19, 2006.

As of December 15, 2003, a group in Argentina made a presentation to interested voyagers with many wanting to book. Our friends there have put together a video clip in Spanish with background music announcing our Voyage to Our Hollow Expedition Cruise.

You can download the movie clip at
<http://www.erks.org/expedicion2005F.zip>.

There are still reservations available for cabins on this historic cruise, so you are encouraged to get your deposit in as soon as possible to reserve your place on this historic cruise! There are 108 total possible reservations, with a minimum of 78 bookings necessary to make this cruise happen.

Scott Lindgren, who accompanied Steve Currey on his first Tsangpo Expedition in 1998 to Tibet and who later kayaked the Tsangpo gorge (deepest in the world) for National Geographic has joined Our Hollow Earth Expedition.

Scott was recently honored along with Sir Edmund Hillary, who was the first to climb Mount Everest, as the greatest explorers in the world today. Scott is also an honored film maker, winning the best adventure film of the year. Scott is working on making an IMAX movie of our expedition.

A write-up of our expedition appeared November 11 with the BYU University newspaper, The Daily Universe. The newspaper interviewed me as author of World Top Secret: Our Earth Is Hollow! and Steve Currey, our expedition organizer for our Voyage to Our Hollow Earth expedition, asking us what our objectives are with this expedition. You can read the BYU newspaper article at:
<http://newsnet.byu.edu/story.cfm/46735>

Tuesday, November 25, we did a Radio Show with a radio station in Japan. We are starting to get voyage signups from interested people overseas.

To ensure your reservation is secured for this expedition, we encourage

you to get your deposit into Steve as soon as possible.

Some of the objectives we hope to achieve with this expedition are:

1. Prove our earth is hollow with polar openings to an interior where dwells a highly advanced civilization we think are the Lost Ten Tribes of Israel.

2. This will initiate a whole new thrust in the science of inner earth/ inner planets science.

3. It will require a revision in the theory of gravity in which scientists insist that everywhere in a hollow planet there is zero gravity. Since those living on the inside surface of our planet have their feet as firmly planted on the ground's surface as we do, gravity theory will have to be revised. This revision of gravity theory will lead to the development of free energy technology, and lead to outer space travel and the exploration of other planets by the common people.

4. We expect this discovery will establish the truth of the holy scriptures and completely destroy the theory of organic evolution.

5. We hope to obtain the scriptural record of the Lost Ten Tribes which will help to establish that the Book of Mormon and the Bible are true history.

6. This discovery will prove the Ice Age never happened, and the Flood of Noah did, because we will now have the evidence of where the waters came from that caused the Flood -- from Inner Earth.

7. We will establish that the arctic remains of frozen mammoths, woolly rhino, steppe lions, giant deer and other animals found on the northern shores of Siberia and Alaska originate from inner earth and are still living there, and were not suddenly frozen in some supposed Ice Age catastrophe.

8. We hope to establish that the true inherited and worthy throne of David is located in the Hollow Earth, which throne is prophesied to be delivered to Jesus Christ at His Coming at Adam-Ondi-Ahman.

9. We will establish and expect to verify that the political Kingdom of God already exists within the earth, and will merge with the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints when the Lost Tribes emerge to expand that Kingdom to outer earth in the near future.

10. We will establish that the lost Garden of Eden is actually located

within Our Hollow Earth, and that our first parents arrived on the surface world through communicating caverns following their expulsion from the Garden of Eden.

11. We expect to establish that the inner earth peoples are a friendly people to we, the people of outer earth and are NOT our enemies.

12. We expect to establish that the people of inner earth are primarily the Lost Ten Tribes of Israel.

13. We hope to find there also the descendants of the Lost Viking colony that settled Greenland in about 985 AD and which disappeared from there sometime before 1721 AD when Greenland was recolonized by Europeans. The Greenland Eskimos say the Lost Viking colony migrated into the northern paradise they've always known about, but don't go there believing it to be guarded by evil spirits.

14. We expect to establish that the earth has an inner sun suspended in the hollow of the earth by electrostatic ion repulsion.

15. We expect to establish that the belief of the inner earth inhabitants is that the inner sun is the throne of Jehovah, or Jesus Christ, on this earth, and as such is the heaven of this earth or Paradise, where the spirits of the righteous dead go at death.

16. We expect to prove the earth is hollow with no molten interior, that volcanoes are caused by the reaction of water with highly reactive deposits of space metals from which the earth was created which as the interaction of gravity between the planets, moon and sun causes the earth to expand and contract causing cracks to open up in the previous volcanic crust allowing water to leak down into these deposits of explosive reactive metals and substances such as phosphorus, sodium and sulphur.

17. We expect to prove the auroras are caused by the solar wind of the inner sun emanating through the polar openings and that the Van Allen Radiation Belts consist of that same inner sun solar wind being trapped in the magnetic field of the earth.

18. We expect to establish that the earth's electromagnetic field is caused by the rotation of the earth's hollow shell about a nearly stationary inner sun.

19. We plan on taking radar readings giving the size and diameter of the North Polar Opening, the hollow interior, and the Inner Sun.

Reserve your place now on our Voyage to Our Hollow Earth expedition

aboard the Russian nuclear icebreaker, the Yamal! You will not want to miss this chance to journey to Our Hollow Earth via the North Polar Opening and visit the friendly people of Inner Earth!

You can find a full color expedition brochure in Adobe PDF format online at

<http://www.ourhollowearth.com/HollowEarthBrochure2006Complete.pdf>

Join us today on our Voyage to Our Hollow Earth!

Next Year In Eden,

Rodney M. Cluff, author

World Top Secret: Our Earth Is Hollow!

<http://www.ourhollowearth.com/>

and

Steve C. Currey, President

Steve Currey's Expedition Company

<http://www.voyagehollowearth.com>

<http://www.expeditioncompany.net>

To reserve your place on the Voyage to Our Hollow Earth expedition cruise, call Steve Currey toll free at 1-800-937-7238, or fill out and mail in the reservation form on his website at:

<http://www.voyagehollowearth.com>

If you have any questions, don't hesitate to call Steve or write him at

BBRHI@aol.com.

2nd Expedition UPDATE - Voyage to Our Hollow Earth Expedition Cruise, June 2006

--- Second Expedition UPDATE ---

To all Actual, Interested or Potential Explorers, Scientists, Tourists and Cruise Members of our Voyage to Our Hollow Earth Expedition:

We have been pleased with the interest shown in our Voyage to Our Hollow Earth expedition, scheduled for June 26 - June 19, 2006.

We have room for more voyagers, so if you're still interested in joining our expedition, you are encouraged to contact Steve Currey to get your deposit in before the cut off date.

In December, Steve had a radio interview, an interview for a magazine article, and a cable TV program giving us exposure for our expedition. Steve recently also promoted the expedition in South America.

We have had several requests for more information on the cruise. We will address these now:

Locating the North Polar Opening

Jane MacRoss from Australia wrote asking if we could describe in more detail how we are going to locate the entrance to Our Hollow Earth on our cruise. And also address the concern of her friend who is an ex-US navyman of his awareness of the "official" manipulation of the GPS system and the misinformation techniques that have made the hollow earth one of the most heavily concealed "secrets" of the centuries.

RESPONSE:

Yes, we are aware that discovery that our earth is Hollow and inhabited within is still the World Top Secret! We are going on faith that the Lord will guide us, help us and protect us on our voyage. We are going as a friendly visit to Inner Earth through the North Polar Opening with our only intention of just getting acquainted with the hollow earth inhabitants and visiting their land. Some of us believe they may be our long lost relatives of the Lost Tribes of Israel, or the Lost Viking Colonies of Greenland. As we locate and enter the North Polar Opening, we expect to be met by a craft of the Inner Earth inhabitants where we will request their permission to enter into their Hollow Earth domain.

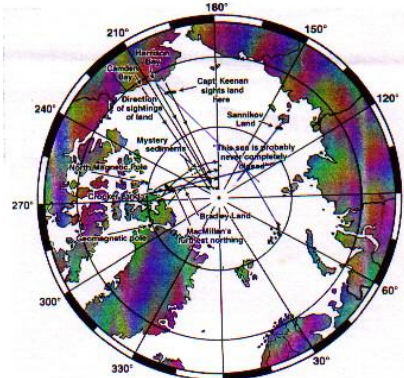
Our ship, the Yamal, is a Russian nuclear icebreaker with a four-year range of fuel, and uses GPS (global positioning system) for navigation. However, we plan to use our own navigation system for locating the polar opening. Briefly this will consist of a 24 hour clock with hands and two gyroscopes that we can see the spinning wheels. At 2.2 GMT (Greenwich Meridian Time) at Murmansk, Russia, the sun will be opposite the north pole from us when we board the ship. At this time we will set a vertical gyroscope towards the sun. This will give us the direction to travel to the north pole and also the direction towards Murmansk from which we can get our bearing to 141 E when we get to the pole. At this same time we will set a second gyroscope at Murmansk horizontally inclined toward the sun 21 degrees down. When we get to the pole, the horizontal gyroscope should be horizontal, as determined with a level.

From the pole we will direct our course south on the 141st E meridian. At 2.2 GMT, the vertical gyroscope will be pointing to Murmansk. At this time, 108 degrees to the left of the direction to Murmansk is 141 E Longitude.

My estimate is that the north polar opening covers 890 miles from crest to crest from where it begins to dip into the earth. We can detect the opening if we come within 400 miles of it using the horizontal gyroscope. So there is an area of 890 miles from crest to crest within which we can detect the polar opening. At the pole, the horizontal gyroscope will be horizontal as verified by a level. As we enter the polar opening, the horizontal gyroscope will gradually turn vertical. If we do not enter directly into the opening, but within 400 miles of it, we will detect the location of the aperture with the horizontal gyroscope.

Say we are missing the opening, but are within 400 miles of it, the gyroscope will dip up as we enter into the depression, but at the bottom of the depression, it will then stop dipping up and then as we start out of the depression, it will start dipping down. At this point, we turn around, go back down to the bottom of the depression and make a right angle turn to the right or to the left. If the gyroscope then continues dipping up then we will be headed in the right direction through the 90 mile opening. If it starts dipping down, then we know we are headed out of the depression. At this point, we make a 180 degree turn and then we will go directly through the opening in the opposite direction.

We are fairly confident that we can come within 400 miles of the polar opening based on the direction mirages of land have been seen in the arctic. That direction has been sighted north of the New Siberian Islands by the Russians which they called Sannikov land. Crockerland has been sighted many times northwest of Cape Thomas Hubbard from Ellesmere Island in Northern Canada by Admiral Peary, MacMillan and Lt. Green and some Eskimos. Dr. Cook sighted Bradley Land northwest of his line of travel to the pole in 1906 from Ellesmere Island and even took a picture of it. Keenan Land has been sighted northwest of Harrison Bay, Alaska, by Captain Keenan and some Eskimos. Olaf Jansen discovered the north polar opening by traveling northeast of Franz Josef Land in 1829.



I have added blue lines on this arctic map by Jan Lamprecht to indicate my estimated location of the north polar opening by drawing lines in the direction all these mirages have been seen. They all cross at 84.4 N Latitude, 141 E Longitude.

If we come within 400 miles of the polar opening, we will find it using our gyroscopes.

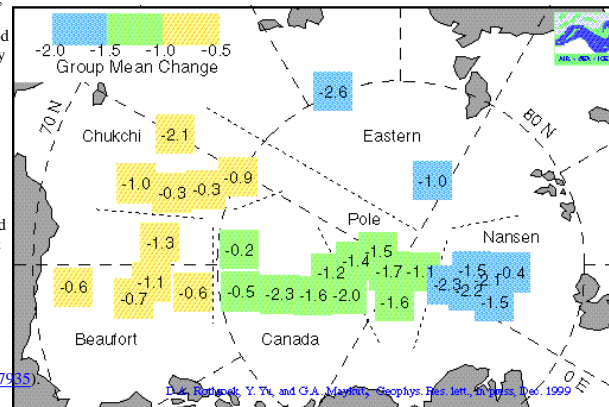
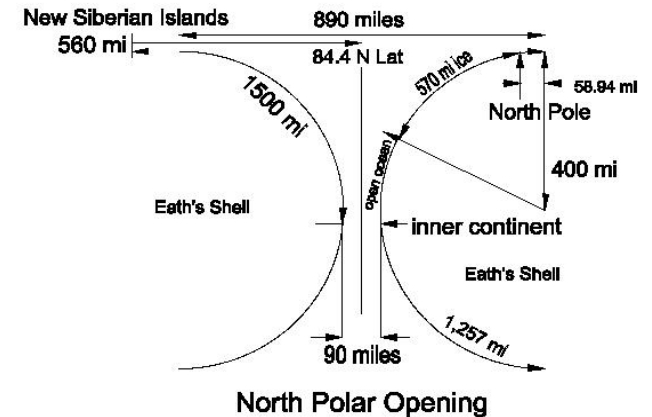
The Russians travel the Arctic Ocean all the time. We have chartered their ship, the Yamal, to take us on a scientific expedition to check out the hollow earth theory. The Yamal cuts through ice up to 15 feet thick. Most ice in the Arctic Ocean is 6-10 feet thick with many leads. Measurements made between two submarine studies between the years 1958-1976 and 1993-1997 indicate that the ice in the Arctic has thinned 40 percent. The greatest thinning (-2.6 meters) was discovered in the area near our proposed Polar Opening. So this is a good time to be going. We will be traveling mostly in the leads. The Yamal has a helicopter to scout out ahead to help us find the leads. We are confident we will find the polar opening and enter therein.

The Polar Opening on the Russian Side of the Pole

A question was brought up as to my estimated location of the North Polar Opening. The question was: Could the polar opening be located on the 141 West meridian rather than on my estimated 141 East meridian?

I am confident that the North Polar Opening is more likely located on the 141 East meridian. First, the 141 West meridian would put it north of Canada. This was the area MacMillan thought the mirage of Crocker Land was located, as you can read in Jan Lamprecht's book, Hollow Planets (see <http://www.hollowplanets.com/>; also available on Amazon.com at <http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/0620219637/o/qid%3D941493388/sr%3D8-1/104-6385254-2527935>)

MacMillan, Lt. Green and some Eskimos took an expedition northwest of Cape Thomas Hubbard on the northwest coast of Ellesmere Island in northern Canada and traveled over 200 miles out over the ice in the direction of the mirage of Crockerland. But curiously, the farther they advanced, the mirage just kept receding and looked just as large as before no matter how far they went. So they turned back. My conviction is that if they had followed it to 84.4 N Latitude, 141 E Longitude, they would have found the north polar opening and reached the inner continent.



2nd Expedition UPDATE - Voyage to Our Hollow Earth Expedition Cruise, June 2006

Many years later, Lt. Green remembered this. He then proposed that this lost continent must be located more towards the Russian side of the pole. In his 1923 article in Popular Science Monthly magazine, Lt. Green concluded that the Lost Viking colonies of Greenland had migrated to that unknown land. In his article, Lt. Green announced a US Navy dirigible expedition to check out his theory. But the dirigible crashed before it could attempt the flight.

Several years later in 1926, Amundsen and Ellsworth flew over the North Pole from Spitzbergen to Alaska by dirigible hoping to make a sighting of Crockerland. They crossed directly over the location Lt. Green thought Crockerland was located and found nothing. However, they did notice higher temperatures at the pole and afterwards much fog which seemed to them to indicate a proximity to that illusive land. The fact that when they arrived in Alaska they discovered they were 100 miles to the west of Point Barrow where they had hoped to land, indicates to me that perhaps they dipped down into one edge of the polar opening causing their line of flight to be skewed to the right 100 miles by the time they arrived in Alaska. This would indicate that the polar opening was to their right after passing the North Pole.

Another evidence the polar opening is not on the Canadian side of the pole are all the flights made in the attempted rescue of the Lost Soviet Flyers who disappeared in the region of the pole as described in Stefansson's Unsolved Mysteries of the Arctic. In 1937, the Soviet flyers had attempted to fly north of the Kara Sea towards Alaska. If you draw a line straight across the Arctic from the Kara Sea north of Russia to Alaska, that line of flight would take you directly over 84.4 N Latitude, 141 E Longitude -- our estimated location of the North Polar Opening. Curiously, radio transmissions from that ill-fated flight were received, but grew fainter and fainter until they were received no more -- exactly what would be expected if they flew into the North Polar Opening. Moscow called off the search after 7 months. Stefansson has a map in his book showing all the flight paths of the U.S. airplanes that assisted in that search effort. They flew all over that area north of Canada in the region of 141 West. This further confirms that the Polar Opening is located on the 141 East Meridian on the Russian side of the pole.

With this new year of 2004, we wish you all the best, and invite you to join our expedition. In our opinion, this is the greatest expedition of all time! Our goal is the discovery of a new world inhabited by a people at least as civilized as ourselves. We even venture to propose that all indications are that they are MORE advanced than we and infinitely more peaceful.

You can find a full color expedition brochure in Adobe PDF format online at <http://www.ourhollowearth.com/HollowEarthBrochure2006Complete.pdf>.

Join us today on our Voyage to Our Hollow Earth!

Next Year In Eden,

Rodney M. Cluff, author
World Top Secret: Our Earth Is Hollow!
<http://www.ourhollowearth.com/>

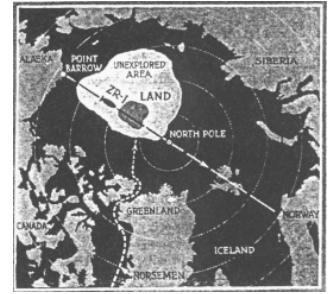
and

Steve C. Currey, President
Steve Currey's Expedition Company
<http://www.voyagehollowearth.com>
<http://www.expeditioncompany.net>

To reserve your place on the Voyage to Our Hollow Earth expedition cruise, call Steve Currey toll free at 1-800-937-7238, or fill out and mail in the reservation form on his website at:

<http://www.voyagehollowearth.com>

If you have any questions, don't hesitate to call Steve or write him at BBRHI@aol.com



To All Interested Scientists, Explorers and Tourists of our Voyage to Our Hollow Earth Expedition Cruise,

******* *Third Expedition UPDATE* *******

RE: Our upcoming Voyage to Our Hollow Earth Expedition Cruise, scheduled for June 26 - July 19, 2006

Recently, Outside Magazine has expressed interest in publishing an article on our expedition this coming summer.

Liberty Bell Productions of London has expressed an interest in giving our expedition video coverage for a TV documentary.

Saturday, April 3, 2004, I did an interview with Daniel Ott of THE EDGE Radio Program at <http://www.theedgeam.com>.

Steve Currey, our expedition organizer has returned from promoting the expedition in South America. At a seminar in Buenos Aires where 100 interested voyagers met with him, Steve learned some very interesting things.

First, there are many interested voyagers, but who are unable to come up with the funds to buy their ticket on the cruise.

It must be understood that this expedition has no sponsors. This is a we, the people expedition. No military, no government, no organization is sponsoring and paying for this trip. Just us interested voyagers that have always wanted to find a way to go to visit the hollow in our earth -- that land "beyond the pole" that Admiral Richard Evelyn Byrd discovered, which discovery was never given him credit, and which has ever since been held as World Top Secret by those that sent him there. But we give him credit. We want the whole world to know who discovered Our Hollow Earth in modern times.

Over the years, so many people have asked, "Well, why don't you just go there!" Well, now is your chance! Enough with wishing! Now is the time to decide that here is your chance to actually GO! I challenge any of you to find a cheaper, less costly way of getting there. Most likely you can't. We are offering a rock bottom price. Many of our expedition members recognize that. After planning their own expeditions over the years, several have joined ours because they recognize ours is the most cost effective, safest way to go -- on a Russian nuclear icebreaker!

For example, a 6 day expedition to the North Pole by Global Expeditions

at http://www.north-pole-expeditions.com/expedition_itinerary.htm will cost you \$12,600, or \$2,100 per day. If we were charging this rate for our 24 day expedition cruise, it would come to \$50,400. Our average price is \$25,000. Where else can you go to the hollow earth for half price! The price for most of the cabins on the cruise is \$18,950.

Some have objected at our reasons for going. As organizers of this expedition, we have been asked what our reasons are for going. We are honest. We have spoken our reasons. We don't hide behind unknown names and addresses or front organizations. Anyone can contact us or visit us. And we are forthright in our answers. We invite any interested person to join us on this the greatest expedition by the common people in all of recorded history. Whereas Columbus discovered a new continent for the people, this expedition will discover a new world. We want everyone to know about this greatest geographical discovery of all time. And you are welcome to voice YOUR reasons for going, if you so wish.

Second, we have received a confirmation from those that KNOW our earth is hollow, that we are RIGHT ON in our estimated location for the north polar opening. Steve Currey, while presenting the expedition in the seminar in Buenos Aires, Argentina was approached by a representative of the Illuminati. He offered to fill the ship with voyagers. Steve at first didn't realize who this representative was. The thought of getting the ship filled really did excite Steve. The only requirement given was that the expedition would be financed through a Foundation they would set up for the expedition in Utah. Then Steve discovered that this was a representative of the Illuminati. This is the way they work to control the world, with foundation money. Steve realized that if they would be sponsoring and paying for the expedition, they could determine where we would go in the arctic. He realized that this would be unacceptable. We cannot accept money and sponsorship of someone who would prevent us from going in the direction we estimate the North Polar Opening is located.

Since this is a we, the people expedition, each of us going pays the way for us to go. By working together, we can pull this thing off. But we can't do this alone. If you have been one of those over the years who has wanted to go to Our Hollow Earth, then you are urged to join us now.

There are still reservations available for cabins on this historic cruise, so you are encouraged to get your deposit in as soon as possible to reserve your place on the cruise! There are 108 total possible reservations.

Reserve your place now on our Voyage to Our Hollow Earth expedition aboard the Russian nuclear icebreaker, the Yamal!

You will not want to miss this chance of a life time to journey to Our Hollow Earth via the North Polar Opening and visit the friendly people of Inner Earth!

You can find a full color expedition brochure in Adobe PDF format online at

<http://www.ourhollowearth.com/HollowEarthBrochure2006Complete.pdf>.

Join us today on our Voyage to Our Hollow Earth!

Next Year In Eden,

Rodney M. Cluff, author

World Top Secret: Our Earth Is Hollow!

<http://www.ourhollowearth.com/>

and

Steve C. Currey, President

Steve Currey's Expedition Company

<http://www.voyagehollowearth.com>

<http://www.expeditioncompany.net>

To reserve your place on the Voyage to Our Hollow Earth expedition cruise, call Steve Currey toll free at 1-800-937-7238, or fill out and mail in the reservation form on his website at:

<http://www.voyagehollowearth.com>

If you have any questions, don't hesitate to call Steve or write him at BBRHI@aol.com.

To All Interested Scientists, Explorers and Tourists of our Voyage to Our Hollow Earth Expedition Cruise,

***** *Fourth Expedition UPDATE* *****

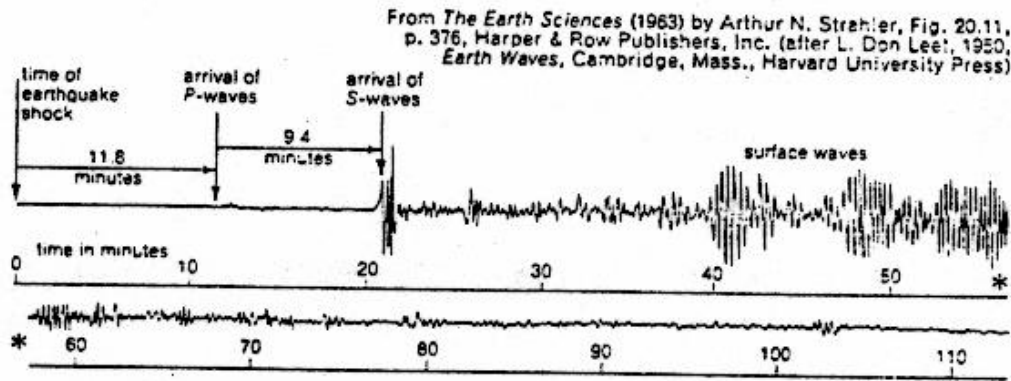
RE: Our upcoming Voyage to Our Hollow Earth Expedition Cruise, scheduled for **June 26 - July 19, 2006.**

As of May 27, 2004 Steve flew to Buenos Aires, Argentina where Prof. Marcelo Martorelli had 200 people coming to a conference on Our Voyage to Our Hollow Earth Expedition Cruise. They also prepared a presentation to be shown on the TV program "Infinito" with 6 million Latin American viewers.

Meanwhile we have been getting some publicity for our expedition here in the USA.

Outside Magazine has interviewed me on our expedition and the hollow earth theory and should have a magazine article out on our expedition cruise sometime next summer.

On April 3, 2004, I was on <http://www.TheEdgeAM.com> internet radio program. You can listen to the program from the link on my New Items page on my website at <http://www.ourhollowearth.com>. The direct link to my interview with Daniel Ott on his Internet radio program is: <http://www.theedgeam.com/audio/RodneyCluff.mp3>



Seismogram record of an earthquake

Figure 11-12. The very largest earthquakes cause the earth to vibrate like a bell for several hours, with a fundamental period of vibration of 54 minutes.

fact, whenever there is a large enough earthquake to ring the earth like a bell, there appears on the opposite side of the earth a shadow zone, where no or very few seismic waves arrive. This happens because the seismic waves from the earthquake cannot pass through the hollow interior of the planet. The shadow zone is THE evidence for a hollow interior.

Also, Prof. Marcelo Martorelli, our expedition recruiter in South America, was kind enough to put his movie short in English for us. You can find it on my New Items page, or by clicking here:

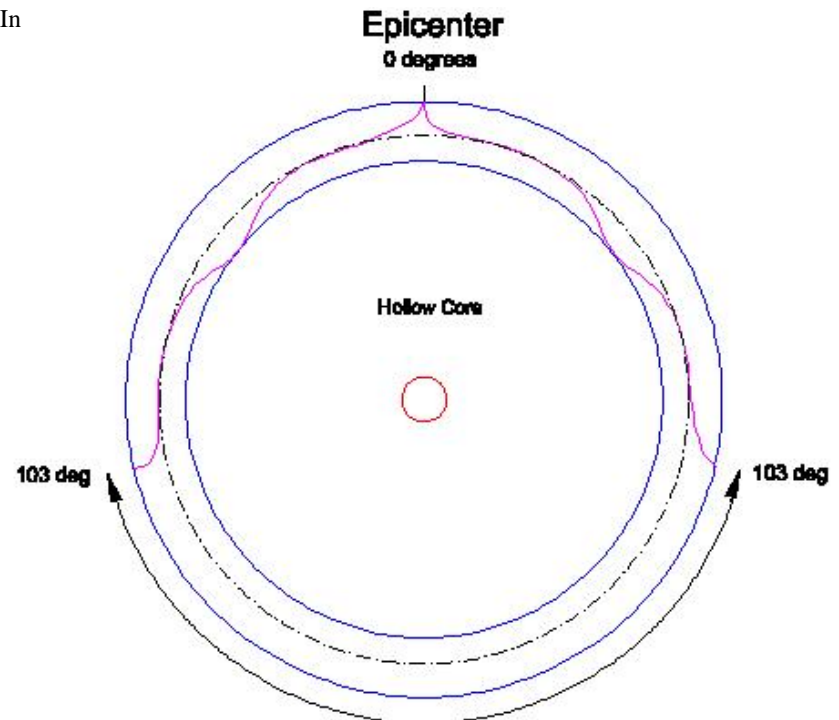
www.erks.org/expedition9.zip (Archivo mpg)

www.erks.org/expedition2.wmv (Media player)

This past Thursday, on April 22, 2004, I was interviewed on the TV cable program, Unscrewed by <http://www.techTV.com>. They were kind enough to give me some air time to announce our expedition cruise and invite any interested voyagers on what we believe will be the greatest expedition of all time, where, we, the people, are actually going ourselves to check out the hollow earth theory, to see if we can find the North Polar Opening, and attempt to enter therein, that is, of course, with the permission of the

I have been getting some interesting questions from these media people. For example, Daniel Ott asked me if the earth has a molten core. I told him there is no scientific evidence whatsoever for a molten core. On the contrary, every time there is a large earthquake, the earth rings like a bell. A bell is hollow. The earth could not ring like a bell if it were full of molten lava. The molten lava would absorb all the vibrations.

In



Shadow Zone

Figure 11-6-1.

S-wave paths in a Hollow Earth arriving at 103 degrees from the Epicenter. From the Epicenter, an S wave curves more with depth with increasing

Fourth Expedition UPDATE - Voyage to Our Hollow Earth Expedition Cruise, June 2006

inner earth inhabitants, whom we believe are most likely the Lost Ten Tribes of Israel, and very possibly also, the Lost Viking Colonists of Greenland.

So now, people, Steve is giving us a second try, another opportunity to make this expedition a reality. With about half of the required minimum signups for our expedition, he has found it necessary to put the expedition up one more year. So now instead of leaving on our Voyage to Our Hollow Expedition Cruise in June of 2005, it will now be June 26 - July 19, 2006.

Reserve your place now on our Voyage to Our Hollow Earth expedition aboard the Russian nuclear icebreaker, the Yamal! You will not want to miss this chance to journey to Our Hollow Earth via the North Polar Opening and visit the friendly people of Inner Earth!

You can find a full color expedition brochure in Adobe PDF format online at <http://www.ourhollowearth.com/HollowEarthBrochure2006Complete.pdf>.

Join us today on our Voyage to Our Hollow Earth!

Next Year In Eden,

Rodney M. Cluff, author
World Top Secret: Our Earth Is Hollow!
<http://www.ourhollowearth.com/>

and

Steve C. Currey, President
Steve Currey's Expedition Company
<http://www.voyagehollowearth.com>
<http://www.expeditioncompany.net>

To reserve your place on the Voyage to Our Hollow Earth expedition cruise, call Steve Currey toll free at 1-800-937-7238, or fill out and mail in the reservation form on his website at:

<http://www.voyagehollowearth.com>

If you have any questions, don't hesitate to call Steve or write him at BBRHI@aol.com.

From the Epicenter, an S-wave curves more with depth with increasing density. At the depth of highest density at about 450 miles, it then curves in toward the inner surface as density decreases again. At the inner surface it skims the surface and then follows the same pattern back to the outer surface. No S-waves pass through the hollow core, and so none are received in the Shadow Zone which is THE evidence of the hollow core.

To All Interested Scientists, Explorers and Tourists of our Voyage to Our Hollow Earth Expedition Cruise,

******* *Fifth Expedition UPDATE* *******

RE: Our upcoming Voyage to Our Hollow Earth Expedition Cruise, scheduled for **June 26 - July 19, 2006.**

Steve Currey, our expedition organizer, has just returned from a successful conference organized by our expedition recruiter in South America, Prof. Marcelo Martorelli, where several more voyagers have signed up for Our Hollow Earth Expedition Cruise.

While there, Steve also appeared on the TV program "Infinito" with 6 million Latin American viewers. He says his Spanish was pushed to the limit in describing to interested voyagers our offer to take 108 scientists, explorers and/or tourists in an attempt to locate the North Polar Opening and enter therein on a friendly visit to Inner Earth.

Our advertising apparently has struck a cord in the professional establishment. We have received several emails from professors, engineers and scientists asserting that we are a bunch of Morons, Hollow Heads, Stupid, and some other epithets I won't mention. Of course, what they lack in proof of their side of the debate is made up in throwing out hideous name calling in an effort to intimidate us. They have NO proof that the earth is not hollow and name calling is their only recourse when they have no evidence of their FALSE solid/liquid interior earth theory.

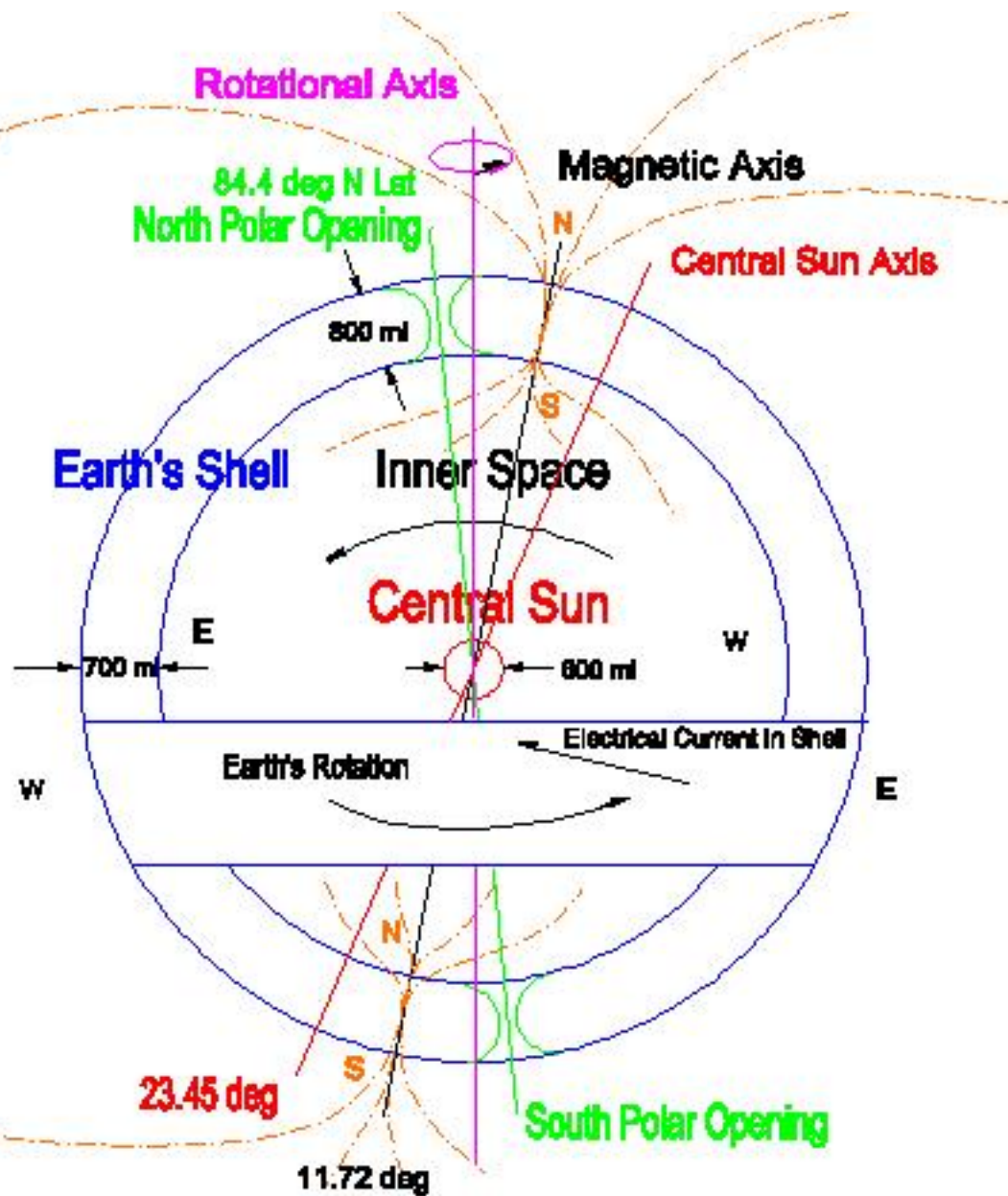
Gravity and Our Hollow Earth

One question brought up by these brain washed (and well paid) Learned Heads is how does a hollow earth account for gravity. They claim that the earth would not have enough matter in it to produce the gravity we experience on its surface.

Establishment science teaches that everywhere inside a hollow planet there would be ZERO gravity. If there were any interior earth inhabitants, they would be floating around in zero gravity.

Inevitably, questions such as these arise when considering the hollow earth theory. Questions arise, such as, how could there exist a hole in the Arctic Ocean that leads to a hollow in the earth? Wouldn't all the ocean water drain down such a big hole and empty the Arctic Ocean? Wouldn't any inner earth inhabitants that supposedly live on the inner surface "fall" into the Inner Sun?

So, if you may have had any such questions, I will attempt to describe how gravity can work in a hollow earth.



Our Hollow Earth

First of all, could enough matter exist in a hollow earth to provide us the surface gravity acceleration we observe on the outside of the earth?

I originally thought that perhaps there may have been a miscalculation in the gravitation constant which scientists have used to determine the strength of gravity exerted by a certain measured amount of matter. On first thought, also, it would seem that if the earth were hollow, that it would have less matter. After an extensive review of the theory behind the gravitation constant, I was unable to find any error in it and its use in determining the acceleration of gravity exerted by mass.

So I decided to apply the Newtonian gravity to a hollow earth to see if it could contain the mass calculated to exist in the earth. According to the Inner Earth Guide in ETIDORPHA, the earth has an earth shell thickness of 800 miles. So one half the total volume of the earth

is contained in its shell. Since the Inner Sun is relatively small, and is most likely a hollow crystal itself, most of the earth's mass would be located in the earth's shell. I have calculated that 99.99% of the earth's mass is located in the earth's shell. The Density of Shell = Mass of Earth/Volume of Shell, so the density of the shell would be:

$$5.978541732 \times 10^{27} \text{ gms} / 5.342261531 \times 10^{26} \text{ cc}$$

$$= \mathbf{11.19 \text{ gm/cc}}$$

As you can see, Newtonian physics would require an average shell density almost as dense as lead (11.3). And since surface rocks are 2.7, then the interior of the shell would have to be greater than the average density.

The interior density using the Newtonian mass of the earth requires that the interior of the shell would have a density of $2 * 11.19 - 2.7 = \mathbf{19.68}$, which is denser than gold (19.3). Platinum is 21.4, so an inner shell density of 19.68 is not beyond the realm of possibility. In fact, if the earth is hollow as we maintain, the inner shell would necessarily need to be of a greater density to give the hollow planet enough strength to keep its hollow shape.

So we can say that a shell density of 11.19 gm/cc could be in the realm of possibility. After all, the earth DOES ring like a bell after a rather large earthquake. A bell is hollow and is made of metal, just as a hollow earth may be. So amazingly, we find that Newtonian gravity IS consistent with a hollow earth. A hollow earth COULD feasibly contain all the earth's estimated mass and thus be able to exert the surface acceleration of gravity we observe on the earth's outer surface.

Second, where would the center of gravity be located in a hollow earth and what do empirical experiments indicate in regards to this? In other words, would the water of the Arctic Ocean drain down into a polar opening and would inner earth inhabitants be drawn into the central sun?

These are interesting questions, and the answers may surprise you.

In a hollow earth with a central sun, there exists two centers of gravity. One in the central sun, and the other is actually a sphere located between the inner and outer surfaces of the shell, closer to the inner surface than the other, as reported by the Inner Earth Guide in ETIDORPHA, who said it is located at a 700 mile depth in the 800 mile thick shell. The fact that earthquakes occur no deeper than 450 miles indicates that beyond that point, the shell density increases causing the central sphere of gravity to be located closer to the inner surface than the outer.

The center of gravity in the inner sun has very little if any effect on us because the inner sun is so small, estimated to be about 600 miles in diameter. I have estimated that 99.99% of the earth's total mass is located in the earth's 800 mile thick shell. So gravity of the shell is what affects us the most by far.

The central sphere of gravity located in the shell is supported by a couple of experiments I

have located.

The first experiment was carried out in the early 1900's, as reported in Scientific American.

In a solid earth, the center of gravity would be located in the center of the earth. So the experiment was to measure the distance apart that two plumb bobs suspended a mile into the earth would be closer at the bottom than the top, which if the earth were solid, the plumb bobs would be closer at the bottom than at the top because the plumb lines would be expected to point to the center of the earth.

What they found was exactly the opposite. The plumb bobs were measured at the bottom of the mine shafts and found to be farther apart at the bottom of the mine shaft than at the top. In fact, they were exactly the distance farther apart at the bottom than at the top that would be expected if the center of gravity were 4000 miles out in space! The experimenters were unable to explain this so they just wiped the whole thing from their minds.

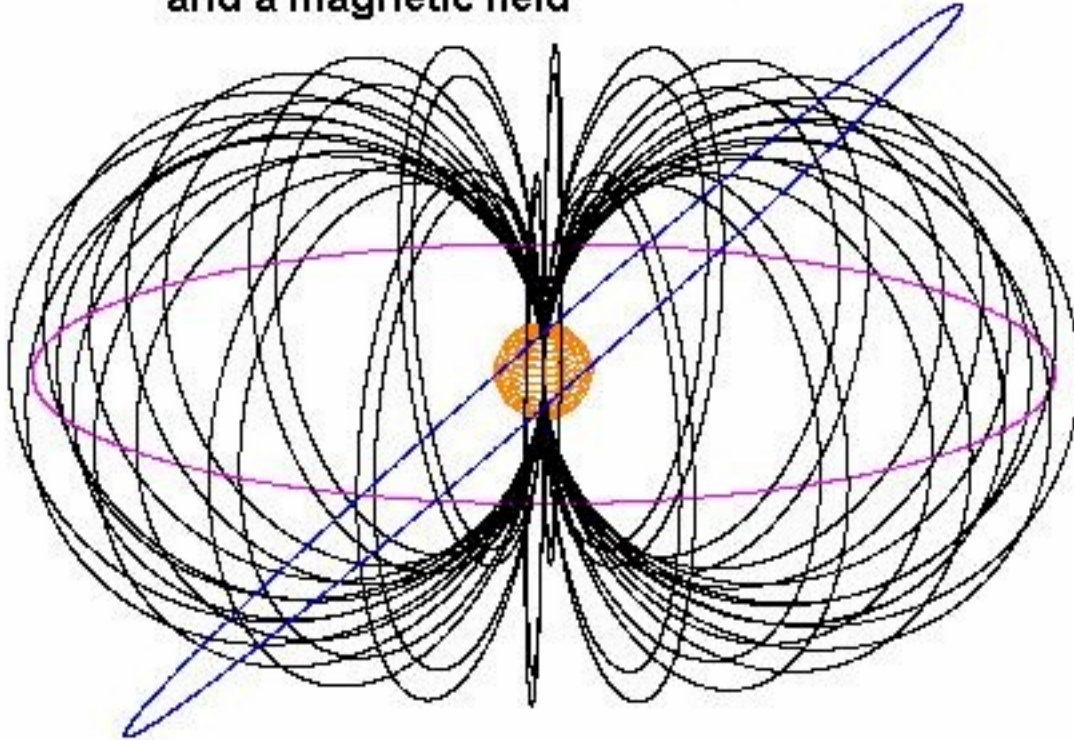
Some hollow earth theorists took this as evidence that we are living on the inside of a hollow planet.

Obviously, this is not the case. We are living on the outside of a hollow planet. We routinely send satellites into orbit about the earth and to other planets. We obviously are living on the outside surface of the planet. Pictures of the earth taken by our satellites show our earth to appear as a ball as observed from the outside of it.

So what does this experiment mean? What it means is that the center of gravity is NOT in the center of the earth -- at least for us living on the outer surface of the planet. Another thing this experiment indicates is that gravity is not what we all thought it was, assumed to be an attraction of matter. What it does indicate is that gravity is something else.

My study indicates that gravity consists of a flow of an etheric gas that fills the universe into the nucleus of all atoms. It appears that all atoms are hollow, with an electron shell and interior nuclear radiation generator. My theory of gravity requires that the particles in the nucleus of atoms concentrate the ether of space down into spinning balls of ether which become the smallest particle of matter, and are ejected by the nucleus out the south polar opening of the atom and become what we know as the electromagnetic field of the atom. These gyroscopic particles are met by incoming ether which causes the gyroscopic particles to curve around the atom towards the north pole, traveling between layers of electrons orbiting more or less at right angles to the magnetic field lines. The inflow of the ether into the nucleus also keeps the electrons in orbit about the nucleus.

Atoms are Hollow with a nucleus radiation generator, orbiting electrons, and a magnetic field



In this diagram, the yellow nucleus radiation generator emits gyroscopic particles that follow the black lines as they emit from the south polar opening of the atom. Met by inflowing ether, they then bend around into a polar orbit traveling between the layers of electrons (blue and purple). As they approach the north polar opening, they are pushed inside again.

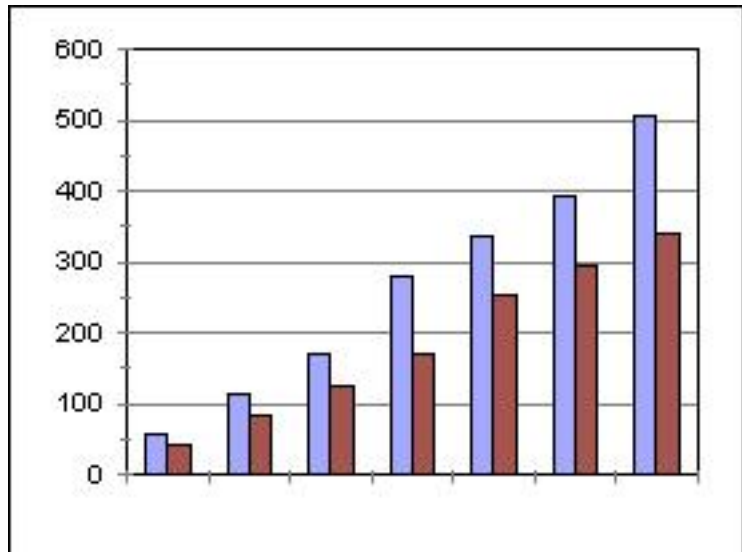
The concentration of the ether of space down into spinning balls of matter creates a vacuum in the nucleus in the ether. The ether gas surrounding the atom, then rushes in to fill that vacuum. As it accelerates into the nucleus it exerts a pressure force on all particles of matter it passes pushing them towards the central nucleus. The effect we feel as the ether gas passes through us into the matter of the earth is the weight we feel of our bodies pressing onto the surface of the planet. This ether gas accelerates into the earth and then spreads out in all directions at the central sphere of gravity 700 miles down. The spreading out of the ether gas as it enters the earth's shell and approaches the central sphere of gravity is what caused the plumb bobs to be farther apart at the bottom of the mine shaft than at the top. The plumb bobs actually point to the SOURCE of gravity, which is the ether of space that accelerates into the earth.

The discovery that gravity consists of a flow of ether gas has led to the discovery of gravity control, popularly called anti-gravity. With electrostatic forces using specially shaped capacitors, gravity control has been achieved and is what flying saucers use for propulsion and control. Our government has succeeded in using high powered radar beams to knock some flying saucers out of the sky and have been able to back engineer their gravity control technology. The alien saucers actually are not extraterrestrial, but come from inner earth,

where exists a civilization a couple of thousand years more advanced than we are. Their study of the inner sun led them to the discovery of gravity control.

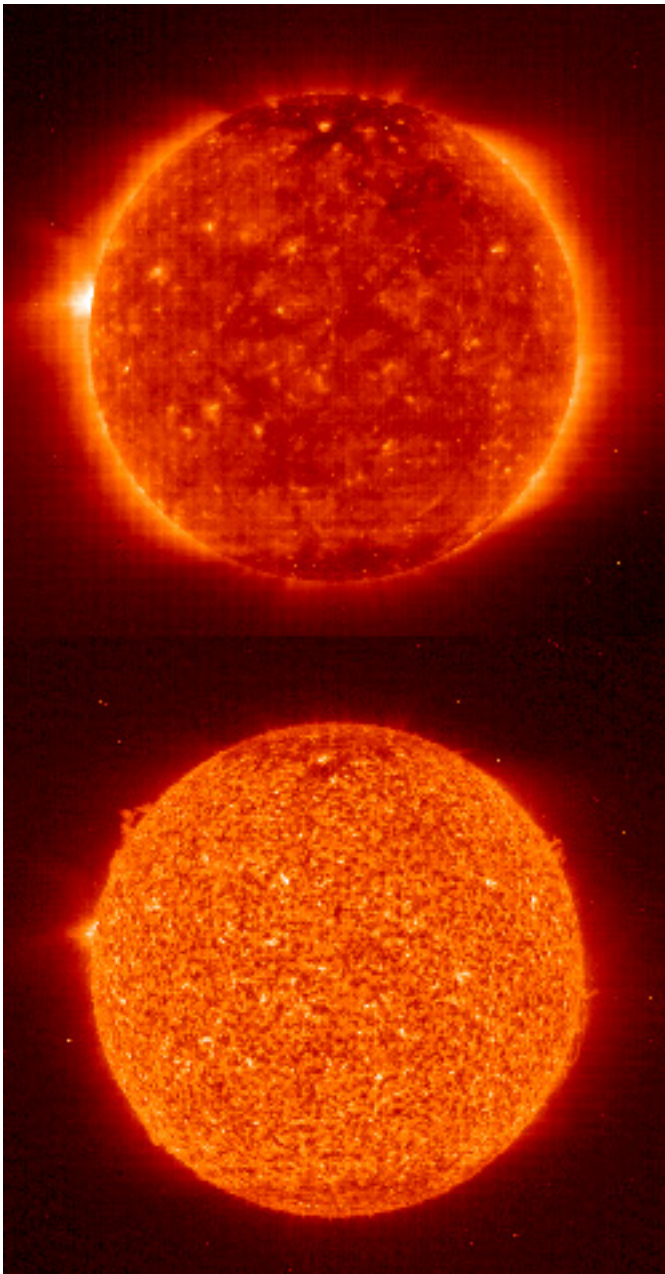
A icehole gravity experiment in Greenland reported in the February 27, 1989 Physical Review Letters journal discovered that the acceleration of gravity decreases faster than if the center of gravity were in the center of the earth, which would be the case if the earth is instead hollow.

A gravity meter lowered toward the central sphere of gravity located in the shell of a hollow earth would require a much more rapid decrease in the acceleration of gravity (red in the chart - actual measurement) than the much more gradual decrease in acceleration (purple in chart - calculated) that would be required to reach zero acceleration in the 4,000 miles to the center of a liquid-solid earth.



It could be, also, that the earth's inner sun has a reverse gravity flow together with its solar wind and electromagnetic radiation which allows it to repel the inner surface and helps to keep the inner sun centrally suspended in the hollow. This may also contribute to a healthy inner surface gravity as reported by those explorers who have been there -- that the the inner earth inhabitants have their feet planted just as firmly on the inner surface as we do on the outer. They certainly are not floating around in zero gravity as the science books say would be the case in a hollow planet. Gravity ether flowing into the inner surface towards the central sphere of gravity in the shell also would help to provide an inner surface gravity, although it is suspected to be less than our outer surface gravity.

I have also recalculated the densities of all the planets, and if they are hollow with shell thicknesses about 10% of their diameter, they would all have solid surfaces, except Saturn. It would have to have a thicker shell to have a solid surface. Even the sun I have calculated would have a solid surface at a density of 2.9. It is known that the surface of the sun is cooler than it's atmosphere. My study indicates that the sun is a hollow crystal ball. Solar radiation generating cells were discovered by Skylab to be stationary, indicating it has a solid surface. Gravity ether flowing into the sun is converted by these solar magnetic cells into electromagnetic radiation and solar wind particles.



The sun has an electromagnetic field caused by the rotation of its crystal shell about its inner sun. If the sun were a gaseous planet, it could not produce an electromagnetic field. From an article in the Scientific American comes this significant confession: "In 1934, Thomas G. Cowling of the University of Leeds in England proved that single, symmetrical fluid flows cannot generate magnetic fields...Astronomers cannot explain the galaxies or solar magnetic fields." (Mystery of the Missing Dynamo, Scientific American, p. 24, January 1995)

Because astronomers believe stars are gaseous and planets have liquid interiors they cannot explain the observed magnetic fields in suns or planets. Scientists today teach that the sun and stars are composed entirely of gases. But Skylab photography revealed that the nuclear reactions on the sun emanate from permanent stationary "nuclear cells." Such permanency strongly indicates that the surface of the sun is solid, not liquid nor gaseous. In fact, the surface of the sun is relatively quite cool compared to its upper atmosphere. If the sun has a shell that is perhaps 10% of the planet's diameter, I have calculated that it's shell would be solid having a density of 2.86 gm/cc, which is a little denser than glass. As such, the sun could easily be a giant crystal globe! In fact, Skylab discovered that the sun

has permanent coronal holes at its poles taken in X-ray and ultra violet images that could indicate it has polar openings also.

My study of gravity indicates that our earth as well as all planets are actually hollow. The sun and the supposedly gaseous planets all have strong magnetic fields. They could not have magnetic fields if they are completely gaseous, or if the planets have liquid interiors. This indicates that they have solid shells that rotate at different speeds than their inner suns. By recalculating the planets and sun's masses assuming that the greatest portion of their mass is in the shell, all would have solid surfaces -- thus making it possible that these planets can generate the magnetic fields they have been observed to have.

All the outer planets were found by the Voyager spacecraft to emit more energy than they receive from the sun. Radiation is emitted from their polar openings from their inner suns to light up auroras over their poles just like our inner sun does here on earth.

So how does gravity work in a polar opening? The answer is that since by far the greatest

portion of the earth's mass is located in its shell, then that is where gravity accelerates towards. Therefore, as one advances through the polar opening, the water and the ship is not accelerated towards the center of the earth, but towards the central sphere of gravity located in its shell. As such the water of the ocean adheres to the side of the polar opening, just as the earth's oceans adhere to the sides of its outer surface. More than likely, however, one would weigh less at the neck of the polar opening than further outside of it because of the mass of the earth that would at that point be directly above one's head. Admiral Byrd was amazed when he flew through the south polar opening and saw what appeared to be a continent hanging in the sky above his head. As Olaf Jansen sailed through the north polar opening in 1829, he saw the sun reflecting off the ocean on the opposite side of the polar opening and said it appeared to be a very bright star he could see for several days as they were sailing through an open sea after they passed the ice. He did not know what star it was or what caused it, but was surprised to see a star in the bright sunlight of day. Of course, it was not a star, but the sun being reflected off the surface of the ocean on the opposite side of the opening as they sailed through it. Olaf reported it being quite warm as they passed through the polar opening. The sun was circling high up in the sky and then almost down to the horizon as they passed through the opening. At noon, the sun was observed to be directly overhead as if they were at the equator. This could only happen if they were actually passing through a quite large polar opening, where at one point on the curvature into the interior, our outer sun would shine down directly from above.

We will observe this when we go on our expedition to the inner earth. We will use the ship's radar to bounce radio waves off the opposite side of the opening and so determine the exact shape and size of the north polar opening. Once on the interior, we will also use the radar to determine the distance to the inner sun and the opposite side of the hollow, and thus confirm the thickness of the earth's shell. We will take a weight scale with us and use it to determine the gravity difference going through the polar opening and on the earth's interior as compared to the outside surface of the planet. We will document all of this and our scientific observations will shatter the inner earth sciences taught in our schools today. These professors and scientists who call us Morons and Hollow Heads and claim to know so much about our earth's interior will have to eat their own words.

You are invited to reserve your place now on our Voyage to Our Hollow Earth Expedition Cruise aboard the Russian nuclear icebreaker, the Yamal! You will not want to miss this chance to journey to Our Hollow Earth via the North Polar Opening and visit the friendly people of Inner Earth! We believe this expedition will be the greatest expedition in all of history. The truths we will return with will be earth shattering to establishment science. It will all be documented in color, surround sound IMAX theater format for all the world to witness. A copy of the expedition video will be given to each voyager upon our return.

You can find a full color expedition brochure in Adobe PDF format online at <http://www.ourhollowearth.com/HollowEarthBrochure2006Complete.pdf>.

Join us today on our Voyage to Our Hollow Earth!

Next Year In Eden,

Rodney M. Cluff, author

World Top Secret: Our Earth Is Hollow!

<http://www.ourhollowearth.com/>

and

Steve C. Currey, President

Steve Currey's Expedition Company

<http://www.voyagehollowearth.com>

<http://www.expeditioncompany.net>

To reserve your place on the Voyage to Our Hollow Earth expedition cruise, call Steve Currey toll free at 1-800-937-7238, or fill out and mail in the reservation form on his website at:

<http://www.voyagehollowearth.com>

If you have any questions, don't hesitate to call Steve or write him at BBRHI@aol.com.

To All Interested Scientists, Explorers and Tourists of our Voyage to Our Hollow Earth Expedition Cruise,

***** *Sixth UPDATE* *****

RE: Our upcoming Voyage to Our Hollow Earth Expedition Cruise, scheduled for **June 26 - July 19, 2006.**

On December 23, 2004, I was on the Art Bell *Coast to Coast AM Radio Show* with George Noory. See my [website for links](#) to that show which you can listen to on the Internet.

Also, on November 30, 2004, I did an interview with a Journalist from Greece, Ioannis Moutsos, with the ALTER Channel, regarding the Hollow Earth theory and our upcoming expedition, Voyage to Our Hollow Earth Expedition Cruise. He had some interesting questions to ask. His first question was:

Where does the theory of the Hollow Earth stem from?

I related to this Greek journalist that the Hollow Earth theory is a very old theory. I just received in the mail today a book written by Dorothy Leon, *Quest for Inner Earth*, from TGS Publishers, <http://www.HiddenMysteries.com> in which she quotes many of these ancient hollow earth theorists and explorers.

The very first hollow earth explorer we have any record of was Enoch.

Enoch lived before the world-wide flood of Noah. In fact, Noah was Enoch's great grandson. Enoch was a prolific writer, writing many dozens of books, only one or two of which have survived the centuries for us to read. He was a prophet of God, leader of the City of Zion, who defended his people by the word of God, from all the armies of the world. In Moses 7.13, we read, "And so great was the faith of Enoch that he led the people of God, and their enemies came to battle against them; and he spake the word of the Lord, and the earth trembled, and the mountains fled, even according to his command; and the rivers of water were turned out of their course; and the roar of the lions was heard out of the wilderness; and all nations feared greatly, so powerful was the word of Enoch, and so great was the power of the language which God had given him." So effective was his teaching that his people became so righteous that eventually he and his city were taken alive -- buildings and all "up into heaven," to the Heaven of this earth -- to the Inner Sun of Our Hollow Earth.

Enoch's City of Zion has actually been seen by some who have died, who were then later medically resuscitated. While out of the body, one such person described being taken through a dark tunnel through the earth's shell, and coming out into the brilliant light of the Inner Sun. She said, "I went through this dark tunnel...I went into the black tunnel and came out into brilliant light...A little bit later on I was there with my grandparents and my father and my brother, who had died...There was the most beautiful, brilliant light all around. And this was a beautiful place. There were colors -- bright colors -- not like here on earth, but just indescribable. There were people there, happy people... People were around, some of them gathered in groups. Some of

them were learning... Off in the distance...I could see a city. There were buildings -- separate buildings. They were gleaming, bright. People were happy in there. There was sparkling water, fountains... a city of light I guess would be the way to say it... It was wonderful. There was beautiful music. Everything was just glowing, wonderful... But if I had entered into this, I think I would never have returned... I was told that if I went there I couldn't go back (to life on earth) ...that the decision was mine."
(REFLECTIONS ON LIFE AFTER LIFE, by Raymond Moody, pp. 15-17)

Jesus Christ had great admiration for Enoch and quoted from him several times as recorded in the gospels of the Bible. Yet none of Enoch's books were included in the Bible. Fragments from ten of Enoch's manuscripts were found in the caves of Qumran in Palestine in the Dead Sea Scrolls discovery.

One Book of Enoch, written in the Aramaic language of Jesus' time has survived the centuries, and was translated by R. H. Charles. In this book, Enoch wrote, "And I went from then to the MIDDLE OF THE EARTH, and I saw a blessed place in which there were trees with branches abiding and blooming." (Chap 26:1) He speaks also of the ABYSS in the earth -- his word for the hollow of our earth. He spoke of "columns of FIRE" that struggle "together to the end of the ABYSS" referring to the solar wind from the inner sun that emanates out through the polar openings to light up the auroras at the polar ends of the earth. (Chap 21:4-5) He speaks of the four rivers that come out of the Garden of Eden that "take their course in the CAVITY OF THE NORTH" indicating that he knew the north polar opening exists and within the earth is located the lost Garden of Eden and its four rivers that flow to the four points of the compass thus giving the earth "four corners" that the scriptures speak of. (see Isa 11:12). Enoch knew that the righteous dead are taken to the inner sun Paradise or Heaven of the Spiritual World of this earth saying, "and thus have the spirits of the righteous been separated. Namely, by a CHASM (the hollow), by WATER (the earth's shell covered with oceans), and by LIGHT (the inner sun) above it."(Chap 22:9-10).

In the Book of Moses, revealed to the American prophet Joseph Smith, in a passage about Enoch is recorded, "And it came to pass that Enoch looked upon the earth; and he heard a voice from the BOWELS thereof saying: Wo, wo is me, the mother of men; I am pained, I am weary, because of the wickedness of my children. When shall I rest, and be cleansed from the filthiness which is gone FORTH OUT OF ME? When will my Creator sanctify me, that I may rest, and righteousness for a season abide upon my FACE?" (Moses 7:48)

Enoch knew, as was revealed to Job, that our "Mother" earth has a WOMB from whence our first parents emerged to outer earth. The fresh water icebergs of the Arctic also emerge from Inner Earth through the North Polar Opening. To Job, the Lord asked, "Out of WHOSE WOMB came the ice? and the hoary frost of heaven, who had gendered it? The waters are hid as with a stone (icebergs), and the face of the deep is frozen." (Job 37:14,15) Many exotic animals from Inner Earth have been found entombed in the Arctic ice on Arctic shores, such as the woolly mammoth, hairy rhinoceros, giant deer, and lion, that, according to Hollow Earth explorer, [Olaf Jansen](#), fell into inner earth rivers that freeze over in the Arctic winter where they instantly died, frozen and subsequently washed out to sea ending up on the shores of Siberia.

From the Forgotten Books of Eden, in the Book of Adam and Eve, we learn that our

first parents were inhabitants of Our Hollow Earth, and journeyed to outer earth through communicating caverns from the Garden of Eden within. When the Lord expelled them from the Garden of Eden, he told them to go dwell in the Cave of Treasures, where they got lost. After wandering many, many days in the cavern they emerged to our outer world and remarked that our sun was hot and more brilliant than the soft light of the inner sun that shone in the Garden of Eden of the Inner World. Chapter XVI says that, "Inasmuch as while he was in the garden and heard the voice of God and the sound He made in the garden, and feared Him, Adam never saw the brilliant light of the sun, neither did the flaming heat thereof touch his body."

Hollow Earth researcher, Bruce Walton, made an excellent case that I-AM-THE-MAN of the book, ETIDORPHA, was actually [William Morgan](#), an initiate of Free Masonry who decided to publish their secret rites in 1826. I have a copy of his book. For publishing their secret rites, the Free Masons had him thrown in jail for a small debt. They then kidnapped him out of jail and threw a dead body in a lake saying it was William Morgan's, but actually took him to a cavern in Kentucky and condemned him to a journey with an Inner Earth Guide to Our Hollow Earth through communicating caverns. Many years later, I-AM-THE-MAN returned with a manuscript of his journey to Our Hollow Earth which was published by John Uri Lloyd as ETIDORPHA OR THE END OF THE WORLD in 1896. That cavern in Kentucky most probably is the Mammoth Cave, the most extensive cavern system in North America. It is reported that the end of this cavern system has not been found. Perhaps it was through this cavern system that our first parents, Adam and Eve, emerged to our outer world from the Garden of Eden from the world within.

Throughout the centuries, as explained in Dorothy Leon's book, explorers have reached Our Hollow Earth, and many authors have written about this Secret of the Ages. *The Epic of Gilgamesh*, from the Myths from Mesopotamia, by N. K. Sanders, Peguin, MD, 1960, an explorer reached Inner Earth through communicating tunnels (probably built by the anti-deluvians). The epic relates, "After nine leagues in the TUNNELS, he felt not the wind on his face, but the darkness was thick...After eleven leagues the dawn of light (Inner Sun) appeared. At the end of twelve leagues the (inner) SUN streamed out...There was the Garden of the Gods."

Among those authors and explorers that have proposed our Earth is Hollow, interestingly enough, were some highly respected scientists of the early

Industrial Revolution. In 1692, British astronomer Edmund Halley, theorized that our earth is hollow with several inner concentric shells to explain the earth's electromagnetic field which curiously is not aligned with the earth's rotational axis, as logic would indicate it should. Author Augus Armitage wrote, "Halley, in fact conceived the Earth as consisting of an OUTER SHELL with two magnetic poles, and an INNER NUCLEUS, concentric with the shell and possessing two poles of its own. The magnetic axis or shell and nucleus were INCLINED TO EACH OTHER (they do



not coincide) and to the axis of the Earth's diurnal rotation, about which the two components TURNED AT SLIGHTLY DIFFERENT RATES; this DIFFERENCE GAVE RISE TO A SLOW RELATIVE MOTION OF THE MAGNETIC POLES with a consequent change in the magnetic variation. In the period required for the shell to gain (or lose) one complete rotation on the nucleus, the variation would go through a complete cycle and return everywhere to its initial value. This period might well be a long one, PERHAPS ABOUT 700 YEARS...he thought that the nucleus was rotating more slowly than the shell."

The rotational orientation of the Inner Sun is different than the rotational axis of the Earth -- causing the magnetic poles to be located half way between the two axis. Since the Inner Sun rotates slowly -- taking about 700 years to make one rotation, this causes the earth's magnetic field to rotate slowly around the earth. Scientists estimate that the North Magnetic Pole, presently located in Northern Canada moves northwest at about 8 miles per year. The different rotational rate of the Inner Sun as opposed to the earth's shell, both having electrical charges, is what gives rise to earth's strong magnetic field.

Another scientist, a Swiss mathematician, Leonhard Euler, theorized in 1741 that the Earth is hollow with an interior sun and is inhabited within. Euler was a famous mathematician and his formulas in engineering are still taught in universities today.

A Scottish scientist, Sir John Leslie, in the early 1800's theorized that the earth is hollow, but proposed that it contains two inner suns orbiting about each other.

In 1913, and again in 1920, Marshall B. Gardner, wrote a book, *A Journey to the Earth's Interior, Or Have the Poles Really Been Discovered*. His book was very well researched. He sent it to the United States government and challenged them to check out the hollow earth theory. Most likely, the government DID take Gardner up on his challenge, and sent Admiral Richard Evelyn Byrd to check the theory out. In 1981, I took my family and we flew to Fairbanks, Alaska to check out the hollow earth theory. While there, I met John Gagne, who had gone to Alaska several years previously searching for evidence of Our Hollow Earth. He related to me that while working as a Radio Anchorman in Juneau, the Alaska capitol, one weekend he was out with his friends up a canyon near the city, they saw a UFO light up on the top of a nearby mountain. It presently turned red and zipped off into space. Back on the radio station he brought up the subject of the UFO he and his buddies had seen. Shortly after that, he related, a woman named Sylvia Darvell came into his office and told him about her dear friend, Admiral Richard E. Byrd's discovery. She said she had been involved in Alaskan politics for many years and was a close friend of the Admiral. She said that after the Admiral had made a flight into the Arctic in the winter of 1947, he had come to her and told her what he found. The Admiral told her that after flying beyond the pole he had come to open ocean, then a continent covered with lush vegetation where a mammoth was sighted wandering below. He reported that soon he was sided by flying craft that have since come to be known as flying saucers, which took control of his craft and landed him near an inner earth city. He was taken into the inner earth city and interviewed by a government official of that land beyond the pole, who gave him a message to return to the United States government. The message was that the Inner Earth government was concerned about our use of nuclear weapons, and that they don't want us using nuclear weapons. We had just blown up Hiroshima and Nagasaki Japan the year before and the Inner World peoples told Admiral Byrd that they don't want us using nuclear weapons anymore. Admiral Byrd was then taken back to his airplane and put back in the air. When he returned to outer earth, he delivered the Inner Earth message to Washington, where he was put under strict orders not to reveal his discovery to anyone. But Admiral Byrd just couldn't keep his discovery a secret. He tried time and again to let people know about the greatest discovery of all time -- that Our Earth IS HOLLOW and is inhabited by a very far advanced race of people that know all about us of the outer world. The Admiral confided his discovery to his close friend Sylvia Darvell of Alaska. He let his family know of his discovery, and they say that he even wrote a book about his discovery and had it in the bookstores, but they were all confiscated by government agents. John Gagne told me that the Admiral's close relatives let him know that they have a copy of that book, but keep it constantly under lock and key. Admiral Byrd died a very sad man because he was not allowed by our government to disclose his discovery that Our Earth is Hollow to we, the people.

Other scientists have proposed that not only is Our Earth Hollow, but also our Moon. In the mid 1970's Vasin and Shcherbakov from the Soviet Academy of Sciences suggested that our moon is hollow. Author Don Wilson picked up on their theory and wrote a very well documented book, *[Our Mysterious Spaceship Moon](#)*, showing that evidence from the Apollo moon missions indicate that our moon is a hollow planet also.

Evidence indicates that all planets are hollow. On my website I have a photo of the North Polar Opening of [MARS](#), taken by the Space Hubble Telescope, showing what

looks like a giant crater at the north pole of Mars. If you look closely, you can see the clouds down inside the depression on the sides of the polar opening into the interior of Mars. Not only is Our Earth Hollow, and inhabited within, but our Moon is hollow, as well as Mars. Evidence continues to accumulate that all the planets, moons, and even the Sun are hollow planets, and most likely all inhabited WITHIN.

In our upcoming expedition, Voyage to Our Hollow Earth, we are inviting any of you interested scientists, explorers, tourists and journalists to join us in a real life attempt to discover Our Hollow Earth. We intend to prove the validity of this theory. We are chartering a Russian nuclear icebreaker, the Yamal, to journey to the north pole from Murmansk, Russia, through the ice, and then south on the 141st Meridian towards 84.4 N latitude where we estimate the North Polar Opening is located. We will attempt to enter therein and visit the friendly people of Inner Earth. We invite all interested voyagers to join us on this -- the greatest expedition of all time, by we, the people of outer earth.

Steve Currey, our expedition organizer, met this past week with a potentially interested sponsor of our expedition. We are STILL accepting interested voyagers. We have room for 108 people, all with port hole views of the Arctic Ocean, in very comfortable heated cabins on the Yamal, one of the most powerful nuclear icebreakers on the planet, with the utmost in comfort and amenities, attended to by a very well experienced crew.

You can find a full color expedition brochure in Adobe PDF format online at <http://www.ourhollowearth.com/HollowEarthBrochure2006Complete.pdf>.

Join us today on our Voyage to Our Hollow Earth!

Next Year In Eden,

Rodney M. Cluff, author
World Top Secret: Our Earth Is Hollow!
<http://www.ourhollowearth.com/>

and

Steve C. Currey, President
Steve Currey's Expedition Company
<http://www.voyagehollowearth.com>
<http://www.expeditioncompany.net>

To reserve your place on the Voyage to Our Hollow Earth expedition cruise, call Steve Currey toll free at 1-800-937-7238, or fill out and mail in the reservation form on his website at:

<http://www.voyagehollowearth.com>

If you have any questions, don't hesitate to call Steve or write him at BBRHI@aol.com.

From Rodney M. Cluff,

**author of World Top Secret: Our Earth is Hollow!,
and co-organizer with
Steve C. Currey of The Expedition Company of Provo, Utah
of the upcoming Voyage to Our Hollow Earth Expedition Cruise ...**

**To All Interested Scientists, Explorers and Tourists of our Voyage to
Our Hollow Earth Expedition Cruise,**

******* Seventh UPDATE *******

**RE: Our upcoming Voyage to Our Hollow Earth Expedition Cruise,
scheduled for June 26 - July 19, 2006.**

This is it!

Next year each member of the Voyage to Our Hollow Earth Expedition Cruise will be flying to Moscow, Russia from their home town on the first leg of our journey to check out the Hollow Earth theory. We will be staying at the [Hotel Rossiya \(Russia\)](#) located by [St. Basil's Cathedral](#). We will spend the rest of the day sightseeing Moscow. The next morning we will finish up our sightseeing of Moscow and then take an afternoon flight to [Murmansk, Russia](#) where we will board the Russian Icebreaker YAMAL. The Yamal nuclear icebreaker is a modern ship with room for 108 voyagers. It has 70,000 horsepower and cuts through the arctic ice like butter.

Steve Currey, our expedition organizer is accepting bookings for this Voyage to Our Hollow Earth up until December 2005, or until the ship is full, so if any of you are interested in joining us on this expedition, which we feel is the greatest expedition of all time by we, the people, you are encouraged to contact Steve and get your registration and deposit in. You can email Steve at BBRHI@aol.com or call him toll free at 1-800-937-7238 and let him know you want to book this expedition cruise.

From Murmansk, Russia, that Arctic port city where my brother-in-law says he used to watch very closely via US spy satellites to see all the coming and goings of the Russian northern military fleet, we will head north toward the geographic north pole. Since the breakup of the Soviet Union, the fleet of nuclear icebreakers, although owned by the Russian government, have been leased and operated by the private Murmansk company to take tourists on polar expeditions. We have chartered the Yamal to take us to Inner Earth through the North Polar Opening.

After leaving Murmansk, we will be traveling north through open ocean for about a thousand miles. We will come into ice near the Franz Josef Land islands, which belongs to Russia. It was from Franz Josef Land that the Norwegian fishermen Olaf and Jens Jansen sailed northeast through a lead

in the ice in 1829 and accidentally discovered the North Polar Opening, as described in his book, [The Smoky God](#), published in 1908 by his friend Willis George Emerson, a US western entrepreneur, realtor and author, shortly after Olaf died as his dying wish.

Through the open ocean our ship travels at a speed of about 19.5 knots, which is 22.4 miles an hour, so we should arrive at the Franz Josef Land islands in about two days from Murmansk. As we begin our journey through the arctic ice from the Franz Josef Land islands to the pole, the going will be slower, about 12 knots, which is about 13.8 miles an hour. Our ship, the Yamal, carries a helicopter on its rear helicopter pad that is used at times to scout out over the ice to find leads of open water to go through to make the going easier and faster. Voyagers may take turns going out on these scouting excursions on the helicopter. From the Franz Josef Land islands to the pole is about 400 miles, so we should arrive at the geographic north pole in about 1 1/2 days, where the plank will be lowered to the ice and any that want can go down on the ice and dance around a pole we will drive into the ice to represent the north pole end of the earth.

After the north pole dance and celebration, we will take up the plank and set our bearings south on the 141st meridian, which is the meridian that goes over the New Siberian Islands north of Siberia, Russia, where many thousands of mammoth tusks and skeletons have been found down through the ages. Some dead mammoths have even been found frozen in the arctic ice that have washed up on these shores, and have been cut up for meat. Other wild exotic animal life that has also washed up on these shores are the woolly rhino, steppe lions, giant deer, foxes and a hardy breed of horse which scientists claim are all prehistoric, but which Hollow Earth theorists claim more than likely came from the north through the polar opening from inside the earth where these animals live today. In winter they often wander out onto the ice frozen-over river mouths of inner earth. Some fall into crevasses in the ice, then come summer they are washed out to sea eventually floating out of the polar opening in their tombs of ice, later unloading them onto arctic shores. Curiously, the greatest number of woolly mammoth remains have been found directly south of the location we estimate the polar opening to be located -- washed up on the New Siberian Islands and on down into northern Siberia. Many of them may have been washed out of Inner Earth by Noah's flood, 3,300 years before Christ.

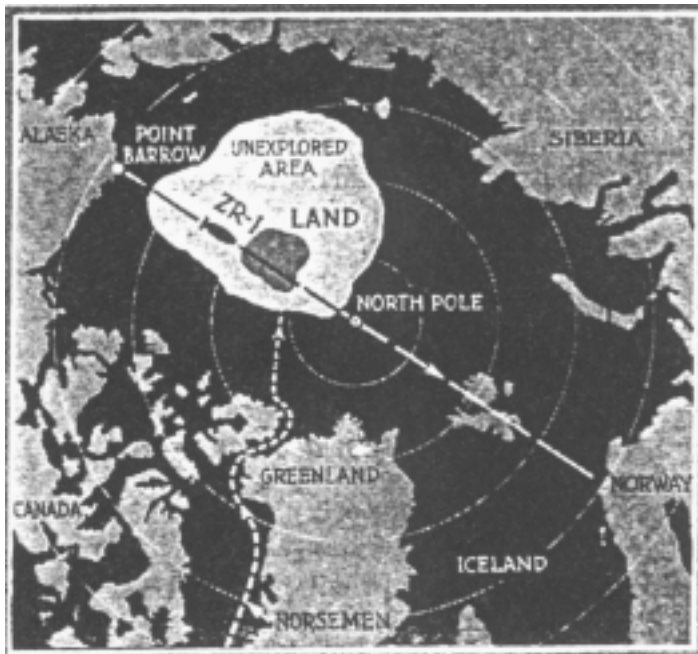
My estimate is that we will enter the North Polar Opening going south on the 141st meridian from the geographic north pole. The first 570 miles will be through ice before we reach the open ocean within the polar opening. In another 630 miles, we will reach the inner continent which I estimate is located about half-way through the polar opening. Mirages of this continent have been sighted all around the arctic for centuries. Admiral Peary sighted it northwest of Ellesmere Island on the northern shores of Canada in 1909 on his way to the pole. He believed it was real land he was seeing and even named it Crockerland. Dr. Cook in 1906 saw it also northwest of his trek to the pole from Ellesmere Island and even took a picture of it as a background to his dogs and sledges. He named it Bradleyland. Captain Keenan sighted this land northwest of Harrison Bay, Alaska. The Russians have seen it north of the New Siberian Islands and named it Sannikov land. All these sightings of land in the arctic sea all point in one direction -- to 141 E Longitude and 84.4 N Latitude, the coordinates where I have triangulated

the location of the North Polar Opening based on the direction that sightings of mirages of land have been seen from all around the Arctic Ocean.

It must be realized that in the Arctic, a mirage is the exact opposite of a mirage down in the lower latitudes. In the lower latitudes, if you are looking down a highway on a hot day and a hot layer of air is rising from the pavement, it looks like water, because it is reflecting the sky. In the far northern arctic, warm air rising up out of the polar opening rises high up above one's head and so if you look up and see land, you are actually seeing land, because the warm layer of air above you reflects the ground below. It is called temperature inversion, because in the lower latitudes, it usually gets colder the higher up you go. In the arctic and antarctic, it is the opposite. There it is coldest down next to the ice, and gets warmer with altitude -- because the warm air rising up out of the openings rises up above the ice. This layer of warm air causes what is called the "water sky" -- in which the surface of the ocean at times can be seen in the sky showing leads in the ice, which explorers would use to help guide their way around the leads.

Lt. Green, the physicist explorer with Admiral Peary believed that land actually exists out in the polar sea, which is not marked on any map today. In his 1923 article in [Popular Science Monthly](#) magazine, Lt.

Green concluded that the Lost Viking colonies of Greenland had migrated to that unknown land. He asked the Greenland Eskimos what had happened to the colonists who had lived in Greenland for almost a thousand years from the time Eric the Red discovered Greenland west of his home in Iceland in 985 A.D. The Eskimos said that one year a hunting party came back from the north and told the colonists they had found a paradise out over the Arctic wastes -- a place the Eskimo had always known about but didn't go there for fear of "evil" spirits they believed protected the place. It lies", they say, even to this day, "in the direction of the coastal trail-route north" in a direction northwest of the northwestern tip of Greenland in the same direction Admiral Peary had sighted a mirage of his Crockerland from Ellesmere Island, Northern Canada. Lt. Green thought it was an island out in an unexplored part of the Arctic sea. [His map](#) in his article shows this island located near where I have estimated the North Polar Opening is located. In his article, Lt. Green indicated that he had convinced the Navy to outfit a dirigible to go check out his theory. In 1926, Amundsen and Ellsworth flew a dirigible from Spitzbergen across the pole to Alaska and did not see it, but saw a lot of anomalous fog and noticed an increase of temperature close to the pole. Years later, a Disney movie was made based on Lt. Green's theory that



there exists a hidden island in the Arctic Ocean northwest of Ellesmere Island where the Viking Colonists disappeared to. The movie is called *Island at the Top of the World*. I am certain this land exists, but is actually the inner continent within the polar opening, mirages of which have been seen all around the Arctic basin by Arctic explorers.

Another question that is constantly asked of me, is there any danger of our ship as it travels on the ocean through the polar opening, of falling into the hollow earth. The answer is no -- because, as any student of physics knows, matter is what causes the phenomenon we know as gravity. Gravity accelerates to where the mass of the earth is located, and 99.9% of the mass of our hollow earth is located in its 800 mile thick shell. As we go through the 90 mile in diameter neck of the polar opening, our ship will be floating on the arctic ocean that gravity has grounded to the sides of the opening -- because gravity accelerates towards the location of the greatest mass -- which will always be directly beneath our feet even on the sides of the polar opening. As we pass through the polar opening, we will be able to look up and see the Sun shining off the opposite side of the opening where the ocean is grounded to that side of the opening. The reflection of the Sun off the surface of the ocean directly above our heads 90 miles up will look like a brightly shining star -- just like Olaf saw this reflection and thought it was a star as he was sailing through the north polar opening in 1829. We will notice that the temperature begins to increase as we pass through the polar opening. We may keep our eyes out for floating subtropical trees in the ocean or driftwood that originates from that land beyond the pole.

A lot of people email me and express their concern that we may be impeded in our journey through the polar opening into inner earth by military forces from outer earth wanting to keep the discovery that our earth is hollow from the masses. This is a possibility, but I think unlikely. Certainly, we will pray that the good Lord will protect and guide us and help us find the polar opening to pass safely through to inner earth on this friendly visit we are attempting to take. Discovery that our earth is hollow is presently considered World Top Secret by those that control the governments of the world. Admiral Byrd was ordered to keep a strict silence about his greatest discovery in all of history -- that our earth is hollow with polar openings. But he couldn't. He kept telling people, and eventually lost his life because of this. However, there are people who have been to our hollow earth and returned, so obviously the Inner Earth peoples are not strictly against people of outer earth knowing about them, or they would not have let them return. What possible harm could knowledge of the friendly people of inner earth be to people of outer earth? None. But our governments are very much afraid of them. They are 2,000 years more advanced than we are in technology. The Inner Earth government regularly sends its flying saucers out to reconnoiter the militaries of outer earth. Their flying saucers piloted by their androids are consistently seen at our atomic weapons bases, military bases, and every time a satellite is lifted off the launching pad into space. They have warned our outer earth governments through Admiral Byrd against our use of nuclear weapons because they share this earth with us and don't want it destroyed.

When Steve was approached by an agent of the Illuminati in Argentina at a Voyage to Our Hollow Earth conference held there last year, he was even offered to have this expedition paid for by them. So they must not be too

opposed to our going there. Certainly not enough to send the military to impede us from entering Inner Earth. The secrecy they maintain of the discovery that our earth is hollow is maintained primarily through their control of the governments, media, business and education -- through silence and false inner earth theories such as the molten core. Their scientists ignore the fact that the earth rings like a bell for several hours after a large earthquake. The earth was reported to be ringing after a couple of weeks after the earthquake in the south Pacific that caused the recent Tsunami. A bell is hollow and made of metal, just as our earth most likely is. Actually, they are hoping that their scientists will be able to back engineer the flying saucers the military has knocked out of the sky, which [Dr. Greer's](#) ex-military expert witnesses have testified that they have knocked at least a dozen out of the sky, and have actually been able to build a version of these flying saucers in underground black projects. They hope they will be able to build enough of these craft so that some day in the future they will be able to stand up to the power of Inner Earth. My take on this is that indications from scriptural prophecy are that they will be unsuccessful in their power quest over Inner Earth.

Which brings me to the next big concern of many who email me -- regarding the RISK of attempting to venture into inner earth through the polar opening. I concede there is a risk. There is a risk in anything we do. Any day, any one of us can venture out of our homes onto the streets and be killed in a car accident. But I think the opportunity we have here of making it to Inner Earth to discover what has been hidden from us by our servants in the government far outweighs any risk we may encounter. Certainly, the comfort and amenities of our cruise ship will indeed make our excursion most pleasurable with climate controlled cabins all with a port hole window to see out onto the arctic sea -- with a highly experienced crew that will feed us all like kings. With the cruising range of the Yamal of over 4 years worth of nuclear fuel, there is no chance we will get lost. The greatest RISK I see are all those that are staying BEHIND here on outer earth. Many voyagers will be ecstatic to visit the peace loving people of inner earth where no wars, no sickness and disease have plagued them for millennia. Many voyagers have indicated that they even want to stay when we get there.

When I say there is a greater RISK of those staying behind, consider this. A couple of years ago, the auditing offices of both the executive and legislative bodies of the US federal government reported that we will be unable to sustain the national debt past the year 2009. Which means the US federal government is going to go bankrupt. Not only will this destroy the US economy, but the oil companies owned by the Illuminati can then cut off our oil and bring all transportation to a halt. This is actually prophesied in scripture.

Micah 5:9-15, also 3 Nephi 21:

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots:

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds:

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand; and thou shalt have no more soothsayers:

13 Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy standing images out of the midst of thee; and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, such as they have not heard.

With all trucking stopped, food into the cities will also stop, the people will begin to starve. Since governments at all levels run on money, with no money, governments will cease to function -- and anarchy and chaos will ensue.

Then there is an even greater danger. Since the 1700's when Amchel Rothchild set up the first central bank in Germany, and then sent his sons out to set up central banks in all other countries, and eventually even the US Federal Reserve Bank, which, contrary to what you might suppose, is not an agency of the federal government, but is actually a privately owned bank -- owned by the Super Rich International Bankers of the Illuminati, Amchel figured out how to get a government to pay up should it default on its loans to his bank. His solution was use the interest money made to build up an enemy country or countries which he could then use to repossess the defaulting country. This is exactly what happened to Germany in the Second World War. The allies were the pawns in the hands of the Illuminati International Bankers in repossessing Hitler's Germany because shortly after he was elected Chancellor of Germany before the war he had nationalized their central bank when he learned they were refusing to lend money to his farmers!

Now the US has just repossessed another country for the bankers -- Iraq. But what most people don't realize here in the US, is we're next! When the US federal government goes bankrupt, we will be invaded by all the countries of the world that the Illuminati can throw against us -- to repossess us of what our faithful servants in Congress have so blindly done in mortgaging our whole country to the Fed. Think about it. What happens when you don't make the mortgage payment on your house? Of course, your house gets repossessed by the bank! The same happens for countries, and hence we find the cause of all the wars that have plagued us over the centuries. The bankers have a wonderful time making money off both sides of a war, while we, the people, pay for this in blood, sweat and tears. When Congress passed the Federal Reserve Act in 1913, and then passed the Income Tax to pay the interest on money borrowed by our government, they set up a gigantic PONZI scheme. And how does it work? No money is put into circulation until someone borrows from the Fed. Federal Reserve dollars are Notes -- a debt instrument. But no money is ever put into circulation to pay the interest on that debt. So as debt is paid off, that money goes out of circulation. And since no money is created to

pay the interest, a certain number of individuals and businesses every year must go bankrupt to pay the interest. So then the bankers get hard goods for worthless paper. Thus the Illuminati owners of the Federal Reserve have been slowly coming into ownership of most of America -- through their ponzi banking scheme that causes bankruptcies. The federal government at the end of the Great Depression discovered that they had become the customer of last resort in this ponzi scheme, in order to keep the economy going -- by continually borrowing more and more money to keep money in circulation so the economy won't go into a slump. So now our national debt is going straight up like a rocket with \$7 trillion and counting -- and our own government accounting offices estimate the economy will be unable to pay the interest on this mushrooming debt by the year 2009. It could happen sooner because of the great expense of President Bush's war on terror, his Medicare for drugs boondoggle, and continuous pork spending by a Congress that sees no tomorrow.

Our first President, George Washington, saw in a vision given to him by an angel at Valley Forge, that at the end of the age, our country would be attacked by all the countries of the world. He saw that the good Lord would send help towards the end of the war when our countrymen were almost to give up the fight for our freedom -- but not without great loss. This also has been predicted in scripture, see Joel 2, Isaiah 3:12-26 and Ezequiel 39:6. See my paper on [The Coming Attack on the United States](#) on my website.

My question is: Do you want to be here at that time? Or do you yearn for what many of our voyagers want -- to go to Inner Earth where peace has always ruled -- in the inner earth Kingdom of God. Olaf Jansen reported that their God is Jehovah -- the God of the ancient Israelites. So we believe they are the Lost Tribes of Israel. Many of us are descendants of the Vikings who settled Europe in the middle ages and who trace their ancestry back through mounds where they would bury their dead everywhere they migrated back to the Ten Tribes of Israel who after escaping the Assyrians in 687 B.C., escaped up over the Caucasus Mountains -- hence many of us are Caucasians -- actually descendants of the Tribes of Israel. But the Biblical Apocrypha states that a large group of the Ten Tribes went further north. A few years ago, archeologists found a burial of Caucasians in northern Mongolia. Perhaps that is the route they took. North of Mongolia are the New Siberian Islands, and north of the New Siberian Islands have been the sightings of the mirage of Sannikov land -- that land within the polar opening that Arctic explorers have seen mirages of from all around the Arctic Ocean. There must be a port city on that inner continent bordering on the open polar sea -- because at times when the arctic air is right a mirage of a city has been seen in Alaska towards the north of curious architecture. Could it be the port city of Jehu that Olaf Jansen and his father were taken to after being picked up on the River Hiddekel soon after reaching the inner continent?

We hope to find out. On our Voyage to Our Hollow Earth, as we arrive at the inner continent, we will attempt to locate the River Hiddekel, which Olaf and his father sailed up after reaching the inner continent. Perhaps we will be met there by a ship from inner earth, just as Olaf and his father were, when they were taken to their port city called Jehu. Olaf and his father were taken in by a family of Inner Earth and taught their language, which he

reported is similar to Sanskrit. But inner earth peoples have since also learned to speak English. Reinhold Schmidt of Los Angeles was taken to Inner Earth by a flying saucer through the north polar opening in 1958. Being of German descent, Reinhold said that the ufonauts looked like humans but larger in stature, spoke to him in perfect English, but between themselves spoke a language his father had taught him called High German.

After spending a year at Jehu, Olaf and his father were taken overland to their capital city of Eden on a monorail train he said were powered by anti-gravity flywheels above each car. At Jehu, our expedition hopes to also take this monorail trip to the capital city of Inner Earth, located around that primeval lost Garden of Eden where our first parents, Adam and Eve dwelt, there to visit the palace of the King of the Inner World, called by Olaf Jansen, the Great High Priest over all the Land. My research indicates that he is a Jew, a descendant of King David, whom the Lord promised that there never would be a time when a son of his would not reign over the House of Israel on the throne of the Kingdom of God (Psalms 89:3, 4, 28-37) . The scriptures indicate that this King in the last days would be called David, after his ancestor, and that he will deliver his throne to Jesus Christ at this Second Coming (JEREMIAH 23:5-8, EZEKIEL 34:22-24). Rev. Chapter 9 indicates that flying saucers from this Kingdom will emerge from Inner earth like locusts toward the end of the coming attack on the United States. I believe they will be the help the Lord will send to save our country from total destruction in the coming war of repossession.

Do you want to come with us on our Voyage to Inner Earth? We are certain we will find the North Polar Opening. Many of us would just rather stay there once we arrive -- just like in the movie Lost Horizon. The second version of this movie was done in full color, in which Richard Conway and fellow travelers were kidnapped in a DC-3 and flown into the Himalaya mountains where they were taken in by the people of Shangri-la. It is based on the 1937 novel by James Hilton, the movie which can be obtained through www.moviehunter.tv. It is actually based on the Tibetan legend of Agharta, which is their name for hollow earth. In the movie, the cavern leading to Shangri-la is only about 500 feet long from the blowing blizzard outside to the warm sun-shinning valley inside of Shangri-la. Steve Currey, our expedition organizer discovered the place where this cavern actually exists behind a hidden falls in the Tsangpo Gorge in Tibet, as graphically portrayed in a National Geographic video commentary, a copy of which Steve has. The cavern actually leads to Our Hollow Earth and is much longer than the movie depicted. It leads all the way through the 800 mile thick shell of our hollow earth to Inner Earth, but as reported by one adventurer is sealed off by a great metal door several miles beneath the surface. The Tibetan lamas yearly take pack animal excursions down to the door and knock on it hoping the King of Agharta will emerge with his people to help establish world peace as he promised in 1890 when he emerged from that cavern to speak to their ancestors. His prophecy to them indicates this will happen in 2011.

If you are interested in joining our expedition, paid for, and sponsored by ONLY we, the people of outer earth on a friendly visit to Our Hollow Earth on the Russian nuclear icebreaker, the Yamal, you are encouraged to

contact [Steve Currey](#) at your earliest convenience to book your passage and reserve your cabin.

You can find a full color expedition brochure in Adobe PDF format online at <http://www.ourhollowearth.com/HollowEarthBrochure2006Complete.pdf>.

Join us today on our Voyage to Our Hollow Earth!

Next Year In Eden!

Rodney M. Cluff, author
World Top Secret: Our Earth Is Hollow!
<http://www.ourhollowearth.com/>

Steve C. Currey, President
Steve Currey's Expedition Company
<http://www.voyagehollowearth.com>
<http://www.expeditioncompany.net>

To reserve your place on the Voyage to Our Hollow Earth expedition cruise, call Steve Currey toll free at 1-800-937-7238, or fill out and mail in the reservation form on his website at:

<http://www.voyagehollowearth.com>

If you have any questions on this expedition, don't hesitate to call Steve or write him at BBRHI@aol.com.

All expedition members do realize that in joining this expedition, there is no guarantee we will reach Inner Earth. A good faith effort will be made to locate the north polar opening and enter therein, but as in any arctic expedition, we will be at the mercy of the ice, weather and sea conditions.

To have your email address removed from our list, please reply with REMOVE in the Subject block of any communication.

From Rodney M. Cluff,

**author of World Top Secret: Our Earth is Hollow!,
and co-organizer with**

**Steve C. Currey of The Expedition Company of Provo, Utah
of the upcoming Voyage to Our Hollow Earth Expedition Cruise ...**

**To All Interested Scientists, Explorers and Tourists of our Voyage to Our Hollow Earth Expedition
Cruise,**

******* Eighth UPDATE *******

**RE: Our upcoming Voyage to Our Hollow Earth Expedition Cruise,
scheduled for June 26 - July 19, 2006.**

Our ship is ready for Booking! All Aboard!

We still have room for more voyagers. So if you re still interested in joining us on this, the greatest expedition of all time, by we, the common people of outer earth, then do please give Steve Currey, our expedition organizer, a call right now at 1-800-937-7238! You do NOT want to be left behind on this voyage!

Steve is providing expedition members *Pre-departure Instructions* with all the details of getting ready for the trip and what you can expect before and after you board the ship with all the particulars of what you should bring. Expedition members are encouraged to print these instructions and study them carefully to get ready for the trip. There are some very important things that must be done before your flight to Moscow/Murmansk. I am providing these instructions here in [PDF](#) and [HTML](#) formats.

The voyagers going on this expedition are very special people we will be the first persons this century visiting the paradise of Inner Earth -- that we know of.

If you would like to get an idea of what the paradise of Inner Earth is like, you may want order Lost Horizon, the full color 1973 version, at www.moviehunter.tv. I was able to get this video at that website after searching for 20 years for it. It is not sold in any store. It s the story of Richard Conway and his 4 fellow travelers that were kidnaped and flown into the Himalayan mountains where the pilot from Shangri-La crash landed their DC-3 in a canyon and was killed on impact, but the passengers were unscathed and rescued by people from a nearby Lamasery in a valley of the mountains called Shangri-La. After walking through the blizzard and snow up the mountain, the rescuers of Shangri-La

took Conway and his friends through a cavern. The blizzard was blowing fiercely as they entered the cavern, but when they emerged on the other side, there was nice sun shiny weather with flowers everywhere in blossom a veritable paradise.

Lost Horizon was based on the Tibetan legend of Agharta. This cavern actually does exist. But it is not near the top of a mountain, but behind a hidden falls that our expedition organizer, Steve Currey found in the year 2000 while river rafting down the Tsangpo gorge in Tibet. He was told by the Tibetans that behind that falls is a cavern that goes to Agharta their name for Hollow Earth. And the cavern isn't 500 feet long, as in the movie, but goes through the 800 miles of the earth's shell to the inner surface of Our Hollow Earth.

Agharta is not just a legend, but an actual place. It is a paradise the location of the Lost Garden of Eden. To think that next year we can actually visit this place a place where there is no sickness or disease, where people live to be hundreds of years old with perfect health is just mind boggling. I would not miss this for anything in the world. I have been dreaming about going there for over 30 years. And now it is possible.

Down through the ages, the lost Garden of Eden has been sought by many explorers. Christopher Columbus was in hopes of finding it when he discovered America. Bernardino de Sahagun recorded in his History of the Things of New Spain that the original settlers of America, the ancestors of the American Indians, came in boats from the East in search of the terrestrial paradise. They settled in Central America near the highest mountains they could find, because they had with them an account that the earthly paradise is a very high mountain.

Indeed, the Garden of Eden is located on the highest mountain plateau of the Inner Continent. The lost Garden of Eden the home of our first parents, Adam and Eve was found in Our Hollow Earth in 1830 by Olaf and Jens Jansen, the story of which you can find on my website. My estimate of it's location is 800 miles beneath Independence, Missouri, USA.

Olaf Jansen described the Garden of Eden saying that in this place "...all manner of fruits, vines, shrubs, trees, and flowers grow in riotous profusion. In this garden four rivers have their source in a mighty artesian fountain. They divide and flow in four directions. This place is called by the inhabitants, the 'navel of the earth' or the beginning, 'the cradle of the human race.' The names of the rivers are Euphrates, the Pison, the Gihon, and the Hiddekel." ([THE SMOKY GOD](#), p. 114) Olaf reported that the capital of the inner world is the City of Eden, which is built around this primeval garden.

Olaf Jansen was never a Christian. To his dying day, Olaf Jansen was the ardent worshiper of the Norwegian gods, Odin and Thor his ancestors. His purpose was not to advance the reality of religion, but in recording his experience in the Garden of Eden, he was reporting exactly what he saw and what the people who live there told him. They explained to him that the garden he was taken to inside Our Hollow Earth was none other than the "navel of the earth," and "the cradle of the human race," and is called "Eden."

In the Book of Genesis we read about the Garden of Eden which Olaf Jansen discovered to be located

inside Our Hollow Earth:

"And the Lord God planted a garden eastward in Eden, and there he put the man whom he had formed. And out of the ground made the Lord to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil. And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became four heads. The name of the first is Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah where there is gold, And the gold of that land is good; there is bdellium and onyx stone. And the name of the second river is Gihon; the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia, And the name of the Third river is Hiddekel; that is it which goeth toward the east of Assyria, And the fourth river is Euphrates." (GENESIS 2:8-14)

The directions in Our Hollow Earth are the inverse of the directions of the compass on our outer world. Like an [electromagnetic coil](#), where the flux inside the coil flows from the south pole to the north pole, the north pole of the hollow earth is our south pole and our north pole is their south pole. The magnetic flux of the earth's electromagnetic field flows out of their north pole, which is our south pole, continues north on the outside surface of the earth and then flows into our north pole, which is their south pole. When Olaf Jansen and his father entered the hollow earth near our north pole, they discovered the River Hiddekel the river that flows out of the Garden of Eden towards their south pole which is our north pole. So the first river mentioned in Genesis, the river [Pison flows towards their north pole](#), which is our south pole. East is towards the right of the north pole of inner earth just as it is on our outer earth. The earth turns towards the east, and because, as Olaf Jansen described it, the Inner Sun is divided between its day and night sides.

Olaf wrote, "In the meantime, we had lost sight of the sun's rays, but we found a radiance 'within' emanating from the dull-red sun which had already attracted our attention, now giving out a white light seemingly from a cloudbank far away in front of us. It dispensed a greater light, I should say, than two full moons on the clearest night."

"In twelve hours this cloud of whiteness would pass out of sight as if eclipsed, and the twelve hours following corresponded with our night. We early learned that these strange people were worshipers of this great cloud of light. It was 'The Smoky God' of the 'Inner World.'" (THE SMOKY GOD, pp. 102, 103)

He further writes, "The great luminous cloud or ball of dull-red fire--fiery-red in the mornings and evenings, and during the day giving off a beautiful white light, 'The Smoky God,'--is seemingly suspended in the center of the great vacuum 'within' the earth, and held to its place by the immutable law of gravitation..."

"The base of this electrical cloud or central luminary, the seat of the gods, is dark and non-transparent, save for innumerable small openings, seemingly in the bottom of the great support or altar of the Deity, upon which 'The Smoky God' rests; and, the lights shining through these many openings twinkle at night in all their splendor, and seem to be stars, as natural as the stars we saw shining when in our home at Stockholm, excepting that they appear larger. 'The Smoky God,' therefore, with each daily revolution of the earth, appears to come up in the east and go down in the west, the same as does our sun on the external surface. In reality, the people 'within' believe that 'The Smoky God' is the throne of their Jehovah, and is stationary. The effect of night and day is, therefore, produced by the earth's daily

rotation." (THE SMOKY GOD, pp. 108-110)

The apparent size of our sun is ½ degree. The moon is only slightly larger in apparent size and thus can eclipse the sun. On the other hand, if the interior sun is 600 miles in diameter and is 3,000 miles from the inner surface of the planet, it's apparent size would be 11.5 degrees viewing it from the interior surface -- 23 times bigger than the apparent size of our outer sun or moon. If you took a 5 inch disk you would need to move it 25 inches from your eyes to give you the apparent size of the inner sun. So the inner sun would appear to fill more of the sky than does our outer sun. As such, the bright side of the inner sun would appear to come out in the morning on the east side of the inner sun's disk, move across the face of the disk and disappear on the west side of the disk of the inner sun in the evening. Thus, the effect of night and day is given in Our Hollow Earth just as it is on our outer world except the Inner Sun still gives off heat at night although less heat, and much less light.

Olaf reported that the inner earth inhabitants worshiped this Inner Sun, and said that it was the throne of Jehovah. In my study, I have concluded that this Inner Sun is the location of the Heaven of this earth.

In the Genesis account of creation, the Lord spoke to Moses saying,

"In the beginning, God created the heaven and the earth."

Notice that "heaven" here is singular. So Our Hollow Earth does have a heaven. It is the central sun inside the hollow of the earth. It is also the physical location of Paradise in the spirit world of this earth. It is the light that lit up on the first day of creation. The Bible calls it the firmament or heaven and was located in the midst of the waters above it and below it on the inner surface of the planet.

"And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters. And God made the firmament and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament; and it was so. And God called the firmament Heaven.

According to the Bible, God lives in "everlasting burnings" (Isaiah 33:14), which reads,

"The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites. Who among us shall DWELL WITH THE DEVOURING FIRE? WHO AMONG US SHALL DWELL WITH EVERLASTING BURNING?: He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that stayeth his hand from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil: He shall dwell on high..."

Joseph Smith, the American prophet taught,

"The angels do not reside on a planet like this earth; But they reside in the presence of God, on a globe like a SEA OF GLASS AND FIRE, where all things for their glory are manifest, past, present, and future, and are continually before the Lord."

"The place where God resides is a great Urim and Thummim."

"This earth, in its sanctified and immortal state, will be made like unto crystal and will be a Urim and Thummim to the inhabitants who dwell thereon, whereby all things pertaining to an inferior kingdom, or all kingdoms of a lower order, will be manifest to those who dwell on it; and this earth will be Christ's." (D&C 130:6-9)

I have thus concluded that our Inner Sun is a crystal ball, and is probably hollow also.

Indications that our outer sun is also a crystal ball, is the fact that it has a very strong magnetic field. Astronomers believe stars are gaseous and planets have liquid interiors so they cannot explain the observed magnetic fields in suns or planets. From the Scientific American comes this significant confession: "In 1934, Thomas G. Cowling of the University of Leeds in England proved that single, symmetrical fluid flows cannot generate magnetic fields...Astronomers cannot explain the galaxies or solar magnetic fields." (Mystery of the Missing Dynamo, Scientific American, p. 24, January 1995)

In order for the sun to have a strong magnetic field, it would have to be hollow with a solid shell and an inner sun inside of it that is also a solid crystal the shell rotating at a different rate than the inner body. So I did a calculation of the mass of the sun to see if it could have a solid shell. Indeed, the calculation showed that if the sun has a shell that is 10% of the diameter of the sun in thickness it would have a density of 2.86 gm/cc which is about the density of glass with a few impurities. So the sun has a solid surface. In fact, it has been recognized that the sun has a cooler surface than it's upper atmosphere. The sun has also been discovered to have [coronal holes](#) at its poles.

In a book written by Phoebe Marie Holmes in 1933, she tells of her visit to the Celestial City of God within our outer hollow Sun.

Phoebe describes how she was taken in the Spirit by angels to the "heart of the Sun" where the New Jerusalem is being built. It will be brought to earth after the earth's resurrection when the earth becomes celestialized and becomes the abode of the righteous. Since it is so big, 1,500 miles long, wide and high, it will probably take the place of the earth's inner sun. Christ, on his Sermon on the Mount said the "meek" shall inherit the earth, and indeed they will. A mansion is being built there right now for each of us, in the New Jerusalem, by our good and noble actions here on earth. Phoebe was taken to visit her unfinished mansion by the angels of God, where she found her husband, who had already passed on. She then was brought back to earth to finish her life's work.

Interestingly enough, Phoebe reported the city in the Sun is the New Jerusalem, as described by the Apostle John in the Book of Revelations Chapter 21, and as I had concluded, is a giant terraced "mountain" with a square bottom -- having a pyramid shape. Perhaps the ancient Meso-Americans, Chinese and Egyptians knew the New Jerusalem would be like a pyramid, and so built their temples with that shape.

Also, as I had concluded in Chapter 8 of my book, the angels told Phoebe that the Sun is a giant crystal. Scientists, on the other hand, claim the Sun is entirely gaseous. But if it is hollow and has a shell thickness 10% of its planetary diameter, that would give the Sun's shell a density of 2.86 gm/cc,

and so would have a solid surface. Glass has a density of 2.6 gm/cc. And it's not hot inside as scientists claim either, but a nice warmth is provided for the celestial city suspended within the Sun's hollow interior. You can get Phoebe Marie Holmes book, "My Visit To The Sun" at Amazon.com.

In my research, I have concluded that the Inner Sun inside Our Hollow Earth is the Heaven of this earth the paradise where the spirits of the righteous go at death to await the resurrection. Christ told the thief on the cross, "Today shalt thou be with me in paradise," (Luke 23:43), and earlier He had told the Pharisees, "For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of Man be three days and three nights IN THE HEART OF THE EARTH." (Mathew 12:40), and the Apostle Paul wrote of Christ saying, "Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high (referring to the ascension into heaven after his resurrection)...Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also DESCENDED FIRST INTO THE LOWER PARTS OF THE EARTH?..." (Ephesians 4:8,9)

Our earth is a living body. And just as our physical human bodies have spirit bodies in the same form and likeness of our physical bodies, so does the earth have a spirit body in the same shape and form as the physical world. The earth's spirit body is the spirit world the habitation of the spirits of all who die. The scriptures indicate that at death, the spirits of the wicked are cast down to hell. So somewhere inside the earth Paradise and Hell must be separated by a space the hollow in the earth. Indeed, Luke calls this separation a great gulf.

Abraham told the rich man in hell that between him and Lazarus (who was in Paradise) there was a great gulf fixed so that none could go from Paradise to Hell or from Hell to Paradise. Abraham said, "And beside all this, between us and you there is a GREAT GULF FIXED: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence." (Luke 16:26)

So the scriptures in describing the spirit world of this earth describe a [hollow earth](#). We can thus conclude that since the spirit bodies of living beings have the same shape and form as their physical bodies, this earth being a living entity, also has it's physical body in the same shape and form as it's spirit body which the scriptures describe as being hollow the location of Paradise being in the heart of the earth separated from Hell in the shell by a great gulf the hollow of the earth.

When we reach Inner Earth on our upcoming expedition Voyage to Our Hollow Earth, we will have the opportunity to ask the inner earth inhabitants concerning their beliefs that will confirm this conclusion that the Heaven of this earth is the Inner Sun, and that the lost Garden of Eden is located on the inner surface of our planet within Our Hollow Earth.

Another item of interest we will be able to investigate with our friends of Inner Earth is that of the age of the earth. Scientists claim the earth is millions of years old. However, if we are to believe the Bible, and other scripture, scientists must be mistaken in their estimates -- which they have conjured up to support their false and evil theory of Organic Evolution -- which has been used by the Illuminati to replace belief in God in our educational institutions. This is important because it is from God that we obtain all our rights and freedoms. Organic Evolution has changed this to a belief in No God and that all our rights come from the State so that the Illuminati can then subject us to their godless governments -- because if our rights come from God, no-one can take them away from us. But if our rights come from the State, then whoever is in power can take those rights away from us and we are their slaves.

Our Founding documents state clearly that our rights come from God and cannot be taken away from us -- because we, the people, are the sovereigns, and our servants in the government must follow our constitution and do what we tell them to do, not the other way around.

We, the people, have paid good money to our servants in the government, to tell us the truth about Our Hollow Earth -- and they have not. Therefore, it remains to us to prove it exists -- by going there.

As to the scriptural age of the earth, the earth was created by Jesus Christ in His premortal existence state as Jehovah, in 6 days of the Lord which are defined as being 1,000 earth years long (2 Peter 3:8, Abraham, 3:4). The planet where God resides, Kolob, according to the ancient text found in Egypt called the Book of Abraham, and translated by the American Prophet, Joseph Smith -- is located in the center of our galaxy, and is the largest star in the Milky Way Galaxy. It is actually a double star system -- both stars being of equal size. These controlling stars rotate at a rate of once every 1,000 earth years -- which is a "Day" of the Lord. Our earth was created in six Days of the Lord -- which comes to 6,000 original earth years.

And God is still operating on the 1,000 earth years = one Day of the Lord. In the Book of Revelation it talks about 7 seals representing 7,000 years of earth's temporal existence that occurred after the fall of Adam when the earth and all that is on and in it became mortal -- subject to death ([D&C 77](#)).

According to Biblical chronology, Adam fell and was expelled from the Garden of Eden with his wife Eve for having disobeyed God in partaking of the forbidden fruit about 4,000 years before Christ. There have been just over 2,000 years since Christ, so that now we are in the beginning of the 7th millennium since the fall.

Even as Jehovah rested from His labors of creation in the first 7 thousand years the 7th day of the Lord's creation period -- on the first Sabbath, we are now in the 2nd Sabbath of the Lord. The scriptures say that the Lord Jesus Christ will come to reign as King of Kings and Lord of Lords in the beginning of this 7th millennium at his Second Coming in glory, which I estimate to be in October of the year 2020 the half hour (Lord's time) of silence before the face of the Lord is revealed to all mankind at His Coming ([D&C 88:95](#)). Then in the 8th millennium on the Lord's Day the earth will die and be resurrected to immortal glory for the righteous meek to inherit with Christ just as Christ himself was resurrected on Sunday the eighth day. The earth's destiny is to become a Celestial Kingdom of God to be inhabited by the righteous followers of Christ. Although the earth will die, it will be resurrected together with all the righteous Saints of God -- and will shine like the Sun with immortal glory.

I have received an interesting email from a Hollow Earth contactee in South America, regarding our expedition to Our Hollow Earth. We have been assured that we have done good research and will be welcomed by the people of Inner Earth and met at the North Polar Opening and escorted in by one of their space craft. All those voyagers that want to stay in Our Hollow Earth may, and those that want to return to outer earth will be permitted to do so. You can read the email on my website, on my New Items page, [Interesting Hollow Earth Emails](#).

If you are interested in joining our expedition, paid for, and sponsored by ONLY we, the people of outer earth on a friendly visit to Our Hollow Earth on the Russian nuclear icebreaker, the Yamal, you are encouraged to contact Steve Currey at your earliest convenience to book your passage and reserve

your cabin.

You can find a full color expedition brochure in Adobe PDF format online at <http://www.ourhollowearth.com/HollowEarthBrochure2006Complete.pdf>.

Join us today on our Voyage to Our Hollow Earth!

Next Year In Eden,

Rodney M. Cluff, author
World Top Secret: Our Earth Is Hollow!
<http://www.ourhollowearth.com/>

and

Steve C. Currey, President
Steve Currey's Expedition Company
<http://www.voyagehollowearth.com>
<http://www.expeditioncompany.net>

To reserve your place on the Voyage to Our Hollow Earth expedition cruise, call Steve Currey toll free at 1-800-937-7238, or fill out and mail in the reservation form on his website at:

<http://www.voyagehollowearth.com>

If you have any questions, don't hesitate to call Steve or write him at BBRHI@aol.com.

***** Ninth UPDATE *****

RE: Our upcoming Voyage to Our Hollow Earth Expedition Cruise, scheduled for June 26 - July 19, 2006.

Steve Currey, our expedition organizer, has informed me that any of you that want to be on this expedition, **MUST** have at least your deposit in to him by **September 30, 2005**, of this year. So if you have been wanting to join our expedition, Voyage to Our Hollow Earth, give Steve a call right now 1-800-937-7238, and make your \$5,000 deposit to reserve your cabin on this historic venture! You do **NOT** want to be left behind on this voyage!

Also, Steve is providing expedition members *Pre-departure Instructions* with all the details of getting ready for the trip and what you can expect before and after you board the ship with all the particulars of what you should bring. Expedition members are encouraged to print these instructions and study them carefully to get ready for the trip. There are some very important things that must be done before your flight to Moscow / Murmansk. I am providing these instructions here in [PDF](#) and [HTML](#) formats. We are also providing you with a [medical release form](#) that you must have your doctor sign attesting that you are physically fit enough for the journey. You can find these documents on my website at <http://www.ourhollowearth.com/>, and click on the Expedition Updates tab.

Steve recently was contacted by James Haarp of www.natradio.com out of Toronto, Canada and asked me to be on their radio show, August 17, 2005.

A couple of recent items of interest to the hollow earth / hollow planet theory, comes from NASA satellites. The first one we'll mention is the Cassini voyage to Saturn. Several images beamed back to earth from the Cassini space probe to Saturn show interesting anomalies that could be indications of hollow planets. For instance, look at what NASA calls a "sharply defined circular feature" at Saturn's [south pole](#).

Titan, one of Saturn's largest moon's, one of the few moon's in the solar system to have a significant atmosphere, has an interesting upwelling of bright clouds at its south pole. NASA scientists speculate that it may be associated with a feature on the ground which causes wind with moisture raising up into the atmosphere and then condensing out into clouds. One image of Titan's south pole seems to indicate these bright bubbling [clouds are lighted from beneath](#).

In a mosaic of 35 individual exposures made at the WM Keck I Observatory on Mauna Kea, Hawaii, on 4 Feb 2004, NASA scientists have detected a [hot spot at Saturn's south pole](#). A sudden jump in temperature towards Saturn's south pole is a surprise for scientists because they are not taking into account the hollow nature of planets, and that the planets contain Inner Suns that produce auroras and warm air emanating from their interiors through polar

openings.

The second item of interest comes from the discovery by a California scientist, Michael Mozina, who after examining images of the Sun from several solar satellites, has concluded that the Sun has a solid surface. On his website at <http://www.TheSurfaceOfTheSun.com>, you can watch solar movies showing the Sun has a solid surface. In one movie-short, a sun quake occurred on the Sun, and a tsunami went out in all directions from the epicenter -- like when you drop a rock into a lake. As the waves travel out from the epicenter, you can see them pass over stationary features on the solid surface of the Sun beneath the waves.

In another movie-short of satellite images, surface features from pole to pole can be seen all rotating at the same rate around the sun as it rotates. This is in contrast to Sun spots which have been seen since the days of Galileo to rotate faster at the equator than towards the poles -- because they are an atmospheric phenomenon. Even on earth, the atmosphere rotates faster at the equator than towards the poles. But surface features do not. Surface features from pole to pole all rotate at the same rate.

This discovery that the Sun has a solid surface has got to be the greatest landmark in hollow planets research in decades. Because if the Sun has a solid surface as these solar satellite photos show, then this can only mean one thing -- that the Sun is hollow! Why? Because the Sun does not have enough mass to be solid all the way through. If the Sun has a solid surface, the Sun would have to be hollow! This confirms the conclusion I had arrived at in my book years ago, in which I calculated the density of the Sun's shell if it were hollow with a shell thickness 10% of its diameter -- and came up with the figure of 2.86 gm/cc, which indicated to me that the Sun has a solid surface. A PhD college professor asked me for my calculations, and I sent him a spreadsheet with those calculations. Of course, the calculations are all in my eBook, available on my website <http://www.ourhollowearth.com/>, but if any of you are interested, I can send you the spreadsheet also.

Glass has a density of 2.6, so if the Sun's shell has a density of 2.86, then this could indicate that it is a giant crystal ball with some metal impurities -- just as the spectroscopic images show. On Michael's home page is a still image in gold color of the solid surface of the Sun showing some mountain peaks, which in another movie short on his website you can watch lightning flashing from those peaks.

Surely, with this fantastic discovery, scientists will soon have to admit that the Sun is hollow with a solid shell, and an interior sun that rotates at a different rate than it's shell giving rise to it's powerful dynamo-like electromagnetic field. Jules Verne, in his 1864 book, Journey to The Center of the Earth, reported that his explorers saw an Inner Sun that was lighted electrically. Surprisingly, we are now discovering that our Sun is very electrical, with gigantic lightning bolts and arcing plasma shooting up into its atmosphere from a solid surface.

On our journey to Our Hollow Earth, we will have the opportunity to see our electrical Inner Sun at a close-up range. But not to worry. The Inner Sun's size and temperature have been

gauged perfectly by the Creator to give ideal climate, and temperature to make Inner Earth a paradise for all that live there. YOU may want to stay once you get there!

If you are interested in joining our expedition, paid for, and sponsored by ONLY we, the people of outer earth on a friendly visit to Our Hollow Earth on the Russian nuclear icebreaker, the Yamal, scheduled to leave from Murmansk, Russia, June of next year, you are encouraged to contact Steve Currey at your earliest convenience to book your passage and reserve your cabin.

You can find a full color expedition brochure in Adobe PDF format online at <http://www.ourhollowearth.com/HollowEarthBrochure2006Complete.pdf>.

Join us today on our Voyage to Our Hollow Earth!

Next Year In Eden,

Rodney M. Cluff, author
World Top Secret: Our Earth Is Hollow!
<http://www.ourhollowearth.com/>

and

Steve C. Currey, President
Steve Currey's Expedition Company
<http://www.voyagehollowearth.com>
<http://www.expeditioncompany.net>

To reserve your place on the Voyage to Our Hollow Earth expedition cruise, call Steve Currey toll free at 1-800-937-7238, or fill out and mail in the reservation form on his website at:

<http://www.voyagehollowearth.com>

If you have any questions, don't hesitate to call Steve or write him at BBRHI@aol.com.

To have your email address removed from our list, please reply with REMOVE in the Subject block.

Hollow Earth Expedition - June 26, 2006

Pre-Departure Trip Information

Thank you for choosing Steve Currey expeditions

Rest assured that your friends at Currey Expeditions will go to great lengths to make sure your trip is a fun, safe, and memorable one. We pioneered the concept of small group adventure travel, and now, in our fourth decade, we still haven't lost our enthusiasm for the pleasures of active travel in remote places.

For your upcoming trip, there are lots of details we need to pass along - essential details like exactly what kind of clothing to bring, what immunizations are required or recommended, how best to stay healthy on the trip.

Before you begin your pre-trip shopping and preparations, please slip into a comfortable chair and spend some time reading this Essential Pre-Trip Information booklet - it's sole purpose is to help you become well prepared for your journey. Read on!

What you need to send back to us and when

Here's a quick checklist of important items we need back from you, and when they're due:

Your signed [Reservation Information Form](#), at least 120 days before departure.

Your [Medical History & Certificate](#), signed by your physician, at least 120 days before departure.

A copy of your air itinerary, if you're making your own flight arrangements, at least 60 days before departure.

Your Second Deposit 20% by Dec. 2004.

Your Third Deposit 20% by June 2005.

Your Final Payment 35% by Dec 2005.

Essential travel documents

Your Passport

If you don't have a passport, apply for one now because the process can be lengthy. If you do have a passport, find it and check the expiration date. The expiration date is important because many countries, including Russia, won't let you enter unless your passport is valid for at least six months beyond the date you complete your trip. Please note that you will be requested to hand over your passport to our ground operator in Moscow/Murmansk for port authorities' inspection. After

completion of formalities at the end of the voyage, you will be handed back the passport prior to disembarkation from the ship.

Your Visas

You will need a Visa to enter Russia. For a Visa to Russia, please contact Travel Brokers 801-266-6464 and they will send you the necessary forms to apply for your Visa.

Travel Insurance

We strongly encourage you to purchase trip cancellation insurance upon booking your reservation for the Hollow Earth Expedition with our Company. Please contact Mrs. Betty Leasure in our Travel Department (800) 968-1711 to receive your travel insurance packet and all details pertaining to Travel Insurance.

Flying there & back

Betty Leasure at Overseas Travel (800) 968-1711 will be happy to make airline reservations for you from your hometown to Moscow/Murmansk Russia and return. She will quote the lowest available fare for you and help you work out the best flight schedule. Remember that you'll save money and get the lowest fares if you make reservations and purchase tickets as early as possible.

If you are making your own reservations, be sure to arrange flights all the way to Moscow/Murmansk, Russia. If you are using frequent flier miles to reach Moscow/ Murmansk please contact Betty in any case so she can assist you. Please send us a copy of your air itinerary.

When You Arrive in Murmansk

We strongly urge you to arrive in Murmansk one day before your cruise begins (Day3) to allow for flight delays - we're happy to make hotel arrangements for you. If you choose to arrive in Murmansk on Day 1 of the itinerary, we recommend you contact our travel department (800) 968-1711 to make your hotel arrangements. If you plan to arrive on Day 3 and your flight is delayed or canceled, you could miss the cruise entirely. There are no refunds if you miss the ship.

You will board the ship at 5:00 pm on Day 3 of the itinerary. If you arrive in Murmansk that morning, you'll be met at the airport, your luggage will be transferred directly to the ship, and you will be dropped off in town. After a day of sightseeing or shopping the group will meet at 4:00 pm in front of the Best Eastern Arktika Hotel.

If you arrive in Murmansk the day before your cruise begins, we can book a hotel package for you (see Extensions). You will be met at the airport and transferred to your hotel.

When You Depart from Murmansk

You should depart Murmansk no earlier than 10:00 am on the last day of your cruise. The chance of missing an earlier flight is quite high, since even if the ship docks early in the morning, no one may depart the ship until Russian Authorities have cleared the ship through customs. If you are departing on a morning flight, you'll be transferred directly from the ship to the airport; if you have a later flight, you'll have free time in Murmansk before meeting at the rendezvous point (Your Hotel) for our transfer to the airport. You will leave your luggage on board the ship, and it will be stored on the bus which transfers you to the airport later in the day. If we've booked hotel accommodations in Murmansk for you the night following the cruise, we'll transfer you to your hotel.

Departure Taxes

Please check with our Travel Department (800) 968-1711 about departure taxes.

Special Requests

Please let us know what kind of seat you prefer on flights (aisle, window) and we will request it for you, but remember that airlines do not guarantee your preference. Also be sure to tell us of any special meal requests for your flights, such as vegetarian or kosher.

Your Passport Name

Your airline reservations must be made using the name that appears on your passport, not the nickname or preferred surname you might have used when you signed up for the trip, so let us know if it is different. Names on passports and tickets must match!

If you or Your Travel Agent are arranging Your Flights

Once you or your agent have made your airline reservations, please send us a copy of your air itinerary at least 60 days before departure. We need this information so we can arrange your transfers in Moscow & Murmansk, if we are booking accommodations and transfers for you there. If you plan to spend extra time in Moscow and/or St. Petersburg outside of our itinerary, please advise us of your itinerary per these visits.

If you are Using Frequent Flier Coupons

If you are planning to use frequent flier coupons to purchase or upgrade your flights, you must do all of your own ticketing through the frequent flier department of the airline you will be traveling on. Book your flight early since frequent flier seats are limited. Then be sure to send us a photocopy of your exact air itinerary at least 60 days before departure.

Reconfirmation of Flights

Note that our ground agents will be reconfirming your return flight from Murmansk while you are on the ship. For this purpose, they will collect the relevant flight coupon from you on your arrival; it will

be handed back to you, probably along with a boarding pass, prior to disembarkation from the ship on the final morning.

Preparing physically for the trip

Although a trip to the Arctic is not strenuous, it does require a certain degree of fitness. The landings involve getting in and out of the Zodiac onto the terrain, usually into shallow surf or sometimes on slippery rocks. You will be walking on uneven terrain, rocks, boulders, and snow, all of which can be slippery. There may also be opportunities for longer hikes (1-4 hours) on some shore excursions. Keep in mind that most of the time you will be wearing rubber boots. While the most appropriate footwear for this type of environment, rubber boots are not designed to provide ankle support or facilitate your footing on uneven terrain. Also, living on board a ship requires care in walking, particularly when going up and down stairs or walking on the deck. Always use railings, as the ship may rock unexpectedly, causing you to lose your balance. Additionally, the weather in the Arctic region can change drastically and unexpectedly, causing the temperatures to drop. For all of the above reasons, you need to be in good health and physical condition for this trip.

Please remember that the Arctic is a very remote destination and that our trip is an expedition-style cruise. Medical facilities on board the ship are limited. In the event of a serious medical emergency, evacuation may be very difficult or even impossible.

Medical matters

It's important that we have your medical information for use by the expedition leader on the ship. We have enclosed a Medical History & Certificate for you to complete and return to us (it must be signed by your physician). We need to have your certificate returned to us before we can send your final documents.

Please be aware that the Arctic is a very remote destination without sophisticated medical facilities. The ship has a medical officer, USA Emergency Doctor and a small infirmary on board, but medical attention is limited to basic care. Evacuation in the case of severe medical emergencies can be prolonged, difficult, and expensive, if not altogether impossible. There is a helicopter onboard which could be used in case of extreme emergency.

Immunizations

No immunizations are required at this time to enter Moscow/Murmansk. The standard recommended immunizations currently are:

Tetanus
Hepatitis A

Regulations and recommendations change frequently, so we advise you to check with your local health department or the CDC.

Staying Healthy

While on the Ship: The water on the ship is safe to drink (you may purchase mineral water in the bar as well), and the food served to you is prepared hygienically by an experienced staff.

At Hotels and On Your Own: The tap water at the hotels in Moscow & Murmansk is potable. However, you can buy bottled water at the local stores, if you feel more comfortable.

Personal Medical Kit

Although there is a medical clinic on board staffed by a doctor, you must bring any personal medications you may need during the trip. Please discuss with your physician what medications you should bring with you, such as antibiotics (Cipro or other), pain killers, cold/flu tablets, allergy medicine (e.g.) epi-pens for allergic reactions), and any prescription or over-the-counter medications you use regularly. Be sure to bring something for motion sickness!

Motion Sickness

The seas between Murmansk and the North Pole of the Arctic could decidedly be rough depending on sea/weather conditions. Although the ship is stabilized, it is impossible to eliminate all movement. Unless you're certain that you're immune to sea-sickness - and a cruise in the Great Barrier Reef or the Bahamas is not a great indicator! - We strongly suggest you speak to your doctor before you leave home. There are many forms of preventatives on the market today. Wristbands work well for some people, while others may require medication. The scopolamine Apatch@ (available by prescription only and over-the-counter medications such as Dramamine or Bonine are usually quite effective at preventing motion sickness, provided you begin using them before the weather/water gets rough. We strongly recommend that everyone bring some sort of motion-sickness remedy, even if you don't expect to need it!

Money Matters

You won't need to take a great deal of money on the trip - just enough for souvenirs, airport taxes, and drinks and incidentals on board the ship.

Expenses on Board

The currency on board the ship is the US dollar. At the end of your cruise, you'll be presented with an accounting of your on-board expenses, including drinks from the bar, laundry, items from the ship's shop, and medical services. Visa, MasterCard, US cash and traveler's checks are accepted forms of payment. Please note: American Express Cards are NOT accepted on board. Prices for drinks may be a bit higher on the ship than what you would expect to pay at home: a full price list is available at the bar.

Credit Cards, ATM Cards & Traveler's Checks

In Moscow & Murmansk, you can use credit cards to charge purchases such as accommodations, food, and clothing. American Express, Visa, MasterCard, and Diner's Club are accepted.

ATM Machines are available in Moscow & Murmansk, but be aware that many ATM machines in Moscow & Murmansk do not recognize PIN codes more than four digits long. If your PIN is five digits or longer, the ATM may refuse your transaction - and keep your CARD!

Gratuities

You can contribute toward a group tip to be shared among the staff and crew on the ship. We suggest each trip member contribute about \$10 per day towards the group tip. Tips can be paid by cash, traveler's checks or credit card at the completion of the voyage when accounts are settled. All tipping is, of course, at your own discretion and you are under no obligation to tip.

Weather & Climate

During the Arctic Summer, daytime temperature along the Arctic usually range about 15° to 25° F; not as cold as many visitors expect, but windy conditions often make it seem colder. Rain is rare during the summer months, but some sleet or snow is possible.

Luggage, Clothing & Travel Accessories

You do need good wet-weather gear and need warm clothing. The dress code on board the ship is casual. The ship's crew will carry your luggage from the transfer vehicle to your cabin when we board the ship, and back to the transfer vehicle at the end of the trip. Please make sure that your luggage has tags with your name and address. Baggage tags will be provided with your final information package.

Luggage

We ask that you bring one duffel bag for your gear, and we suggest a size of about 14 x 30 or 15 x 36 . Make sure your duffel is sturdy and water-resistant. You may bring a suitcase instead, but we recommend duffel because it's easier to store out of the way in your cabin.

Daypack

It should have a capacity of 1500 or 2000 cubic inches and can double as your carry-on bag.

Waterproof Boots

You will need a pair of mid-calf to knee high pull-on waterproof boots (no ties or zippers that water can leak through). Stepping out of the Zodiac to shore almost always involves stepping into water, so it's important to have waterproof boots that are high enough to prevent water from gong over the top and into the boots. There is a supply of rubber boots on board the ship which previous passengers have

left behind, which you may use. However, we recommend you bring your own boots to ensure proper fit.

Inexpensive rubber boots (under \$20) can be purchased from work clothing stores, garden supply centers, major sporting good stores, as well as marine supply stores. They should also have good, non-skid soles for walking on slippery rocks and snow. You should purchase boots without a lining (or, with a removable lining), since if the lining gets wet you won't be able to dry them out quickly. You do not need to purchase expensive boots, as you may decide to leave them on the ship at the end of the trip.

Please remember, you'll be wearing these boots a lot, so they must be comfortable for extended wear. You need enough room for your toes to freely move with thick socks on or your feet will get very cold due to lack of circulation. Be sure to bring one or two pairs of warm socks when you try your boots on!

Clothing

The dress code on board is relaxed and casual; you will not need to dress formally for meals. The inside of the ship is well heated, so you will not require special clothing on board. Indeed, you could spend most of your time in light trousers and a t-shirt! However, you'll need comfortable and adequate clothing when you go outside to protect you from cold and possible wet, windy weather. Wildlife viewing requires that you stand fairly still or sit in zodiacs for extended periods of time, sometimes under adverse weather conditions. We recommend that you layer with synthetic clothing (such as polypropylene, Capilene, or pile) or wool. Synthetic fabrics are the most effective barriers against the cold. They provide the best insulation, are light weight, draw perspiration away and dries quickly. We discourage the use of cotton garments in the Arctic conditions. Keep in mind that the level of comfort in cold weather conditions varies from one individual to another, depending on how cold one gets. Please pack accordingly.

The Layering System

Layered clothing is the appropriate way to dress in the Arctic. This concept involves wearing multiple layers of clothing when it's cold, and removing a layer if you get too warm. There are three essential layers: underwear, insulation, and shell. These can be combined to achieve maximum warmth when needed or used separately or in different combinations depending on the temperature and weather conditions.

First Layer

Underwear. Your underwear provides basic insulation and wicks the moisture away from your skin. Moisture can cause chills. In the Arctic, you will need mid-weight or heavy-weight thermal top and bottoms made of synthetic fabrics or wool/wool blends. We discourage the use of cotton as it keeps the moisture next to your skin, instead of wicking it away and it doesn't dry as quickly. Polypropylene and Capilene are the synthetic fabrics used for underwear and can be purchased in any outdoor store.

Second Layer

Insulation provides additional warmth. There are two categories of fibers available: natural fibers, such as wool and down and synthetic fibers such as pile. Wool works very well and is effective even when wet. Down is a great insulator, lightweight and extremely warm. However, if it gets wet it loses its effectiveness and it takes a long time to dry. Synthetics are the most commonly used because they keep you warm even when wet and dry very quickly.

Third Layer

Waterproof jacket and pants. You may want to bring a Gore-Tex or equivalent parka if you already own one but keep in mind that salt water may clog the pores of expensive, breathable fabrics. We will be providing expedition Parkas to all participants upon boarding the Yamal. Non-breathable rainwear is perfectly acceptable in the Arctic. A good option is to buy a Arain suit@ (jacket and pants) available at fishing or sporting good stores that carry gear for water sports and some garden shops. They are not expensive (\$30) they work very well and they can be cleaned easily. This outer layer is the final step in insulating you against the cold and wind. It is important that the jacket has a hood.

Underwear

Regular underwear. Synthetics are easier to hand wash and dry.

Pairs of synthetic thermal underwear top and bottom. We suggest one lightweight, one mid-weight, and one expedition weight pair, of synthetic fabric such as polypropylene or Capilene. Wool and wool/synthetic blends are also suitable.

Sweater/Jacket

Heavy-weight sweater or jacket of synthetic fabric, such as fleece.

Medium weight down or synthetic-fill jacket (optional)

Foul Weather Gear

Waterproof rain/wind parka (must fit over bulky clothing).

Pair of waterproof rain/wind pants (must fit over your other pants).

Shirts

Long-sleeved shirts

Short-sleeved synthetic or cotton T-shirts, for the ship or Murmansk

Trousers

Pile/fleece pants as your insulating second layer for shore landings.

Full-length pants to wear on the ship.

Headwear

Wool or pile hat or ski cap (a balaclava works well).

Neck gaiter (optional)

Sun hat or baseball cap (optional).

Handwear

Gloves or mittens (wool or pile).

Waterproof shell gloves or mittens (fishing gloves are inexpensive and work well).

Glove liners - excellent to use under your warm gloves, since you will be able to take photos and change film while wearing glove liners.

Socks

Expedition-weight hiking socks. Their synthetic/wool blend helps keep your feet warm when wet.

Athletic socks (synthetic for easy washing and drying) that are suitable for your walking shoes.

(optional) Silk or synthetic inner socks that can be washed and dried quickly.

Footwear

Knee-high waterproof boots for landing.

Pair of comfortable walking shoes to wear on the ship and in town. Make sure they have non-skid soles - this is critical for walking around on deck.

Hiking boots (optional). You may have opportunities for longer hikes (1-4 hours, depending on conditions) on some shore excursions; should you choose to participate in these hikes, hiking boots are more suitable than most waterproof boots.

Other Items

Swimsuit for the sauna and swimming pool on the ship.

Set of casual city clothes that are dressier than your cruise clothes.

Travel Accessories

Toiletry kit - toothbrush and so on. Soap is provided on the ship. Women should bring any feminine products they need. Be sure to bring skin lotion as the air on the ship is very dry.

Personal first aid kit. Make sure you bring motion sickness medication.

Sunglasses.

Pair of spare prescription glasses, prescription sunglasses, or contact lenses.

Sunscreen lotion and lipstick with at least SPF 15 rating.

Small padlocks or combination locks for your duffels.

Plastic bags of various sizes for keeping things sorted out in your duffel. Zip-lock bags work well for small items and for keeping camera gear in your daypack dry in the Zodiacs.

Binoculars - especially handy for spotting whales or watching birds on sea days.

Optional Travel Accessories

Ace bandage or brace if you are prone to sore knee or ankles.

Camera and plenty of film and batteries (and a dry bag for zodiac rides).

Repair kit with needle, thread and safety pins.

Reading and writing material.

Sources for Outdoor Clothing & Equipment

There are many excellent sources of outdoor clothing and equipment available through mail-order catalogs and on the Internet. These companies have well-informed staff members who can advise you about clothing and equipment:

Altrec.com		www.altrec.com
Cascade Designs	1-800-531-9531	www.cascadedesigns.com
Eagle Creek	1-800-874-9925	www.eaglecreek.com
Ex Officio	1-800-644-7303	www.exofficio.com
Lowepro	1-707-575-4363	www.lowepro.com
TravelSmith	1-800-950-1600	www.travelsmith.com
Patagonia	1-800-638-6464	www.patagonia.com
Planet Outdoors		www.planetoutdoors.com
Kelty & Pangaea	1-888-558-9726	www.kelty.com
L. L. Bean	1-800-221-4221	www.llbean.com
The North Face	1-800-719-6678	www.thenorthface.com
Timberland Packs & Travel Gear	1-888-575-4400	www.timberland.com
Thorlo	1-800-457-2256	www.thorlo.com

Photo & Video Gear

Although the Arctic offers unmatched photo opportunities, remember that you will be around snow, that the weather changes very quickly and the sky is often overcast. The light quality and conditions constantly change requiring a wide range of film speeds.

Bringing the right camera and film will determine the quality of your photographs of the trip. A good SLR camera with telephoto lens is ideal. Lenses longer than 300mm will require a tripod for good results and may be too cumbersome to lug around.

Bring a mixture of fast and slower film. Long lenses require faster film, so consider 200 ISO (ASA) for a larger lens in low-light conditions and uses slower 64 ISO (ASA) film for superior color slides. One disadvantage of low ISO (ASA) film is that you may need a tripod or beanbag to steady the camera during early morning and evening shots. Many people like to bring small pint and shoot cameras for their lighter weight and size. There are also many digital cameras of varying quality that will work as well. Check with your local camera store for specifics.

Batteries will fail more quickly than usual in the cold conditions. Keep your camera under your jacket to prolong battery life while ashore or outside on deck. Bring an extra supply of batteries for all your camera equipment. Remember to bring a 220V converter and a round two-prong adapter for your battery charger.

A Cautionary Note: On almost every cruise someone will render their camera inoperable for one reason or another with video cameras being the most sensitive. The most common reason is saltwater damage. This usually occurs while on Zodiacs. Although Zodiacs provide incredible photo opportunities, salt water can hit you - and your photo equipment. You should plan on bringing a waterproof dry bag for your camera and accessories or use zip-lock plastic bags. Placing cameras under your clothing or in a backpack can protect them most of the time, but on occasions waves can splash soaking you and your pack.

While you are on the trip

Hotel Accommodations in Moscow

If you've requested us to book hotels for you in Moscow (before or after expedition) we will send you vouchers (including fax and phone numbers for the hotel) in your Final Information Package.

The Ship

As on all Steve Currey adventures, the atmosphere and dress code on board is casual and relaxed.

Meals are served in the dining room which is large enough to accommodate everyone at one sitting. Breakfast is buffet style with a selection of breads, cereals, fruits and some hot dishes. All other meals are served by the friendly and attentive stewards. Our Russian chefs take special delight in preparing a wide choice of cuisine including seafood and poultry and there is always a vegetarian option. Please let us know in advance if you have any special dietary requirements and we will do our best to meet your needs.

Tea, coffee and hot chocolate (self-serve) are available at most hours of the day or night in the lounge or dining room. An afternoon tea snack is served most days.

You will normally have access to the bridge 24 hours a day for observing the beauty of the Arctic and there are also excellent open deck viewing areas.

Cabin Service

Cabins are cleaned on a daily basis and towels replaced upon request or twice weekly. There is no food service to the cabins.

Bar Service

There is a fully stocked bar on board with wine, beer and a basic selection of liquor available. Drinks purchased at the bar will be added to your on-board account to be paid at the end of the voyage.

Laundry

Laundry service will be available on the ship. A laundry list with prices will be provided on board. There are no facilities for dry cleaning.

Valuables

A security safe, controlled by the hotel manager, is available on the ship should you wish to deposit valuables for the duration of the trip. We recommend that you do not bring any non-essential valuables on the trip.

Exercise Room

There is a small exercise room located on the second deck with limited equipment (an exercise bike, rowing machine, and some weights). If you plan to use the exercise room be sure to bring shorts, t-shirt and sneakers.

Communications

The radio room on the ship is equipped with a satellite telephone. Fax and e-mail for urgent communication use only. Details on how to contact the ship in case of an emergency will be sent with your final documents. The cost of outgoing communications will be about US \$10 per minute.

Electricity

Electricity on board the ship and in Russia in general is 220 volts. Outlets are the standard European two round pin variety. If you are planning to bring a hair dryer or electric shaver you will need to bring a converter and a European adaptor.

Smoking

Smoking is permitted only in designated cabins providing all passengers in the cabin consent, and in some outside areas. It is not permitted in the dining room, lounge area, library or lecture theater. For safety and environmental reasons, under no circumstances should cigarette butts be thrown overboard. Smoking is not permitted on shore or in Zodiacs.

Safety

All safety provisions on board the ship meet the International SOLAS (Safety of Life at Sea) standards. The ship carries a fleet of covered lifeboats, all equipped for polar survival. Cabins are equipped with a

life preserver for each passenger. You are required to wear a life preserver while in the Zodiacs and must have them on before you begin descending the ship's gangway to the Zodiac. You will be required to participate in an emergency lifeboat drill your first evening on the ship and to attend a briefing on Zodiac safety before the first shore excursion.

Shore Excursions

Every morning a 'daily program' will be posted on the ship's notice board. This will inform you of the intended talks, documentaries, feature films, cruise schedule and possible shore excursions via Zodiac and/or helicopter. These may be subject to change.

In addition to the posting of the daily schedule, the shore excursions will be announced over the ship's public address system. There is a speaker in every cabin, inside public areas and outside on the deck. This announcement will include the name of the destination, what we expect you will see, how long the landing will be, what type of landing we expect (e.g. rocky, sandy, icy), how long we expect to stay there and the likely weather conditions. In addition, shore landings will probably be preceded by a detailed briefing during the previous meal.

Visitor's Guidelines

In an effort to preserve the fragile environment, we ask that you follow the Arctic Treaty guidelines. Your expedition leader will distribute a full copy of the guidelines on board and explain them to you in a briefing. Here are some simple rules to keep in mind:

Maintain sufficient distance from wildlife. In general if animals react to your presence, you are too close. Your expedition leader will review specific guidelines.

Move slowly around wildlife; fast movements are startling.

Be alert and watchful wherever you are walking to avoid stepping on nests or plant life.

Never touch any bird or mammal. Never harass them for the sake of a good photo,

Keep noise to a minimum.

Never remove anything from a site including historical objects.

Do not litter.

While you are in Moscow & Murmansk

Security

Moscow & Murmansk is fairly safe to walk around in but it has problems as do all big cities of the world. You will be wise to follow some simple safety precautions: We encourage you to take taxis, day or night. Leave valuables such as traveler's checks, passport and air tickets locked in the hotel safe - don't carry them with you because purse snatching does occur. Carry just a reasonable amount of spending money and a credit card stashed in a money belt or hidden pouch (bags and purses attract

attention).

Trip Payments & Cancellation Fees

Here is a recap of some information that appears in the back of our catalog just so you won't have to go look it up again:

Forfeit 25% trip deposit if cancelled on or before Dec 2004.

Forfeit 75% trip deposit if cancelled on or before June 2005

Forfeit 100% trip deposit if cancelled on or before Dec 2005

We recommend that you purchase our optional travel insurance package to avoid cancellation fees in the case of a medical emergency.

Final Information Package

About three weeks before departure, we will send you your Final Information Package with documents, hotel phone/fax numbers, airline tickets (if we are arranging your flights), and rendezvous instructions for meeting the group.

We hope you are getting excited in anticipation of your trip! And thanks again for placing your trust in Steve Currey Expeditions. If you have any questions, please call (1-800-937-7238 or email (bbrhi@aol.com)). We are here to help!

World Top Secret: Our Earth Is Hollow!

NEW Items

[Radio Interview with George Noory on Coast to Coast AM, 2nd Hour, 3rd Hour, 4th Hour](#)

[Listen to my Interview with Daniel Ott on his Internet Radio Station TheEdgeAM.com](#)

[Visit TheEdgeAM.com](#)

Download here an Argentine movie short advertising our Expedition in English:

-- [in Media Player format](#)

-- [in MPG format](#)

-- [in Spanish \(MPG\)](#)

[About.com Announces Our Voyage to Our Hollow Earth Expedition](#)

[Check out this Voyage to the North Pole by Michael L. Charters aboard the Yamal in 1994](#)

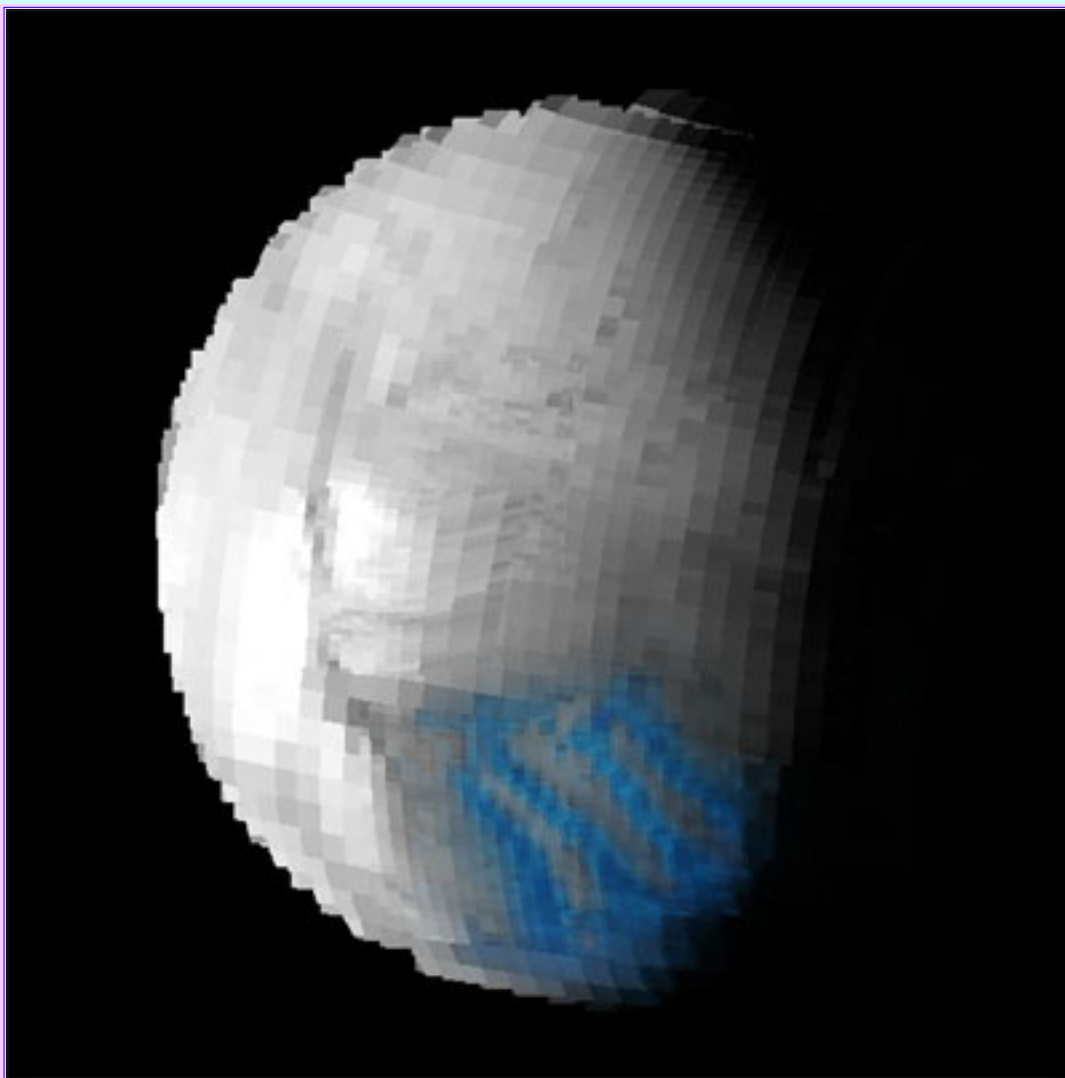
[Brigham Young University Announces Our Voyage to Our Hollow Earth Expedition](#)

[Mars Is Hollow!](#)

[The North Polar Opening -- Seven Days North of Tibet](#)

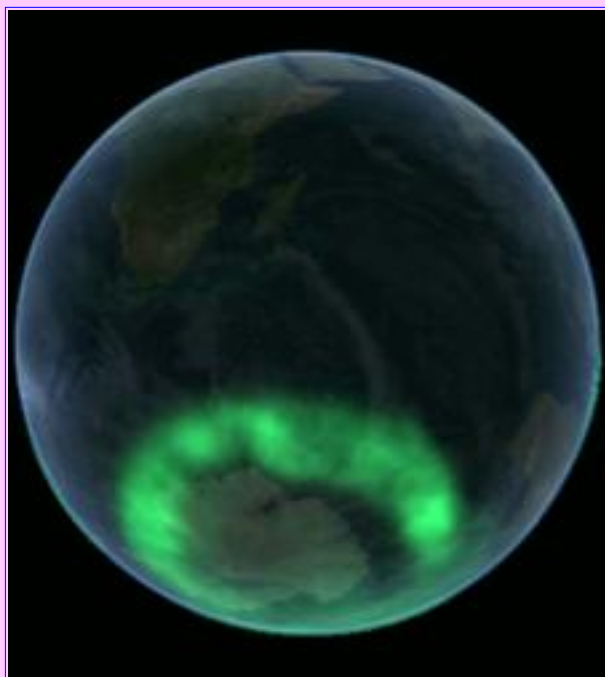
[Saturn moon, Enceladus' atmosphere caused by venting from south pole](#)

--NASA finds evidence that the atmosphere of Enceladus, first detected by the Cassini Magnetometer instrument, is the result of venting from the [moon's south pole](#) of hot water vapor, most likely from this Saturnian moon's south polar opening.



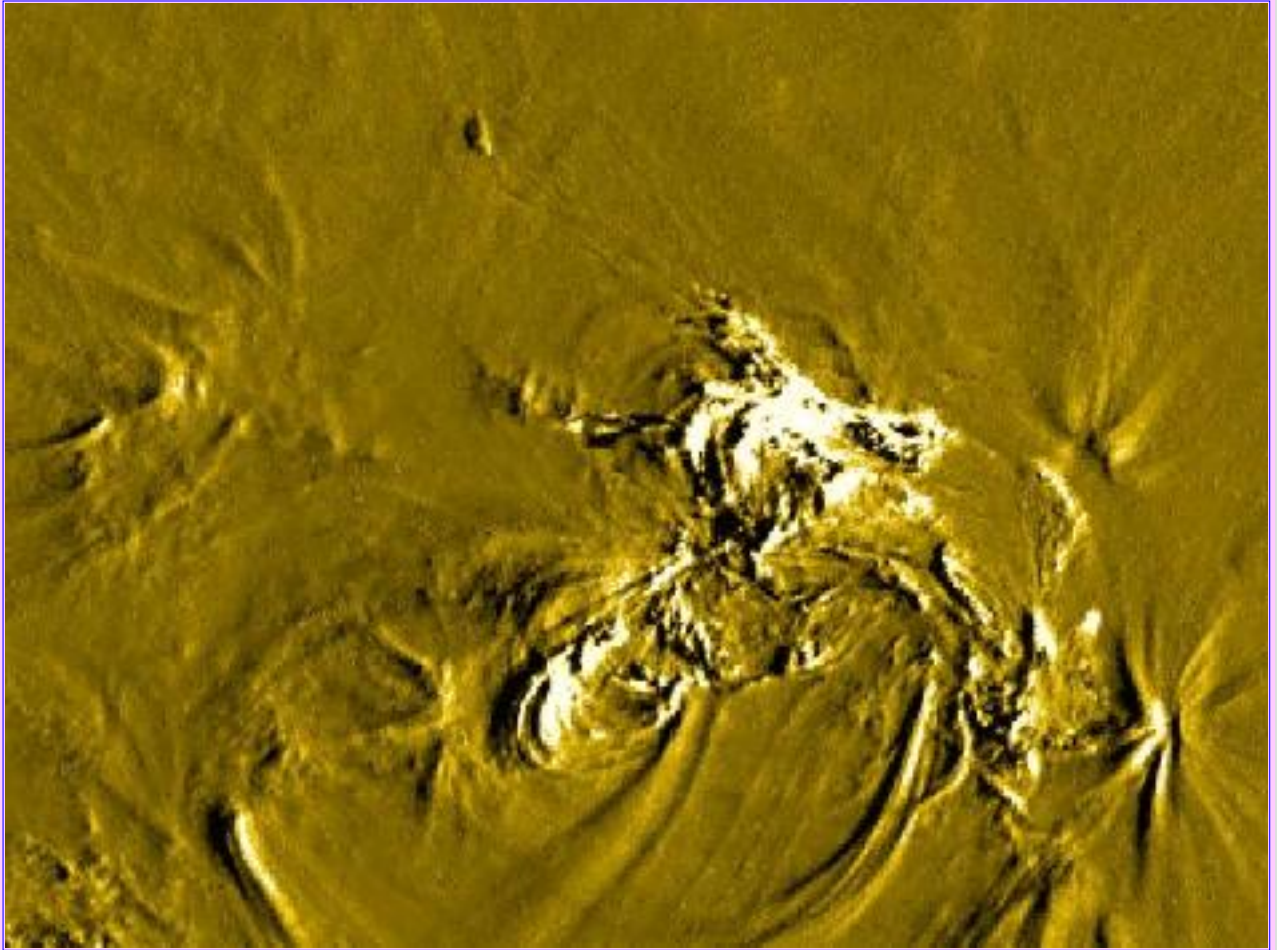
[Inner Sun Solar Wind lighting up Auroral Australis Through Earth's South Polar Opening](#)

-- In a [movie short](#) from the NASA IMAGE satellite taken January 7, 2005, you can see the Inner Sun solar wind emanating from the South Polar Opening lighting up the Aurora Australis. The dark dot where the auroral radiation can be seen emanating from is the same area of low radar reflectivity seen in the [RadarSat image](#) of Antarctica that I have identified as the most likely location of the South Polar Opening.



The Surface of the Sun is Solid!

--



Confirming my conclusion that the Sun has a solid surface is the scientific work of Michael Mozina. Check out his website at <http://www.TheSurfaceOfTheSun.com>. The evidence he presents is incontrovertible. This surely means that the Sun is hollow because it could not be solid all the way through. It does not have enough mass for that. My calculations are that if the Sun is hollow with a shell thickness 10% of its diameter, it would have a shell density of 2.86, which is the density of glass with a few impurities. The scriptures indicate that the Sun is a giant crystal ball. Perhaps, soon science will confirm that the Sun is also hollow, with polar openings and a solid core that rotates at a different rate than it's shell thus producing the observed strong electro-magnetic field that the Sun has.

[Hot Spot detected at Saturn's south pole.](#)

-- A definite indication that Saturn is hollow with polar openings is the recent detection of a hot spot at Saturn's south pole. The scientist's claim that there is no hot spot at the earth's poles is not entirely



correct either. Fridjof Nansen reported in his Farthest North that a north wind invariably raised the temperature on his thermometer in the middle of the winter, and a south wind lowered it. Amundsen on his 1926 flight over the north pole in his dirigible reported a 10 degree rise in temperature from Spitzbergen to the pole. Obviously, what is happening is the warm air rising up out of the polar opening near the pole is what is raising the temperature at the pole, just like what has now been detected on Saturn. The sudden jump in temperature towards Saturn's south pole is a surprise for scientists because they are not taking into account the hollow nature of planets and that they contain inner suns that produce their auroras and warm air emanating out through polar openings. (This picture is actually a mosaic of 35 individual exposures made at the WM Keck I Observatory on Mauna Kea, Hawaii, on 4 Feb, 2004. (Image: Nasa/JPL))

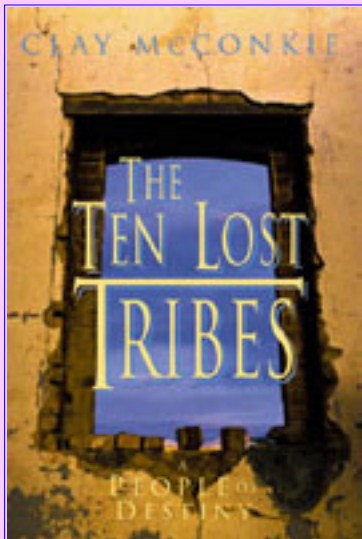
"Polar Opening Topographic Program"

-- My friend Scott Macklin has written a program that helps visualize the positioning and shape of the North Polar Opening. Download it now for free! Then try your hand at placing the North Polar Opening in the Arctic Ocean. You can size it, shape it and place the Opening where YOU think it actually is located.

After downloading the program, click on it in Explorer to start it. It runs in Windows. It works best with a screen resolution of 1024 x 768 pixels. To set the resolution, right click on the Windows desktop, select Properties, then Settings. After starting the program, maximize the window by clicking on the second icon at the top right. You can then read the Instructions for using the program to size your Polar Opening. To start the program, click on Utilities, and then click on Scan Arctic Map. Have fun! And let [Scott Macklin](#) know how you liked his program. He also an extension to his program that shows earthquake seismic path patterns in a hollow planet, and one that calculates the gravity on the inner surface of Our Hollow Earth.

Do the Scriptures Indicate the Lost Tribes of Israel are INSIDE our Earth?

[The Ten Lost Tribes, A People of Destiny](#)



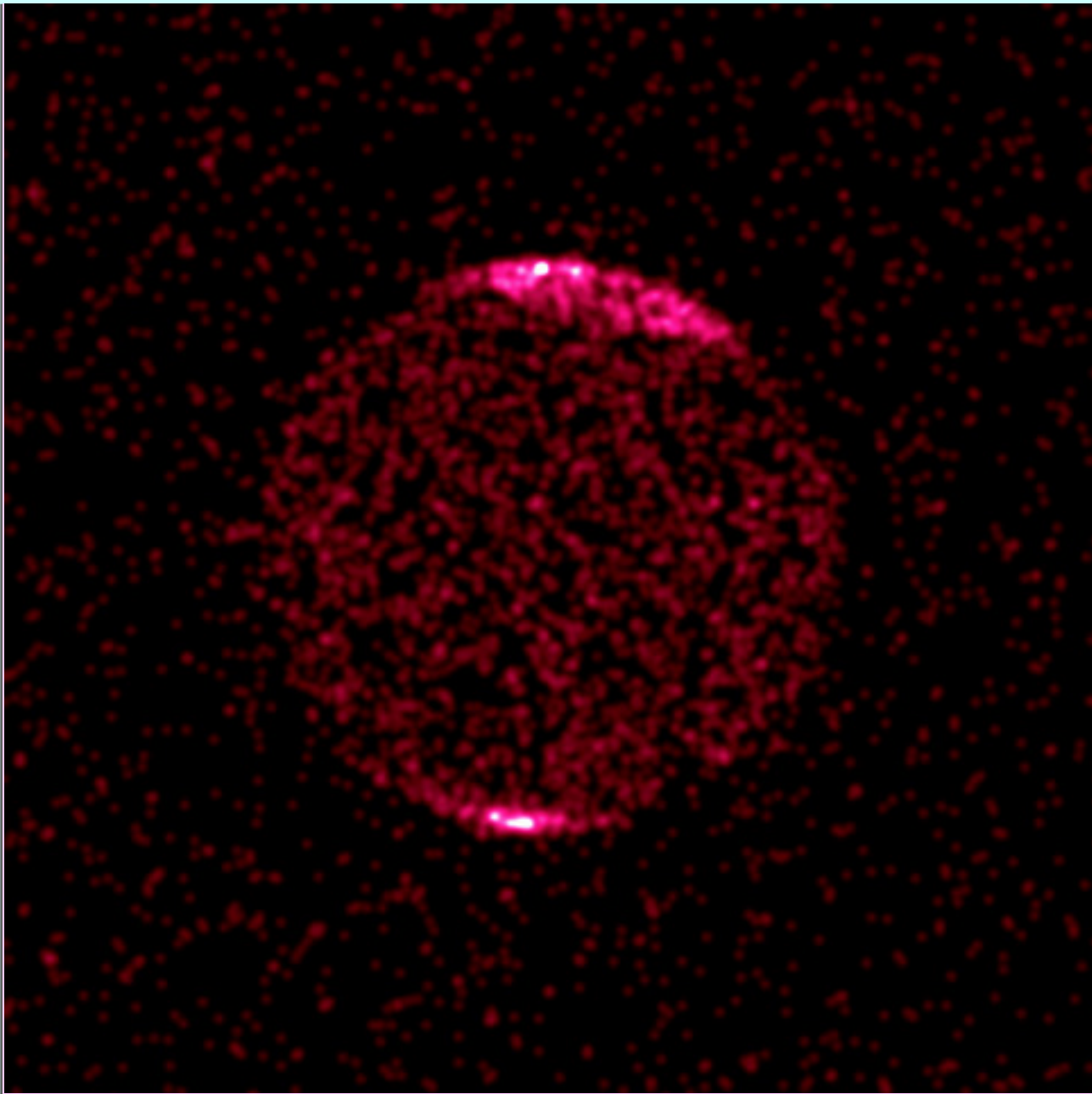
Dr. Clay McConkie, with B.A. in history and a Ph.D. in education, declares in his recently released book, *The Ten Lost Tribes, A People of Destiny*, that after a thorough analysis of all scriptural references to the Ten Lost Tribes of Israel that the scriptures indicate that the lost tribes "...are presently living in a locality not *on the earth*, but somewhere *in the earth*..." in "...an area capable of accommodating a relatively large civilization of people and keeping them hidden from the world for more than twenty-five centuries." He points out that scripture indicates that this large area inside the earth must be where most of the water came from that covered the earth's surface at the time of Noah's flood, and that the exit point in the Arctic must also be the entrance to inner earth that the Lost Tribes took when they disappeared into the north country 25 centuries ago and from

which they will someday soon reappear with great fanfare to help spread the Kingdom of God throughout the earth in preparation for the Second Coming of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Dr. McConkie's reasoning, analysis and conclusions of the scriptural references fit the Hollow Earth Theory amazingly well as the most logical present location of the Lost Ten Tribes of Israel.

What is the source of X-rays, radio waves, infrared radiation & high energy electrons from Jupiter's Poles?

[Jupiter's polar "hot spots"](#)



--The recent discovery of permanent emission of x-rays, radio signals, ultraviolet light, infrared radiation and high-energy electrons from Jupiter's poles has scientists wondering where this "torrent of particles originates." Actually, this radiation is the signature of a star. This is another evidence that planets are hollow bodies with polar openings through which radiation from their inner suns emanate radiation which causes their auroras to light up.

Was our National Ballistic Missile Defense system intended to strike at UFO origination area?

[UFO Origination area targeted by the international ballistic missile system.](#)

-- a former senior aerospace executive - a person who has been aware since the 1970s that the Ballistic Missile Defense Program would be used to target extraterrestrial objects in space - even though there is no evidence of any credible threat from these craft - has joined Project Disclosure of [CSETI](#), The Center for the Study of Extraterrestrial Intelligence.

In a twist of the game of war, as I discussed in Chapter 7, The Origin of Flying Saucers -- Found!, the hollow earth nation, who frequently send their flying saucers out to reconnoiter the world's military, could be targeted by world super powers through the polar openings with nuclear ballistic missiles, and in a last-ditch effort to save their New World Order, try to turn public opinion against extraterrestrials, many if not most of whom are actually from inner earth.

The City of God Within Our Hollow Sun

[The New Jerusalem -- Found, in the Sun!](#)

-- Confirming my conclusion in Chapter 8, The Celestial Destiny of Our Hollow Earth, that our Sun is hollow and suspended in its center is a City of God, is my recent discovery of a book written by Phoebe Marie Holmes in 1933, of her visit to the Celestial City of God in the Sun!

Phoebe describes how she was taken in the Spirit by angels to the "heart of the Sun" where the New Jerusalem is being built. It will be brought to earth after the earth's resurrection when the earth becomes celestialized and becomes the abode of the righteous. Since it is so big, 1,500 miles long, wide and high, it will probably take the place of the earth's inner sun. Christ, on his Sermon on the Mount said the "meek" shall inherit the earth, and indeed they will! A mansion is being built there right now for each of us, in the New Jerusalem, by our actions here on earth. Phoebe was taken to visit her unfinished mansion by the angels of God, where she found her husband, who had already passed on. She then was brought back to earth to finish her life's work.

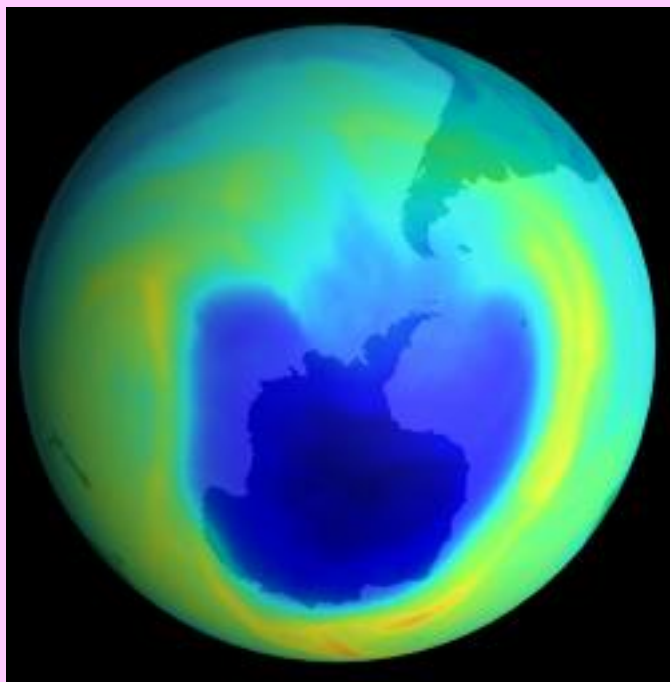
Interestingly enough, Phoebe reported the city in the Sun is the New Jerusalem, as described by the Apostle John in the Book of Revelations Chapter 21, and as I had concluded, is a giant terraced "mountain" with a square bottom -- having a pyramid shape. Perhaps the ancient Meso-Americans, Chinese and Egyptians knew the New Jerusalem would be like a pyramid, and so built their temples with that shape.

Also, as I had concluded in Chapter 8 of my book, the angels told Phoebe that the Sun is a giant crystal. Scientists, on the other hand, claim the Sun is entirely gaseous. But if it is hollow and has a shell thickness 10% of its planetary diameter, that would give the Sun's shell a density of 2.9 gm/cc, and so would have a solid surface! Glass has a density of 2.6 gm/cc. And it's not hot inside as scientists claim either, but a nice warmth is provided for

the celestial city suspended within the Sun's hollow interior. You can get Phoebe Marie Holmes book, "My Visit To The Sun" at Amazon.com.

Ozone holes at the Poles are evidence for Polar Openings

[Ozone Holes at the Poles](#) are evidence of the existence of Polar Openings. In a NASA article on the October 6, 1999 release of an Antarctic Ozone hole image shows that area of least ozone (darkest blue) happens to be located in the same area I have estimated the South



Polar Opening to be located as seen in the [RADARSat image](#) of Antarctica. The ozone layer that covers any sunlit area of the earth is a layer of oxygen isotope (O_3) in the upper atmosphere caused when ultraviolet light from the sun creates ozone from oxygen, and is only a few pennies thick but serves as a protection to life on earth from too much ultraviolet radiation from the sun. Scientists originally considered that the ozone holes that appear in the Arctic and Antarctic each Spring could be caused by an "upwelling" of air that pushes the ozone layer apart creating the "hole," but they had no mechanism that would cause this upwelling of air. The hollow earth solution to this mystery is that ozone free air from the earth's interior blows out the polar

opening come spring pushing the ozone layer apart creating the ozone holes. The ozone holes have nothing to do with chlorofluorocarbon pollution. The scam to ban the chlorofluorocarbon "freon" was cooked up by the DuPont Corporation so they could maintain their monopoly on refrigerants as soon as their patent on freon ran out.

[Scientist Finds Prehistoric "Zoo" in Siberian Ice](#)

-- Remains of many supposed prehistoric animals have been discovered over the past couple of centuries in Arctic ice. Curiously many are found near where I have estimated the [north polar opening is located at 84.4 N latitude, 141 E Longitude](#). Currently, several science groups are competing in the effort to retrieve still preserved mammoth remains. [Olaf Jansen who journeyed to the Hollow Earth](#) in 1829 maintained these mammoth and other inner earth wild life remains were caught when they fell into ice crevasses in inner earth rivers that empty into the North Polar Opening and which freeze over in the Arctic winter.

[Is the asteroid Eugenia hollow?](#)

-- Applying Newtonian physics to data recently obtained from NASA of their discovery that a moon is orbiting an asteroid named Eugenia in the asteroid belt between Mars and Jupiter indicates that this asteroid would have to be hollow!

[Interesting Hollow Earth emails](#)

[Did the Lost Greenland Viking Colony go to the Hollow Earth?](#)

-- An interesting article on Jan Lamprecht's Hollow Planet's web site, is a 1923 article written by Lt. Green, polar explorer Admiral Peary's science advisor, in an issue of Popular Science in which he reports an Eskimo tradition regarding the fate of the lost Greenland Viking Colony which was established there in about the 8th century, but disappeared sometime before Greenland was recolonized by Europeans in 1721. According to the Eskimos, the Viking colony did not die off as European's at that time thought, but instead lured by the more plentiful game, wildlife and driftwood towards the northern shores of Greenland and Northern Canada, just one day packed up and singing songs departed suddenly toward the northward across the ice and never returned.

Did this lost Viking colony go to the Hollow Earth via the North Polar Opening?

Mostly likely they did.

Commander Green of the US Navy in 1923 at the time the article was published in Popular Science sincerely believed they would soon find a large lost arctic continent to which this Viking colony may have migrated, which studies of Arctic ocean tides and currents indicated exists. The Navy even outfitted a dirigible named the ZR-1 to search out this hidden land, but unfortunately it crashed!

[Is that the South Polar Opening in this RADARSAT NASA image of Antarctica?](#)

-- Using radar, a NASA satellite during the spring of 1997 has photographed the [Antarctic continent](#).

Close to the center of the image is what looks like could be the South Polar Opening, an area of little reflectivity. I have place a red circle on a copy of the image next to the first in the link above to indicate where it seems to me that the South Polar Opening is located. It is located in the same area as the [Apollo 17 earth photo](#) showing Antarctica and what I believe could be the South Polar Opening of Earth. [Here is an image of Antarctica showing the longitude and latitude lines](#).



The opening seems to be centered at about 39 degrees W longitude and 84.4 degrees S latitude. I estimate the dark circular area in the RadarSat image which I believe could be the South Polar Opening to be about 400 miles in diameter.

[Jan Lamprecht's web site at www.hollowplanets.com](http://www.hollowplanets.com)

In 1998, Jan (pronounced "Yawn") Lamprecht of South Africa announced his web site www.hollowplanets.com advertising his book on Hollow Planets! This is the first scientific book on Hollow Planets theory in 80 years. It is now also available at www.Amazon.com! Order your copy today!

[International Society for a Complete Earth has a website](#)

-- Danny Weiss and his International Society for a complete earth hope to retrace Admiral Richard E. Byrd's historical flight of discovery of the North Polar Opening and the Hollow Earth inside.

[Is the planet Uranus Hollow?](#)

-- Evidence from the spacecraft Voyager in its 1986 fly-by of the planet Uranus that indicates that planet is hollow and most probably inhabitable within.

[Is the Newtonian mass and density of the earth consistent with a hollow planet?](#)

Actually, it IS! With an 800 mile thick shell, the earth would have a density of 11.19 which is about as dense as lead. Certainly within the range of possibility.

-- For years I had assumed that the Newtonian mass and density of the earth would preclude the earth from being hollow. When the question was brought up on the HollowPlanets list by one of the list members, I looked into this more closely.

I was quite surprised to discover that the Newtonian mass and density of the planets using the standard Cavendish Gravitation Constant actually gives all the planets and even the sun solid surfaces with shell densities close to that of earth!

The exterior surfaces of the planets, moon's and stars are mostly unfit for human habitation, but with solid surfaces and hollow interiors lit up by interior suns, most of the planets, moons and even stars could actually have ideal climates and environments tailor fitted for plant, animal and human life on their interiors. This could be the next frontier -- searching out the interior worlds of this earth and other planets and making contact with other civilizations hidden within their interiors!

So the answer is Yes, the Newtonian mass and density of the planets IS consistent with hollow planets, and raises a whole new horizon for space exploration. We can start with our own earth, and begin in earnest the exploration of Inner Earth!

For the details on gravity theory and its possibilities for hollow planets and their exploration using Flying Saucer Technology, check out my study on Gravity, [The Origin, Cause and Control of Gravity -- Found!](#)

[Location and size of the Polar Openings](#)

-- Evidence indicates the earth has been tilted on its axis by close passages of planet size comets since creation when the polar openings were formed at the polar axis. Because of the tilted axis change, the present north polar opening seems to be located northeast of Franz Josef Land.

[Flying Saucer Technology is now available.](#)

--An ideal choice of craft for exploring the hollow nature of planets would be a flying saucer.

As inadvertently discovered by English inventor, Professor Robert R. R. Searl, flying saucer technology is now available. Minimum cost estimates for constructing a man-carrying craft starts at \$1 million dollars. Cruising speed is 10,000 miles an hour up to the velocity of light. The craft exhibits complete control of gravity giving it unlimited range. A force field surrounding the craft allows it to fly in a vacuum repelling anything in its path. A gravity force of 1/2 g inside the craft provides comfortable living conditions for its occupants. With complete gravity control, occupants feel no inertial g forces inside even with 90 degree or 180 degree course changes without change in velocity. You are invited to check out the progress being made as Prof. Searl's company DISC, Inc. at <http://searleffect.com/> works towards completing this exciting technology.

[An ancient Mercator map depicts the Lost Garden of Eden at the North Pole](#)

--Could someone anciently have had a faint recollection from some unknown scriptural writings of the actual location of the [Lost Garden of Eden](#)? This map shows the Lost Garden of Eden on a high mountain at the north pole. Or is this the map makers attempt to show the Lost Garden of Eden inside Our Hollow Earth looking through the north polar opening? The abundant waters that flow from the Garden of Eden divide into four rivers that flow to the four cardinal points of the compass.

[This Mercator's map](#) of the arctic appeared first as a vignette in his 1569 world map atlas. The arctic had yet to be explored at the time Mercator created his map and is, therefore, based upon commonly held beliefs about the region. Mercator's map inspired explorers like the Englishman Martin Frobisher to seek a northwest passage to China.

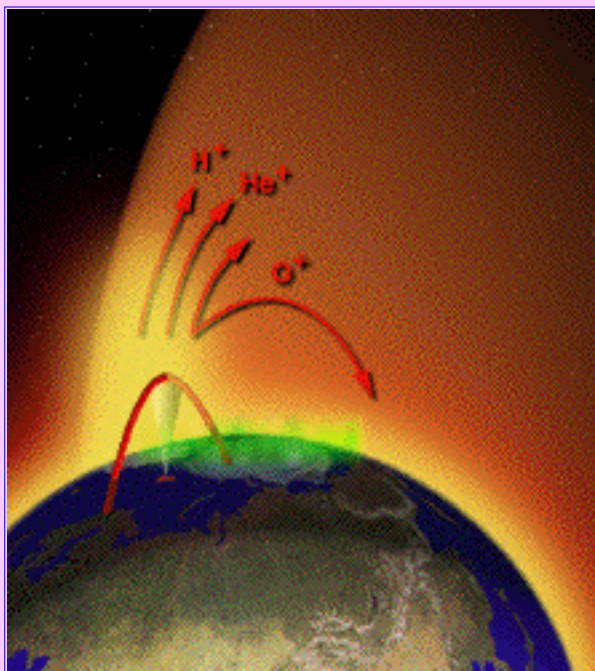
If the earth is not hollow and the Garden of Eden does not still exist on its interior, then why would Isaiah say that in the Last Days that God, "...shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the FOUR CORNERS of the earth"? (Isaiah 11:12) The only "four corners" that the earth has is the navel of the earth where a great artesian fountain of water flows and then divides into four rivers that flow towards the four cardinal points of the compass. No such location exists on the earth's exterior, so it must be located within.

[The Gyro Drop Experiment is evidence that the Ether of space does exist!](#)

-- A spinning gyroscope falls faster than one that is not spinning, which is evidence that the Ether of space does exist, orthodox scientific belief to the contrary. The spin of the gyroscope aids its passage through the Ether at a rate greater than when it is not spinning. Acknowledgment of the existence of the Ether of space is the first step towards understanding gravity and utilizing its limitless power to reach the stars.

[Admission by NASA scientist that the solar wind causing the aurora comes from the poles, not the sun!](#)

-- In a NASA article titled, "Polar fountains fill magnetosphere with ions," a NASA scientist admits that evidence from polar satellites indicates that energetic ions accelerating "upward" from the poles cause the auroras to light up and continue out in space to fill the earth's magnetosphere. The accelerating mechanism is not understood because NASA scientists have yet to admit the earth is hollow with an interior sun that emits these energetic ions through the polar openings to light up the auroras.



[The Smoky God, the Sun inside Our Hollow Earth](#)

-- Read the moving story of Olaf Jansen, a Norwegian fisherman, as he relates the account of the discovery in 1829 he and his father made of the North Polar Opening located northeast of Franz Josef Land which led them into the Hollow Earth where they were taken in by the friendly giant people who live there, ancestors of the Vikings who found this hidden land 2500 years ago, led there by a prophet of God.

They are very advanced scientifically, the owners of the flying saucer craft seen around the world but more so in the Arctic and Antarctic. They believe the sun inside our hollow earth, which Olaf called the Smoky God from its appearance, is actually the throne of Jehovah, the God of the ancient Israelites from whom the Vikings sprang. They are the Lost Ten Tribes of Israel, -- now found inside Our Hollow Earth!

[The Unified Field Theory](#)

-- Outline of a Unified Field Theory where all forces of nature are linked to one underlying cause.

[Greenland Ice Hole Experiment](#)

-- A more rapid decrease in the acceleration of gravity was observed as a gravity meter was lowered down an ice hole in Greenland than that calculated if the center of gravity were assumed to be in the center of the earth -- which strongly indicates that the Earth is Hollow and its center of gravity is actually located in its shell rather than just the center of the earth.

[\[Order eBook, World Top Secret: Our Earth Is Hollow!\]](#)

[\[Return to www.ourhollowearth.com\]](http://www.ourhollowearth.com)

Search:
[Home](#) | [World](#) | [Metro](#) | [Campus](#) | [Weather](#) **NEW!** | [Arts & Culture](#) | [Sports](#) | [Opinion](#) | [Religion](#) | [Features](#)

Services

[Mission Reunions](#)
[Advertising](#)
[Our Sponsors](#)
[Classifieds](#)
[RSS Feeds](#) XML
[Handheld Version](#)
[Text Only](#)
[E-mail NewsBriefs](#)
[Newsroom WebCam](#)
[About NewsNet](#)

Related Sites

[SportZone](#)
[Ke Alaka'i](#)
[The Scroll](#)
[Communications](#)

Dept.

[BYU Home Page](#)
[Route Y](#)

Sponsored By:



Journey to the center of the Earth starts in Provo

By Jacqueline Lee *NewsNet Staff Writer* - 11 Nov 2003[E-mail](#) or [Print](#) this story

A belief that the earth is hollow and inhabited within has caused a Provo man to plan an expedition to the North Pole and possibly to the earth's interior.

Steve Currey owns an expedition company in Provo. For over forty years he has organized fly-fishing, kayaking, river rafting and trekking trips around the world. Many locations of his trips are exotic and fascinating, but his next destination is something way out of the ordinary.

Currey was contacted by Rodney Cluff, author of "World Top Secret: Our Earth is Hollow," to organize an expedition to the interior of the earth. In his book, Cluff explains the theory of the hollow earth.

There is no guarantee the expedition will find anything, but if nothing else, the people will get to go to the North Pole and the Siberian Islands, Currey said.

Currey has chartered a nuclear icebreaker with the capacity for 108 passengers for the purpose of taking a group to find the polar opening.

The expedition is scheduled for June 26 to July 19, 2005.

Currey said people from all over the world have expressed interest in going on the expedition.

"I am getting three to four calls a day about it," Currey said.

Passengers will have to come up with the funds to pay for the expedition. Costs range from \$18,950 to \$20,950 per person.

According to a survey done by LDS author R. Clayton Brough, 4 percent of the LDS population believes in the hollow earth theory and that it is a probable explanation for the location of the lost 10 tribes.

Cluff has been investigating the theory for years.

"I firmly believe there is a substantial amount of scientific, historical and scriptural evidence to support the theory," he said.

The expedition will go to the North Pole in search of the polar opening, which Cluff said he believes is marked by land about five degrees from the pole.

Past explorers and indigenous Eskimos have reported seeing a mirage of land in that vicinity.

According to Cluff, there are some people in the government who are aware of the opening to the inner earth but have tried to keep that knowledge hidden from the public.

"We have indications that the U.S. military does know about it," he said.

Discovering the inner earth will set off a new age and a revolution in education and all aspects of society, Cluff said.

"We believe that in this expedition we, the people, have a right to know," he said.

Cluff said has written about religious believe that he expects to be proven when he goes on the expedition. One of the beliefs is that the inner earth is inhabited by the throne of King David from the Bible, and that the political kingdom of God is located there. He also believes that the lost Garden of Eden is in the hallowed earth, and its inhabitants are friendly, highly civilized and mostly members of the lost 10 tribes. Cluff also said the inner sun, which is located in the inner earth, is the throne of Jehovah and a paradise for the dead.

Other beliefs he said he hopes to prove include that UFOs originate from the inner earth, and solar winds and the inner sun cause the northern lights.

The only other record that exists of any sort of expedition to the inner earth is from explorer Admiral Byrd. According to the belief, Admiral Byrd flew through the inner earth in 1947, Cluff said.



[E-mail NewsBriefs](#) | [Newsroom WebCam](#) | [WebCast Schedule](#) | [Spring/Summer Term Job Applications](#)

[NewsNet](#) | [SportZone](#) | [BYU Religion](#) | [Sponsorships](#) | [Contact Us](#) | [About NewsNet](#) | [Copyright, BYU NewsNet](#)

Mars Is Hollow!

Clearly Visible below in this Hubble Space Telescope photo is the North Polar Opening of Mars. It appears like a huge depression in the planet's surface like a giant crater, so big you can see the clouds down inside on the sides of the polar opening. NASA admits these are water "ice" clouds, so the interior of Mars must have water. And if water, then very likely the interior of Mars could harbor life nurtured by an interior sun. Click [here](#) to see an image of Mars where it's interior sun is lighting up the clouds over it's north pole during winter when our Sun does not reach the north pole.







News Front Page



Africa
Americas
Asia-Pacific
Europe
Middle East
South Asia
UK
Business
Health
Science/Nature
Technology
Entertainment

Have Your Say
In Pictures
Week at a Glance
Country Profiles
In Depth
Programmes

BBC SPORT

BBC WEATHER

BBC ON THIS DAY

Last Updated: Monday, 7 February, 2005, 15:29 GMT

[E-mail this to a friend](#)[Printable version](#)

Hot shot of Saturn's 'hot spot'

Infrared images of Saturn's atmosphere, taken by the Keck observatory, show the planet's "hot spot" at the south pole.

The pictures reveal how temperatures on the planet take a sudden jump, from about 30 degrees south, with another sharp rise at the very tip of the pole.

In Earth's atmosphere, polar vortices would usually trap cold air.

On Saturn, US space agency (Nasa) scientists think vortices may constrain particles warmed by the Sun in the stratosphere and high troposphere.

"There is nothing like this compact warm 'cap' in the Earth's atmosphere," said Dr Glenn Orton, senior research scientist at Nasa's Jet Propulsion Laboratory in Pasadena, California.

"Meteorologists have detected sudden warming of the pole, but on Earth this effect is very short-term.

"This phenomenon on Saturn is longer-lived because we've been seeing hints of it in our data for at least two years."

It also represents the first case of a warm polar cap ever detected in the Solar System.

Saturn's southern pole should be warmer currently because it has been exposed to 15 years of continuous sunlight, having just reached its summer Solstice late in 2002.

But the discrete boundaries where temperatures suddenly jump are a surprise for scientists.

The tropospheric temperature increases toward the pole abruptly near 70 degrees latitude from 88 to 89 Kelvin (-185 to -184 Celsius) and then to 91K (-182C) right at the pole.

Near 70 degrees latitude, the stratospheric temperature increases even more abruptly from 146 to 150K (-127 to -123C) and then again to 151K (-122C) right at the pole.



Saturn is just past its southern summer solstice

[OPEN](#) Enlarge Image

MISSION TO SATURN

ANIMATED GUIDE

**Destination Saturn**

Watch how the Cassini mission to the ringed planet will unfold

KEY STORIES

[In pictures: Titan landing](#)
[Probe yields fresh images](#)
[Huygens probe lands on Titan](#)
[Moon dance on Saturn's canvas](#)
[Titan moon 'geologically alive'](#)
[Cassini sends close-ups of rings](#)
[Phoebe is 'cosmic time capsule'](#)

ANALYSIS

[Titan: A glimpse into the unknown](#)

RELATED INTERNET LINKS:

[WM Keck Observatory](#)
[Cassini-Huygens, Nasa JPL](#)
[Cassini-Huygens, Esa](#)

The BBC is not responsible for the content of external internet sites

TOP SCIENCE/NATURE STORIES NOW

[Science intends to tag all life](#)
[Ratings show how green cars are](#)
[Navy releases tsunami images](#)
[Call for £100m UK stem cell fund](#)

"The abrupt temperature changes may be caused by a concentration of sunlight-absorbing particulates trapping heat in Saturn's upper atmosphere," Nasa said.

But the precise mechanisms involved remain a mystery, it added; although the Cassini spacecraft now in orbit around Saturn may be able to explain them in the future.

Orton and colleagues report their findings in the journal Science.

 [E-mail this to a friend](#)

 [Printable version](#)

LINKS TO MORE SCIENCE/NATURE STORIES

Select



[News alerts](#) | [E-mail services](#) | [Desktop ticker](#) | [Mobiles/PDAs](#)

 MMV

[Help](#) | [Privacy & Cookies Policy](#) | [News sources](#) | [About the BBC](#)

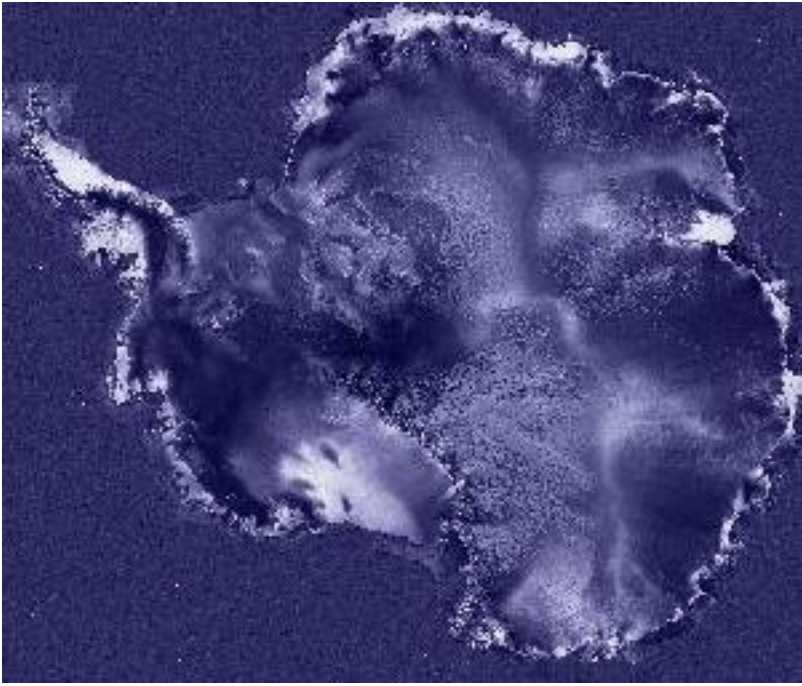
[Back to top](#) ^^

[News Front Page](#) | [Africa](#) | [Americas](#) | [Asia-Pacific](#) | [Europe](#) | [Middle East](#) | [South Asia](#)
[UK](#) | [Business](#) | [Entertainment](#) | [Science/Nature](#) | [Technology](#) | [Health](#)
[Have Your Say](#) | [In Pictures](#) | [Week at a Glance](#) | [Country Profiles](#) | [In Depth](#) | [Programmes](#)

[BBC Homepage >>](#) | [BBC Sport >>](#) | [BBC Weather >>](#) | [BBC World Service >>](#)

NEWSWATCH

[Notes and corrections](#) | [Contact us](#) | [About BBC News](#) | [Profiles](#) | [History](#)



Is the Asteroid Eugenia Hollow?

Recently NASA reported their discovery of a moon 13 km in diameter is orbiting an asteroid named Eugenia located between Mars and Jupiter. This moon orbits Eugenia 1,190 km from Eugenia once every five earth days.

According to Newtonian physics, this data obtained by NASA requires that the asteroid Eugenia have the density of water, of 1.03 gm/cc. Eugenia can't possibly be a big drop of water, because it can be seen that the asteroid is a rock. It has a solid surface.

The hollow planets theory has an answer to this enigma. If Eugenia is hollow and has a shell 10% of the asteroid's diameter, this would give it a density of 2.115 gm/cc, with a solid surface, consistent with what it is reported to have. Therefore, Newtonian physics requires that the asteroid Eugenia be hollow.

The math for this is as follows.

The surface acceleration of gravity of Eugenia is obtained from the geosynchronous orbit formula,

$$R^{3/2} = \text{Sqrt}(a) * r * T / 2 \pi$$

Where

R = the orbital radius of the moon of Eugenia

r = planetary radius of Eugenia

T = orbital period in earth sidereal days, 1 Earth sidereal day = 86164.09 sec

Solving for a, the surface acceleration of gravity,

$$a = ((R^{3/2} * 2 \pi / (r * T))^2$$

Solving,

$$((1.298136742 \times 10^{12} * 2 \pi / (10,750,000 * 430820.45))^2$$

$$= 3.10163774 \text{ cm/sec}^2$$

The formula for the planetary mass of Eugenia is,

$$M = r^2 * a / G$$

where

G = 6.67259 x 10⁻⁸ the standard gravitation constant

r = 10,750,000 cm the planetary radius of Eugenia

a = 3.10163774 cm/sec² from above

$$= 5.371722395 \times 10^{21} \text{ gm}$$

To solve for the planetary density of Eugenia,

$$D = M/V$$

where the volume of a sphere is,

$$V = \text{Pi } D^3 / 6$$

Solving,

$$3.141592654 * 21,500,000^3 / 6$$

$$= 5.203720981 \times 10^{21} \text{ cc}$$

Solving for planetary density,

$$5.371722395 \times 10^{21} / 5.203720981 \times 10^{21}$$

$$= 1.03 \text{ gm/cc}$$

Which means that if Eugenia is not hollow, then it must be completely made of water with a few impurities. Which it is not. Eugenia is an asteroid, visibly verified to consist of rock, with a solid surface. Since Eugenia is not made of water, and yet has a planetary density of 1.03 gm/cc, therefore, we must conclude that Eugenia is hollow.

If we would assume a hollow Eugenia to have a shell thickness 10% of it's planetary diameter, then the density of its shell would be 2.115 gm/cc, which would give it a solid surface.

The formula for the density of a hollow planet is,

$$\text{Mass of planet} / (\text{Volume of planet} - \text{Volume of hollow})$$

Where,

$$\text{Volume of hollow} = (\text{pi} * (\text{diameter} - (\text{diameter} * 0.1 * 2))^3) / 6$$

Solving,

$$5.371722395 \times 10^{21} / 5.203720981 \times 10^{21} - (\text{pi} * (21,500,000 - 4,300,000)^3) / 6$$

$$= 2.115 \text{ gm/cc, density of the shell}$$

Newtonian physics requires that the asteroid Eugenia be hollow!

[Back to Contents](#)

The messages come to me as if they were my own thoughts, but they are far more precise and specific.

I am always fully conscious when I receive them. I don't change my voice, I don't hear voices, nothing.

It is the way I never have to correct them, how I look up in my mind for a specific word -and not any other- and specially the type of information, the contents and quality of the messages, what confirms me the Source.

I had to fight against myself, I couldn't believe it. Not any more. They had worked on me as well, I am all for this Task. I am blessed and thankful.

The fact that I speak, read and write Irdin, is all that proves what I say. It is basically intuition what drives people to believe about it or not.

I posted a web page with many messages. It is in Spanish. I understand Mr. Currey speaks Spanish fluently.

These messages are about universal themes that concern us all: Creation, Death, Happiness, Doubts, Desires, so forth. I received them from the Ascended Masters and my Spiritual Guides. All of them aim to the implicit focal point of the site: The Ascension Process nowadays.

People from Inner Earth have suggested that I do not post anything of what I Know about them in the web, at least not yet.

But you can check written IRDIN (and its phonetic too) there.

www.grupodeluz.com.ar

A.

----- Original Message -----

From: [Rodney M. Cluff](#)

To: [Analía Martini](#)

Sent: Friday, March 11, 2005 9:52 PM

Subject: Re: FROM SPHEN-GAIA

Analía,

Can you explain to me how you received this message from inner earth?

Thanks,

Rod

----- Original Message -----

From: [Analía Martini](#)

To: [Rodney M. Cluff](#)

Sent: Thursday, March 10, 2005 8:07 PM

Subject: FROM SPHEN-GAIA

Dear Rodney,

This is a message I received for you all.

Best regards,

Analía

You are protected and you are being guided.

You have done a very good research and will be welcome.

You will need to undergo a process to adjust the frequency you exist into the one of the Hollow Earth. We will be helping you in the process while you are asleep. You will most probably notice that you start to live somehow differently; you might feel lighter, less dense. It is also very possible that you start having very vivid dreams. It might be useful that you write them down and work on them on your own.

This adjustment consists of enlightening your pineal gland and start activating your right hemisphere. We normally install with your full consent- a chip that is inserted not precisely in your physical brain but in the layers of your Mind. It contains heavy information about dealing and behaving in the Fifth Dimension. You might probably feel wiser in general.

This is Athos speaking. I will personally escort you to your final destination. Our spacecraft will guide your way from the moment you start entering the North Pole hole. The day will be extraordinary bright -which is unusual- since we provoke a constant stormy weather to difficult the entrance. We project holograms as well to disguise the entrances.

Reiki would be most helpful; it will help you all to connect with your own selves. Once that is done you can easily connect to all forms of Creation.

There are many outsiders living down here. They had agreed to do so and they continue their tasks happily. They are

reluctant to go back. Many people who report missing (in the ocean, Bermuda Triangle dimensional portals-) have not been abducted but personally agreed to live here.

We speak any language we want. We communicate among us in Irdin, although we hardly speak. We mentally contact each other, ubiquity is usual: we co-exist in many in many places at the same time although there is always a nucleus from where the being expands.

The day we shall meet you will be able to see us. We will welcome you and protect you all trip long. It has come the time when the whole world must know we co-exist with you in a different dimension.

All those who are willing to stay will be able to do so; some others that are planning to stay will have difficulty in doing so once they arrive. Many others that have not planned it will stay as well. There are some of you that will quit before the trip starts. That is already written in your own will.

It is us who are planning the way it is all going to happen. You are instruments of this plan. You have been carefully chosen before hand.

The trip will be successful.

Do not worry if the journey is postponed a year or two more. It is all within the plan and will finally happen.

You are all blessed.

We love you dearly, we are very happy for the times to come, and look forward to having you here.

Many of you will be able to communicate freely with us before the trip starts, and most of you will do so once you are back home.

You will be safe. You are safe.

Eventually we shall release more information that will help you finding your way through this part of the world.

From: M Mazel
Date: December 31, 2004, 12:49 PM
Subject: Polar Exp. Hollow earth

Greetings Rodney,

I have contacted Aage the airline pilot and he said he is interested in communicating with you. I included his note at the bottom of this note. Ps the original note to you slipped through my spelling checker....oops

Send him my e-mail address.

I will be glad to talk to him.

Aage Aageloul@aol.com

Hope to see what info you come up with beneficial to you!

Thank You,

Michael Mazel

From Rodney: Michael had indicated to me that his friend Aage is a retired airline pilot and that he had told him that he has seen the north polar opening on his airline flights across the arctic. I sent Aage an email and he responded as follows:

Hello Hello,

I am sorry it has taken so long.

I am extremely busy here, and you know how things can get.

I would rather talk to you on the phone.

I do have some information in that area that could be interesting. I grew up in Norway, and at the very northern part of the country it is kind of common knowledge that there is comfortable living climate at the North Pole.

Aage

From: Dan
Date: December 26, 2004, 4:19 AM
Subject: Good Book

Hi Rodney.

I heard you on George Noory the other night. For some reason your manner and what you said appealed to me.

I just got your book. I thought it would be just some entertaining fiction. (I thought it would be maybe 40 pages long. I surely didn't think 555.) But I can see from looking through it just a little bit that it is really something good.

I have a Ph.D. from the University of Illinois at Chicago in continuum mechanics. I can already see that you put a lot of science into it. The combination of science with religion is very compelling.

One question that occurred to me when I heard you talk, was why the oceans wouldn't drain into the hole at the North Pole. I'm sure you have an answer in the book. (Maybe the ice goes down into the hole, effectively forming a wall. But then if global warming melts the ice, I would speculate that the ocean would flow into the hole.)

I hope that in the future you can publish your work as a regular book. I think you would sell a lot of copies. I would buy one for myself, and others to give as gifts. I think you have a great combination with the subject - along with the old stories, text, calculations, pictures, graphics and photographs.

I think you have devoted yourself to a very interesting and also hopeful topic. And I think it takes courage to propose a theory that 99.9% of people would reject without investigation as being absolutely crazy.

Best wishes, and good luck in the future.

Dan Baron.

From: Christy
Date: December 24, 2004, 7:56 AM
Subject: Admiral Byrd's Granddaughter

I was listening to Art Bell this evening and heard Admiral Byrd's granddaughter ask a question if anyone had information on him. Up here in Alaska there is a gentleman named Col. Norman Vaughn who is 98 years old and went with Byrd on his expedition to the South Pole. He is very lucid for a 98 year old man and might have some information you need. He lives in Anchorage and you should be able to get to him through the Iditarod Trail Committee in Wasilla. There is even a mountain named after him (Vaughn) in Anarctica and he climbed it on his 98th birthday. He is a very interesting man, but I am sure that he won't be with us for much longer. You can get information on him on the net through search. Hope this helps you. Christy

From: Anne
Date: Wednesday, December 29, 2004, 3:33 AM
Subject: Thank you

Dear Rodney, Thank you for sending the long e-mail about Admiral Byrd. You are very kind. It all blows my mind. I don't know whether to believe it or not. Unfortunately, the people immediately involved are

very old or dead by now. I have met Norman Vaughn a few times, he is extraordinary. I have a lot to think about. Whether to try to contact some of the people you mentioned. I am super busy at work right now. I'll have to wait a couple weeks before I have time.

But I do really appreciate your sending me this information. And I wish you good luck on your expedition. I don't know how a ship could be big and strong enough to break all the way through the polar ice cap. But I suppose you know what you are doing.

Did you know that at the 50th anniversary of Byrd's first flight over the south pole, in order to commemorate that event, a plane full of people took off to fly over the south pole, and the plane was lost? They lost radio contact with the plane, and never heard from it again and no one knew what happened. That was in the 80's. And at that time I heard that several planes have been lost flying over the south pole. Some from Australia. It's kind of like a Bermuda triangle only on a much smaller scale since way less people go to the south pole than to the Bermuda triangle. They must have gone inside, huh? I heard about this at a celebration commemorating the 50th anniversary of Byrd's first flight over the south pole that was held by a club, I forget the name, something like Byrd Aeronautics Club which was held at Henry Ford Museum in Dearborn, Mi. (Henry Ford worked with Byrd to develop lighter motors for airplanes, and maybe also motors that could operate at sub-zero temperatures.) Maybe all those people went inside the earth and never came out again. Who knows.
Sincerely, Anne Stabler

This email was from Anne Stabler, granddaughter of Admiral Richard E. Byrd. It is interesting that she says she knows of several flights from Australia that have tried to fly through the south polar opening, and never returned. Curiously, if you fly from Australia over the south pole, you would be very likely to fly into the area I have estimated the south polar opening is located at 39 W Lon 84.4 S Lat.

-- Rodney M. Cluff

From: Louis
Date: Friday, July 09, 2004 10:59 AM
Subject: [HollowPlanets] Tesla and the Hollow Earth...

I have recently been involved with designing a self-resonant Tesla Coil system.

So what does that have to do with the Hollow Earth!!!!???

PLENTY!!!

While reading Tesla's "Colorado Springs" notes, I was struck (no pun intended) by his comments regarding lightning strikes: how he could measure the resonant electrical "ringing" for hours after the strike. These measurements are what helped him determine the Earth's resonant frequencies. (Later confirmed. Look into "Schumann Resonance".)

I then remembered an old documentary from the '90s called "Lightning: Weapon of the Gods" (a NOVA-style special), which I watched again last night. This tied-up the loose ends for me: the Earth behaves EXACTLY like a LARGE hollow conductive sphere. The ONLY way that the Earth could behave as it does -- electrically speaking -- is if it were a large, HOLLOW SPHERE!!!

Modern lightning research -- conducted by everyone from national weather agencies, to lightning research specialists, to meteorologists and plasma physicists -- confirms what Tesla noted so long ago at Colorado Springs: the Earth acts exactly as a large, hollow, spherical capacitor would...

----- Original Message -----

From: LuAnne McGuire

To: rodneycluff@cox.net

Sent: Saturday, May 22, 2004 10:11 PM

Subject: THE HOLLOW EARTH

HELLO,

IT'S INTERESTING THAT THE LORD HAS KEPT THE TEN TRIBES SAFE FROM MAN FOR SUCH A LONG TIME! I'M SURE THAT EVEN IF YOU WERE IN CONTACT WITH THE PROPHET, HIS DIRECTION TO YOU WOULD PROBABLY BE TO LEAVE IT ALONE! I HAVE ALSO STUDIED "THE HOLLOW EARTH" FOR OVER 35 YEARS. I ALSO HAVE 20 PLUS YEARS WITH SPECIAL FORCES GROUP 8 "SEABEES". THEY'RE THE ONES WHO MAINTAIN THE DETS OF ANTARTICA, THE SOUTH POLE, AND THE NORTH POLE BASES, AND YES, THE TEN TRIBES ARE THERE! I'VE PERSONALLY HAD TWO FULL-BIRD CAPTAINS (06) WHO HAVE TOLD ME OF THE SECRET STUDIES OF OUR SCIENTISTS GOING DOWN AND WORKING WITH THE TRIBES. YOU'RE NOT THE ONLY MAN OR WOMEN WHO BELIEVES IN, AND WANTS TO GO THERE! THE GREAT PROPHET, PRESIDENT WILFORD WOODRUFF, ALSO SPOKE OF THE COMING OF THE TRIBES IN THE LAST DAYS! I ALSO REMEMBER A WARNING HE WROTE ABOUT, THAT SAID THAT IF MAN WAS TO TRY AND GO DOWN THERE, HE WOULD BE DESTROYED!!! MY DEAR BROTHER, PLEASE WRITE THE PROPHET AND GET COUSEL ON THIS GRAVE ISSUE! I TOO SHARE THAT DREAM BUT I ALWAYS BELIEVED THAT IF THE LORD WANTED JACK MCGUIRE TO GO, HE WOULD PROVIDE A PLAN AND DIRECTIONS! PLEASE THINK ABOUT SHARING THIS KNOWLEDGE WITH THE WORLD! IT'S THIS WORLD THAT DESTROYED OUR LORD, JESUS CHRIST!!! MUCH LOVE, JACK A. MCGUIRE/LDS.

REPLY:

Jack,

It's good to hear from you again!

Yes, I have contacted the prophet about the hollow earth location of the lost ten tribes and have a letter in response. It was several years ago when President Ezra Taft Benson was prophet.

His letter said that the church does not have a position on the hollow earth theory, and that if I have any questions about the lost ten tribes, to talk to my local Stake President or Bishop.

I have not been counseled to leave the topic alone, as you surmise. I have only been asked not to teach the theory in church. Only church approved materials can be taught inside the church building. Outside the church, I can do what I want as long as it is ethical and moral.

Actually, there have been several people that have been to our hollow earth, visited with the people there, and have returned safely, and not destroyed as you say. I have seen no evidence of anyone going to the hollow earth and being destroyed. The accounts we have indicate that the people there are very friendly and do not try to prevent visitors from returning to the surface world. However, I am sure that the Lord has preserved their land by the unbelief of the exterior world peoples. I was showing all my studies on the hollow earth as being the most probable location the Lord has hidden the lost ten tribes to a high priests group last night, and I don't think any of them believed a word of it. They weren't antagonistic, but just kindly listened to all I had to say. I don't think they will believe it until I actually go there and bring back our IMAX film of the expedition.

There are, however, many interested people in joining our expedition. We get several inquiries every week and once in a while one will book the trip. We are hoping to have enough voyagers to make our expedition a GO by 2006.

We are going on this expedition in the spirit of Christopher Columbus. Columbus wrote, "...our Lord unlocked my mind, sent me upon the sea, and gave me fire for the deed. Those who heard of my enterprise called it foolish, mocked me, and laughed. But who can doubt but that the Holy Ghost inspired me?" (Jacob Wasserman, Columbus, Don Quixote of the Seas, p. 20)

We are confident we have located the coordinates of the north polar opening and with use of gyroscopes we will be able to detect when we are beginning to descend into the opening. We invoke the Lord's blessings and protection on our voyage to Our Hollow Earth Expedition Cruise.

You are invited to join us, if after prayerful consideration, you would so desire. If not, if you want I can place you on our expedition UPDATES so you can hear about our progress.

Next Year in Eden,

Rodney M. Cluff, author
World Top Secret: Our Earth Is Hollow!
<http://www.ourhollowearth.com/>

----- Original Message -----

From: <BBRHI@aol.com>
To: <rodneycluff@cox.net>
Sent: Wednesday, May 28, 2003 12:51 PM
Subject: Currey Expedition

> Rod:
>
> I appreciate very much your information. My expedition in
> general will include the following. I already have clients
> interested.
>
> (1)Arrival to Moscow. I have an office there for my
> rafting company. We will spend a couple of days in
> Moscow. Staying at hotel "Russia".
> (2)6 days rafting on the Indigikra River.
> (3)Charter Cruise to New Siberian Islands- spend a couple
> of days on the Islands checking out the exotic animal
> skeletons.
> (4)Charter Cruise towards North Pole with coordinates to
> Polar opening via Russian Icebreaker via my Russian contacts. In
search of Sannikov Land.
>
> I should have a pricing for the trip next week. Would you
> be interested in joining the expedition? Do you know of
> any LDS adventuresome folks who would be interested in joining
> the expedition? Best if we could find qualified LDS participants who have
experience in the region, have knowledge
> such as yourself on this subject, have navigational skills etc.
> By the way, good non-LDS qualified folks are welcome as well,
> we'll just convert them on the trip. Bring lots of Books
> of Mormon (I handed out 20 in Russia last year, one couple
> may get baprtized in Barnaul, Siberia real soon).
> Very Best,
>
> Steve Currey
> The Expedition Company
>

REPLY:

Steve,

Sounds good. How much do you estimate the price per person for this

expedition?

Thanks,

Rod

----- Original Message -----

From: <BBRHI@aol.com>

To: <rodneycluff@cox.net>

Sent: Wednesday, May 21, 2003 8:58 AM

Subject: Siberia?

> Rod:

>

> This is great information! Believe it or not, I have fantastic
> connections in Siberia. My company has conducted 4 rafting
> expeditions in Russia (1989, 1990, 1991 and 2002) 3 on the Katun River in
> Siberia and 1 on the Chatkal River in Central Asia.

>

> My last visit was this past September with 10 guests, including my mother.
I have another

> trip scheduled for departure this August 29th. I have a raft manufacturing
plant in Siberia

> which imports rafts into the United States.

>

> Is it your opinion to first search out Crocker land northwest of Ellesmere
Island or head north of the

> New Siberian Island region with a chartered Russian Icebreaker? Has anyone
attempted an expedition

> north of the New Siberian Islands?

>

>

> Very Best,

>

> Steve Currey

REPLY:

Steve,

MacMillan & Lt. Green went out 200 miles northwest of Ellesmere Island
looking for Crocker land and the mirage of land that they were pursuing kept
retreating. It is my opinion, that the Crocker Land mirage, Bradley land
mirage, the mirage of land sighted from Harrison Bay, Alaska by Captain
Keenan, and the mirage of Sannikov land sighted by the Russians north of the
New Siberian Islands are all one and the same -- a mirage of land within the
north polar opening which I estimate to be at 84.4 N Lat. 141 E Lon. north
of the New Siberian Islands.

On page 66 of The Smoky God, Olaf Jansen mentioned that as he and his father
left Franz Josef Land on their expedition to the Hollow Earth, "we seemed to
be in a strong current running north by northeast."

Olaf and his father found the polar opening and explored the Hollow Earth
in 1829, but Dr. Fridtjof Nansen just missed it when he floated across the
pole in his ship the Fram in 1893. He headed north of the New Siberian
Islands, but on the west side, and just missed the polar opening. Many of
the anomalies he noticed on his trip was because he was so close. In fact,
he had gone on this trip hoping to find the Sannikov land the Russians had

sighted north of the New Siberian Islands. I think if we went north from the east coast of the New Siberian Islands, we would go right into the opening. It is a large hole in the arctic ocean.

In 1958, Reinhold Schmidt was taken through the north polar opening to our hollow earth by a flying saucer.

In Chapter 6 of my book, I speak of his trip:

In Alec Maclellan's book, *THE HOLLOW EARTH ENIGMA*, is an account he found of a man of German descent who immigrated to America where he became interested in the flying saucer phenomena. Reinhold Schmidt was interviewed by reporter Charles Longcroft of the Los Angeles Examiner who wrote, "This was the first time I have ever been face to face with someone who claims to have contacted space men or to have been inside a saucer ... My impression is that the man has definitely seen something and is not making the whole story up as a publicity stunt."

Reinhold Schmidt relates that at age 38 he was contemplating on the subject of flying saucers after reading Frank Scully's book, *BEHIND THE FLYING SAUCERS* (1950) when on August 14, 1958 he had what he thought was a dream telling him to drive to a quarry in Bakersfield, California. After sitting around several hours, he saw a silvery circular craft come down from the sky. Access to it was by sliding doors and a ramp lowered to the ground. A figure appeared in the doorway and flashed a ray on him apparently to synchronize his body's electromagnetic field to that of the craft. Others appeared and escorted him into the craft. They also drove his car up the ramp so as not to leave it in the quarry. They then took off and flew north towards Alaska and up over the polar regions.

The crew consisted of four men and two women. Reinhold described them as tall, with noble features dressed in gray, one-piece, skin-tight suits. The women were especially beautiful. They appeared in all respects as humans as we are. They spoke in what Reinhold recognized as "high German" which had been taught him by his parents. However, throughout the entire trip, he was addressed in perfect English.

The craft appeared to be transparent which allowed him to look out in all directions except where obscured by machinery, control panels, couches, chairs or small tables. The latter did not seem to be attached to the floor, but never moved with all the craft's maneuvering. He was able to see out the transparent walls of the craft throughout the journey up to the Arctic Ocean, where he said, "We seemed to go under the Arctic Ocean and enter a huge hole." They then passed over strange earth landscapes, but never landed.

Reinhold stated that his "hosts" never told him exactly where they came from, although he became convinced that their homeland was somewhere in the region of the pole. He could see that they were highly advanced in technology, but seemed to be a rather peaceful people. He said that if their mission had a purpose, from what he gathered, it was to observe mankind and to keep us from destroying the planet.

Schmidt's flying saucer trip lasted for 5 days. He remembers seeing a land which was lit by a glowing sun rather different from our Sun, and twice had the impression of crossing a large curve of ocean where the horizon dipped and fell and then righted itself. (This would be a perfect description of having passed into and out of a polar opening. So this author believes Schmidt was actually taken to the hollow earth via the North Polar Opening.) On August 18, 1958, Reinhold was returned by his flying saucer friends to the Bakersfield quarry with his Buick.

Rod

----- Original Message -----

From: <BBRHI@aol.com>

To: <rodneycluff@cox.net>

Sent: Tuesday, May 20, 2003 11:47 AM

Subject: Currey Expeditions

>
> Rod:
>
> I appreciate very much your information and update on upcoming
> expeditions to the Poles. I am leaning towards an expedition
> to the North Pole although I have better contacts for Antartica. I will
> need to do alot more research before I
> can put an itinerary together. My initial thinking is to
> put a expedition together to visit Ellesmere Island and the
> North Pole of course with the main focus to try and locate
> Crocker land. I was able to locate Cape Thomas Hubbard on the
> map but I can't locate Cape Colgate. I will go to BYU and
> see what I can find in the Map Library. I am confident that
> I can get sufficient financial support through my own contacts,
> expedition mailing list of 25 years. Jon Huntsman made an
> expedition with me some years ago and I may be able to muster
> some support from him and his group. I have several other
> past expedition members who could help support the expedition.
> The earliest I could put an expedition together to head North would be
> April 2004. Visiting Ellesmere Island and the North
> Pole is already one of my goals, the agenda of Crocker land
> only makes it that more exciting.

>
> Very Best,

>
> Steve Currey

>
> P.S. FYI While I was exploring the Tsangpo gorge in Tibet
> the deepest valley on earth (17,000 feet deep- 3 times
> deeper than the Grand Canyon), I ran into Tibetans who spoke
> about a inner world located in "Pemako" the holiest of all
> places in Tibet and where I was one of the first people in
> the outside world to visit. All Tibetans want to go to Pemako
> to die. There are several pilgramages every year. My scholar friend Ian
> Baker who has visited Pemako more than any other outsider, discovered Hidden
> falls on the Yarlung Tsangpo river at the deepest point of the gorge. He
> says there is an entrance opening or cave behind the falls or near the falls
> (I can't remember which) which leads into the inner world according to the
> Llamas in Pemako. Ian has
> lived the past 15 years in Katmandu Nepal and speaks fluent
> Tibetan. He is from the Boston area. National Geographic explorer
> television did a one hour special of his discovery
> of Hidden falls in the gorge. Ian would have more information
> about these Tibetan beliefs. I have personally hiked the gorge
> two times. The Gillenwater brothers of arizona who have hiked
> the gorge 4 times have insight and information to this legend
> as well. They were actually the first to see Hidden falls. They
> are also LDS and attended BYU.
> Best, Steve C.

REPLY:

Steve,

Here is a bit of information from my article Location and Size of the Polar Openings on my website that pinpoints the North Polar Opening. The land closest to it is the New Siberian Islands north of Siberia.

Prior to his Arctic expedition, Nansen had visited Russia and consulted with their experts about their sighting of a mirage of land they termed Sannikov land north of the New Siberian Islands. The New Siberian islands even today are covered with bones and remains of mammoths and other inner earth animals that Olaf Jansen claims fell into ice crevasses of inner earth rivers that empty into the Arctic Polar Opening where they froze and later were carried out to sea and eventually ended up deposited on northern Arctic shores. Remains of woolly rhino, steppe lions, giant deer, mammoth, foxes and a hardy breed horse that scientists claim are prehistoric are preserved in the Arctic ice. Recently these scientists have been attempting to find some of these exotic animal remains that are frozen and preserved in Arctic ice. They want to take samples of the frozen flesh and use it to clone these exotic animals to start a sort of Jurassic Park. Little do they know that a Jurassic Park already exists located inside Our Hollow Earth, and can be reached through the North Polar Opening, north of the New Siberian Islands, from whence all the frozen exotic carcasses come from.

On the opposite side of the Arctic from the New Siberian Islands, Lt. Green of the U.S. Navy had accompanied MacMillan on his expedition northwest of Ellesmere Island following the mirage of Crocker land that Peary had sighted from Cape Thomas Hubbard on his way north to discover the pole. MacMillan had turned back after journeying 120 miles out over the ice pack because the mirage of Crocker land continued to appear ever farther northward no matter how far they traveled towards it. Later, Lt. Green published an article in Popular Science, in 1929, that he was still convinced that Crocker land still existed and had even convinced the Navy to build a dirigible named the ZR-1 that was going to attempt an over flight of that land. Here is Lt. Green's Arctic map showing his estimated location of that unknown land that MacMillan and his eskimos thought was just a mirage.

In warmer climates of the world, a mirage mostly looks like water on the horizon because it is reflecting the blue sky. But in the Arctic, a mirage is caused by warm moist air that comes up out of the Polar Opening from the Inner World. This layer of warmer air above the colder air next to the ice causes mirages or reflections of the ground or ice on the ocean, and not the sky, as in the warmer climates of the world. In the warmer climates of the world the temperature of the air becomes colder with height above the ground. Just the opposite is the case in the Arctic and Antarctic. Warm, moist air emanating from the earth's hollow interior through the polar openings rises above the ice and serves as a boundary of air that reflects objects on the ground. Jan Lamprecht, in his book, Hollow Planets, gives solid evidence that the mirage of Peary's Crocker land and Cook's Bradley land could easily have been a double inverted image of land within the North Polar Opening located somewhere northwest of Ellesmere Island within the area Lt. Green termed on his map the "Unexplored Area." Notice that my estimated location for the North Polar Opening is located within Green's unexplored area. The land that Green thought must be there, is, however, actually located within the Polar Opening.

Jan Lamprecht has a map on page 193 of his book, HOLLOW PLANETS, showing the location and directions of sightings of mirages of anomalous lands in the arctic, which are not found on any current day maps. Taking these sightings and triangulating them towards the points towards which they were observed and from the locations in which they were sighted, gives us another

indication where the center of the North Polar Opening most likely is located. North from the New Siberian Islands the Russians sighted the mirage of Sannikov land. Northwest of Ellesmere Island was the sighting of Crocker land by Admiral Peary, Lt. Green and MacMillan. Bradley land was also sighted in that same general direction by Polar explorer Dr. Cook on his way to discover the pole. From Alaska, from Harrison Bay, was sighted land also towards the north west by Captain Keenan. If we draw a line from each of these locations towards their respective directions in which anomalous land was sighted, we arrive once again at the location I have determined must be the location of the North Polar Opening centered on 141 E Longitude, 84.4 deg N Latitude.

For the complete article, see <http://www.ourhollowearth.com/PolarOpn.htm>

Rod

----- Original Message -----

From: Delia Currey

To: rodneycluff@cox.net

Sent: Monday, May 19, 2003 3:09 PM

Subject: Hollow Earth Expedition?

Rodney:

We need to talk. I am a resident of Provo, LDS and a firm believer of the Hollow Earth theory. I first learned of the Hollow Earth theory when I was 15 years old from my father. I am now 51 years old. I served a mission in Argentina and my wife is from Buenos Aires, we have six sons. I have spent the past 25 years in Patagonia, Tibet and the Amazon.

I'm an explorer with many first descents under my belt in the River rafting arena. I am the first to have pioneered the Upper Ganges in India, the Brahmaputra river in India, the Po Tsango, Upper Yangtze and Yarlung Tsangpo gorges in Tibet (the deepest canyons in the world- 17,000 feet deep (3 times the depth of the Grand Canyon), the Bio Bio, Futaleufu and Figueroa rivers of Patagonia, rivers in the Amazon etc... I have been exploring these regions for the past 27 years. My father Jack Currey, started the largest commercial rafting company in the United states "Western River Expeditions". He got ahold of the Hollow Earth book by Raymond Bernard when I was 15 years old. He wanted to take one of our large motorized 36' grand canyon pontoon rafts up to the North Pole to explore and find the lost ten tribes. We all thought he was crazy at the time. I have been researching the Hollow Earth theory again just the past 2 months after 35 years of forgetting about my father's proposed expedition. Something has been telling me to look into the Hollow Earth theory again. I am personally convinced that the 10 tribes are inside the earth. I am going to order your book and continue researching and studying about the Hollow Earth.

Do you know of any proposed expeditions to the North or South Poles? I would be interested in mounting a expedition with my world contacts for a joint air-boat expedition to either the North or South Poles for an attempt to bring back evidence that the Earth is Hollow. I have the contacts and financial support to make an expedition happen. Any direction as to the kind of expedition (air, boat, overland) that should be pursued? I currently have the expertise, specialized team members, sponsors(if needed), equipments to make this a project like no other. Putting together expeditions is what I do. My kayakers made the first descent through the wildest whitewater on earth in the deepest canyon on the planet and everyone came back. National Geographic Television. I personally rafted the Tsangpo River in 2000. I have also designed several very large inflatables (RIBS) for Ocean excursions. I have spent alot of time on the Ocean as well as Rivers worldwide.

Any thoughts how we could work together in mounting an expedition? I have fantastic connections in Antartica. I currently have a personal realestate office in Punta Arenas, Chile. I can easily arrange for flights from Punta Arenas to Antartica.

I would be happy to send you articles and resumes of my past expeditions and experience. Any further research or information regarding the Hollow Earth and your personal writings would be of great interest. I am more interested in your writings, since we both share the same religious background. I wouldn't mind calling you to discuss this more. What is your phone contact in Arizona?

Thanks for your time,
Very Best,

Steve Currey
President
Currey Exeditions
P.O. Box 1574
Provo, Utah 84603
The Expedition Company
email :bbrhi@aol.com
www.expeditioncompany.net
801-221-2792

REPLY:

Steve,

Yes, Danny Weiss of the International Society for a Complete Earth has been talking about retracing Admiral Byrd's 1947 flight beyond the north pole into the hollow earth for years. A link to his site is on my New Items page. It is: <http://www.hollow-earth.org/polaris.html>

Also, Jan Lamprecht of South Africa was collecting donations about 2 years ago to make a flight to Ellesmere Island where Admiral Peary sighted a mirage of what he named Crocker Land northwest of Cape Thoms Hubbard and Cape Colgate. Dr. Cook his competitor to the north pole also saw this same mirage further out on the ice pack and called it Crocker Land. His website is: <http://www.hollowplanets.com/> He makes an excellent case in his book Hollow Planets that these mirages of land in the Arctic are double inverted images of land within the north polar opening.

However, I haven't heard any firm commitments yet of actually pulling off such an expedition.

Sure, we can talk. My phone is 480 804-0085, home, and 602 542-2998 work. Cleon Skousen has stated that it will be LDS that will locate the lost tribes. If you want to be the one that proves they are in the hollow earth, that would be great.

I tend to prefer the north polar entrance than the south. I don't know how well they are guarded, but I think that could be a consideration in making an expedition.

Regards,

Rodney M. Cluff
<http://www.ourhollowearth.com>

One correction on that. Dr. Cook named it Bradley Land. And even took a picture of the mirage on his way to the pole. Jan (pronounced John or Jon) makes an excellent case that Dr. Cook was the first to reach the North Pole. He was vilified, even to this day, because of the picture he took of Bradley Land, but even Peary saw it and believed it to be land, naming it Crocker Land. Later MacMillan and Lt Green took a couple of Eskimos and went out on the ice trying to reach it, but decided after 200 miles out on the ice from Cape Thomas Hubbard that it was a mist, but nonetheless reported that it looked every bit like land. The problem was that they didn't seem to get any closer to it the farther they went. It would seem that it was just as far away even at 200 miles closer to it. The reason is that it was a mirage of land within the polar opening. Lt. Green apparently believed it was real, because in his Popular Science article published in the 1920's he made an excellent case that there was land there that still needed to be explored. I think soon after that it became World Top Secret, because that was when Admiral Byrd first flew into the hollow earth in 1929.

Have a nice day!

Rod

----- Original Message -----

From: "Karl"

To: <rodneycluff@cox.net>

Sent: Sunday, May 18, 2003 8:17 AM

Subject: Hollow Earth

> Hi, Rodney.

>

> I read your Foreward (<http://www.ourhollowearth.com/Foreword.htm>) and was

> wondering whether your friend, Fred M. Sandelin, ever got his seaplane and made that trip to find the North Countries.

> Is Fred still around and what's he up to now with respect to pursuing this?

>

> Also, you say "he saw some pictures taken in the North Countries of the Hollow

> Earth showing the Giant people and vegetation that exist there." Where are

> those pictures now and did he get any copies?

> Who took those pictures and how were they obtained (satellite, aerial, ground)?

>

> Regards,

> Karl

>

REPLY:

Karl,

Fred called me last year on his cellular on his way to Ventura, California where is now fishes for squid. No, I don't think he ever got his seaplane. I had a falling out with him the second year fishing with him in Alaska. He had a rather powerful personality and liked getting his way with a lot of shouting and hollering. That was pretty much what turned me away from working with him. But I still consider him a friend.

The pictures he saw was in a DEW station up on the arctic one winter when he was called in to work on their electric generator. He's an electrician. While he was working in their station, he just noticed the pictures. There was very high security there, and he wasn't allowed to make any questions about the pictures, much less get any copies of them. So he doesn't know how they got the pictures.

Regards,

Rodney M. Cluff

<http://www.ourhollowearth.com>

----- Original Message -----

From: member@ebelieve.net

To: rodneycluff@cox.net

Sent: Monday, May 05, 2003 9:55 AM

Subject: About the earth hollow

Hello,

I have been reading about a hollow earth and am fascinated with the idea. I understand that you are Mormon, is this a Mormon belief? Can a person who is not Mormon believe it? The government must know about this hollow earth. Are they covering it up?

Bev

REPLY:

Bev,

The hollow earth theory is not a Mormon belief. However, according to one survey about 4% of Latter-day Saints do believe in the hollow earth as a viable location for the possible location of the lost ten tribes of Israel. I have a lot of friends that aren't LDS that believe in the hollow planets theory. I am certain the government knows about this and are covering it up from the general public. It is, in fact, the World TOP Secret, that our earth, the moon, the sun and every planet in the heavens are hollow, and most are probably inhabited by humans INSIDE.

Thank you for your interest,

Rodney M. Cluff, author
World Top Secret: Our Earth Is Hollow!
<http://www.ourhollowearth.com>

1/17/2003

Dear Rodney,

I have just recently finished reading your book and must tell you that it is an excellent work.

You have a rare overview of the actual state of our planet and its inhabitants, and have taken the effort and the risk to communicate it to the public. Your message is vitally important to the welfare of humanity and in a sense this makes you a prophet.

What I find most unique about your book is your ability to identify Heaven as an actual physical location and not just as some ethereal realm. Now, everyone who reads your book, and hopefully others like it, will know what the bible really means when it speaks of "heaven and earth".

Heaven is always an inner, central, and solar location, and there are many heavens, from the sub-atomic to the Heaven of heavens at the center of the Wheel of Creation itself. Our cosmos is in fact a hierarchy of suns or heavens, and the pattern of one is always replicated in the other.

The other thing I find unique about your book is your identification of the lost ten tribes of Israel as the leading power within the hollow earth, and the United States government as their leading nemesis. It is sad but true that most of our outer world leaders have sold out to Satan.

I am also enthralled by your description of where we go to at death. For years I have suspected the same thing but have never actually heard it voiced until I read your book.

I find your description of the center of our galaxy very intriguing, and your geographical understanding of Hell very accurate. LOCATION is so important in the clear understanding of any concept. May I add that the actual dividing line between Hell and Eden-Paradise is the central gravity sphere deep within the earth's shell, and that the interior of the earth's shell in general is popularly referred to as Middle Earth. As you know, it is here, in the first few hundred miles beneath and above our outer surface where the powers of evil have made their home, and where poor humanity is trapped. Happily, I know that these evil beings will one day soon be removed or relocated so that humanity can finally flourish to its glorious potential, unimpeded.

I am wating anxiously for that day when I will be strolling through Eden once again with not a worry in the world.

Note: There are two important authors or books I have not seen mentioned in your book.

One is Theodore Fitch, who has written extensively on the bible and the hollow earth. His classic "A Mansion is Built For You in Paradise" is available at Health Research Books.

The other is a book called "The Hollow Earth" by Rudy Rucker, which describes an amazing journey to the south polar entrance and into the hollow earth, and gives a fascinating description of the inner sun.

If you have not read them I urge you to do so.

see you in Eden,
Nick

Date: Mon, 08 Oct 2001 11:37:59 -0600
Subject: THE HOLLOW EARTH/ADMIRAL RICHARD BYRD!
From: Jack
To: <giants@ourhollowearth.com>

DEAR SIR,

I'M 50 YEARS OLD AND HAVE STUDIED THE HOLLOW EARTH THEORY SINCE ABOUT 1974. I KNOW THE BOOK VERY WELL; THE AUTHOR BEING RAYMOND BERNARD, AND THE ACTUAL EXPEDITION AND MATERIAL PUT TOGETHER BY ADMIRAL RICHARD E. BYRD. I'M ALSO MORMON WITH A BACKGROUND IN SPECIAL FORCES, SEABEES, U.S. NAVY. THE NAVY MAINTAINS THE ANTARTIC DEPT WHICH GUARDS THE OPENING TO THAT PARTICULAR REGION. IN MY MANY YEARS IN THE NAVY, I'VE MET FOUR CAPTAINS, ONE LIEUTENANT, ONE WARRANT OFFICER AND ONE RETIRED GREEN BERET WHO HAVE ALL SEEN THE OPENING PERSONALLY. THEY HAVE ALL TOLD THEIR PARTICULAR STORY TO ME. THE REASON I AM WRITING YOU THIS E-MAIL IS TO LET YOU KNOW THAT THERE ARE MANY PEOPLE OUT THERE THAT KNOW OF THE HOLLOW EARTH AND THAT ADMIRAL BYRD IS THE TRUE EXPLORER OF BOTH OF THE OPENINGS TO THE INTERIOR OF THE EARTH. I THOUGHT IT PECULIAR COMING ACROSS YOUR INTERNET SITE AND TALKING ABOUT THE HOLLOW EARTH THAT YOU NOT ONCE MENTIONED ADMIRAL BYRD. I PERSONALLY MET HIS DAUGHTER IN LAW, THE WIFE OF THE YOUNGER ADMIRAL BYRD. I WAS ALSO GIVEN A COPY OF ONE OF THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPTS. IT'S GREAT THAT YOU'RE PROMOTING THE CHURCH THROUGH THE BOOK OF MORMON AND IT'S TIES WITH THE LOST 10 TRIBES. IN CLOSING, IT IS ONLY A SUGGESTION THAT THE MAN WHO ACTUALLY DISCOVERED THE HOLLOW EARTH SHOULD BE GIVEN HIS JUST DUE AND BE RECOGNIZED FOR HIS GREAT DISCOVERY!

FROM ANOTHER BELIEVER! JACK A. MCGUIRE / MCGUIREEAGLE1@QWEST.NET

Note: I DO give full credit to Admiral Byrd in my ebook. Jack just didn't know because he hasn't read my book.

-- Rod

From: Jan Lamprecht <pbs@iafrica.com>
Delivered-To: mailing list HollowPlanets@egroups.com
Reply-To: HollowPlanets@egroups.com
Subject: [HollowPlanets] Very Weird - Scientist cools meltdown theory

Hi Everyone,

Lee sent me this. Now this is really weird. The problem: No Ice at the North Pole. So some, like myself, immediately thought: No problem - Global Warming. But check this article below. An Australian scientist makes a (seemingly valid point), that Global Warming cannot be the cause of melted ice at the North Pole.

OK, so what then? Now I'm just thinking... Firstly - is he right? He makes a good point don't you think?

If he's right, then what's causing this? In my book I mentioned the old problem of polyanas - huge stretches of melted ice in the polar regions. No one really knows where they come from.

But some time back we discussed whether the El Nino is caused by LAVA or HOT WATER pouring out of the Pacific sea bed - by way of seismic activity...

In my book I had written about Commander Peary's observation that a vast cloud of VOLCANIC ASH had fallen in Greenland in the 1890's. Peary believed there was an UNDISCOVERED VOLCANO up in the Arctic seas north of Alaska.

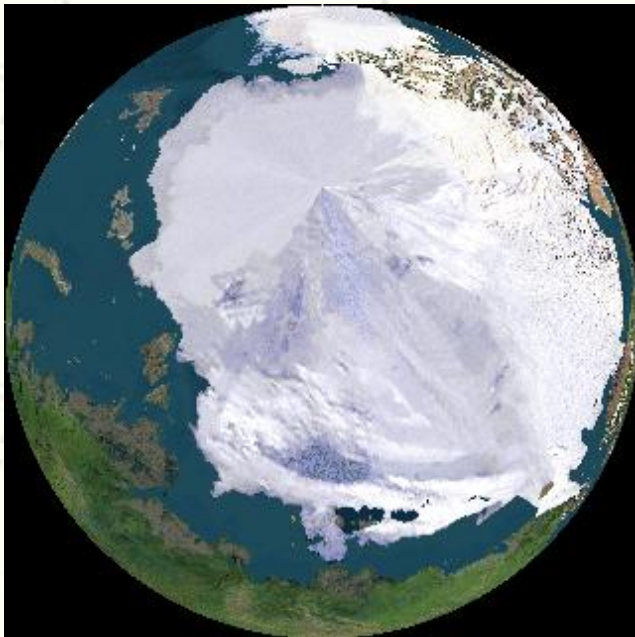
Later, in 1923, Lt Cmdr Green said there was a volcanic island up there, and he said it lay on a fault line.

Now let me tell you something interesting. I was chatting to a seismologist about two weeks ago. I actually followed up on Green's fault line theory. Now if you look at any seismic map of the world you'll see lots of faults running along Asia and Alaska. Now Green said there was a fault-line running from the Bering Strait (Alaska), up to the North Pole, across it, and to Iceland. This was in the 1920's. Green said that "Crocker Land" would be SEISMICALLY ACTIVE... (just like Iceland is - and that it would fall

on the same fault line as Iceland)...

When I asked a seismologist for details of seismic activity in the Arctic, he gave me a map which showed minor quakes EVERYWHERE - EXCEPT for a huge BLANK SPACE in exactly the area where Crocker Land should be. There was minor seismic activity EVERYWHERE in the Arctic, Canada, Russia, etc - but the area in question was a COMPLETE BLANK. Furthermore, the fault line from Iceland went to the North Pole (as Green had said in the 1920's), but from there it went into North Russia (instead of to the Bering Strait where logic dictates it should go). Now I looked at all my text books on seismology and there are no major fault lines in north of Russia. The line from the North Pole to Russia doesn't make sense. Could it be that the line from the North Pole to the Bering strait lies in a CLASSIFIED zone?

Consider the mystery of the Polyanas... Why do large areas of ice melt in the Arctic? Could it be that the real reason for Polyanas is SEISMIC ACTIVITY which is occurring north of Alaska but which is classified?



Green went so far as to say that Crocker Land would be ringed by huge mountains (which he said he saw), which were caused by this seismic activity. He said too that the island would be covered in a permanent fog by the geysers and geothermal heat coming up from the island.

Now think about this. Could this be the real explanation behind Polyanas? Could this be the real reason why the ice has now melted at the North Pole? Could it be that ABNORMAL seismic activity is present in the Arctic and that is what is causing the ice at the North Pole to melt?

Now I'm really curious...

Regards,
Jan

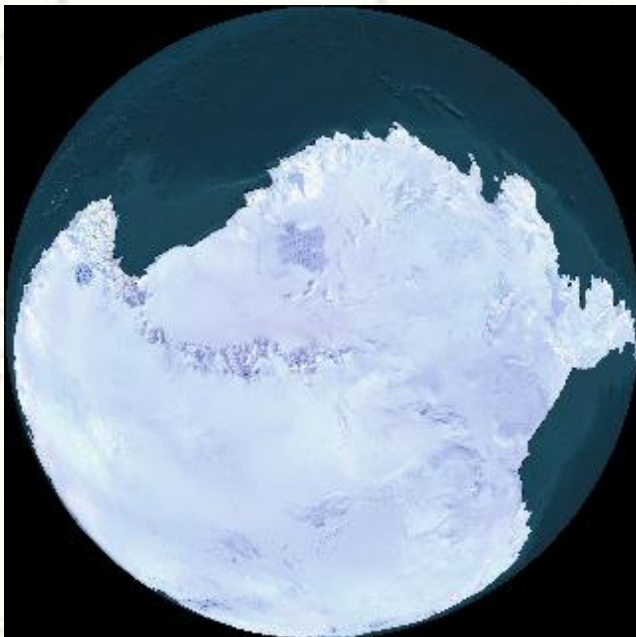
>
> http://theaustralian.com.au/common/story_page/0,4511,1104324%255E2703,00.htm
> 1
>
> Scientist cools meltdown theory
> By STEPHEN BROOK
> 22aug00
>

> Global warming was unlikely to be a principal cause of the melting of the
> North Pole, an Australian scientist said yesterday.
>
>
> "Global warming and the atmosphere - that's probably the least important,"
> said Ian Allison, a glaciologist at the Australian Antarctic Division, based
> in Hobart.
>
> Dr Allison said factors such as ocean temperature and currents would have a
> greater effect on melting the ice cap around the North Pole than global
> warming.
>
> Ice at the North Pole has turned into a 1.6km-wide ocean. The melting came
> to light after a luxury cruise liner had been unable to allow its passengers
> to disembark at the North Pole and have their photos taken because there was
> no ice to stand on and the nearest solid ice had been 10km away.
>
> Studies show that the polar ice sheet and Greenland ice sheet are reducing,
> and some projections indicate that the polar ice cap will disappear by the
> end of the 21st century.
>

- > Scientific records of the depth of the ice sheet have come from an
- > unexpected source - submarines that have prowled the Arctic since the cold
- > war. US, British and Russian submarines had monitored the ice thickness -
- > its draft - with their sonars.
- >
- > Dr Allison said the lack of ice at the pole - even at the height of summer -
- > was highly unusual.
- >
- > But he said even if global warming had caused a rise in air temperature
- > from, for example, minus 20C to minus 10C, it was still not going to melt a
- > great deal of ice.
- >
- > Transpolar drift can pack the Arctic ice sheet into ridges up to 20m thick
- > that gradually disperse over a large area.
- >
- > The transpolar drift occurs when warmer water from the North Pacific Ocean
- > pushes up the Bering Strait between Alaska and Siberia and propels ice down
- > the coast of Greenland.
- >
- > A cyclonic circular current north of Canada packs ice against that mainland
- > and islands.
- >
- > A great influx of water from the Pacific Ocean would affect the ice sheet
- > because the ocean was warmer than the North Atlantic.
- >
- > And just as El Nino and La Nina affect Australia, the North Atlantic
- > oscillation produces a change in pressure that affects ocean currents.
- >
- > Dr Allison said scientists had not detected similar melting at Antarctica.
- >
- > "There's no evidence that something's happening in Antarctica, but only
- > because we don't have a long history of observation," he said.
- >

What about Bunger's Oasis? Consider this image of Antarctica
of 84.4 S Lat, 141 W Lon, from [The Living Earth Website](#):

Isn't that a polyana in the ice continent near the top of the image. And
it's pretty big. --Rod



> -----Original Message-----
> From: Jan Lamprecht [mailto:pbs@iafrica.com]
> Sent: 07 September 2000 07:04
> To: Prophecy@smt07.iafrica.com
> Cc: JRNYquist@aol.com; jocelyn@the-i.net; texians1st@the-i.net;
> bswalton@pclink.com; customerservice@radiobookstore.com
> Subject: [HollowPlanetsUpdates] Important: The Tampered Arctic Diaries?

> Hi Everyone,
> Just a note. I've been pondering the problem of polyanas, fault-
> lines, Green-house effect, etc.

> While in the middle of this, I happened to converse with a fellow
> whose done a lot of Arctic travelling - been up to Alaska, Canada
> and even the North Pole several times. He concurred with what the
> Australian scientist said, and added observations of his own.

> However, he launched a tirade of attacks against Lt Cmdr Green,
> US Navy, who said he saw Crocker Land. (Green, as you will
> remember, murdered the eskimo, and nobody knows why. The
> Government of Denmark apparently went ballistic over the incident
> demanding to know why). The excuse given by MacMillan and
> Green is pretty lame - so I feel there's more to it than meets the
> eye. I think Green shot the eskimo for a good reason. I think the
> Eskimo saw "something" and went crazy. I think Green shot him
> before he spread panic to the other eskimos in the Crocker Land
> expedition. But what did the eskimo see? (A UFO maybe?)
> And this brings me to a curious fact which seems to defy
> coincidence. Green wrote articles for Popular Science, about
> Crocker Land and mentioned that he'd seen it. Green was with
> Capt. MacMillan at the time (1914). I have MacMillan's book (1918)
> which has a beautiful description of the hills and valleys of Crocker
> Land.

> Now, here's the kicker. According to this guy I was chatting to,
> whose extremely knowledgeable about the Arctic, he has Green's
> Diary, and for the day(s) in question, there ARE NO ENTRIES for
> anything to do with Crocker Land.

> Strange? But not as strange as this: I know for a fact, that on the
> DAY(S) when Peary said he saw Crocker Land - you will also NOT
> FIND ANY ENTRIES IN HIS DIARY EITHER. All Polar scholars
> have vouched for this.

> So all these Polar Scholars say: Peary is a liar, Green is a liar
> (just as they've been saying Cook is a liar).

> But wait! I have seen newspaper articles - Dr Gohnert and I were in
> the basement of one of Wits University's libraries and we saw a
> detailed article from the early 1900's where Peary spoke at length
> about the REALITY of Crocker Land.

> I have Capt MacMillan's 1918 book with a very detailed description
> of the amazing Crocker Land.

> Is MacMillan ALSO a liar?

> What of Cook? Cook took photographs of the outlying hills of
> Bradley land - and his photos were sitting in the Library of
> Congress in the USA - and then, THEY DISAPPEARED.... Who

> took them?

>

> Well, let me tell you something else. The Peary Club's records
> were CLOSED for 75 years. They were only reopened just over a
> decade ago.

>

> So I'm sitting back and thinking how these Arctic explorers have
> ALL been made out to be LIARS, and how strange things
> happened to Cook, and to Cook's photographs, and to Peary's
> testimony, and to Green's testimony, and so forth.

>

> You know what? I think the same people who STOLE Cook's
> photographs from the Library of Congress, may be the same
> people who possibly TAMPERED WITH PEARY'S DIARY and
> GREEN'S DIARY. Both of them were Naval Officers remember.

>

> I'm starting to wonder what happened to those diaries and the
> Peary records during the years they were closed. How do you
> know that someone has not gone back and rewritten a bit of Arctic
> history so to speak?

>

> I have made the case that Dr Cook was framed, and it was
> apparent to me that a smear campaign was aimed at Peary, but
> now, Green also must be sucked into it. Now if everyone is to be
> made out to be a liar, then it follows that before long, MacMillan
> (who BTW, later became an ADMIRAL - just like Peary), must also
> then be smeared. Eventually, in order to keep the whole Crocker
> Land thing a secret, EVERYONE relating to it must be smeared.
> Funny. The greatest Arctic explorers in history all have to be made
> out to be COMPLETE LIARS, or else, people will realise that they
> all saw something which I say, must remain, to this day, as
> CLASSIFIED - and that is: Crocker & Bradley Lands...

>

> One further area of study worth keeping an eye on, is polyanas, the
> large-scale melting of ice in the polar sea. This may well be related
> to the existence of Crocker & Bradley Lands, AND even to the
> FAULT LINE - which Green said existed there. (BTW, Green was
> the PHYSICIST on the Crocker Land expedition and had a
> MASTER'S DEGREE IN SCIENCE - he was no idiot). Already, in
> the past few days, as I perused a National Geographic from the
> 1990's, I saw that one polyana was seen, in the region which
> interests me.

>

> There must be OTHER weather effects which are not being
> reported as well, which all relate to this island, volcanic activity and
> the fault line. (e.g. like Peary's 1892 observation of volcanic ash
> falling in Greenland. Too bad we don't know the prevailing winds at
> the time).

>

> In this regard, not enough is being said about the high sulphur
> content of the air north of Alaska - sulphur comes from volcanic
> activity... and there is lots of it in the air up there. Now that would
> be something fantastic if one could measure sulphur content in the
> air. That could lead you DIRECTLY to the island...

>

> It seems as if viewing conditions in this region are very poor
> because of all these natural phenomena which may be obscuring
> the existence of this island.

>

> If any of you see any articles of interest, *PLEASE* forward it to
> me. I want to keep my ears to the ground.

>

- > But the thing which really hit me like a sledge-hammer today, was
- > the possibility, that the DIARIES, of TOP NOTCH Arctic explorers
- > MUST have been tampered with - I would assume by CIA/NSA
- > types. This must be the case. For example, how else can we
- > explain the disappearance of KEY PHOTOGRAPHS from the Cook
- > Collection in the Library of Congress? Oh please!?! Surely, only
- > Govt Officials could walk in and remove it with blessings from on
- > high as part of NATIONAL SECURITY. Why was this theft never
- > reported? Why didn't it make media headlines? Surely, with the
- > technology of this last century, going to a diary and maybe
- > replacing ONE PAGE, can be done? If they can put men on the
- > moon then I'll bet they have the technology to fake a couple of
- > pages in a diary.
- >
- > In this regard, and I need to check some more, do you know, that
- > some of these very important diaries, like that of Peary CONTAIN
- > SEVERAL BLANK PAGES AT KEY POINTS IN TIME??
- >
- > Do you know, that Peary's diary, WHILE HE WAS AT THE NORTH
- > POLE, CONTAINS MOSTLY BLANK PAGES!!!!!! Think about it.
- > The man has reached his life-time's goal, he sits there for more
- > than a day and - HE WRITES NOTHING....
- >
- > OR: Were these diaries tampered with and "blacked out/censored"
- > by the CIA/NSA to remove evidence which would suggest that
- > Crocker and Bradley Lands (and maybe other people) existed up
- > there? How much else has then been removed from Arctic diaries?
- > I am very curious now. Even a review of BLANK PAGES, could
- > itself become a most interesting pass-time, since one would know
- > WHERE they were at the time they "stopped writing" (were
- > censored), and that alone, could be KEY in indentifying areas
- > worth visiting and investigating.
- >
- > Folks, I don't think anyone has ever advanced the theory before
- > that Polar Diaries have been tampered with by Government Agents
- > but as I ponder this, I'm saying to you, this MUST be the case.
- >
- > And of course, if that is so, then I want to try to lay my hands on
- > the diaries of these people.
- >
- > There is something very very strange, going on there...
- >
- > Its on days like this that I get sick and tired of listening to 2nd-hand
- > and 3rd-hand accounts of the Arctic sea north of Alaska. Man, if I
- > had the money I'd be there in a FLASH. I'm telling you, there's
- > more than enough evidence here to justify mounting a good
- > expedition and do some serious flying covering several thousand
- > miles of the Arctic. With the kinds of planes around these days I
- > say that within a few weeks a person could solve these damned
- > mysteries for once and for all. I say there's something out there,
- > exactly where I mapped it in my book. EXACTLY THERE... and it
- > must be bloody AWESOME...
- >
- >
- > To unsubscribe from this group, send an email to:
- > HollowPlanetsUpdates-unsubscribe@egroups.com
- >

To unsubscribe from this group, send an email to:
HollowPlanets-unsubscribe@egroups.com

Date: 24 Sep 1999 11:53:57 -0700

From: giants@ourhollowearth.com

Subject: Re: [HollowEarth] - New Scientist Planet Science The planet thathums

Reply-To: HollowEarth@chc.co.za

Steve,

This earth "hum" is similar to the trembling of a soap bubble. It is interesting that in this article in New Scientist, the researchers found that the period of vibrations in this "hum" has a duration of 54 minutes -- the very same period of any large earthquake, which scientists say the earth vibrates like a bell (which, by the way, is also hollow). If the earth trembles like a soap bubble, which is hollow, or vibrates like a bell, which is hollow, this indicates strongly to me that the earth is also hollow.

Good article! Thanks for sharing it with us.

Rod

On Fri, 10 September 1999, "Steve Oldham" wrote:

>

> Hi all, I found this article concerning the earth's hum and thought it might be of interest. It mentions how an earthquake or a nuclear test can set the earth to ringing like a bell. What's your take on this?

> Steve

>

> <http://www.newscientist.com/ns/19990911/theplanet.html>

Next year in Eden...

From: "Jan Lamprecht" <pbs@iafrica.com>

Date: Fri, 24 Sep 1999 17:10:41 +0200

Subject: [HollowEarth] - NEXUS Review of Hollow Planets...

Reply-To: HollowEarth@chc.co.za

Hi All,

I received an e-mail from Duncan Roads the editor and owner of NEXUS magazine in Australia. He informed me that his copy of "Hollow Planets" has arrived and they will be doing a review of it in the December/January issue of the magazine.

Other reviews which are in the pipe-line are:-

- * New Dawn magazine (Australia)
- * Dr J. Gill (USA) (Los Angeles Times & other publications)
(Note: Dr Gill is a former professor of geology)
- * Fate magazine (USA)
- * The Star newspaper (South Africa)

RE: NEXUS...

Duncan Roads has had an interest in my research and book for a very long time and I'm looking forward to seeing a review coming from NEXUS.

RE: Other Book Reviews...

At this time I have not really had much of a chance to push the book-reviews side so this is just a small tentative stab.

From:
"Miranda, Rafael"

Reply-To:
HollowEarth@chc.co.za

Date:

Fri, 25 Jun 1999 02:43:33 -0500

To:

HollowEarth@chc.co.za

Subject:

RE: [HollowEarth] - Yet another question

On a note of interest you might want to read "Worlds in Collision" by Alexander Velikovski. It is a physics-history book explaining his theory that the earth's magnetic poles have shifted in the past. He wrote the book around the 1950's 1960's or 1970's (I do not remember exactly). He used a lot of historical records and physics to show his theory.

He was ridiculed in all his theories and yet he was never proven wrong. He predicted the Van Alen Belt around the earth and yet they do not have his name.

The physics of his time went so far as to threaten the publisher of his book that if the book was published they would cancel the million dollar contracts for the physics textbooks the publisher was going to publish. He had to use a different publisher with no scientific line whatsoever just to publish the book.

A physicist who was assigned to criticize his book never read the book! It was a butcher job!

Look at the problem Galileo had with his theory.

Every time a new idea has come forth it has always been fought savagely by the so called "experts" of the time.

Any profession gets very agitated when someone comes along and tells them that they are wrong.

Christopher Columbus was scoffed and laughed out of every European court for his request to get a ship to travel and see if the earth was really round. If he had not convinced queen Isabelle of Spain to pawn her jewels for the expedition he could probably never have gotten the ship!

This idea of the hollow earth will be fought and ridiculed by every so called "expert" and we must not expect any sympathy from the scientific community.

It is not just a matter of been right and been able to prove it. It is a matter of getting someone to listen in the first place!

Well, that I hope explains why the physicists "say" that the earth cannot be hollow.

Rafael

> -----Original Message-----

> From: giants@ourhollowearth.com [SMTP:giants@ourhollowearth.com]

> Sent: Monday, June 21, 1999 4:24 PM

> To: HollowEarth@chc.co.za

> Subject: Re: [HollowEarth] - Yet another question

>

> On Fri, 18 June 1999, John E . Rael III wrote:

>

>> "Why can't the earth be hollow?" That is, why does science say it is not

>

>> hollow? What does physics have against the hollow earth theory?

>

> John,

>

> Good question again. I would say the main reason orthodox science rejects

> the hollow earth comes from the Cavendish gravitation constant and their

- > Gravitation formula which gives an average earth density of 5.5 gm/cc.
- > But actually, if you really look at it, the Newtonian mass and density of
- > the earth does NOT actually exclude the possibility that the earth is
- > hollow.
- >
- > Since on average, earth surface rocks are 2.7 gm/cc (water is 1 gm/cc),
- > then if the earth's overall average density is 5.5, then the interior of
- > the earth would have to be at least as dense as steel (8 gm/cc). For
- > example, $8.3 + 2.7 / 2 = 5.5$. If the earth were full of water (no land),
- > then the earth would have a density of 1. If it had the density of
- > surface rocks, it would be 2.7. Therefore, if the earth has a density of
- > 5.5, then the interior HAS to contain more dense material.
- >
- > The math for determining the orthodox density of the earth is the
- > following:
- >
- > In determining the mass of the earth, Newtonians assume that the momentum
- > of a small mass accelerating towards the earth near its surface is equal
- > to the earth's gravitational force acting on that small mass:
- >
- > $F = m * a$ The Momentum Formula (Newton's Second Law)
- >
- > $F = GmM/R^2$ The Newtonian Gravitation Formula
- >
- > $m * a = GmM/R^2$
- >
- > Solving for a, the mass m's cancel out,
- >
- > $a = GM/R^2$
- >
- > We can now solve for M, the mass of earth,
- >
- > $M = a * R^2 / G$
- >
- > using the Newtonian Gravitational Constant,
- >
- > $980.665 * 4.0678884 \times 10^{17} / 6.67259 \times 10^{-8}$
- >
- > $= 5.978541732 \times 10^{27}$ gms The Newtonian mass of the Earth
- >
- >>From the Density formula
- >
- > $D = M/V$
- >
- > we obtain the Newtonian density of the earth.
- >
- >>From the volume of a sphere formula,
- >
- > $V = \text{Pi}D^3/6$
- >
- > The volume of the earth is $1.082 * 10^{27}$ cc.
- >
- > The Newtonian density of the earth then is:
- >
- > $5.978541732 \times 10^{27}$ gms / $1.082 * 10^{27}$ cc
- >
- > $= 5.525$ gm/cc
- >
- > Now you may say that perhaps all this mass is located in an 800 mile thick
- > shell. Ok. But what average density would that give the earth's shell?
- >
- > We can calculate this.

>
> Assuming the thickness of earth's shell at 800 mi or 1,287.48 km,
>
> Diameter of Earth's hollow: Thickness of Earth's shell x 2 - Diameter of
> Earth
>
> 800 mi x 2 - 8000 = 6400 mi
> Or
>
> 1,287.48 km x 2 - 12,756 = 10,181 km Or 1.018104445 x 10⁹ cm
>
> Volume of Hollow:
> 3.14159265 x (1.018104445 x 10⁹)³/6
>
> = 5.525551394 x 10²⁶ cc
>
> Volume of Earth - Volume of Hollow = Volume of Shell:
>
> 1.086781293 x 10²⁷ cc - 5.525551394 x 10²⁶ cc
>
> = 5.342261531 x 10²⁶
>
> Density of Shell = Mass of Earth/Volume of Shell:
>
> 5.978541732 x 10²⁷ gms/5.342261531 x 10²⁶ cc
>
> = 11.19 gm/cc
>
> This assumes that most of the earth's mass is located in its shell. As
> you can see, Newtonian physics would require an average shell density
> almost as dense as lead (11.3). As since surface rocks are 2.7, then the
> interior of the shell would have to be greater than the average density.
>
> The interior density using the Newtonian mass of the earth requires than
> the interior of the shell would have a density of 2 * 11.19 - 2.7 = 19.68,
> which is denser than gold (19.3).
>
> Now you could say that this density could be in the realm of possibility.
> After all, the earth DOES ring like a bell after a rather large
> earthquake. A bell is hollow and is made of metal.
>
> You may say that the interior sun certainly contains some of the mass of
> the earth which could lower the density of the shell. But an interior sun
> of the frequently estimated diameter of 600 miles would contain very
> little of the mass of the earth.
>
> Assuming the interior sun has a density of glass which I claim all stars
> are actually crystals instead of burning gas, it's mass would be only
> .0065% of the mass of the Newtonian mass of the earth.
>
> $V = \pi D^3 / 6$
>
> (600 mi * 1.60934722 km * 100,000 cm) ³ / 6
>
> = 1.500554464 x 10²³ cc Volume of inner sun
>
> Density = Mass / Volume
>
> Mass = Volume * Density
>
> = 3.901441607 x 10²³ gms
>

> divided by mass of earth of $5.978541732 \times 10^{27}$ gms
>
> = $.000065257 * 100 = .0065\%$
>
> If the interior sun is composed of gas as orthodox science maintains stars
> consist of, then that percentage would be much less. So by far, most of a
> hollow earth's mass would be located in its shell.
>
> Another possibility, you may say, is that the earth's shell is thicker
> giving a lower average density. This also, could be a possibility. Some
> method of determining the shell's thickness needs to be devised. This
> could easily be determined by entering the hollow of the earth through a
> polar opening and bouncing radar waves off the opposite side of the hollow
> interior.
>
> In all, actually, I see nothing in the Newtonian mass of the earth that
> would completely exclude the earth from being hollow. Earthquake waves
> have been noticed to bend as they descend into the earth causing them to
> curve back up to the surface before hitting the discontinuity inside the
> earth scientists claim is the outer core. This indicates the earth does
> increase in density with depth which is consistent with a hollow shell
> using the Newtonian mass of the earth. In fact, if the earth is hollow
> and the Newtonian mass of the earth requiring an increased density with
> depth is correct, then that in itself would exclude their claim to a
> molten interior. That discontinuity inside the earth could be the inner
> surface.
>
> Rod
>
> As Always,
>
> giants@ourhollowearth.com

From:
"Haal"

Reply-To:
HollowEarth@chc.co.za
Date:
Fri, 25 Jun 1999 17:30:46 +0200
To:
<HollowEarth@chc.co.za>
Subject:
R: [HollowEarth] - Yet another question

Rafael Miranda wrote:

>This idea of the hollow earth will be fought and ridiculed by every so
>called "expert" and we must not expect any sympathy from the scientific
>community.

Generally speaking this is true, but Velikovski, Galileo, Tesla, Reich were scientists. One thing is the scientific establishment, other thing is the scientific people. There are many open-minded scientists but you need to present scientific facts.

>It is not just a matter of been right and been able to prove it. It is a
>matter of getting someone to listen in the first place!

The first point is to be able to present scientific facts and theories.

>Well, that I hope explains why the physicists "say" that the earth cannot
>be hollow.

No, the point is that the accepted laws of gravitation say that is NOT possible for the Earth to be hollow with a central sun.

The Hollow-Earth/Central-Sun theory would require the characterization and the demonstration of a completely new physics working inside planets.

This is what you need in the first place! Or, since the Earth is concerned, simply find the polar openings and videotape the central sun.

Haal

From:

haaal@tin.it

Reply-To:

HollowEarth@chc.co.za

Date:

Thu, 17 Jun 1999 12:09:18 +0200

To:

<HollowEarth@chc.co.za>

Subject:

Re: [HollowEarth] - another question

Ibesis wrote:

>I have a question about this theory of gravitation....In the case of the
>gravity on the outside of our planet, is it not obtained through the fact

>that there is an atmosphere?

Air pressure is the force exerted on you by the weight of tiny particles of air. Earth's atmosphere is pressing against each square inch of you with a force of 1 kilogram per square centimeter. But air pressure is all around us and since the momentum of the molecules is randomly distributed in space, the resultant force due to pressure is zero. For instance, a thin flat plate in air will experience a zero resultant force due to air pressure since the forces due to pressure on its two sides have the same magnitude and they point in opposite directions. We say that pressure is isotropic meaning equal in all directions.

>Would the same not apply inside the sphere as well?

>Air pressure applied to hold things in place?

Consider the Space Shuttle habitat as the inner Earth, an astronaut as its inhabitant and observe what happens. The air pressure inside the Shuttle is maintained near to the Earth value, but you will see the astronaut (or the inner Earth inhabitant) floating without weight. Air pressure does not hold things in place.

Haal

From:

giants@ourhollowearth.com

Reply-To:

HollowEarth@chc.co.za

Date:

16 Jun 1999 11:25:25 -0700

To:

HollowEarth@chc.co.za

Subject:

Re: [HollowEarth] - have you considered?

Andrew,

If my may input my two bits here. If the earth was molten OR gas when formed in rotation, centrifugal force and gravity would cause it to form into a toroid, a flat spinning disk. It would look somewhat like the hollow ring nebulas seen in outer space, which have a central star, a space surrounding the star (which corresponds the hollow in the earth) and the rest of the matter surrounding that.

Central to planet origination theory must be the central sun around which other matter rotates. The reason the orbiting matter forms a spherical planet instead of a disk like the rings of Saturn, is because the earth has a spiritual foundation, an etheric hollow planet upon which the dust and rocks of space have accumulated.

In forming the earth, physical matter was controlled and governed by spirit matter. Therefore, a hollow spirit world with a central paradise-sun was organized from spirit matter upon which the physical matter was superimposed. So explained the guide to I-AM-THE-MAN in Lloyd's ETIDORPHA:

"Matter has no strength, matter obeys spirit, and spirit dominates all things material. Energy in some form holds particles of matter together, and energy in other forms loosens them...The spirit that pervades all material things gives to them form and existence. Take from your earth its vital spirit, the energy that subjects matter, and your so-called adamantine rocks would disintegrate, and sift as dust into the interstices of space." (ETIDORPHA, p. 253)

This, in fact, will occur at the end of the earth's temporal existence when it will die. With it's spirit taken out, the earth will disintegrate and then be brought forth in its final resurrected status by Jesus Christ, the Creator.

In a revelation to the prophet Joseph Smith, in 1832, concerning this earth, Christ said, "...wherefore, it shall be sanctified; yea, notwithstanding IT SHALL DIE, IT SHALL BE QUICKENED AGAIN, and shall abide the power by which it is quickened, and the righteous shall inherit it." (D&C 88:26)

It is the earth's spirit which holds it together. And upon which the physical earth was founded. The guide in ETIDORPHA, explained, "The earth forming principle consists of an invisible sphere of energy that, spinning through space, supports the space dust which collects on it, as dust on a bubble. By gradual accumulation of substance on that sphere a hollow ball has resulted, on the outer surface of which you have hither to dwelt. The crust of the earth is comparatively thin, not more than eight hundred miles in average thickness, and is held in position by the central sphere of energy (center of gravity, or central sphere of gravity) that now exists at a distance about seven hundred miles beneath the ocean level." (ETIDORPHA, p. 193)

For more on this see my web page at,

<http://www.ourhollowearth.com/Chap8.htm>

The earth was not formed either as a gas or molten material. It was formed from metallic space dust as it accumulated on the spiritual bubble of the earth's spirit world. When water was later added, chemical reactions such as when water is added to sodium, phosphorus and sulfur spontaneously ignite causing volcanic action, and still does today when gravitational interactions of the planets and sun open up

cracks and crevices into which water can seep down into pure deposits of original space metals. Then you have a volcanic reaction. There has never been a "molten" interior as orthodox science maintains.

The Inner earth guide in ETIDORPHA explained the cause of volcanoes and earthquakes as related to the caverns: "If men were far enough along in their thought journey..., they would avoid such theories as that which ascribes a molten interior to the earth. Volcanoes are superficial. They are as a rule, when in activity but little blisters

or excoriations upon the surface of the earth, although their underground connections may be extensive.

Some of them are in a continual fret with frequent eruptions, others, like the one under consideration, (Mount Epomeo, Italy) awoken only after great periods of time. The entire surface of this globe has been or will be subject to volcanic action. The phenomenon is one of the steps in the world-making, matter-leveling process. When the deposit of substances that I have indicated, and of which much of the earth's interior is composed, the bases of salt, potash, and lime and clay is exhausted, there will be no further volcanic action from this cause, and in some places, this deposit has already disappeared, or is covered deeply by layers of earth that serve as a protection."

"Is water, then, the universal cause of volcanoes?"

"Water and air together cause most of them. The action of water and its vapor produces from metallic space dust, limestone, and clay soil, potash and soda salts. This perfectly rational and natural action must continue as long as there is water above, and ree elementary bases in contact with the earth bubbles.

Volcanoes, earthquakes, geysers, mud springs, and hot springs, are the natural result of that reaction.

Mountains are thereby forming by upheavals from beneath, and the corresponding surface valleys are consequently filling up, either by the slow deposit of the matter from the saline water of hot springs, or by the sudden eruption of a new or presumably extinct volcano."

"What would happen if a crevice in the bottom of the ocean should conduct the waters of the ocean into a deposit of metallic bases?"

"That often occurs," was the reply; "a volcanic wave results, and a volcano may thus rise from the ocean's depths."

"Is there any danger to the earth itself? May it not be riven into fragments from such a convulsion?" I hesitatingly questioned.

"No; while the configuration of continents is continually being altered, each disturbance must be practically superficial, and of limited area."

"But," I persisted, "the rigid, solid earth may be blown to fragments; in such convulsions a result like that seems not impossible."

"You argue from an erroneous hypothesis. The earth is neither rigid nor solid." (ETIDORPHA p. 192-194)

See <http://www.ourhollowearth.com/Chap11.htm>

Rod

On Mon, 14 June 1999, "Steve Wingate" wrote:

>

> On 15 Jun 99, at 3:10, Andrew Hennessey wrote:

>

>> hi, Jan and all,

>>

>> I have a theory that centrifugal force is the mechanics with which hollow

>> planets are formed. The molten planet is spinning in some gravitational
>> relationship with the sun, and the outer surface cools, but the molten
>> inner core is still spinning, and the torque creates a hole in the North
>> and South poles.
>
> Since a planet starts out as a ball of gas and dust which condenses due to
> the force of gravity, then the question is, what force wins out: the force of
> gravity or the force centrifugal force? Will it become a torroid or a sphere?
I
> believe it depends on the mass and composition of the planet, and the rate
> of spin. But it certain that as a planet condenses it spins faster, just as a

> ballerina spins faster as she pulls her hands and legs toward the center of
> gravity.
>
>
>
> Steve
>
>> Andrew Hennessey
>>
>
>
> -----
> Steve Wingate
>
> California Director
> SKYWATCH INTERNATIONAL
>
> Anomalous Images and UFO Files

From: giants@ourhollowearth.com
Reply-To: HollowEarth@chc.co.za
Date: 16 Jun 1999 10:53:17 -0700
To: HollowEarth@chc.co.za
Subject: Re: [HollowEarth] - another question

Steve,

Haaal is right about present theory claiming everywhere inside a hollow planet would be NO gravity. I have a FUNDAMENTALS OF PHYSICS by David Halliday and Robert Resnick, 1988 which says on page 337, regarding what they call the "Shell Theorem,"

A theorem related to the Shell theorem I quote,

"A uniform shell of matter exerts NO gravitational force of a particle located inside it."

I agree with you that hollow planets theory of gravity does not agree with this.

Any people on the interior of the earth, according to orthodox gravity theory, would be WEIGHTLESS and floating around. If our theories about the hollow earth, however, are true, that the interior earth inhabitants have their feet firmly planted on the inner surface, this means, that orthodox gravity theory must be revised.

One or the other must be wrong. If we prove planets are hollow, gravity theory will HAVE to be revised. Perhaps this would lead to gravity control, and gravity

control will lead to free energy for all. Maybe here is another reason the hollow earth is still World Top Secret!

Rod

On Tue, 15 June 1999, "Steve Wingate" wrote:

>
> On 15 Jun 99, at 11:41, haaal@tin.it wrote:
>
>> It is correct. According to actual physics, everywhere inside a perfect
>> spheric planet with a hollow shell there will be NO gravity. Everything
>> inside this hollow planet would be weightless.
>
> Absolutely not! An object resting on one of the sides of the inside of a
> hollow sphere will experience a greater gravitational attraction from the
> mass of the closest to it, causing an attraction toward the outside of the
> sphere.
>
> The confusion you are having is because in a faraday cage such as a
> hollow metallic sphere, an object is not affected by an electric or
> electromagnetic signal because of the conductive nature of the metal that is
> surrounding the object. This has nothing to do with gravity.
>
> I suggest you consult with a physics professor if you do not believe that
> what I am saying is correct. Or just think about it for a while.
>
> Regards,
> Steve
>
>
> -----
> Steve Wingate
>
> California Director
> SKYWATCH INTERNATIONAL
>
> Anomalous Images and UFO Files
> <http://www.anomalous-images.com>
>

From: giants@ourhollowearth.com
Date: 06 Jun 1999 08:37:31 PDT
To: HollowEarth@chc.co.za
Subject: Re: [HollowEarth] - Hollow earth question

John,

There definitely has to be a reason why our government is keeping it's knowledge of the polar openings a secret. I have a friend whose brother-in-law was stationed in Alaska at a military base. While there, he happened to learn about the hollow earth theory and began to talk to all his buddies about it. This is was when he was called in by the base commander and asked to shut up about the hollow earth. The commander said, "Do you want to destroy all that we have been working for?"

So you may ask who is our military working for? Well, the top echelon of the military is appointed to their posts from the top down. If the President is a New World

order type, then he appoints those in command beneath him from the same New World order types. So these positions are given to those most congenial to the New World Order, United Nations, Internationalists point of view. Their goal is to dominate the world with their "order," which to us common folk is really disorder, because they love war and anything crisis that gives them an excuse to consolidate power.

They obviously would not like us would be slaves to discover a peace-loving, liberty promoting peoples that inhabit the inner earth and make friends with them. That would be an impediment to their New World order in which they are striving to make us all complete slaves, ready to bid their will at their command.

But for us peace loving common folk, that love liberty, we MUST make contact with the hollow earth inhabitants, precisely so we can weaken the New World Order's hold upon us. This WILL happen, whether they want it to happen or not. Peace will prevail in the end, and the New World Order bunch will go the way of the doh-doh. Even if they take many of us with them as they go down, we must NOT give up! Complete slavery is no option.

This is my opinion. I don't think there is so much of a conspiracy theory as a fact. For years the John Birch Society told us about the New World Order conspiracy, but now it is out in the open and even they now tout their New World Order openly.

Rod

On Sun, 06 June 1999, John E . Rael III wrote:

>
>
>
>
>>From: "Haal" <haaal@tin.it>
>>Reply-To: HollowEarth@chc.co.za
>>To: <HollowEarth@chc.co.za>
>>Subject: [HollowEarth] - 3-D views of moon's poles
>>Date: Sat, 5 Jun 1999 16:02:09 +0200
>>
>>Cornell release, Radar images included
>>
>><http://www.news.cornell.edu/releases/June99/moon.poles.deb.html>
>>
>>
>

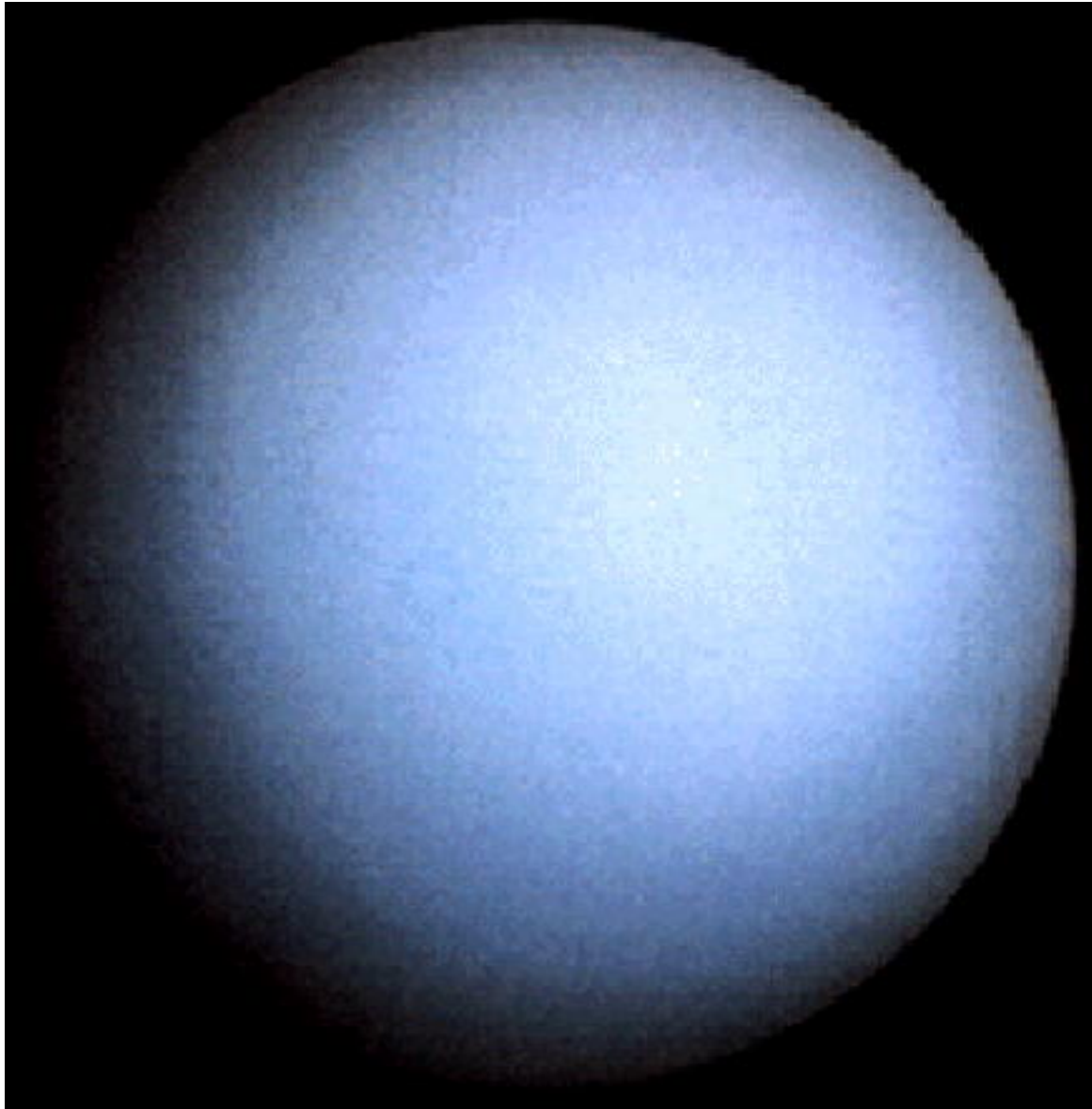
> If this doesn't close the hole in the moon debate on this list, I have much
> worry for whoever still proposes it.

>
> I still have a question about the hollow earth that has yet been answered to
> my satisfaction. 'If there is a hole in the north and south pole, why would
> our government keep it secret?' And please don't answer this with another
> conspiracy, like "they keep it secret because that's where they do all of
> their 'black budget' work". Can anyone give me a legitimate reason as to why
> the government would not tell us about this. Also don't tell me it's because
> they do not know. If there are holes, our government surely knows. This is
> what has always frustrated me in my research and lectures; No matter how you
> look at it this is a conspiracy theory. The reason that it has to be a
> conspiracy theory (no matter how much science is thrown into the bunch) is
> very simple. If there are holes that then automatically means that our
> government knows about it, which means that they are lying to us because
> they say that there are no holes, which ultimately makes this a conspiracy
> theory. Kind of ironic huh! This is also an irony in another sense. If there
> is a hole in the north and south poles then that means that our government
> knows about it, which means that they are lying to us, which also means that
> they do not want us to know (sorry for being redundant, I have a point),
> Which means that if Jan is on to something then they will try to stop him.

- >
- > Your skeptical researcher,
- > John E. Rael III

[Back to Contents](#)

Evidence from Voyager Indicates... Uranus is Hollow!



The spacecraft Voyager 2's flyby of Uranus on January of 1986 gathered information that indicates the hollow nature of that planet. The hollow planet theory provides answers to puzzling observations made by Voyager that are complete mysteries to orthodox science.

For example, where does the radio noise come from that emanates from Uranus?

Why do heated clouds rise in the form of a ring from the planet's poles?

Why does Uranus radiate 15 times more energy in

ultraviolet than it receives from the sun?

What could be the source of the powerful solar wind that causes auroral lights of Uranus to light up when it is obvious that the solar wind from the sun is too weak to cause them? The mysterious source of the energy that lights up Uranus' auroras is compounded by the fact that Uranus' strong magnetic field repels the solar wind from the sun around the planet and so CANNOT cause its auroras to light up.

And, finally, what could possibly explain the huge displacement of the magnetic poles of Uranus when it is known that the magnetic poles of a common dynamo always coincide with its rotational axis?

Orthodox science has no answers for these mysterious observations. Yet the hollow planets theory gives ready answers: The radio noise, heat and solar wind that emit through

Uranus' polar openings from a sun within Uranus' hollow interior is the power source of these anomalous phenomena. The disjunct orientation of the interior sun of Uranus with respect to the rotational axis of the planet's shell gives rise to the extreme displacement of Uranus' magnetic poles. And assuming Uranus has a planetary shell with a thickness of 10% of its diameter, Uranus would have a solid surface and density of 2.58. Even oxygen was detected in Uranus' atmosphere. Under these conditions, the interior of Uranus could possibly have an environment compatible for human life. Indeed, it could be ideal, even a Garden of Eden.

The Interior Sun of Uranus

The period of rotation of the planet Uranus was calculated by the Voyager spacecraft by analyzing a regular variation in radio noise that emits from the planet. Since radio noise is a characteristic of stars, this indicates that Uranus has an interior sun from which this radio noise is emitted. It also indicates that Uranus has polar openings into its hollow interior through which the radio noise from the interior sun is emitted. Voyager discovered that Uranus' period of rotation of 16 hours and 48 minutes is almost twice as fast as Earth's speed of rotation. This indicates that Uranus could possibly have a stronger magnetic field than Earth, which it is. Uranus' magnetic field was measured by Voyager at approximately 0.1 gauss, which is three times stronger than Earth's magnetic field (Astronomy, April 1986, p. 15). The bigger size of Uranus, it is 14.44 times more massive than Earth, and its faster rotation about its interior sun would account for its stronger magnetic field. As with all planets, being hollow, their magnetic fields are produced by the rotation of the planetary shell about a stationary or nearly stationary interior sun suspended by gravity and electrostatic forces within the hollow interior of the planet. Besides the radio noise and magnetic field that Uranus' interior sun causes, it also gives rise to the displacement of Uranus' magnetic poles, emits a solar wind that produces auroras and "electro glows" as reported by Voyager scientists, and its interior sun also produces the heat that Voyager discovered is radiating from the poles of Uranus.

Displaced Magnetic Poles on Uranus

An important discovery made by Voyager as it bypassed Uranus on its way out of the Solar System is the huge gap detected between the location of the planet's rotational axis and the axis of its magnetic field. They were found to be 55 degrees apart. This is almost five times the difference between the north pole and the magnetic pole on Earth. That difference on Earth is 11.5 degrees. The planet Mercury has the next largest discrepancy between its axis of rotation and the location of its magnetic pole with a 14 degree displacement.

Scientists theorize that the crust of Uranus must be spinning in a different direction from material in its core in order to explain the displacement of Uranus' magnetic poles. Because Uranus lies nearly on its side as it revolves around the sun, scientists theorize that a planet the size of Earth must have collided with Uranus causing it to tip over on its side. However, it is more likely that Uranus has been by-passed by a planet-size comet so close over one of its geographic poles that the gravitational interaction would have caused the planet's rotational axis to be tilted. The interior sun suspended in its interior by gravity and electrostatic forces and protected by the shell of the planet would have most probably retained its original orientation. This would explain why the magnetic poles on Uranus do not coincide with its rotational axis. Since an interior sun gives rise to the magnetic field of a planet as the planetary

shell rotates about it, the interior sun's orientation would also contribute to the location of the magnetic poles. The displacement of a planet's magnetic poles is therefore directly linked to the degree of tilt of the planetary shell with respect to the orientation and rotation of its interior sun. Similar to Uranus, on Earth the passage of an ancient planet-sized comet could have tilted the Earth's rotational axis causing the displacement of the magnetic poles with respect to the geographic poles. The Earth's rotational axis is tilted 23.5 degrees with respect to its orbital plane about the sun. Uranus has a tilt of 98 degrees. Since Uranus has a greater rotational tilt with respect to its orbital plane about the sun, it could be expected that its magnetic axis would also be displaced further from its rotational axis than is the case on Earth.

The fact that the magnetic poles of Uranus and Earth do not coincide with their rotational axis indicates that the magnetic poles may be a combination of two magnetic fields, as first theorized by Astronomer Edmund Halley. One field is located within the other, the planetary shell gives rise to one field and the other by the interior sun. It has been discovered that the Earth has a magnetic north pole centered in northern Canada, and a geomagnetic north pole located on the west coast of Greenland. This indicates that Earth is hollow having two magnetic fields, one produced by the earth's shell and the other by the interior sun. The magnetic poles have been measured to move in a more or less orbit about the arctic and antarctic at a rate of about 8 miles a year. Astronomer Edmund Halley was the first to propose that this movement of the magnetic poles is caused by the slow rotation of a body suspended in a hollow inside the planet. On Earth, the rotation of its interior sun seems to complete one rotation about every 700 years. The slow rotation of the interior sun is what causes the magnetic poles to follow an orbital path about the arctic and antarctic.

On Earth, the magnetic axis is almost exactly one-half the tilt of the rotational axis. On Uranus, the magnetic axis is a little more than one-half of the tilt of the rotational axis. It has always been a puzzle to scientists that Earth's own magnetic poles do not coincide with the rotational axis of the Earth, as is the case in a common dynamo. Now Uranus has been found to have this same puzzling arrangement as does the Earth. The answer must lie in the fact that if the axis of a planet's shell coincides with the axis of rotation of its interior sun, then the magnetic poles would coincide with the rotational axis. On Earth, they do not coincide. Now Voyager has found they do not coincide on Uranus.

The solution to the enigma of the displaced magnetic poles must lie in the orientation of the rotational axis of the interior sun in relation to the orientation of the axis of the planetary shell. On Earth, the rotational axis is inclined 23.45 degrees to its orbital plane about the sun. Let's assume that the original orientation of the rotational axis of the Earth's shell and its interior sun coincided and were perpendicular to the plane of the Earth's orbit about the sun. Now suppose that sometime in past geological history, a planetary-sized comet bypassed earth over one of its geographic poles and caused its rotational axis to tilt 23.45 degrees with respect to its orbital plane. The interior sun, having a very small percentage of the Earth's total mass and buffered by the planet's hollow shell, would not have been affected substantially, and therefore would have retained approximately its original orientation. The axis of the interior sun, therefore, is most likely inclined 23.45 degrees to the rotational axis of the Earth's shell retaining its and the Earth's original orientation. So the question is, why would the magnetic pole be located only 11.75 degrees from the shell's rotational axis, and not 23.5 degrees? The answer may be that because one field is located within the other, that the combined magnetic

fields of the earth's shell and the magnetic field of the interior sun produce a magnetic axis located halfway between the two orientations, which on earth would be 11.72 degrees, half of the 23.45 degree inclination of the shell.

On Uranus a similar scenario may have occurred to give it a displaced magnetic field orientation. The magnetic field is produced by the rotating planetary shell about an interior sun rotating at a different, probably counter rotation and slower rate. The fact that the magnetic poles do not coincide with the rotational axis indicates that the axis of Uranus' interior sun is oriented differently than the rotational axis of the planet's shell. As with Earth, the original rotational axis of Uranus's shell as well as the axis of its interior sun could be assumed to have been at right angles to its orbital plane about the sun. So when that planet was hit or by-passed by another celestial body and the rotational axis of the shell was tilted 98 degrees to its orbital plane, its interior sun most probably retained its original orientation. Therefore, the combined magnetic field of shell and interior sun would cause the magnetic poles to be located halfway between the original orientation and the present one located at about 55 degrees.

Mass and Density of a hollow Uranus

Assuming that the Newtonian gravitational constant is approximately correct and that it gives a reasonable mass of earth and the planets, Uranus would have a mass that is 14.44 times greater than earth. Since the overall density of Uranus is 1.26 gm/cc, scientists have assumed that Uranus is a liquid planet. However, if Uranus is hollow and has a shell thickness perhaps 10% of its diameter, then the shell density would be 2.58 gm/cc, which would give it a solid surface. The surface acceleration of gravity on Uranus is 893 cm/sec² which is only slightly less than on earth. With an interior sun, and surface gravity similar to earth, and with oxygen detected in Uranus' atmosphere, the interior world of Uranus could contain an environment compatible with life forms.

The Atmosphere of Uranus

Voyager noted oxygen ions in Uranus' magnetosphere (Astronomy, April 1986, pg. 14), but since most of this gas is concentrated near the surface of a planet because of its relative heavier weight than other gases, Voyager had no way of telling what percentage of Uranus' surface atmosphere contained oxygen. But since oxygen ions were detected high up in the atmosphere, in all probability, oxygen could be abundant at lower altitudes. Voyager also detected clouds in the Uranian atmosphere. In fact, they cover the planet so the surface cannot be seen from space. Could these be water clouds? If so, then Uranus may have water to sustain life.

The Auroras on Uranus

All the outer planets were found by Voyager to have auroral lights. This was a surprise to space scientists, because they have assumed that auroras on Earth are caused by the impact of the solar wind on the atmosphere above the poles. However, with Voyager's discoveries of powerful auroras on the outer planets which are located so far from the sun that any solar wind reaching them at that distance is far too weak to cause their auroras, scientists have begun looking for another power source that could cause the auroras.

One report stated, "Another mystery is the huge glow in the atmosphere of Uranus

which spreads upwards as far as two Uranian radii or 50,000 km. Scientists checking UV emissions have dubbed the phenomenon 'electroglow,' but are at loss to explain the mechanism behind it. The bright halo, originally detected by the International Ultraviolet Explorer, was thought to be similar to the northern lights or aurora on Earth. It is now thought to be similar to the glows detected by Voyager when it passed Jupiter and Saturn."

The report concluded that the electron beam that produces the "glow" cannot originate from space. Therefore, it must originate from the planet itself. "The glow, generated when electrons collide with hydrogen molecules, has several peculiarities. The low energy electrons do not come from deep space as would occur with an aurora. Also, again unlike an aurora, the glow is found only on the sunlit side of the planet. The Sun is not the power house for the glow, although it does provide the energy needed to free electrons from the hydrogen atoms. But the Sun's energy is too weak to accelerate the electrons -- that is the mechanism that is not understood. Voyager detected an aurora on the night side of the planet near the magnetic pole." (New Scientist, January 1986, p. 21)

The mystery to scientists stems from their assumption that an aurora must be powered by a solar wind that comes from the Sun. Upon approaching a planet they have assumed that "somehow" the solar wind gets through the planet's magnetic field. This assumption is faulty because, first of all, the sun's solar wind is deflected around a planet by its magnetic field and cannot enter it at all. And second, the outer planets are too far away from the Sun and the solar wind too weak to cause their auroras. In fact, the Sun's solar wind is too weak to even cause the Earth's aurora to light up.

First of all, the energetic particles are observed to emit from the polar regions with sufficient energies to cause the atmosphere to light up the auroras. Then the particles with ever decreasing energies stream outward from the earth's surface and away from the poles following the earth's electromagnetic field lines. Secondly, our sun's solar wind could not cause the auroras nor the Van Allen radiation belts because they are much lower energetically. The solar wind is composed of protons with energies of about 1,000 electron volts and electrons with about 10 electron volts compared to the source of the auroras with electron volts of 10,000 to 100,000. So scientists are faced with a dilemma: What solar wind could cause the auroras if it doesn't come from our Sun? The New Scientist report read, "the Sun's energy is too weak to accelerate the electrons -- that is the mechanism that is not understood."

The simple fact that the outer planets have strong auroras is proof that the solar wind that causes them cannot come from our Sun, but must originate from the planets themselves.

The report in Astronomy magazine of Voyager's passage through Uranus' magnetic field bow shock confirms that our Sun's solar wind is deflected by Uranus' magnetic field and cannot, therefore, be the power source of the auroras. "Ten hours, thirty minutes before closest approach, Voyager crossed the bow shock; three hours later it entered the magnetic realm of Uranus. The bow shock is where the solar wind first encounters the magnetic field of a planet, the magnetopause is the transition from primarily solar to primarily planetary material." (Astronomy, April 1986, p. 15) So now, if auroras, "electroglows" and radiation belts are caused by the Sun's solar wind, how can radiation in the magnetosphere be "primarily planetary material"? So here is a scientific admission that auroras are caused primarily by

planets and not the Sun.

The report continued, "A glowing hydrogen corona above the pole was also detected. The energy source for these glows could not be sunlight -- Uranus radiates 15 times more energy in ultraviolet than it receives in sunlight." Here again, scientists are now admitting that the energy source of the auroras has to come from the planet itself. Voyager found that Jupiter, Saturn and now Uranus all emanate more energy than they receive from the sun.

For example, the Astronomy report said, "To find out how much heat Uranus radiates from its deep interior, Voyager must measure total ingoing and outgoing total Sunlight, and the total ingoing and outgoing infrared radiation. The planet's internal energy is the residual that can't be accounted for on the energy balance sheet." Scientists can't account for the extraordinary amount of energy coming out of the outer planets because they do not take into account their hollow nature containing interior suns that emit this energy to light up their auroras and populate their magnetospheres with high energy particles.

The report continued, "Voyager found two distinct 'populations' of ions: one is a dense, 'warm' population at a temperature of a hundred thousand degrees Kelvin and a density of 1 ion per cubic centimeter. These ions are trapped by the magnetic field and rotating with the planet. The other is a 10 times less dense plasma at a temperature of 10 million degrees Kelvin." Then Astronomy magazine asks, "Where could these hot ions come from? The solar wind, one possible source, is deflected around Uranus." So here Astronomy magazine admits that the Sun's solar wind could not be the source of these hot ions because it is deflected by the planet's magnetic field upon approaching the planet. We must conclude that the only possible source of these hot ions, auroras and electroglows (which are auroras on the sunlit side of the planet) is a sun suspended within the hollow interior of Uranus which emanates these energetic particles out through polar openings.

Radiation at the Poles of Uranus

Voyager offered evidence indicating that Uranus has polar openings from which heat radiation is emitted from its interior sun. From Astronomy magazine we read, "Over the sunlit south pole of Uranus, the ionosphere reaches a temperature of 750 degrees Kelvin. Over the dark pole, it reaches 1,000 degrees Kelvin. What heats the gas to such high temperature is not evident. The source of energy is not sunlight because the dark pole is hotter, so it probably derives its energy from the magnetosphere." (Astronomy, April 1986, p. 10) So we see that scientists are admitting that these auroras cannot be caused by the solar wind from the Sun, which is deflected around the magnetic field of a planet, so in their attempt to explain the greater temperature of the particles emitting from the dark pole, they latch onto the magnetosphere as a possible source of the energy that powers the planet's auroras. Scientists are contradicting themselves in this, because the particles populating the magnetosphere come from the planet, not the other way around.

A pole-on image of Uranus noted that the polar region, relative to the rest of the planet, is slightly reddish and surrounding the pole is a broad yellowish ring. "A wide bright ring around the pole, imaged through the methane filter, indicated a region of aerosol or haze particles *upwelling from below*. The polar region, though, was very dark where air was sinking." A circulation pattern such as this would be exactly what would be expected if warm air were

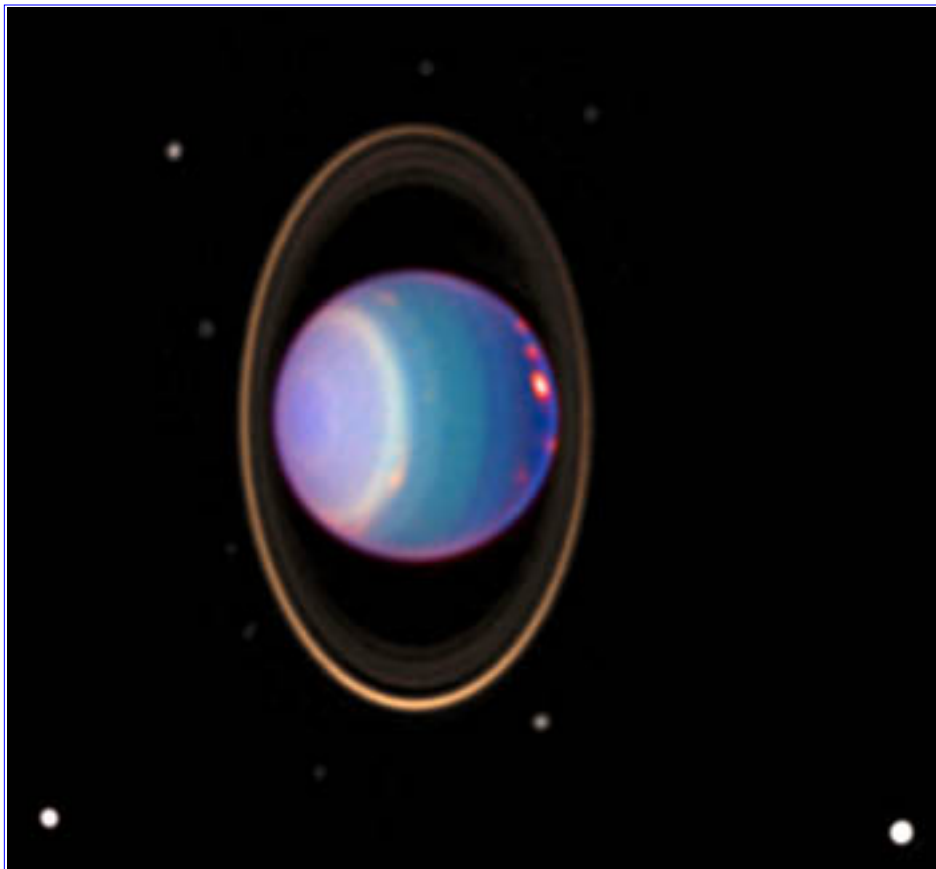
emanating from a polar opening beneath the Uranian clouds.

Conclusions

The New Scientist of January 1986 summarized these unexpected findings of Uranus from Voyager's fly-by and concludes that, "internal dynamics within the planet rather than atmospheric phenomena could account for the unexpected findings." (p. 22)

So in final analysis, even space scientists are beginning to admit to evidence that can only be explained if planets are hollow with interior suns and polar openings that emit radiation to the exterior that light up their auroras. With a density and surface gravity similar to Earth, with oxygen and clouds in its atmosphere, Uranus is an excellent candidate for conditions on its interior congenial to life forms made possible by the heat and light provided by an interior sun which Voyager found radiates radio, infrared and ultraviolet radiation through polar openings as well as a powerful inner solar wind that produces auroras at both magnetic poles. The Hollow Planet theory provides answers to these unexpected findings that Voyager uncovered about Uranus which orthodox science can only wonder about.

[False-color Image of Uranus](#) from the Hubble Space Telescope, October 14, 1998:



[Back to Contents](#)

THE ORIGIN, CAUSE, AND CONTROL OF GRAVITY -- FOUND! TABLE OF CONTENTS

[Title Page](#)

[Gravity is an Ether Flow](#)

[The Gyroscopic Particle -- The Essence of Energy](#)

[How Atomic Nuclei Cause the Ether Flow We Call Gravity](#)

[The Unified Field Theory](#)

[The Formulas of Gravity](#)

[Calculating the Gravitation Constant](#)

[Calculating the Mass of the Earth](#)

[The Geosynchronous Orbit Formula](#)

[Surface Gravities of the Planets](#)

[Centrifugal Force Equals the Gravitation Force Acting On An Orbiting Body](#)

[Squaring Kepler's Third Law Velocities Gives The Relative Masses of the Planets](#)

[Equal Gravisphere Distances Are Calculated from Relative Orbital Velocities](#)

[Calculating the Gravity Force on Earth's Tides](#)

[A More Correct Gravitation Force Formula](#)

[The Solar System](#)

[The Density of Earth's Hollow Shell](#)

[The Densities of the Planets](#)

[Equal Gravisphere Distances](#)

[Gravity Experiments in Mine Shafts Reveal The Source of Gravity](#)

[Deep-in-the Earth Experiments Question Newton Gravity Theory](#)

[Gravity of Inner Earth](#)

[The Discovery of Flying Saucer Technology and Gravity Control](#)

[Control of the Gravitational Ether Flow](#)

[A Powerful Electrogravitic Source: The Searl Effect Generator](#)

[Constructing A Flying Saucer Space Craft](#)

[Bibliography](#)

[ADDENDUM](#)

Howard Menger's Electro-Craft

[The Gyro Drop Experiment](#)

Patent 3,095,167, APPARATUS FOR THE PROMOTION AND CONTROL OF VEHICULAR FLIGHT, Horace C. Dudley, Jan 5, 1960.

Patent 2,949,550, ELECTROKINETIC APPARATUS, Thomas Townsend Brown, July 3, 1957.

Patent 3,187,206, ELECTROKINETIC APPARATUS, Thomas Townsend Brown, May 9, 1958.

[Next: Gravity is An Ether Flow](#)

[Back to Contents](#)

The Origin, Cause, And Control of Gravity -- FOUND!

Common Law Copyright
All rights reserved

by

Rodney M. Cluff

1614 W Huntington Dr
Tempe, Arizona
Postal Code 85282-3449

<http://www.ourhollowearth.com>

rodneycluff@cox.net

[Proceed to Gravity Contents](#)

THE ORIGIN, CAUSE and CONTROL of GRAVITY -- FOUND!

Gravity is an Ether Flow

"The gravity of the centre of the earth, the gravity of the global earth, the solar flood, the air force, the force emanating from the planets and stars, the sun's and moon's gravitational forces, and the gravitational force of the Universe, all together enter the layers of the earth in the proportion of 3,8,11,5,2,6,4,9 and aided by the heat and moisture therein, cause the origin of metals, of various varieties, grades and qualities."

-- Vymanika-Shaastra Aeronautics, Or the Science of Aeronautics, by Maharishi Bharadwaaja, circa 400 B.C., translated and published by G. R. Josner, Mysore, India, 1979.

"Jesus Christ, his Son, . . . comprehended all things, that he might be in all and through all things, the light of truth, which light shineth. This is the LIGHT OF CHRIST. As also he is in the sun, and the light of the sun, and the power thereof by which it was made. As also he is in the moon, and is the light of the moon, and the power thereof by which it was made; As also the light of the stars, and the power thereof by which they were made; and the earth also, and the power thereof, even the earth upon which you stand. And the light which shineth, which giveth you light, is through him who enlighteneth your eyes, which is the same light that quickeneth your understandings; which light proceedeth forth from the presence of God TO FILL THE IMMENSITY OF SPACE -- The LIGHT WHICH IS IN ALL THINGS, which giveth life to all things, which is the law by which all things are governed, EVEN THE POWER OF GOD who sitteth upon his throne, who is in the bosom of eternity, who is in the midst of all things."

"The earth rolls upon her wings, and the sun giveth his light by day, and the moon giveth her light by night, and the stars also give their light, as they roll upon their wings in their glory, IN THE MIDST OF THE POWER OF GOD." -- D&C 88:5-13,43

"There is no such thing as immaterial matter. All spirit is matter, but it is more fine or pure, and can only be discerned by purer eyes; We cannot see it; but when our bodies are purified we shall see that it is all matter." -- D&C 131:7,8

Because it is claimed that the Michelson/Morley light experiment at the turn of the 19th century failed to measure the presence of the Ether "wind" blowing past the earth as the earth passed through it, scientists today reject the Ether theory.

The truth is that the Michelson/Morley light experiment did not result in a null value, as is mistakenly claimed. Subsequent to the Michelson/Morley experiment, Edward Morley continued extensive interferometer measurements with Dayton Miller in which an ether wind WAS detected.

In an article at <http://www.orgonelab.org/miller.htm> titled, Critical Review of the Shankland, et al, Analysis of Dayton Miller's Ether-Drift Experiments, by James DeMeo, Ph.D. of the Orgone Biophysical Research Lab, PO Box 1148, Ashland, Oregon 97520,

Dr. DeMeo points out that Dayton Miller conducted a total of over 200,000 individual readings made in over 12,500 individual turns of the interferometer, at many different months of the year, starting in 1902 with Edward Morley at Case University in Cleveland, and ending in 1927 with his Mt. Wilson experiments. Dr. DeMeo insists that the Michelson/Morley experiment of 1887 should cease being referred to as the most definitive work on the question of ether and ether-drift. Instead the definitive status belongs to Dayton Miller, as summarized in his paper of 1933 in *Reviews of Modern Physics*. Not only did the Michelson/Morley experiment show a slight positive result (and not a "null" or "zero" result as is chronically misreported in the physics literature), but it encompassed only 6 hours of data-gathering from a grand total of 36 turns with the interferometer -- this was less than 1% of the work undertaken by Miller over more than two decades, which encompassed over 12,500 individual turns of the interferometer at different seasonal epochs and at different altitudes and times of day.

Dr. DeMeo points out that the Michelson/Morley experiment was conducted in a basement with concrete walls which shielded the experiment from the ether wind. Miller, however, found a greater detection of the ether wind at high altitudes using glass and canvas walls in his observational hut. Miller's measurements showed the ether to be moving along a generally southerly-to-northerly vector relative to the ecliptic. Miller concluded that the Earth was drifting at a speed of 208 km/sec. towards an apex in the Southern Celestial Hemisphere, towards Dorado, the sword-fish, right ascension 4 hrs 54 min., declination of -70 deg. 33', in the middle of the Great Magellanic Cloud and 7 deg. from the southern pole of the ecliptic. (Miller 1933, p.234) This is based upon the assumption that the Earth was pushing through a stationary ether in that particular direction. However, if ether is considered to have the attributes of a prime mover, which pushes the planets along on their paths, then we would logically view the detected ether-drift as an expression of a movement of the cosmic ether from Dorado generally towards the northern pole of the ecliptic carrying the Earth along with it as it moved, and this would put Miller's ether-drift measurements in reasonably good agreement with current estimates that the Earth-Sun system is moving towards Vega, which is generally close to the northern pole of the ecliptic, almost 180 degrees opposite of Dorado.

Dr. DeMeo concludes that in view of the fact that the ether can be entrained by the Earth, that it moves slower at lower altitudes and can be blocked by metals and dense materials, this strongly suggests it has a substantial interaction with matter. And then if ether has mass, then momentum would be imparted from its movement to the stars and planetary bodies imbedded in it. Such a mechanism for planetary movements has a long history, but has its most clear contemporary expression in the theory of Cosmic Superimposition of Wilhelm Reich (1951). Reich argued he had discovered an ether-like energetic continuum in the atmosphere and high vacuum which was more active at higher altitudes, interactive with matter, and specifically reflected by metals.

Not only does the Ether wind blow past the earth, as Dayton Miller's interferometer measurements show, pushing the earth along with the whole solar system like a giant wheel in vortex fashion in the direction of the star Vega, but it is the assertion of this author that the ether wind also blows INTO the earth producing the effect known as gravity. Michelson and Miller set up their interferometer experiments with two light beams

at right angles to each other so that if the Ether wind wasn't blowing toward one light beam, it might be blowing toward the other. Scientists, as definitively proven by Dayton Miller's extensive work, have been mistaken in their assertion there was no detection of the ether wind from the Michelson/Morley experiment with 36 turns of their interferometer, or by Miller's subsequent 12,500 individual turns of his interferometer.

It is suggested by this author that in addition to the two horizontal light beams used in the interferometer experiments that a third vertical light beam be used to detect the ether wind flowing into the earth. Had Michelson or Miller set up a third light beam straight up, they would have discovered that it would have been slowed by the downward pressure of gravity. It is the prediction of this author that a third vertical light beam in the interferometer experiment should detect an ether wind blowing into the Earth producing the effect we know as gravity.

This prediction is based on the well-known fact that gravity will bend a beam of light. Astronomers report that if a star is just out of sight on the far side of the sun, it can still be seen because the light beam from that star is bent around the sun by the sun's gravity. However, this is not evidence, as orthodox scientists would maintain, of Einstein's Theory of Relativity and his claim that space is curved, and that it is the mass of the sun "pulling" on the light beam. Instead, it could be the ether wind of gravity accelerating into mass bodies in space that makes space appear to be curved. The ether of space flowing into the sun pushing on the light beam toward the sun as the light beam passes the sun could be what gravity is -- an Ether wind flowing into the mass of the sun -- and is what pushes the light beam toward the sun as the beam of light from the star passes by the sun.

Another indication that gravity is an Ether flow is the fact that a spinning object falls faster than when not spinning. According to present physics, all objects, no matter what shape or size, should all fall at the same rate in a vacuum. The fact that a spinning object falls faster than a nonspinning object indicates that the spin helps the object pass through the Ether easier than when it is not spinning. In a [Gyro Drop Experiment](#), it was found that a spinning gyroscope fell .333% faster than when it was not spinning.

What present day scientists have misunderstood about gravity is that it isn't a pull toward earth, but a push from space that holds us to the surface of the planet. Among the great scientists of the 20th century who rejected the Ether theory was Albert Einstein. However, it has been noted that shortly before his death, he changed his mind. Why? Was it because he discovered evidence for the existence of the Ether?

The power source of gravity is this: All space is full of an etheric, or spiritual gas called the Ether. Many 19th Century scientists believed the Ether exists, including Sir Isaac Newton, the father of gravitation theory.

In the scriptures, God revealed to his prophets that the Ether that fills all space is called the *Spirit of Christ, The Light of Truth, or the Power of God*. Joseph F. Smith, in his **Doctrines of Salvation**, Vol I, p. 52, called it a "substance that fills the immensity of space and emanates from God. It is by this power that man is able to think clearly. Without it, no vegetation would grow, the worlds would not stay in their orbits. We know it is matter, only more refined and pure."

Gravity, that mysterious force which holds us to the earth's surface, is the primary evidence for the existence of the Ether. To understand gravity, one must realize that in space there can exist no such thing as an attractive force. How can a particle of matter "attract" another? Whether we are talking nuclear force, magnetic force, electrical force or the force of gravity, there is just no such thing as an attractive force. Particles of matter just do not attract each other.

Isaac Newton refused to believe the attractive theory of gravity as he pointed out in his third letter to Bentley (Feb.25, 1692) in which he wrote, "It is inconceivable that inanimate, brute matter should, without the mediation of something else, which is not material, operate upon, and affect other matter without mutual contact, as it must be if gravitation, in the sense of Epicurus, be essential and inherent in it. And this is one reason why I desired you would not ascribe innate gravity to me. That gravity should be innate, inherent, and essential to matter, so that one body may act upon another at a distance through a vacuum, without the mediation of anything else, by and through which their action and force may be conveyed from one to another, is to me so great an absurdity that I believe no man who has in philosophical matters a competent faculty of thinking can ever fall into it."

Basically, the only way particles of matter can come together is if they are "pushed" together. Gravity is not a pull toward the earth, but a push from space by the Ether. The pressure of the Ether of space accelerating into the earth is what keeps our feet firmly planted on the earth's surface and is what gives weight to matter on that surface. Without the Ether of space flowing through matter and being resisted by that matter to its flow through it, all matter would be weightless everywhere. By recognizing the existence of the Ether and that its flow into and through matter and the resistance of matter to that flow is what creates the pressure force we call gravity, we can begin to understand what gravity is, where it originates, what causes it to flow into matter and how it can be controlled for the benefit of man.

The great secret to the control of gravity is that electrostatic force can be used to redirect the ether flow. This is done by displacing the positive nuclei of atoms in a non-central direction away from their orbiting electrons. In fact, electrostatic forces can be made equal to or greater than the gravitational force. Expressed mathematically, these two forces are:

$$F_g = G \frac{m \times M}{r^2} \quad F_e = k \frac{Q_1 \times Q_2}{d^2}$$

The gravitational force F_g is measured in centimeters of acceleration, which at the earth's surface averages 980.665 cm per second squared. The pressure caused by the acceleration of the Ether into the earth is what holds us to the surface of the planet. The formula states that the gravitation force F_g is equal to the mass of one mass-body in grams times the mass of the second mass-body in grams divided by the distance

between their centers in centimeters squared times the gravitational constant G .

F_e is the electrostatic force. Q_1 and Q_2 are charges of opposite sign and d is the distance between the surfaces of the charged bodies; k is a proportionality constant.

The significance of this is that an equal electrostatic force can counter the gravitation force and overcome it. To do this, it will help to understand the cause of gravity. Gravity flows into the atom and radiation flows out. First we will consider what electromagnetic radiation is and where it originates.

[Next: The Gyroscopic Particle -- The Essence of Energy](#)

[Back to Gravity Contents](#)

Gyro Drop Experiment

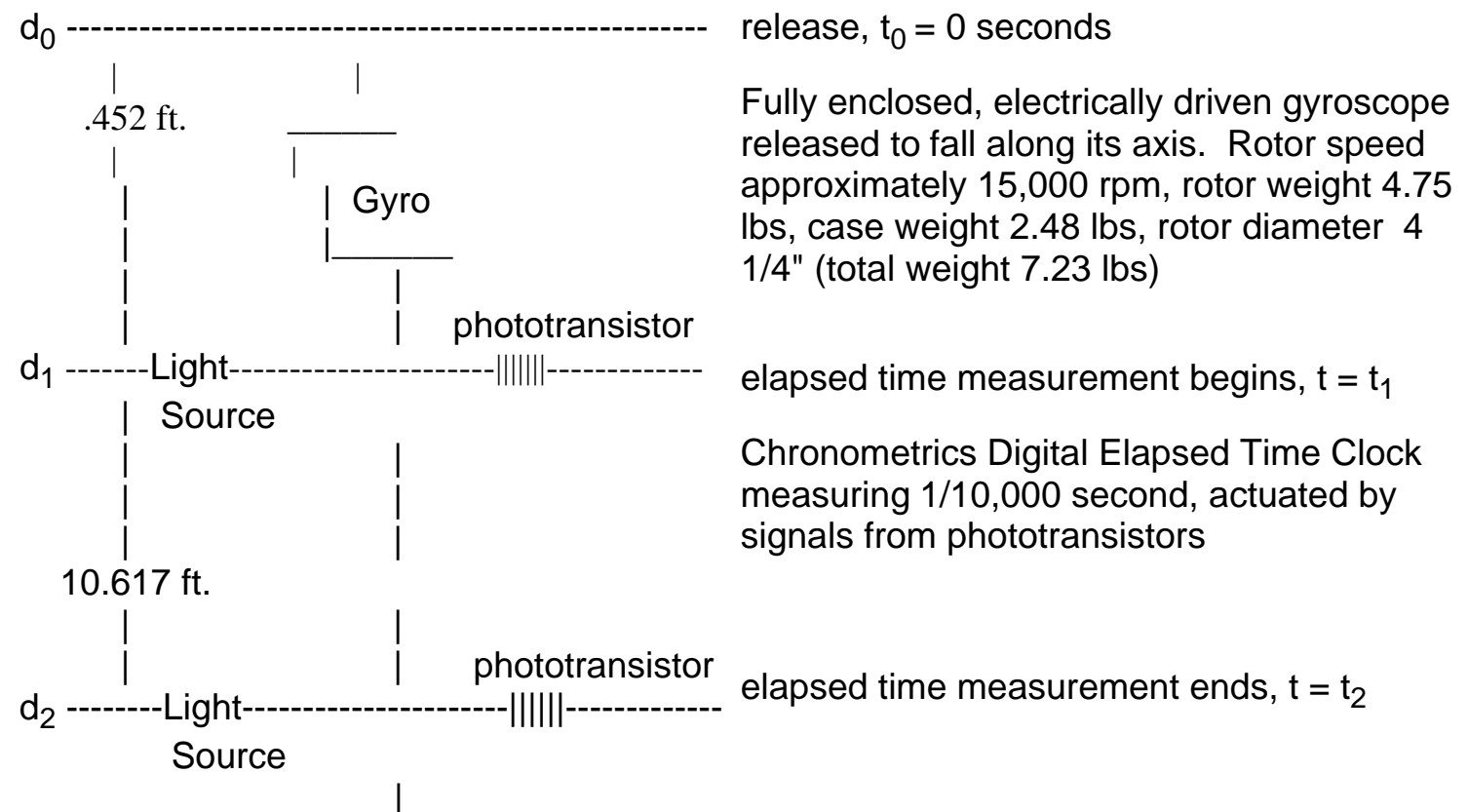
Performed by Kenneth Gerber, M.D. and Richard F. Merritt
Analysis by Edward Delters

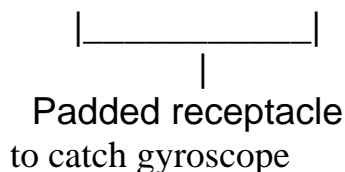
In this experiment, a fully enclosed, electrically driven gyroscope is released to fall freely under the influence of gravity. The elapsed time taken to fall a measured distance of 10.617 feet was measured, with the rotor stopped and also with the rotor spinning at approximately 15,000 RPM.

Data was gathered on a Chronometrics Digital Elapsed Time Clock measuring 1/10,000 second, actuated by two photo transistor sensors placed in the paths of two light beams which were consecutively interrupted by the edge of the casing of the falling gyroscope.

The gyroscope, of total weight 7.23 lbs (rotor weight 4.75 lbs, case weight 2.48 lbs) was released to fall along its axis. Electrical leads supplying power to the 4 1/4" diameter rotor were disconnected just prior to release.

Experimental Set-up





Summary of Experimental Results

	Non-Rotating (NR)	Rotating (R)
t_0	0.0 sec	0.0 sec
t_1	.1677 sec	.1674 sec
t_2	.82973 sec	.82837 sec
Measured elapsed time, with +/- standard deviation	(.66203 +/- .000996 sec)	(.66097 +/- .000824 sec)
Number of runs	13	7
Acceleration	32.1549* ft/sec ²	32.2619 ft/sec ²

Change in acceleration: $\Delta a = (a_R - a_{NR}) = .1070 \text{ feet/second}^2$

*NOTE: Value for gravitational acceleration at sea level, 39° Latitude (Washington, D.C.) based on the formula of the U.S. Coast and Geodetic Survey. The data for the non-rotating gyroscope is normalized to this value, and the data for the rotating gyroscope is compared to it.

Fictitious Force Increment

A hypothetical, fictitious force increment which would have to be applied to the non-rotating gyroscope to impart the increased acceleration noticed in its rotating mode, was calculated for comparison purposes.

Force increment: $\Delta F = (F_R - F_{NR}) = .024 \text{ lbs} = .38 \text{ oz}$

Data

Non-Rotating		Rotating	
Run Number	Time	Run Number	Time
1	.6604 seconds	1	.6617 seconds
2	.6603 seconds	2	.6616 seconds
3	.6614 seconds	3	.6605 seconds
4	.6630 seconds	4	.6618 seconds

5	.6623 seconds	5	.6613 seconds
6	.6623 seconds	6	.6601 seconds
7	.6622 seconds	7	.6598 seconds
8	.6618 seconds		
9	.6627 seconds		
10	.6615 seconds		
11	.6639 seconds		
12	.6627 seconds		
13	.6619 seconds		
Mean +/- Standard Deviation	= .66203 +/- .000996 sec		= .66097 +/- .000824 sec

Statistical Analysis

Value for Student's "t" Test: $t = 2.3980$, $p = .0275355685$ (18 degrees of freedom)

On the basis of the Standard Deviations of the data from this experiment, one can say with a 97% level of confidence that a fully encased, spinning gyroscope drops faster than the identical gyroscope non-spinning, when released to fall along its axis.

Appendix

The following are calculations performed on the measured data to arrive at the values given in the Summary of Experimental Results (above).

- 1. Calculation to find velocity v_1 at the beginning of elapsed time measurement for the Non-Rotating gyroscope, using the equation,

$$d = v_i t + 1/2 a t^2$$

where:

$$d = (d_2 - d_1) = 10.617 \text{ feet (measured)}$$

$$t = (t_2 - t_1) = .66203 \text{ seconds (measured)}$$

$$a = 32.1549 \text{ ft/sec}^2 \text{ (normalized value)}$$

$$v_i = \text{unknown, velocity } v_1 \text{ at time } t_1$$

$$\text{Substituting values: } v_i = 5.393 \text{ feet/sec}$$

- 2. Calculation to find the distance between release position and beginning of elapsed time measurement segment for the Non-Rotating gyroscope.

$$v_f^2 = v_i^2 + 2ad$$

where:

$$v_f = 5.393 \text{ ft/sec (from 1. above)}$$

$$v_i = 0 \text{ ft/sec (initial velocity)}$$

$$a = 32.1549 \text{ ft/sec}^2 \text{ (normalized value)}$$

$$d = (d_1 - d_0) = \text{unknown.}$$

$$\text{Solving the equation: } d = (d_1 - d_0) = .4522 \text{ feet}$$

- 3. Calculation to find the time already spent falling when the elapsed time measurement begins for the Non-Rotating condition of the gyroscope.

$$v_f = v_i + at$$

where:

$$v_f = v_1 \text{ at } t_1 = 5.393 \text{ ft/sec (from 1. above)}$$

$$v_i = 0 \text{ ft/sec}$$

$$a = 32.1549 \text{ ft/sec}^2 \text{ (normalized value)}$$

$$t = (t_1 - t_0) = \text{unknown}$$

$$\text{Solving the equation: } t = (t_1 - t_0) = .1677 \text{ seconds}$$

- 4. Calculation to find the total time taken to fall total distance for the Non-Rotating condition of the gyroscope.

$$t_{\text{totalNR}} = (t_2 - t_1)_{\text{NR}} + (t_1 - t_0)_{\text{NR}} = .66203 + .1677 = .82973 \text{ seconds}$$

$$d_{\text{totalNR}} = (d_2 - d_1)_{\text{NR}} + (d_1 - d_0)_{\text{NR}} = 10.617 + .4522 = 11.0692 \text{ feet}$$

- 5. Calculation to find time already spent falling by the Rotating gyroscope when elapsed time measurement begins. This assumes the acceleration of the Rotating gyroscope is constant. It is found by comparing the ratio or the initial time interval to measured elapsed time interval for the Non-Rotating gyroscope, to that of the Rotating gyroscope.

$$(t_1 - t_0)_{\text{NR}} / (t_2 - t_1)_{\text{NR}} = (t_1 - t_0)_{\text{R}} / (t_2 - t_1)_{\text{R}}$$

where:

$$(t_1 - t_0)_{\text{NR}} = .1677 \text{ sec. (calculated)}$$

$$(t_2 - t_1)_{\text{NR}} = .66203 \text{ sec. (measured)}$$

$$(t_1 - t_0)_{\text{R}} = \text{unknown}$$

$$(t_2 - t_1)_{\text{R}} = .1674 \text{ seconds}$$

- 6. Calculation to find acceleration (a_{R}) of the Rotating gyroscope using total time and total distance values, using the equation:

$$d = v_i t + 1/2 a t^2$$

where:

$$d = 11.069 \text{ ft (from 4. above)}$$

$$v_i = 0 \text{ ft/sec}$$

$$a = a_R = \text{unknown}$$

$$t = t_{\text{total}R} = (t_2 - t_1)_R + (t_1 - t_0)_R = .66097 + .1674 = .62837 \text{ seconds}$$

$$\text{Solving the equation: } a = a_R = 32.2619 \text{ feet/second}^2$$

● 7. Change in acceleration:

$$\Delta a = a_R - a_{NR} = 32.2619 \text{ ft/sec}^2 - 32.1549 \text{ ft/sec}^2 = .1070 \text{ ft/sec}^2$$

$$\text{Percent change in acceleration: } \Delta a / a_{NR} = .00333 = .333\%$$

8. Fictitious Force Increment: Calculation to find a hypothetical, fictitious force increment which would have to be applied to the Non-Rotating gyroscope to cause the increased acceleration observed for the Rotating gyroscope. The mass (ms) of the gyroscope is assumed not to have changed for the purposes of this calculation.

Using the equation: $F = ma$

a ratio is set up:

$$F_{NR} / F_R = m_{NR} a_{NR} / m_R a_R$$

where:

$$F_{NR} = 7.23 \text{ lbs (measured gyro and case weight)}$$

$$F_R = \text{unknown}$$

$$a_{NR} = 32.1549 \text{ ft/sec}^2 \text{ (normalized value)}$$

$$a_R = 32.2619 \text{ ft/sec}^2 \text{ (from 6. above)}$$

Solving the equation: $F = 7.254 \text{ lbs.}$

The fictitious force increment is: $\Delta F = F_R - F_{NR} = 7.254 - 7.23 = .024 \text{ lbs,}$
or converted to ounces: $.024 \text{ lbs} \times 16 \text{ oz/lb} = .38 \text{ ounces}$

References

1. "The Effect of Gravity on Rotating Objects," Edward C. Delters and Bruce E. DePalma, March 18, 1974, Similarity Institute reprint.
2. "Is God Supernatural," Robert L. Dione, Bantam Books, NY, 1976, 553-02723-150.

3. "Gyro Drop Experiment," by Kenneth Gerber, M.D., U.S. Department of Health, Education and Welfare, Public Health Services, National Institutes of Health, National Heart, Lung and Blood Institute, Bethesda, MD 20014, Richard F. Merritt, and Edward Delters, 1977.
4. "The Cause of Gravitation," A. Bernard Rendle, Modal Research, 51 Dorking Rd, Gt. Bookham, Surrey, England, 1971.
5. Unpublished "Elastic Collision Experiment Data," Similarity Institute report.

[Return To Gravity Contents](#)

The Gyroscopic Particle -- The Essence of Energy

Scientist and inventor Joseph Newman, as he studied the original writings of James Clerk Maxwell, the father of electromagnetic theory, discovered the statement made by Maxwell that in a magnetic field there exists "matter in motion."

On page 125 of James Clerk Maxwell: a Biography by Ivan Tolstoy are recorded the words of Maxwell, "The theory I propose may...be called a theory of the Electromagnetic Field because it has to do with the space in the neighborhood of the electric or magnetic bodies, and it may be called a Dynamical Theory, because it assumes that in that space there is *matter in motion*, by which the observed electromagnetic phenomena are produced." (Emphasis added)

With further study Newman discovered that this "matter in motion" in the magnetic field of atoms consists of extremely small gyroscopic particles which are spinning at the speed of light and traveling at the speed of light. All atoms contain a magnetic field that consists of gyroscopic particles emanating from the south pole of atoms, continuing on the outside of atoms and then returning in the north pole.

Although never seen, the effects of these gyroscopic particles indicate that they consist of spinning balls of matter. In his book, [THE ENERGY MACHINE](#), Joseph Newman demonstrated how a gyroscope acts the same way as these gyroscopic particles act when they produce an electric current in a copper wire when the wire is passed through the magnetic field of a horseshoe magnet.

Newman attributes the production of current when a wire is passed through the field at right angles to the flow of magnetic flux, but does not produce current if the wire is passed in parallel through the field, to the spin of these gyroscopic particles. Since the field consists of gyroscopic particles all rotating in the same plane, a current is produced in a wire when it is passed through the field lines at right angles because the wire hits the gyroscopic particles as it passes through their line of orbit. When the gyroscopic particles hit electrons in the wire, the electrons are knocked down the wire in the direction of the gyroscopic particle spin thus producing an electric current. However, if the wire is passed through the magnetic field parallel to the magnetic flux, the gyroscopic particles in the magnetic field lines are spinning at right angles to the wire and so cannot knock electrons down the wire, and so no current is produced. To get current, the wire has to be passed through the magnetic field lines at right angles to the magnetic flux so the spinning gyroscopic particles when hitting electrons in the wire will knock them down the wire in the direction of the gyroscopic particle spin.

The gyroscopic particle, postulated by James Clerk Maxwell and named by Joseph Newman, is the smallest particle of matter. All other particles of matter, protons, neutrons, electrons, etc., consist of combinations of gyroscopic particles spinning together in as yet to be defined configurations. With sufficient knowledge of the nature of these gyroscopic particles, it should be possible to devise a way to construct atoms with them. Instead of building a house, you could "grow" one.

By understanding the nature of gyroscopic particles, how they originate and compose all particles of matter, we can comprehend how they are the essence of energy. Indeed, the gyroscopic particle is what all electromagnetic radiation consists of, and the secret of its origin and control will lead us to the cause and control of gravity itself. To do this we will need to look into the structure of the atom and its nucleus where the cause of gravity originates.

[Next: How Atomic Nuclei Cause the Ether Flow We Call Gravity](#)

[Back to Gravity Contents](#)

How Atomic Nuclei Cause the Ether Flow We Call Gravity

What is the cause of the gravitational force? -- it is produced by a vacuum in the nucleus of atoms. Atoms have the same shape as the earth. They are hollow with a central nucleus radiation generator (a central sun) and polar openings in their electron shell. The radiation emitted by the nuclear radiation generator consists of spinning gyroscopic particles of ether that emit from the south polar opening of the atom and become part of the magnetic field of the atom.

Gyroscopic particles are continually being lost from the magnetic fields of atoms by the collision of free-flying electrons and other particles into the magnetic field of atoms. This causes gyroscopic particles to be knocked out of the field in the form of light and other electromagnetic radiation. It is the theory of this author that gyroscopic particles lost from the magnetic field of atoms are continually being replaced by newly created gyroscopic particles within the nucleus of atoms. If this was not so, atoms would eventually lose so many gyroscopic particles from these collisions that they would lose their magnetic field and become very cold. Our planet would become uninhabitable within a short period of time if gyroscopic particles lost from the magnetic fields of atoms in the form of heat and light were not replaced by newly created ones made from the ether of space.

Newly created gyroscopic particles are formed in the nucleus of atoms from the Ether which fills all space including the space within atoms. The effect of gravity, then, is produced when newly created gyroscopic particles are formed within the nucleus of atoms from the Ether of space. In fact, the ether of space is the prime construct of the universe. It's flow into matter creates the effect we know as gravity. It's formation into gyroscopic particles in the nucleus of atoms creates the magnetic field of the atom. As the nucleus forms gyroscopic particles from the ether of space, a vacuum is created in the ether in the nucleus of the atom. The ether of space rushes in to fill this void. As the ether rushes into the nucleus to fill the vacuum created there by the creation of gyroscopic particles from the ether, it exerts a pressure on all matter it passes through. This pressure of the ether rushing into all the atoms of the earth is what keeps our feet firmly planted on the ground. It also keeps the electrons in orbit about the nucleus of the atom, and the gyroscopic particles in the magnetic field of the atom. And when gyroscopic particles are knocked out of the atom's magnetic field by loosing flying electrons and other particles, they fly through space in little bunches called photons and create light, heat and radio waves.

In fact, the ether of space would be a prime candidate for solving the illusive development of The Unified Field Theory of physics. Maybe we could take a look at how The Unified Field Theory could be developed using our knowledge of the ether, its flow in and around particles of matter and its transformation into gyroscopic particles of matter.

[Next: The Unified Field Theory](#)

[Back to Gravity Contents](#)

The Unified Field Theory

The Ether of space, its formation into matter and its flow in and around matter provides the foundation for the development of the elusive Unified Field Theory in which all forces of nature can be linked to one underlying cause.

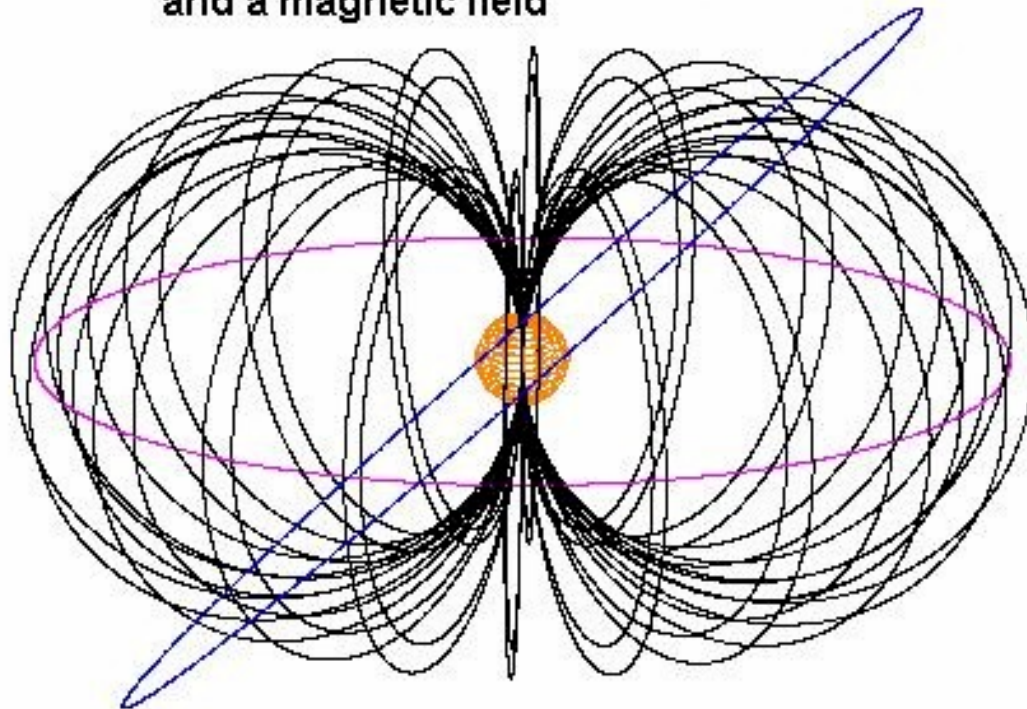
The premises of this theory are:

- A. Energy is matter in motion.
- B. How that matter moves determines which kind of force it exerts.
- C. The matter that is the underlying cause of all the forces of nature is the Ether of space.
- D. The Ether consists of matter in the form of a tenuous spiritual gas that fills the universe.
- E. All physical matter is made of the Ether.
- F. The Ether's passage through, around and in physical matter is what causes all the forces of nature.

The ultimate Unified Field Theory should be able to predict all the observable forces of nature in terms of the ether.

1. **The force of Gravity** is the pressure of the ether of space flowing in to fill the vacuum in the nucleus of atoms when gyroscopic particles are created by the nucleus from the ether of space.

Atoms are Hollow with a nucleus radiation generator, orbiting electrons, and a magnetic field



In this diagram, the yellow nucleus radiation generator emits gyroscopic particles that follow the black lines as they emit from the south polar opening of the atom. Met by inflowing ether, they then bend around into a polar orbit traveling between the layers of electrons (blue and purple). As they approach the north polar opening, they are pushed inside again.

All atoms are hollow bodies consisting of a central nucleus radiation generator, electron shells with polar openings and a magnetic field. The nucleus of atoms create the atomic magnetic field by concentrating the ether of space by spinning it into gyroscopic particles which then

become the magnetic field of the atom. This concentration of the ether into gyroscopic particles in the nucleus of atoms causes a vacuum in the ether because the gyroscopic particles take up less space than the ether they were made from. Since the ether is a gas, and nature abhors a vacuum, the ether gas surrounding the atom rushes in to fill the void in the nucleus caused by the concentration of the ether into gyroscopic particles. As it rushes in from space to fill the void, the ether exerts a pressure in the direction of the void in the nucleus of the atom. This is the gravitational force: a pressure caused by the acceleration of the ether of space to fill the void caused by the creation of gyroscopic particles in the nucleus of atoms.

The acceleration of the ether falls off as to the inverse square of the distance from the nucleus of atoms. The acceleration of the ether in the vicinity of the atomic nuclei is traveling at the speed of light, 299,796 km/sec. At the surface of the earth, the average acceleration of the ether is only 980.665 cm/sec². Close-by atoms are causing an acceleration in the ether at the speed of light, but the greatest portion of the ether is accelerating towards atoms deeper in the earth. Because of the greater distance of most atoms in the earth from the surface, the ether is accelerating slower towards those farther away atoms so that the average acceleration of the ether towards all the atoms in the earth at the surface of the planet is 980.665 cm/sec².

For a planet of radius r , the surface acceleration a of gravity is,

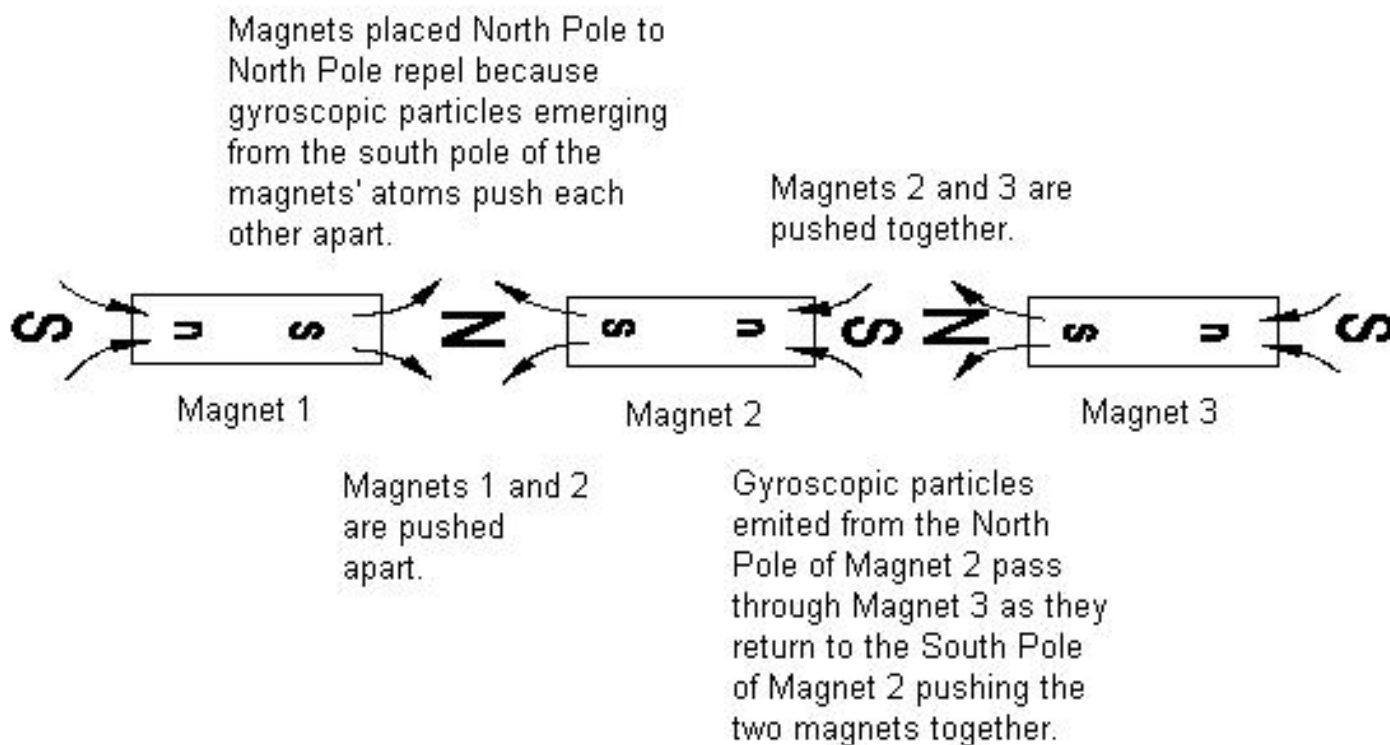
$$a = K / r^2$$

where $K = a \text{ planetary constant equal to } a * r^2$.

The force of gravity is determined from relative orbital velocities, or relative masses using Snyder's modified gravity formula,

$$F = \text{Sqrt} (\text{Sqrt} (m/M)) / R$$

2. **The Magnetic force** is the flow of gyroscopic particles (which are spinning balls of ether) in the magnetic field of atoms, which are kept in orbit by the gravitational ether flowing towards the nucleus of atoms. The gyroscopic particles are created from the ether in the nucleus of the atom and then ejected out the south polar opening of the atom. As the gyroscopic particles emit from the south polar opening of the atom, they are met by inflowing ether which bends the outflowing gyroscopic particles around the atom in an orbit that takes them in and out of the atom through its polar openings. At the north polar opening of the atom, the gyroscopic particles are pushed back in the atom by the inflowing ether. Depending on their angle of emission from the south polar opening of the atom, the gyroscopic particles flow between layers of orbiting electrons or outside the electron shell.



A material that has been magnetized has some or all of its atoms aligned in the same direction. In a magnetic bar, for example, the end commonly designated as the North Pole is actually the end that the south poles of atoms in the bar are pointing towards. Gyroscopic particles emerge from the south polar openings of atoms and is what causes a magnet to repel another magnet when placed North pole to North pole. In magnets, the placement of North pole to North pole repels because gyroscopic particles emitting from the south poles of the atoms in the magnet push atoms away in the opposing magnet. The gyroscopic particles

after emerging from the south polar opening of the atom (North pole of the magnet) continue to travel around the atom from south to north and enter the north polar opening of the atoms (South pole of a magnet). The gyroscopic particles entering the north polar opening of atoms is what causes magnets to attract each other when placed North pole to South pole. As mentioned before, there exists no such thing as an attractive force. The apparent attraction of magnets is actually a push toward the magnet by gyroscopic particles returning to the nucleus of atoms as they continue orbiting in and out of atoms. After entering the north polar opening of atoms, the particles then enter the nucleus again where they are again propelled out the south polar opening in the same path as before. This is how the magnetic field of an atom is created.

3. **The Nuclear force** is actually the same as gravity. It is the pressure of the ether flowing into the nucleus of atoms. As the ether flow accelerates towards the vacuum created in the nucleus of all atoms, the ether approaches the speed of light. At the surface of the earth, the acceleration of the ether into the earth is only 980.665 cm/sec^2 and exerts a pressure equal to the weight of mass. But as it approaches the nucleus of atoms, the ether is traveling at the speed of light, $299,796 \text{ km/sec}$. This great speed causes the great pressures found in the so-called Nuclear force. This great velocity of the ether is then redirected by the nucleus into the spin of the gyroscopic particles when the nucleus transforms the ether into gyroscopic particles. Once created from the incoming ether by the nucleus into gyroscopic particles, the gyroscopic particles continue to spin at the velocity of light. The velocity of the ether in the vicinity of the nucleus is also imparted to the velocity with which gyroscopic particles travel in the magnetic field of the atom. The gyroscopic particles continue to travel at the velocity of light, whether in the magnetic field of the atom or whether they are knocked out of the magnetic field of the atom into space in the form of heat, light or radio waves. This velocity of the gyroscopic spin also contributes to the speed of light with which electricity flows when the spinning gyroscopic particles knock electrons down a conductor.

The Nuclear force is what holds the atom together. It is none other than the gravitational force of the atom as the ether of space accelerates towards the vacuum created in the nucleus of atoms by the creation by the nucleus of gyroscopic particles from the ether of space. As the ether rushes towards the nucleus, it exerts a pressure on orbiting electrons keeping them in orbit. The centrifugal force of the orbiting electrons exactly counterbalances the inward gravitational flow of the ether. The inflow of the ether towards the nucleus of atoms also keeps the gyroscopic particles in orbit in the magnetic field of atoms. Without the inflowing ether, all atoms would disintegrate and disappear. Thus the Ether keeps the atom together.

In Einstein's formula for energy, $E = mc^2$, m = the mass of atom, and c is the speed of light squared, and refers to the gyroscopic particles in the magnetic field of the atom or after they are knocked out of the magnetic field in the form of light, heat or radio waves. The speed of light is squared because, as Joseph Newman explains in his book, *THE ENERGY MACHINE*, the gyroscopic particles are traveling at the speed of light and at the same time are spinning at the speed of light.

4. **The Electrical force** is the flow of electrons between outer electron shells of atoms. These outer electrons are knocked out of their orbit about the nucleus by gyroscopic particles in the magnetic field of a neighboring atom which has invaded the space of the other atom. The spin on the gyroscopic particles in the magnetic field is what knocks the electrons out of orbit. The electrons are then propelled in the direction of the gyroscopic particle spin. When

the gyroscopic particles in a magnetic field hit electrons in a wire, for example, the electrons are knocked down the wire in the direction of the gyroscopic particle spin thus producing an electric current.

Superconductivity is a method of reducing the size of the magnetic field of atoms to facilitate the flow of electrons in a material. Atomic magnetic fields are reduced either by cooling or locking their orientation in a ceramic so that electrons can pass more easily between atoms without passing through orbiting gyroscopic particles in the magnetic fields of neighboring atoms.

This breakthrough of recent years in improving superconductivity was in consultation with Joseph Newman. His theory of gyroscopic particles explains how superconductivity works. In a conductor, electrons pass from atom to atom when a voltage is placed on a circuit. Heat is produced in the conductor because as electrons jump from atom to atom they have to pass first through their own atom's electromagnetic field and then through the field of the atom they are jumping to. As these electrons pass through the fields lines, they impact with gyroscopic particles in the magnetic fields and knock gyroscopic particles out of the field in the form of heat or light. Superconductivity comes into play when the magnetic fields of atoms are reduced in size by the extraction of gyroscopic particles in the cooling process. If the atoms are cooled down enough to eliminate several layers of field lines, then electrons passing from atom to atom in a current don't have to pass through or hit gyroscopic particles in the magnetic field of neighboring atoms. Electricity is thus allowed to transmit without generating heat which makes those circuits super conductive -- the advantage being that lower voltages and smaller wires are needed to move more current, and in appliances like computers no fans are needed to keep the heat from burning the wires and components in a circuit. An advantage is also produced when superconductivity is reached because without each atom's magnetic field interfering with the orientation of surrounding atoms, all atoms align as in a magnet and their combined fields produce a much greater overall magnetic field of the object the atoms are in. It is also by reaching the super conductive threshold that gravity control is achieved.

5. Electromagnetic radiation -- radio, heat and light radiation consist of groups of gyroscopic particles that have been knocked out of the magnetic fields of atoms by loose flying electrons, neutrons or protons.

In the magnetic field of atoms, the gyroscopic particles are orbiting in and out of the nucleus of atoms in streams of single entities as opposed to group configurations as they are found in protons and other particles. Heat, light and radio waves also are composed of groups of gyroscopic particles that are more loosely grouped than as found in protons, neutrons, etc. Heat, light and radio waves are produced when atoms are struck by free flying electrons, protons, or other particles. As a free flying electron enters the magnetic field of an atom, it passes through the field lines at more or less right angles. As the invading electron passes through the magnetic field lines, gyroscopic particles in each field line layer are knocked out by the invading electron. These emit from the atom in small, loosely configured bunches, called photons, one photon is emitted from each field line passed through. Therefore, electromagnetic waves consist of bunches of gyroscopic particles which have been knocked out of the magnetic fields of atoms.

All the characteristics of heat, light and radio waves can be explained by the spin of the gyroscopic particles traveling in bunches through space. For instance, the particle and wave characteristics of light which have eluded explanation by scientists for so long can now be

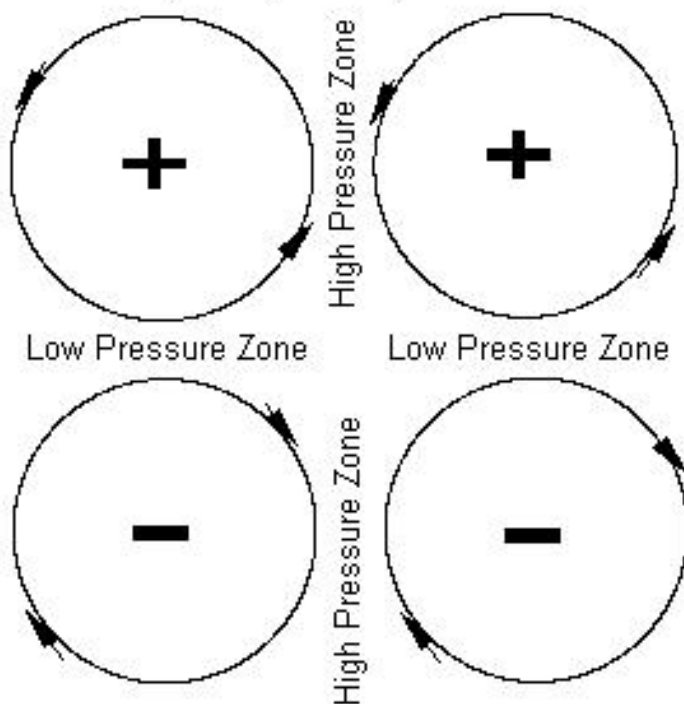
explained by this gyroscopic particle theory. The frequency of light waves is determined by the distance one bunch of gyroscopic particles is from the next bunch. The intensity of the wave is determined by how many gyroscopic particles are in each bunch. Each bunch of spinning gyroscopic particles in a light beam is a photon. The wavelength of light is the distance one photon is from the next one. The frequency is the quantity of photons passing a certain point per unit of time.

Other characteristics of heat, light and radio waves can also be explained by the spinning nature of the gyroscopic particles. The diffraction of light is caused by the spinning nature of the gyroscopic particles which when they enter a transparent or translucent material are deflected when the impact of the particles throws them away from their direction of spin. Polarization of light occurs when only those gyroscopic particles that are spinning parallel to a slit pass through. Those spinning at right angles and other angles to the slit are deflected away from the opening because of their spin orientation. Interference patterns are produced by particles being deflected at different angles because of the different angles of spin when the particles contact an opening.

Heat is electromagnetic radiation of a wavelength between radio waves and light. Heat is produced in the same manner as is light -- electrons passing at right angles through the magnetic field of atoms knock gyroscopic particles out of the field with the frequency of infra-red light, which is heat. When heat is generated by rubbing, electrons in the outer shell of neighboring atoms are pushed through the magnetic field of neighboring atoms causing gyroscopic particles in the magnetic fields of both atoms to be knocked out of their magnetic fields with the frequency of heat. Heat produced by a fire results from electrons lost in the chemical reaction of the fire impacting other atoms causing light and heat to be emitted with varying frequencies all the way from radio frequencies to heat and light. Different frequencies are emitted because as the invading particles pass down through the layers of the atom's magnetic field, it first passes through the outer layers which are spaced farther apart than layers closer to the nucleus. So radio waves with large wavelengths would be generated first, then heat waves with shorter wavelengths and as particles reach deeper layers, light with even shorter wavelengths and higher frequencies are emitted -- the different frequencies and wavelengths caused by the distance the layers of magnetic field lines in the atoms being invaded are from each other.

6. **The Electrostatic force** is produced by the redirection of the Ether in the proximity of electrons by virtue of their spin. Joseph Newman illustrates in his book that electrons spinning in the same direction repel each other as they come in contact with each other's periphery because balls spinning in the same direction are actually moving in opposite directions at their point of contact thus knocking each other away from each other. Their spin also causes the Ether to flow in the direction of their spin in the proximity of their surfaces. Thus same spinning electrons repel each other because their spin sets up a high pressure zone in the ether between them which pushes them apart.

Like Charges are spinning in the same direction, but at their surface of contact are spinning in opposite directions which creates a High Pressure Zone between them pushing them apart.



Unlike Charges are spinning in opposite directions, but at their surface of contact they are spinning in the same direction creating a Low Pressure Zone in the Ether. Ether located on the opposite side of the charges then pushes the charges together towards the Low Pressure Zone.

Electrons spinning in opposite directions are actually moving in the same direction at their point of contact. Similar to a venturi, the more rapidly flowing ether between oppositely spinning electrons creates a low pressure zone between them causing ether

on either side of the electrons to push the electrons together towards the low pressure zone between them. Therefore, opposite electric charges do not "attract" each other, they are actually pushed together by the Ether as it pushes on the electrons as the Ether flows into the low pressure zone between the oppositely spinning electrons.

The formula for electrostatic force is,

$$F_e = k (q_1 * q_2) / d^2$$

F_e is the electrostatic force. Q_1 and Q_2 are charges of opposite sign and d is the distance between the surfaces of the charged bodies; k is a proportionality constant.

7. **The force of Inertia** is the resistance of mass to movement and its tendency to continue to move once in motion. This is a direct result of the gravitational directional flow of the ether of space into the nucleus of all atoms. Since the ether is flowing into the atom from all directions, any movement of the atom in any direction will be resisted by the inflowing ether, but once the atom is put into motion or any matter made of atoms is placed into motion, that matter has a tendency to continue to move forward because the matter is dragging ether along with it as it moves. This becomes more obvious when we put on the brakes as we are driving our cars. When the brakes are applied, the ether that we have been dragging along with us as we move still continues to flow through us as we put on the brakes. The pressure of the ether that has been moving along with us then pushes us forwards as we put on the brakes of the vehicle we are in. When going around a curve, or accelerating very fast, the resistance to the turn or to the acceleration is due to the resistance of the mass attempting to

move through the ether. A high pressure zone in the ether is set up in front of the moving vehicle that resists its forward movement. If we could get the ether we are moving through to move along with us at the same velocity, such as when we are falling in an elevator, then movement would be facilitated instead of opposed by the ether. By controlling the directional flow of the ether of space, which is accomplished with electrostatic forces, the limitless energy of the ether can be at our command.

8. **The Tidal force** is caused by a low pressure zone in the ether of space flowing into the earth when the moon passes into the path of the ether as it flows into the earth. The tide stands higher under the moon because there is less gravitational pressure of the ether pressing onto the surface of the ocean in that area. The mass of the moon is blocking some of the inflowing ether in the area of the high tide by shielding the earth from some of the gravitational pressure of the ether flowing into the earth.

In fact, all forces, whether they be mechanical, electrical, magnetic, gravitational, inertial, tidal or nuclear, all have their origin in the ether of space. The Ether of space is the underlying foundational premise of the Unified Field Theory. It is the prime construct of the universe. Everything is made of it. It's ever constant flow into the earth holds us to the planet. It governs the motions of both solar systems and the electrons orbiting the nucleus of atoms, their magnetic fields, electrostatic and centrifugal forces. It is the force of inertia. The ether is a tenuous etheric substance or gas that fills the universe. It gives life to all things. It is the medium that the communication of prayer uses to transmit messages. It's resistance to the passage of light is what gives light a speed limit. It is the "Light of Christ" that fills every soul to give us life and understanding. It is the Power of God. It is so all encompassing that almost no one is aware of its existence.

[Next: The Formulas of Gravity](#)

[Back to Gravity Contents](#)

The Formulas of Gravity

When Galileo performed his experiments on gravity over 300 years ago, he found that the acceleration of gravity above the surface of the earth varies as to the earth's radius distance squared. Expressed in a formula this is:

$$K = a * r^2 \quad \textbf{Acceleration of Gravity formula}$$

Where

K = a planetary constant of gravity

r = the planetary radius

a = the acceleration of gravity

With this formula, the acceleration of gravity can be obtained at any distance from a planet's surface.

The gravitation formula was developed from the Acceleration of Gravity formula. Solving for a:

$$a = K / r^2$$

This was substituted into the momentum force formula,

$$F = M * a \quad \textbf{Momentum Force Formula}$$

making it:

$$F = M * K / r^2$$

Since K is a planetary constant, a universal gravitation constant was necessary to calculate the gravitation force of any body in space. K was then replaced in the formula by G, the universal gravitation constant to make it:

$$F = G M / r^2$$

For any planet of radius r, $F = a$, the surface acceleration of gravity, therefore,

$$a = G M / r^2$$

Since GM has replaced K in the Acceleration of Gravity formula, then:

$$K = GM$$

The gravitation constant is the gravity force exerted by a unit amount of matter. The gravity force exerted by a whole planet would be:

$$F = GM$$

Since the acceleration of gravity varies as to the distance squared that bodies are from

each other, then it is assumed that the gravitation force between two bodies in space varies as to their inverse distance squared.

Let's return to the Momentum formula. For a small body falling towards the surface of a planet the momentum force is,

$$F = m * a$$

If we substitute a for the Acceleration of Gravity formula we get,

$$F = m * K / r^2$$

Since we have determined that the gravity force for a planet, $K = GM$, we can substitute GM for K to arrive at the gravity force acting between the small mass and the gravity of the whole planet,

$$F = m * GM / r^2$$

Thus, the final gravitation force formula is:

$$F = GmM / r^2 \quad \textbf{The Gravitation Force Formula}$$

How does the gravity force relate to orbital velocity? To understand this, we must analyze how the acceleration of gravity relates to the momentum of a mass in orbit. You can learn how orbital velocity relates to orbital radius by observing a bucket whirled about yourself on the end of a rope. It is found that as the radius distance increases, the velocity of the bucket decreases.

In fact, it has been found that squaring the orbital velocity of a satellite in orbit about a planet divided by the orbital radius equals the acceleration of gravity towards that planet at the orbital radius distance. This keeps the satellite in orbit. Like the bucket, if the orbital radius is increased, the orbital velocity of the satellite decreases. The first satellites put up into orbit orbited the earth in about 60 minutes. Later telecommunication satellites were placed further out, at the distance called the geosynchronous orbit at 22,243.528 miles. At that orbital distance from the earth, the satellite stays directly over one spot on the ground below giving it an orbital period of about 24 hours.

So the relationship of the acceleration of gravity to orbital velocity is,

$$a = v^2 / R$$

When we substitute this into the momentum formula,

$$F = m * a$$

we get the centrifugal force formula:

$$F = m * v^2 / R \quad \textbf{The Centrifugal Force Formula}$$

When we substitute $a = v^2 / R$ into the Acceleration of Gravity formula, $K = a * r^2$, for a theoretical surface orbiting satellite where the planetary radius $r = R$, the orbital radius, we

get:

$K = R^2 * v^2 / R$, which reduces to:

$K = v^2 * R$ **The Orbital Velocity Formula**

To summarize, in our study of gravity, we have to work with, three planetary constant formulas:

$K = a * r^2$ The Acceleration of Gravity Formula

$K = GM$ The Planetay Mass Formula

$K = v^2 * R$ The Orbital Velocity Formula

and three force formulas:

$F = m * a$ The Momentum Force Formula

$F = GmM / R^2$ The Gravitation Force Formula

$F = m v^2 / R$ The Centrifual Force Formula

From the geosynchronous formula, $R^3 = GMT^2 / 4 \pi^2$,

$G = 4 \pi^2 R^3 / T^2 M$

And since

$G = K / M$,

Then also,

$K = 4 \pi^2 R^3 / T^2$

In order to calculate the mass of the planets, it was necessary to obtain a unit value for gravity. How much gravitational force does one gram of matter exert? This was answered when the gravitation constant was directly measured in the Cavendish experiment.

[Next: Calculation of the Gravitation Constant](#)

[Back to Gravity Contents](#)

Calculating the Gravitation Constant

The purpose of the gravitation constant is to calculate the amount of gravitation force a given amount of matter exerts. If the only cause of gravity is the vacuum in the nucleus of atoms, then any given amount of matter should exert the same gravitation force anywhere in the universe since spectroscopic analysis of light emitted by all bodies of matter in space indicates that matter is the same everywhere as we find it here on earth.

In recent decades, Scientists have performed many experiments relative to measuring the gravitation constant first devised by Lord Cavendish. They have noticed variations in the surface acceleration of gravity when measured on high poles and in deep wells. However, they have not taken into account the existence of the ether and its flow which would be different both on a high pole and deep in a well than on the earth's surface. On a high pole, the ether that is entering the earth hasn't assumed a fully vertical orientation as it enters the earth in the form of a vortex from space. That vortex flow is directed towards a planet at a great distance, but as it nears the earth, the direction of the flow begins to move laterally with the earth's rotation then gradually assuming a vertical direction as the surface is approached. After entering the surface of the planet, the ether spreads out to form a hollow sphere.

In a deep well, ether is flowing in all directions towards matter that is all around the experiment. The proportionality of the ether flow pressure would be dependent upon the amount of matter in any direction from the experiment. In the shell of a hollow planet, that flow would be greater towards the sides than either above or below because at any location within the shell there would be more mass to the sides than above or below. Ideally, the gravitation constant experiment should be conducted as far from any matter as possible with only two mass bodies, and the measuring equipment built into the masses.

The original Cavendish experiment was conducted on the earth's surface with a bar and two sets of masses. In that experiment, two "moons" of equal mass are attached to the ends of a bar. In the exact center of the bar, equidistant from the ends, the bar is suspended in still air with a fiber with no twist in it. Two "earths" of equal mass are then placed perpendicular to the rod on the counterclockwise side of the "moons" at equal distances from the "moon" masses. The downward pressure of gravity on the two moons would be balanced to zero by the balancing fiber in the center of the rod, leaving the gravity force free to act between each "earth" and it's "moon." The bar is allowed to rotate with it's "moons" in the direction of their respective "earth's." The distance that the "moons" accelerate toward their "earths" is measured as well as the angle and oscillation period of the bar with the "moons." Since the bar is connected and suspended by the fiber, as the gravitational interaction of the "moons" with the "earths" causes the "moons" to accelerate towards the "earths," a torsion force is exerted by the fiber to keep the "moons" from touching the "earths." This causes the bar with the "moons" to oscillate back and forth towards and then away from the "earths." This oscillation is compared to the oscillation of a pendulum and the torsion force exerted by the fiber is assumed to be equal to the gravitation force exerted by the "earth-moon" pairs. The gravitation constant is then computed from Newton's gravitation formula.

Fig. 1 (After placement of M)

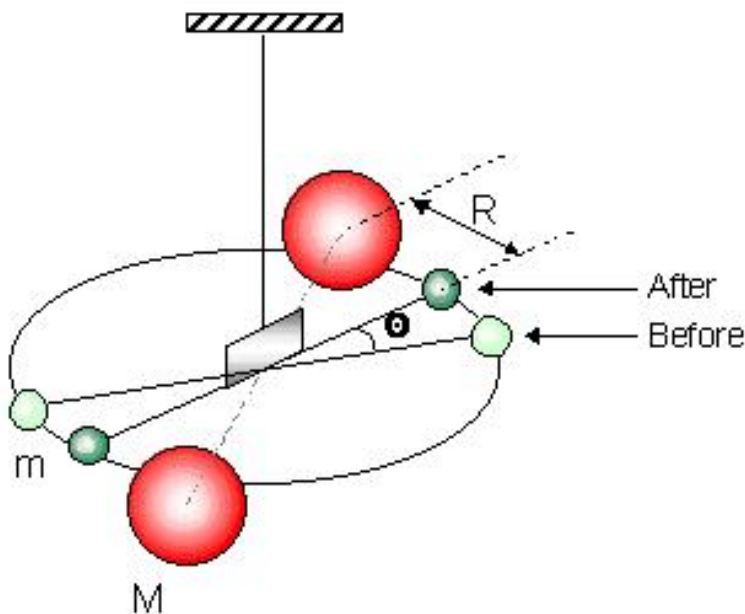
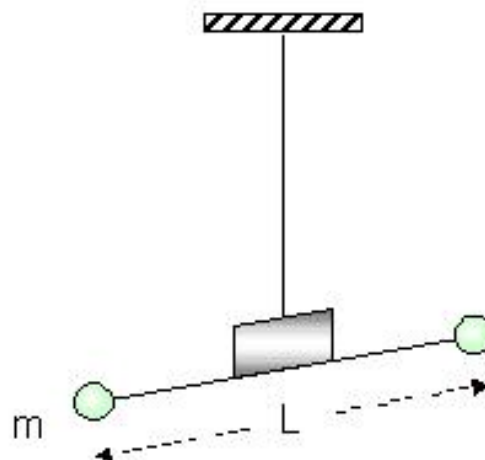


Fig. 2 (Before placement of M)



We have a textbook example of a Cavendish experiment in *FUNDAMENTALS OF PHYSICS*, by David Halliday and Robert Resnick. Values given for the experiment are given as,

$M = 12,700 \text{ gm}$	Mass of large spheres
$m = 9.85 \text{ gm}$	Mass of small spheres
$L = 52.4 \text{ cm}$	Length of rod from center of small to center of small sphere
$T = 769 \text{ sec}$	Oscillation period of the small spheres
$R = 10.8 \text{ cm}$	Distance between center of the large and small spheres
$2\theta = 0.516 \text{ degrees}$	The angle between the two equilibrium positions of the small spheres

In this experiment, the Gravitational torque of the small spheres acting through the bar towards the large spheres equals the Torsional torque of the fiber resisting the gravitational interaction between the large and small spheres. Therefore,

Torsional Torque = Gravitational Torque

The Torsional Torque is expressed as,

$$t = k \theta$$

Where

k = the torsional constant of the fiber

and

θ (theta) = one-half the angle between the two equilibrium positions of the small spheres on the bar as they oscillate back and forth towards the large spheres. Theta is converted to radians. 1 radian = $360/2\pi$, or 57.29577951, therefore,

$$.258 \text{ degrees} / 57.29577951 = 4.50 \times 10^{-3} \text{ rad}$$

The bar with the small spheres twisting the fiber can be compared to a mass on a spring as,

$$T = 2 \cdot \pi \cdot \sqrt{\frac{I}{\kappa}}$$

where I is the moment of inertia, which accounts for the mass of the small spheres rotating about the central axis of the fiber suspension point on the bar, and replaces m in the original spring formula. T is the period of the pendulum.

The moment of inertia of the small spheres on the rod is calculated as,

$$I = 2 m d^2$$

Where,

2 represents the two small spheres

m is the mass of a small sphere

d = one-half L, the distance from one small sphere to the fiber suspension point on the bar

The textbook gives the moment of inertia, I, as $1.25 \times 10^{-3} \text{ kg m}^2$

Solving for the k torsional constant of the suspending fiber,

$$\kappa = \frac{4 \cdot \pi^2 \cdot I}{T^2}$$

Solving for k yields,

$$k = 4 \pi^2 I / T^2$$

$$= (4 \pi^2)(1.25 \times 10^{-3} \text{ kg m}^2) / (769 \text{ s})^2$$

$$= 8.34 \times 10^{-8} \text{ N m}$$

N = Newtons. 1 Newton is the force necessary to give an acceleration of one meter per second per second to one kilogram of mass.

The magnitude of the torsional torque exerted by the fiber therefore is,

$$t = k \theta$$

$$= (8.34 \times 10^{-8} \text{ N m})(4.50 \times 10^{-3} \text{ rad})$$

$$= 3.75 \times 10^{-10} \text{ N m}$$

This torsional torque is balanced by the gravitational torque that the large spheres exert on the small spheres. The gravitational force is from the Newtonian gravitation formula,

$$F = GmM / R^2$$

The gravitational torque is the gravitational force acting through the bar through the distance of $1/2 L$, half the length of the rod. This is given by,

$$\frac{G \cdot M \cdot m}{R^2} \cdot \frac{L}{2} + \frac{G \cdot M \cdot m}{R^2} \cdot \frac{L}{2}$$

which reduces to,

$$\frac{G m M L}{R^2}$$

Therefore,

$$t = G m M L / R^2$$

Solving for G yields,

$$G = \frac{t R^2}{m M L}$$

$$= (3.75 \times 10^{-10} \text{ N m})(0.108 \text{ m})^2 / (12.7 \text{ kg})(9.85 \times 10^{-3})(0.524 \text{ m})$$

$$= 6.67 \times 10^{-11} \text{ N m}^2 / \text{kg}^2,$$

The value for G used with centimeters-grams is,

$$\mathbf{6.67259 \times 10^{-8} \text{ Dynes}} \quad \text{The Gravitation Constant}$$

What this Gravitation Constant means, is that for every gram of matter in the universe, an acceleration in the ether of space is generated to the value of 6.67259×10^{-8} centimeters per second squared.

[Next: Calculating the Mass of the Earth](#)

[Back to Gravity Contents](#)

Calculating the Mass of the Earth

In determining the mass of the earth, it is assumed that the momentum of a small mass accelerating towards the earth near its surface is equal to the earth's gravitational force acting on that small mass:

$$F = m * a \quad \text{The Momentum Force (Newton's Second Law)}$$

$$F = GmM/R^2 \quad \text{The Gravitation Force}$$

$$m * a = GmM/R^2$$

Solving for "a," the small mass m's cancel out leaving:

$$a = GM/R^2$$

We can now solve for M, the mass of earth, using the gravitation constant:

$$M = a * R^2 / G$$

Where:

$a = 980.665 \text{ cm/sec}^2$, average acceleration of gravity at the earth's surface

$R = 6.378 \times 10^8 \text{ cm}$, average radius of the earth

$G = 6.67259 \times 10^{-8}$, the Gravitation Constant

$$(980.665 \text{ cm/sec}^2)(6.378 \times 10^8)^2 / (6.67259 \times 10^{-8})$$

$$= \mathbf{5.978541732 \times 10^{27} \text{ gms}}, \text{ Mass of the Earth}$$

From the Density formula,

$$D = M/V$$

we obtain the density of the earth.

From the volume of a sphere formula,

$$V = \text{Pi}D^3/6$$

the volume of the earth is $1.086781293 \times 10^{27} \text{ cc}$.

The density of the earth then is:

$$5.978541732 \times 10^{27} \text{ gms} / 1.086781293 \times 10^{27} \text{ cc} = \mathbf{5.50 \text{ gm/cc}}$$

Since on average, earth surface rocks are 2.7 gm/cc (water is 1 gm/cc), then if the earth's overall average density is 5.5 , then the interior of the earth would have to be at least as dense as steel (8 gm/cc). For example, $(8.3 + 2.7) / 2 = 5.5$. If the earth were

full of water (no land), then the earth would have a density of 1. If it had the density of surface rocks, it would be 2.7. Therefore, if the earth has a density of 5.5, then the interior HAS to contain more dense material than surface rocks.

For a hollow earth, if the earth's hollow shell is assumed to be 10% of the earth's diameter, 800 miles thick, this would give a shell volume of $5.342261531 \times 10^{26}$ cc, and since most of the earth's mass would be in its shell, the density of the earth's shell would be **11.19 gm/cc**, which is almost as dense as lead (11.3).

And since surface rocks are 2.7 gm/cc, then the interior of the earth's shell would have to be greater than the average density of the shell of 11.19 gm/cc. The interior of the shell would have a density of,

$(2 * 11.19) - 2.7 = \mathbf{19.68 \text{ gm/cc}}$, which is denser than gold (19.3).

Platinum, for example, has a density of 21.4, so we could say that an inner shell density of 19.68 gm/cc could be in the realm of possibility. After all, the earth DOES ring like a bell after a rather large earthquake. A bell is hollow and is made of metal just like a hollow earth would be.

You may say that the interior sun certainly would contain some of the mass of the earth which would lower the density of the shell. But an interior sun of an estimated diameter of 600 miles would contain very little of the mass of the earth.

Assuming the interior sun has a density of glass which I claim all stars are actually crystals instead of burning gas, it's mass would be only .01% of the mass of the Newtonian mass of the earth.

$$V = \pi D^3 / 6$$

$$\pi * (600 \text{ mi} * 1.60934722 \text{ km} * 100,000 \text{ cm})^3 / 6$$

$$= 4.714130881 \times 10^{23} \text{ cc} \quad \text{Volume of inner sun}$$

Let's assume that the inner sun is also hollow and has a shell 10% of it's diameter, or 60 miles. This would give the sun's hollow a volume of $2.413635011 \times 10^{23}$ cc. So the volume of it's shell would be $2.30049587 \times 10^{23}$ cc multiplied by 2.6, the density of glass gives,

$$\text{Mass} = \text{Volume} * \text{Density}$$

$$= 5.981289262 \times 10^{23} \text{ gms, Mass of inner sun}$$

$$\text{divided by mass of earth of } 5.978541732 \times 10^{27} \text{ gms}$$

$$= .000100046 * 100 = .01\%$$

By far, most of a hollow earth's mass would be located in its shell.

Another possibility, you may say, is that the earth's shell is thicker giving a lower average density. This could be a possibility. Some method of determining the shell's thickness

needs to be devised. This could easily be determined by entering the hollow of the earth through a polar opening and bouncing radar waves off the opposite side of the hollow interior.

In all, I see nothing in the Newtonian mass of the earth that would completely exclude the earth from being hollow. Earthquake waves have been noticed to bend as they descend into the earth causing them to curve back up to the surface before hitting the discontinuity inside the earth scientists claim is the outer core. This indicates the earth does increase in density with depth which is consistent with a hollow shell using the Newtonian mass of the earth. In fact, if the earth is hollow and the Newtonian mass of the earth requiring an increased density with depth is correct, then that in itself would exclude the claim to a molten interior. That discontinuity inside the earth could be the inner surface.

If we apply hollow planet theory to the masses and densities of the planets and sun and assume that most of their mass is located in a shell with a hollow interior containing an interior sun, this would allow them all to have solid surfaces. This is in contrast to present scientific belief that the sun is gaseous as well as the big outer planets. Depending on the thickness of their shells, all the planets, moon's and even the sun could easily have solid surfaces at least as dense as earth's (2.7). The scriptures indicate that the sun may be a crystal. Glass has a density of 2.6. Permanent solar cells discovered by Skylab provided indication that the sun has a solid surface as well as the fact it has a magnetic field which could not be generated by swirling gases.

With the gravitation constant G , we can calculate the masses and densities of the planets, moons and sun of our solar system, if we can arrive at a value for the surface acceleration of gravity for each body. We can do this by using the geosynchronous orbit formula using data from orbiting satellites.

[Next: Calculating The Geosynchronous Orbit Formula](#)

[Back to Gravity Contents](#)

The Geosynchronous Orbit Formula

The geosynchronous formula was developed from Johannes Kepler's Third Law of Planetary Motion. In his own words Kepler wrote, "The ratio which exists between the periodic times of any two planets is precisely the ratio of the 3/2 power of the mean distances." (The Attractive Universe, E. G. Vales, pg. 42) Expressed as a formula, this is:

$$R^{3/2} = T$$

The accepted geosynchronous formula is based on Newton's squaring of Johannes Kepler's third law of planetary motion. Newton squared this formula giving:

$$R^3 = T^2$$

Newton's squared version of Kepler's formula can easily be seen in the accepted geosynchronous formula:

$$(1) \quad R^3 = GMT^2 / 4 \pi^2$$

Since $GM = K$, any of the K constant formulas for a planet can be substituted for GM in this formula. So other variations of the geosynchronous formula could be:

$$(2) \quad R^3 = r^2 * a * T^2 / 4 \pi^2$$

or

$$(3) \quad R^3 = v^2 * r * T^2 / 4 \pi^2$$

However, since Newton squared Kepler's original formula, the correct geosynchronous formula is the square root of the accepted formula. Even though either formula works, reducing the equation to its lowest form is more correct mathematically. For example, taking geosync formula (2), and reducing it to lowest terms we get:

$$R^{3/2} = r * \text{Sqrt}(a) * T / 2 \pi$$

The other variations of the formula are:

$$R^{3/2} = \text{Sqrt}(GM) * T / 2 \pi$$

$$R^{3/2} = v * \text{Sqrt}(r) * T / 2 \pi$$

Kepler's original Third Law formula $R^{3/2} = T$, can be easily seen in the corrected geosynchronous formula.

The geosynchronous formula can be developed in the following manner:

A geosynchronous orbit has very little to do with the mass of an orbiting satellite as discovered by Galileo when he demonstrated that all non-spinning objects, no matter their mass, all fall at essentially the same rate. This is because the mass of falling objects are so small that they exert a negligible acceleration as compared to the mass of the earth.

The acceleration of gravity formula is:

$$a = K/r^2$$

Where:

$a = 980.665 \text{ cm/sec}^2$, average acceleration of gravity at the earth's surface

$r = 6.378 \times 10^8 \text{ cm}$, average radius of the earth

$$K = a * r^2$$

the K planetary constant for earth is $3.989235778 \times 10^{20} \text{ gm cm}$

The formula for an orbiting satellite is:

$$v = \text{Sqrt}(K) / \text{Sqrt}(R) \quad \textbf{Orbital Velocity Formula}$$

Where:

v = the orbital velocity

R = the orbital radius from the planet's center

K = the planetary constant

Another way of arriving at the orbital velocity would be from the circle circumference formula divided by the orbital time:

$$v = 2\text{Pi}R / T \quad \textbf{Circumference Velocity Formula}$$

Therefore,

Circumference Velocity Formula = Orbital Velocity Formula:

$$2\text{Pi}R / T = \text{Sqrt}(K) / \text{Sqrt}(R)$$

Solving for R:

$$R^{3/2} = \text{Sqrt}(K) * T / 2 \text{ Pi}$$

Substituting K from the Acceleration of Gravity formula:

$$K = r^2 * a$$

we arrive at the corrected geosynchronous formula:

$$R^{3/2} = r * \text{Sqrt}(a) * T / 2 \text{ Pi}$$

This is the same formula as the corrected orthodox formula (2) mentioned above:

$$R^{3/2} = r * \text{Sqrt}(a) * T / 2 \text{ Pi}$$

Solving this formula for earth we get:

$r = 6,378$ km (radius of the earth)

$T = 86,164.09$ sec (one sidereal revolution of the earth is 23 hrs 56 min)

$a = .00980665$ km/sec (acceleration of gravity at the surface)

$Pi = 3.141592654$

Then

$6,378 * 86,164.09 * .099028531 / (2 * 3.141592654) =$

$54,421,581.38 / 6.283185307 = 8,661,463.687^{3/2} =$

$42,175.56$ km - r (radius of earth) =

$35,797.56$ km to the geosynchronous orbit from the surface / 1.60934722 mi =

22,243.528 miles, the standard known geosynchronous orbit.

[Next: Surface Gravities of the Planets](#)

[Back to Gravity Contents](#)

Surface Gravities of the Planets

The surface gravities of the planets can be calculated two ways, with the same results.

One, with the geosynchronous formula,

$$R^{3/2} = \text{Sqrt}(a) * r * T / 2\pi$$

where

R is the mean orbital radius on an orbiting satellite

r is the radius of the planet you are seeking the surface acceleration for

T is the orbital period of the orbiting satellite in seconds

Solving for a, the surface acceleration of gravity of the primary body:

$$a = ((R^{3/2} * 2\pi / (r * T))^2$$

and Two, with the Orbital Velocity Formula for an orbiting satellite

$$v = \text{Sqrt}(K/R)$$

to get the Gravity Constant K of the planet:

$$K = R * v^2$$

Then using this constant to arrive at the surface acceleration of gravity using the Acceleration of gravity formula:

$$a = K/r^2$$

For example, solving for "a" for the Sun using the acceleration of gravity variation of the geosynchronous formula:

$$a = (R^{3/2} * 2\pi / (r * T))^2$$

R = 148,736,000 km, orbital radius of the Earth, a satellite of the Sun

r = 696,041.28 km, radius of the Sun

T = 31,484,358 sec, Earth's orbital time in seconds

a = .270488217 km/sec, is the surface acceleration for the Sun, or 27048.8217 cm/sec

Now, using the Orbital Velocity formula in conjunction with the Acceleration of Gravity formula:

$$v = \text{Sqrt}(K/R)$$

or

$$K = R * v^2$$

First we calculate the orbital velocity using the Circumference Velocity formula:

$$v = 2\pi R/T$$

$$v = 29.68254426 \text{ km/sec}$$

Solving for K of the Sun from the Orbital Velocity formula we get:

$$K = 1.310443635^{11}$$

Then using the Acceleration of Gravity formula:

$$a = K/r^2$$

$$a = 1.310443635^{11} / 4.83025^{11}$$

$a = .27129934 \text{ km/sec}$, or **27129.93396 cm/sec**, the surface acceleration of gravity for the Sun

For Table of Surface Gravities of the Planets, Moon and Sun see [Our Solar System](#)

[Next: Centrifugal Force Equals the Gravitation Force Acting On An Orbiting Body](#)

[Back to Gravity Contents](#)

The Solar System

$$F = GmM / R^2$$

where $G = 6.67259 \times 10^{-8}$

1 km = 100,000 cm

pi = 3.14159265

1 mi = 1.60934722 km

Density = Mass/Volume

Surface acceleration $a = ((R^{3/2} * 2\pi / (r * T))^2$

Planetary Mass $M = a * R^2 / G$

Volume of sphere = $\text{Pi}D^3/6$

Mass of earth $5.978541732 \times 10^{27}$ grams

Planetary shell assumed to be 10% of the planet's diameter, except the moon which NASA determined was 60 miles thick (using seismometers placed on the moon and crashing an Apollo lunar model into the moon to make it ring like a bell).

	Shell Density gm/cc	Surface Acceleration of Gravity cm/sec^2	Planet Densities gm/cc	Planet's Diameter km	Surface Gravity as multiple of Earth's	Relative Planetary Mass Earth = 1	Average Orbital Radius mi
Sun	2.85766	27,129.93	1.34945	1,400,000	27.66	329,831.797	
Mercury	11.085	368.76678	5.4095	4,878	.376	.05499	36,000,000
Venus	10.698	882.80	5.2206	12,100	.9	.81	67,230,000
Moon	21.256	162.7186	3.349687	3,476	.639	.01232	238,855
Earth	11.19	980.665	5.5011	12,756	1.0	1	92,960,000
Mars	7.795869	361	.175275	6,790	.368	.02733	141,700,000
Jupiter	2.4887	2,422	1.214502886	142,700	2.4698	309.08	483,700,000
Saturn	1.26	1,033	.0615979629	120,000	1.05	93.22	885,200,000
Uranus	2.577596	893	1.261966	50,800	.910	14.442	1,781,000,000
Neptune	3.44855	1,143	5.286969	48,600	1.17	16.91878	2,788,000,000
Pluto	25.04	512.395	12.2217	3,000	.5224	.02886	3,660,000,000

Most of the planets except the Sun have a surface gravity very close to that of earth's. Additionally, all planets, sun and moons if considered hollow planets with a shell thickness 10% of the planet's diameter would allow them all to have solids shells (not gaseous), except perhaps Saturn (1.26) which has a shell density closer to water. However, if we assumed a shell thickness for Saturn of 5% of its planetary diameter, its shell density would be 2.27 gm/cc, which would be solid. The interior worlds of all the planets and moons may contain ideal conditions for plant, animal and human life to flourish.

The Density of Earth's Hollow Shell

Assuming the thickness of earth's shell at 800 mi or 1,287.48 km

Diameter of Earth's hollow: Thickness of Earth's shell x 2 - Diameter of Earth

800 mi x 2 - 8000 = 6400 mi

Or

1,287.48 km x 2 - 12,756 = 10,181 km Or 1.018104445×10^9 cm

Volume of Hollow: $3.14159265 \times (1.018104445 \times 10^9)^3/6 = 5.525551394 \times 10^{26}$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Volume of Earth} - \text{Volume of Hollow} &= \text{Volume of Shell} \\ 1.086781293 \times 10^{27} - 5.525551394 \times 10^{26} &= 5.342261531 \times 10^{26} \\ \text{Density of Shell} &= \text{Mass of Earth/Volume of Shell} \\ 5.978541732 \times 10^{27} / 5.342261531 \times 10^{26} &= \mathbf{11.19103155} \end{aligned}$$

The Densities of the Planets

$$D = M/V$$

$$M = a * R^2 / G$$

$$a = ((R^{3/2} * 2\pi / (r * T))^2$$

$$G = \mathbf{6.67259 \times 10^{-8}}$$

$$\text{Density of earth} = 5.978541732 \times 10^{27} \text{ gms} / 1.086781293\text{E}+27 = \mathbf{5.501145236 \text{ gms/cc}}$$

D = Density of planet in grams/cubic centimeter

M = Mass of planet in grams

V = Volume of planet in cubic centimeters

$$\text{Volume of sphere} = \text{Pi} * D^3 / 6$$

Mass of earth $5.978541732 \times 10^{27}$ grams

Shell thickness assumed to be 10% of planet's diameter (except the moon shell thickness = 60 miles)

	Density g/cc	Shell Density g/cc	Surface gravity cm/sec ²	Diameter cm	Volume cc	Mass gm
Sun	1.3945	2.85766	27,129.93	1.39208256E+11	1.41251673E+33	1.969809497 E+33
Mercury	5.4095	11.085	368.76678	4.878E+8	6.0774866E+25	3.287614987 E+26
Venus	5.2206	10.698	882.80	1.21E+9	9.2758717E+26	4.8426004 E+27
Moon	3.349687	21.256	162.7185483	3.476E+8	2.19906429E+25	7.36617741 E+25
Earth	5.501145	11.19	980.665	1.2756E+9	1.086781293E+27	5.978541732 E+27
Mars	3.804384	7.795869	361	6.79E+8	1.63910942E+26	6.23580203 E+26
Jupiter	1.214499	2.4887	2,422	1.427E+10	1.52149504E+30	1.847853996 E+30
Saturn	.06159796	1.26	1,033	1.2E+10	9.04778684E+29	5.573248169 E+29
Uranus	1.257867	2.577596	893	5.08E+9	6.86419732E+28	8.634246672 E+28
Neptune	1.682895	3.44855	1,143	4.86E+9	6.01045611E+28	1.01149639 E+29
Pluto	12.22167	25.044	512.395	3.0E+8	1.41371669E+25	1.727797977 E+26

Most probably, the planets are hollow worlds containing interior suns that emit solar winds through polar openings that light up their auroras, having shell densities with solid surfaces and most probably containing interior climates, surface gravities and environments ideal for plant, animal and human life. Even the sun has a shell density (2.857) that would make it a solid. [The scriptures indicate the sun is a giant crystal.](#) The only planet that shows a shell density less than solid is Saturn (1.26). If its shell were thinner than 10% of the planet's diameter, it may also have a solid shell. None of the planets, nor even the sun are entirely gaseous.

Equal Gravispheres Distances

$$Eg = R * \text{Sqrt}(v2) / \text{Sqrt}(v2) + \text{Sqrt}(v1)$$

$$(\text{SQRT}(1)/(\text{SQRT}(1) + \text{SQRT}(574.31))) * R, \text{ earth/sun equal gravisphere distance}$$

Eg = Equal gravisphere (point of equal gravity between primary & secondary -- miles from secondary planet)

R = Average orbital radius of secondary

v2 = Relative orbital velocity of secondary as fraction of earth's (Earth = 1)

v1 = Relative orbital velocity of primary as fraction of earth's

	Relative Orbital Velocities	Equal Gravisphere - Miles from Secondary	Average Orbital Radius (Miles)
Sun	574.31		
Mercury	.2345	713,074	36,000,000
Venus	.9	2,560,190	67,230,000
Moon	.217845516	75,881.58	238,855
Earth	1.0	3,723,648.475	92,960,000
Mars	.3257	3,296,147	141,700,000
Jupiter	17.58	72,185,919	483,700,000
Saturn	9.66	101,721,820	885,200,000
Uranus	3.8	133,980,056	1,781,000,000
Neptune	4.113	218,124,457	2,788,000,000
Pluto	.16988	47,669,110	3,660,000,000

Relative orbital velocities are probably better to use to determine the equal gravisphere distances between bodies because no body in space is stationary. The ether flow of gravity enters the planets in the form of a vortex, from the vantage point above their poles. Thus, relative orbital velocities are better in determining the equal gravisphere distance because they take into account both the horizontal flow of gravity in the vortex and the vertical flow into both bodies, as well as the gravity force between them. The acceleration of

gravity is a measure of the vertical flow of gravity, the orbital velocity is a measure of both the horizontal flow and the vertical flow.

[Next: Gravity Experiments in Mine Shafts Reveal the Source of Gravity](#)

[Back to Gravity Contents](#)

Centrifugal Force Equals the Gravitation Force Acting On An Orbiting Body

For any orbiting satellite, the centrifugal force exactly balances the gravitation force acting on that satellite to keep it in orbit. The Gravitation formula with it's Gravitation Constant should be consistent with the Centrifugal force formula.

Consider a simulated scenario where my body weight is put into a theoretical surface orbit.

$$\text{MYWEIGHT} = 160 \text{ lbs} * 453.592 \text{ gms} = 72,574.72 \text{ gms}$$

Calculating the surface orbital velocity:

$$K = v^2 * R$$

$$v = \text{Sqrt}(K/R)$$

$$= 790,865.4 \text{ cm/sec}$$

Calculating the centrifugal force on me at surface orbital velocity:

$$F = v^2 * \text{MYWEIGHT} / R$$

$$790,865.4^2 * 72,574.72 / 6.378 * 10^8 \text{ cm}$$

$$= \mathbf{7.117149 * 10^7 \text{ gms}} \text{ centrifugal force}$$

Now calculating the Gravitation force on MYWEIGHT at surface orbit:

Mass of Earth:

$$M = K / G$$

$$= 5.97854173 * 10^{27} \text{ gms}$$

$$F = G * \text{MYWEIGHT} * M / R^2$$

= 7.117149 * 10^7 gms gravity force, which is the same as the centrifugal force necessary to keep the satellite in orbit. So the value of the Gravitation Constant G with the Newtonian Gravitation formula gives a mass for the earth consistent with a hollow earth, and provides gravity forces that equal the centrifugal force on an orbiting satellite.

[Next: Squaring Kepler's Third Law Velocities Gives the Relative Masses of the Planets](#)

[Return to Gravity Contents](#)

CHAPTER EIGHT The Celestial Destiny Of Our Hollow Earth

The great galaxies and stars which come to our view with the help of modern telescopes have truly shown us the immensity and beauty of God's great handiwork. Christ, the creator of heaven and earth said, "Behold, all these are kingdoms, and any man who hath seen any or the least of these hath seen God moving in his majesty and power." (D&C 88:47)

An understanding concerning our own earth's creation might therefore be enlightened by a look at the stars and planets in the heavens. Perhaps the most obvious of God's creations which illustrates the hollow nature of planets are the planetary nebulae.



Planetary Nebula NGC 6369
taken by the Hubble Space Telescope

Marshall B. Gardner, in his JOURNEY TO THE EARTH'S INTERIOR, accumulated much astronomical evidence showing that all planets are hollow creations. Gardner quoted from H.D. Curtis of the Astronomical Society of the Pacific in an article in SCIENTIFIC AMERICAN on October 14, 1916:

"Fifty of these nebulae have been studied photographically with the Crosly reflector, using different lengths of exposure in order to bring out the structural details of the bright central portions as well as of the fainter, outlying parts. MOST PLANETARY NEBULAE SHOW A MORE OR LESS REGULAR RING OR SHELL STRUCTURE, GENERALLY WITH A CENTRAL STAR."

Even as planetary nebulae are hollow with central stars, all planets are also hollow with central suns. In the creation process, planets are formed in rotation. Matter is placed into orbit around a central sun forming an outer shell and a hollow interior. And since the rotation at the polar regions throws matter away from the axis of rotation, polar openings into the interior are developed from the very beginning of the planetary formation.

So when God said in the beginning, "Come, let us go down, for there is matter unorganized, from which we can build an earth whereupon these may dwell," they, the Gods, caused matter to go into rotation around a central sun bringing about the formation of Our Hollow Earth.

In forming the earth, physical matter was controlled and governed by spirit matter. Therefore, a hollow spirit world with a central paradise-sun was organized from spirit matter upon which the physical matter was superimposed. So explained the guide to I-AM-THE-MAN in Lloyd's ETIDORPHA:

"Matter has no strength, matter obeys spirit, and spirit dominates all things material. Energy in some form holds particles of matter together, and energy in other forms loosens them...The spirit that pervades all material things gives to them form and existence. Take from your earth its vital spirit, the energy that subjects matter, and your so-called adamantine rocks would disintegrate, and sift as dust into the interstices of space." (ETIDORPHA, p. 253)

This, in fact, will occur at the end of the earth's temporal existence when it will die. With its spirit taken out, the earth will disintegrate and then be brought forth in its final resurrected status by Jesus Christ.

In a revelation to the prophet Joseph Smith, in 1832, concerning this earth, Christ said, "...wherefore, it shall be sanctified; yea, notwithstanding IT SHALL DIE, IT SHALL BE QUICKENED AGAIN, and shall abide the power by which it is quickened, and the righteous shall inherit it." (D&C 88:26) It is the earth's spirit which holds it together. And upon which the physical earth was founded.

The guide in ETIDORPHA, again well explained, "The earth forming principle consists of an invisible sphere of energy that, spinning through space, supports the space dust which collects on it, as dust on a bubble. By gradual accumulation of substance on that sphere a hollow ball has resulted, on the outer surface of which you have hither to dwell. The crust of the earth is comparatively thin, not more than eight hundred miles in average thickness, and is held in position by the central sphere of energy (center of gravity, or central sphere of gravity) that now exists at a distance about seven hundred miles beneath the ocean level." (ETIDORPHA, p. 193)

In the Genesis account of creation we find a perfect fit for the hollow earth theory.

The Lord spoke to Moses saying,

"In the beginning, God created the heaven and the earth."

Notice that "heaven" here is singular. Our Hollow Earth does have a heaven. It is a central sun inside the hollow of the earth. It is also the physical location of Paradise in the spirit world of this earth.

"And the earth was without form and void"

The earth was made out of space dust, rocks, and gases.

"And darkness was upon the face of the deep."

The space dust, rock and gases were brought together as a hollow earth in rotation about a central mass thereby shutting out star light.

"And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters."

Oceans were made to cover the entire surface of the globe.

"And God said, Let there be light; and there was light."

The central mass was turned on in the process of nuclear fusion, and became the interior sun.

"And God saw the light, that it was good; and God divided the light from the darkness. And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the FIRST DAY."

The interior sun was given the required brightness and heat to make life conditions on the earth's interior surface possible. He then divided the interior sun. As Olaf Jansen reported, the inner sun on one side emanates white light for day and the other side is a reddish-brown for night.

"And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters. And God made the firmament and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament; and it was so. And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the SECOND DAY."

In Hebrew, firmament meant "expanse." The hollow, inside our earth is an "expanse," or firmament. The waters above and below the firmament referred to the oceans covering the entire inner surface. Therefore, the firmament, or expanse was literally in the "midst of the waters." And this firmament God called "Heaven."

"And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together into one place, and let the dry land appear; and it was so. And God called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas; and God saw that it was good."

Again "the heaven" is singular, referring to the hollow interior, expanse, or firmament. Dry land was caused to appear, leaving one ocean and one continent. The interior, reported Olaf Jansen, has one ocean and one continent.

"And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth; and it was so."

"And the evening and the morning were the THIRD day."

Since the earth was created within the time reckoning of the Lord, whose home planet "Kolob" has a day lasting 1,000 earth years (Abraham Chapter 3, 2 Peter 3:8), it wasn't until the fourth day, or fourth thousand years that God put the earth into orbit around our sun.

This then, strongly indicates that all plant life on this earth began in the earth's hollow interior, on the THIRD day, where the interior sun had now been shining for 2000 years, the first two days of the creation period, building up a soil suited for good plant growth. Olaf Jansen reported that the primeval Garden of Eden is located on the continent inside Our Hollow Earth. And William F. Warren, devotes many chapters of his book PARADISE FOUND, OR THE CRADLE OF THE HUMAN RACE AT THE NORTH POLE, quoting scientific evidence that all plant and animal life originated from the north. He wasn't aware of the polar openings or the hollow nature of the earth, but all plant and animal life on the exterior could possibly have migrated from the interior through the polar openings.

"And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years; And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth; and it was so. And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night; he made the stars also. And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth, And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness; and God saw that it was good. And the evening and the morning were the FOURTH day."

Now it was time to create a favorable environment on the earth's external surface to which the plant life in the interior could spread. The earth was then placed into orbit around our sun and the moon was placed into orbit around the earth, thereby creating days, years and seasons. In the earth's interior, there are no seasons or years, only days.

OBVIOUSLY, THE SUN THAT LIT UP ON THE FIRST DAY OF CREATION IS DIFFERENT FROM THE SUN THAT WAS SET IN THE HEAVEN ON THE FOURTH DAY.

Remember that it was on the third day that plant life was placed on the earth, but not until the fourth day (fourth thousand years) that the earth was placed in orbit about the sun. And yes, the scripture would seem to indicate that there are TWO heavens in which the TWO suns are set. Verse one of Chapter 2 says, "Thus the HEAVENS and the earth were finished..."--one heaven in the planet's interior and one on the exterior, heaven being defined as "space" or "expanse."

Few Latter-Day Saints have noticed that the scriptural account of Creation differs from the temple ceremony. Bruce R. McConkie commented on this difference in an article in the June 1982 Ensign titled, "Christ and the Creation" in which he wrote, "Our three

accounts of the Creation are the Mosaic, the Abrahamic, and the one presented in the temples. Each of these stems back to the Prophet Joseph Smith. The Mosaic and Abrahamic accounts place the creative events on the SAME successive days. We shall follow these scriptural recitations in our analysis. The temple account, for reasons that are apparent to those familiar with it teachings, has a DIFFERENT division of events."

As Bruce R. McConkie noted in his article, in the temple endowment ceremony of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints there are some differences with the Genesis account of creation. In fact, all three accounts found in Genesis of the BIBLE, the Book of Moses and Abraham in the PEARL OF GREAT PRICE differ from the temple ceremony on the first four days of creation. Without a knowledge of the hollow nature of the earth, the temple ceremony makes the most sense. The following is a comparison of the two versions:

DAY	TEMPLE CEREMONY	GENESIS ACCOUNT
First Day	A glowing vortex nebula condenses into a molten rotating earth.	Earth is formed in darkness from formless mass (dust). A "light" is lit and is divided between day and night.
Second Day	Water is placed on the earth and a continent rises out of the ocean.	Water is placed on the earth and a firmament or "expanse" is created in the "midst of the waters." This expanse is called "Heaven."
Third Day	The Sun, Moon and stars are placed in the sky.	Dry land is caused to appear out of the ocean. All plant life is planted.
Fourth Day	All plant life is planted.	The Sun, Moon and stars are placed in the sky giving seasons, days, and years to the earth.
Fifth Day	Animal life is put into the sea.	Animal life is put into the sea.
Sixth Day	Animal and human life is placed onto the land.	Animal and human life is placed onto the land.
Seventh Day	The Lord rests from his labors.	The Lord rests from his labors.

From this table, it is easier to see the differences between the two accounts. In the temple ceremony, there is no mention of a "light" that lights up on the first day of creation. Instead, there is a glowing vortex nebula which condenses into a molten earth. Nor is there a mention of an expanse in the waters called Heaven. Without a knowledge of the hollow earth, it is impossible to understand what "light" lit up on the first day of creation since on the fourth day the Lord placed the sun, moon and stars in the sky. But that "light" on the FIRST day fits the Hollow Earth's interior sun perfectly.

Without an understanding of the Hollow Earth, it is also impossible to understand how the Lord divided the waters "above" the Heaven from the waters "below" the Heaven. This also fits the Hollow Earth perfectly since the ocean on the opposite side of the hollow interior of the earth is directly "above" a person standing on the other opposite side, and suspended in the hollow expanse of the earth is the interior sun or "Heaven" of this earth.

Creation scientists have speculated as to how there could exist waters "above" the firmament in the creation account, which "firmament" they have interpreted to mean "sky." They have surmised that a pre-flood ice canopy surrounded the earth several miles above the earth's surface and that at the time of Noah's flood that it was perhaps broken by asteroid hits and that the ice then fell into the atmosphere vaporizing and condensing into the rain that caused the great flood. Their theory, however, by their own admission has many problems which they have been unable to resolve. The Hollow Earth theory, on the other hand, fits the "waters above" the firmament much better. The interior sun on the first day of creation certainly was in the "midst" of the waters and there were waters above it and below it and towards the sides of it on the inner surface of the planet.

Perhaps the most significant difference in the creation account as given in the temple ceremony as compared to the scriptural account is the fact that events of the THIRD and FOURTH days are switched.

Again, for one who is ignorant of the Hollow Earth, it makes more sense to have the Lord place plant life on the earth after the Sun, Moon and stars are placed in the sky to give light and heat to the plant life, as the temple ceremony relates.

However, the Genesis account has the Lord place plant life on the earth on the THIRD day and the Sun, Moon and stars on the FOURTH day.

Without an understanding of the Hollow nature of our planet, it is impossible to understand how plant life could be planted on the THIRD day before the Sun, Moon and stars are placed in the sky on the FOURTH day as the Genesis account relates. But when one understands that on the first day of creation the Lord lit up a sun on the interior of the earth, then it would be possible for Him to plant vegetation on the THIRD day on the earth's interior where the interior sun had been shining now for two thousand years, two of the Lord's days.

With an understanding of the Hollow Earth, the sun placed in the sky on the FOURTH day obviously was different than the sun that lit up on the first day. The temple ceremony account of the creation makes the most sense to any person who has no knowledge that our earth is hollow. The scriptural account fits the Hollow Earth viewpoint because it describes the creation as God sees it. In fact, the scriptural accounts of the earth's creation is another proof our Earth is Hollow!

Where was the earth was prior to being placed into orbit around our sun? The Hollow Planet theory would suggest that perhaps planets are "born" from the "wombs" of larger planets.

Immanuel Velikovsky wrote that, "The Greek authors described the birth of Athene (which became the planet Venus), saying she sprang from the head of Jupiter." (WORLDS IN COLLISION, p. 175) If the planet Jupiter is hollow as our theory maintains that ALL planets are hollow, then the "head" or north polar area would be the logical place for a planet to be "born" or ejected -- out of its polar opening. Such an ejection could be effected by manipulating the electromagnetic fields of the two planets.

A perplexing discovery was made by Apollo astronauts when they brought moon rocks back to earth to be analyzed. Prior to the Apollo moon shots, scientists had assumed that the moon was made out of the same materials as the earth. Yet the rocks brought back from the moon were found to consist of materials very different from those found on earth, containing very dense rare earth materials. Testing also determined that the moon is much older than the earth. A prominent LDS geologist, Eric N. Skousen, (son of the famous LDS author, Cleon Skousen) believes this indicates that the moon may have been here first. According to his theory, the moon originally possessed earth's orbit about the sun BEFORE the earth was placed here, and that the earth was created somewhere else INSIDE another planet in an actual planetary birth process. (See, pp. 92-96, EARTH, IN THE BEGINNING, by Dr. Eric N. Skousen) Dr. Skousen, quotes one of the earlier LDS church leaders, Heber C. Kimball, as asking, "Where did the earth come from?" To which he answered his own question: "From its parent earths." (November 8, 1857, Journal of Discourses, 6:36)

Dr. Skousen proposes that the earth could have been ejected out of the planet where it was built by the Gods, and then was guided into our solar system and placed into the moon's orbit about the sun in close enough proximity that it caused the moon to go into permanent orbit about the earth.

This would also explain the paradox creation scientists have been faced with regarding star light. Since creation scientists believe the earth was created in six 24-hour days, they are faced with how to explain how the light of the stars light years away suddenly became apparent on the fourth day of creation. The light from the stars would take many years to arrive on earth, so how could the Lord "place" the stars in the sky on the fourth day of creation? This is simply resolved when we realize that the light from the stars was already here and just became apparent on the fourth day of creation when the earth was placed in orbit about the sun after being expelled from its birth place from within another larger planet.

And if planets are born of larger planets, perhaps at least the spirit world of this earth was born of Kolob which is the star-planet of God -- since the time reckoning of the earth's creation period was computed according to that of Kolob.

The Lord declared to Abraham who wrote, "And I Abraham, had the Urim and Thummim, which the Lord my God had given unto me, in Ur of the Chaldees; And I saw the stars, that they were very great, and that one of them was NEAREST UNTO THE THRONE OF GOD; and there were many great ones which were near unto it; And the Lord said unto me, by the Urim and Thummim, that Kolob was after the manner of the Lord, according to its times and seasons in the revolutions thereof; that one revolution was a day unto the Lord, after his manner of reckoning, it being one thousand years according to the time appointed unto that whereon thou standest. This is the reckoning of the Lord's time, according to the reckoning of Kolob." (ABRAHAM, The Pearl of Great Price, 3:1-3)

Scientists say that the center of our galaxy The Milky Way, is in the constellation of Sagittarius. That there are so many stars towards the center that it cannot be seen. But there is no doubt that the largest stars would be in the center, as Abraham saw them. In the explanation of Facsimile No. 2 in the book of Abraham, Figure 2 says, "Stands next to Kolob, called by the Egyptians, Oliblish, which is the next grand governing creation near to the celestial or the place where God resides...Fig 4...the time of Oliblish, which is equal with Kolob in its revolution and in its measuring of time."

Therefore, as revealed through Abraham, at the center of our Milky Way Galaxy which is "the same order (in the same galaxy) as that upon which thou standest," are two stars of gigantic size, in rotation about a common center of gravity -- a double star system with the rest of the galaxy rotating about them. Both Kolob and Oliblish are the same size and take 1000 of our years to complete one revolution or day. Oliblish "...is the next grand governing creation near to the celestial or the place where God resides..." and Kolob is the "...nearest unto the throne of God." Therefore, I conclude that the throne of God is the interior sun INSIDE Kolob and Kolob is HOLLOW as are all stars and planets. In fact, the stars ARE planets -- the planets of the Gods.

Since a hollow planet or star essentially consists of matter in orbit about its central sun, perhaps we could use Kepler's 3rd Law of Planetary Motion to calculate the size of Kolob. Using Kepler's 3rd Law of Planetary Motion, we can use the following formula to calculate orbital radii,

$$R=V \times T$$

where

R = a planet's distance from the sun in astronomical units. One AU equals 93,000,000 miles, the distance from the earth to the sun.

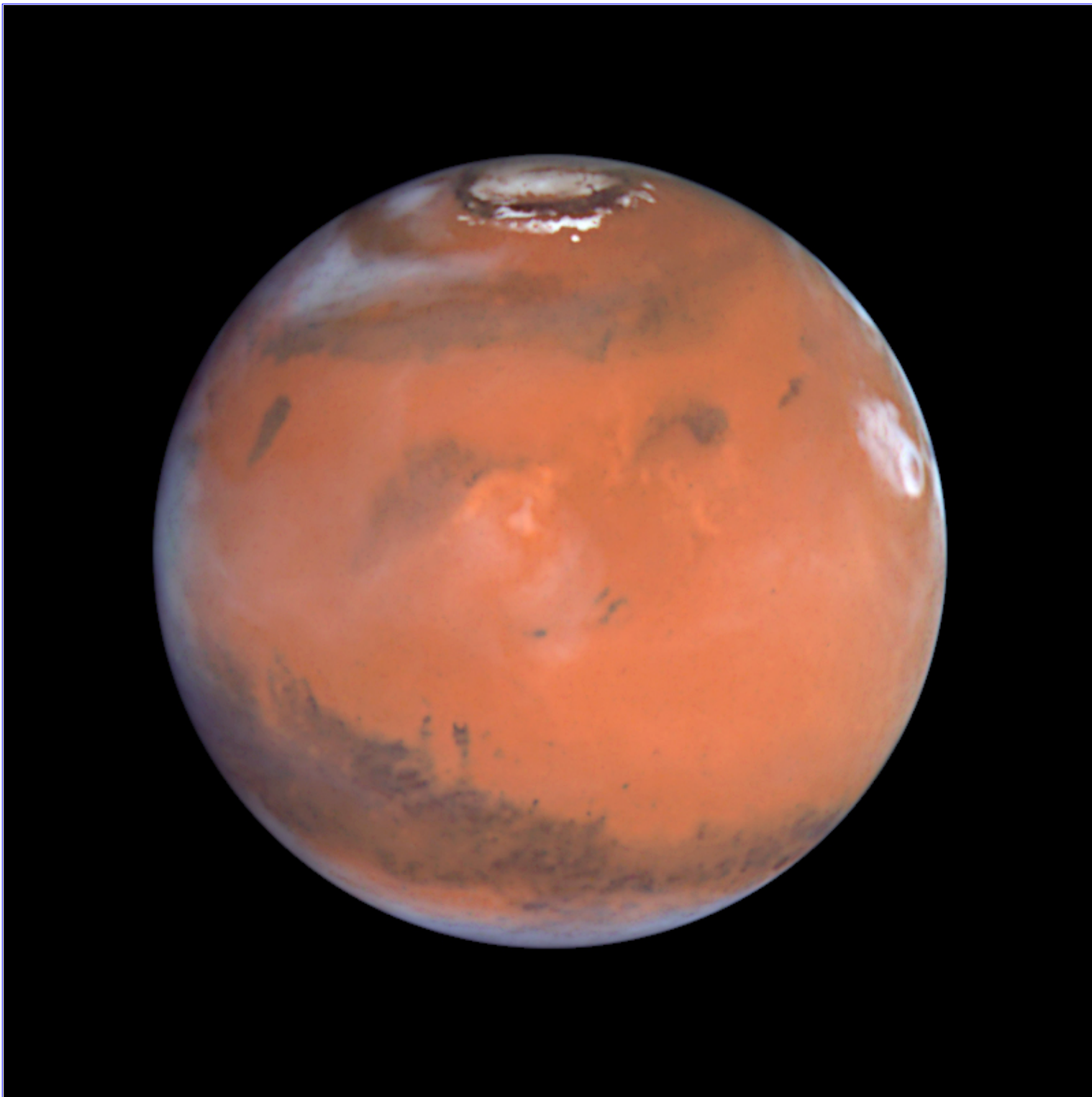
T = the time for a planet to orbit the sun in earth years

V = 1 divided by the square root of R.

Knowing this formula and the time it takes for one revolution of Kolob,

$$100 \text{ AU} = 1/10 \text{ earth velocity} \times 1000 \text{ years}$$

From this, we can deduce that the distance to Kolob's outer surface from its inner sun, "...the celestial or the place where God resides..." would be 100 astronomical units, or 9.3 billion miles. That is 2.5 times the distance from the sun to the planet Pluto. The diameter of Kolob and its companion double star then, would be about 18.6 billion miles -- plenty of space could be found within its hollow interior for the creation of planets.



**Image of Mars taken by the [Hubble Space Telescope](#),
Showing the North Polar Opening with a few clouds down in the opening
The Polar Rim is Clearly Visible**

Other worlds are also hollow creations.

Marshall B. Gardner revealed evidence that Mars, Venus and Mercury are also hollow worlds with polar openings through which astronomers have seen glimmers of their central suns.

Gardner quotes Professor Percival Lowell in his book, MARS: "Meanwhile an interesting phenomenon occurred in the cap (polar cap) on June 7 (1894). On that morning at about a quarter to six, (or, more precisely, on June 8, 1 hour, 17 minutes, G.M.T.), as I

was watching the planet, I saw suddenly two points like stars flash out in the midst of the polar cap. Dazzlingly bright upon the duller white background of the snow, (actually clouds) these stars shone for a few moments and then slowly disappeared. The seeing at the time was very good." (MARS, p. 86) Director O.M. Mitchell of the Cincinnati and Dudley Observatories, made a similar observation of Mar's central sun shining through its polar opening. He wrote in his book, A CONCISE ELEMENTARY TREATISE ON THE SUN, PLANETS, SATELLITES, AND COMETS, the following:



"On the evening of the 30th of August (1845), I observed, for the first time, a small bright spot, nearly or quite round, projecting out of the lower side of the polar spot. In the early part of the evening the small bright spot seemed to be partly buried in the large one...After the lapse of an hour or more, my attention was again directed to the planet, when I was astonished to find a manifest change in the position of the small bright spot...(caused by a shift in the cloud position). In the course of a few days the small spot gradually faded from sight and was not seen at any subsequent observation." (The planet's orbit changed the angle of observation.)

In his book, THE GREATEST CHALLENGE: THE INCREDIBLE ADVENTURE AND SPLENDID DESTINY OF MAN IN EXPLORING SPACE, Martin Caidin wrote, "Both American and Russian Astronomers in recent years have observed a series of very bright flashes, lasting about five minutes, and followed by mushroom-shaped clouds..." emanating from Mar's polar area.

A French astronomer, Trouvelet also observed lights coming from Venus' polar opening which he interpreted as reflections of polar ice, which scientists have since proven to be impossible for Venus' hot atmospheric temperature. Wrote Trouvelet:

"Their surface is irregular, and seems like a confused mass of LUMINOUS POINTS separated by comparatively sombre intervening spaces (clouds). This surface is undoubtedly very broken, and resembles that of a mountainous district studded with numerous peaks, or our polar regions with numerous ice needles BRILLIANTLY REFLECTING THE SUNSHINE." (Gardner p. 95)

The clouds which come out of Mar's polar opening at times pile high above the planet's surface and the interior sun shining on them appear to project beyond the planet's surface. English Astronomer, J. Norman Lockyer in 1892 reported:

"The snow-zone was at time so bright that, like the crescent of the young moon, it appeared to project beyond the planet's limb. This effect of irradiation was frequently visible; on one occasion the snow spot was observed to shine like a nebulous star..." (Gardner p. 85) Obviously, this astronomer didn't know how to interpret his observation of Mar's interior sun shining through the polar opening, but called it a snow spot that shone like a star.

Astronomer Richard A. Proctor also reported his observation of the planet Mercury's interior sun shining through its polar opening:

"It has been supposed that a certain bright spot seen in the black disc of Mercury when the planet is in transit, indicates some sort of illumination either of the surface of the planet or in it's atmosphere...the bright spot supposed to belong to Mercury has been seen when the strongest darkening-glasses have been employed. But there can be no manner of doubt that the bright spot is an optical phenomenon only." (Gardner, pp. 96, 97)

Mercury rolls around the sun on its side, with it's polar opening pointing towards the earth. As Mercury passes in front of the sun, in the center of its dark, round disc is the bright spot-light of its interior sun shining at us through its polar opening.

On page 22 of the March-April 1995 issue of FINAL FRONTIER, we find these comments on the planet Mercury: "Temperatures that climb as high as 800 degrees Fahrenheit...Researchers at the California Institute of Technology in Pasadena have identified what they believe is a water ice cap more than 180 miles in diameter on Mercury's North Pole. The researchers saw a bright area at the north pole...'We were amazed.'" Obviously, the researchers were not seeing a polar ice cap at 800 degrees Fahrenheit, but instead they were actually observing Mercury's north polar opening from which its interior sun is shining.

Evidence confirms that even the moon is hollow.

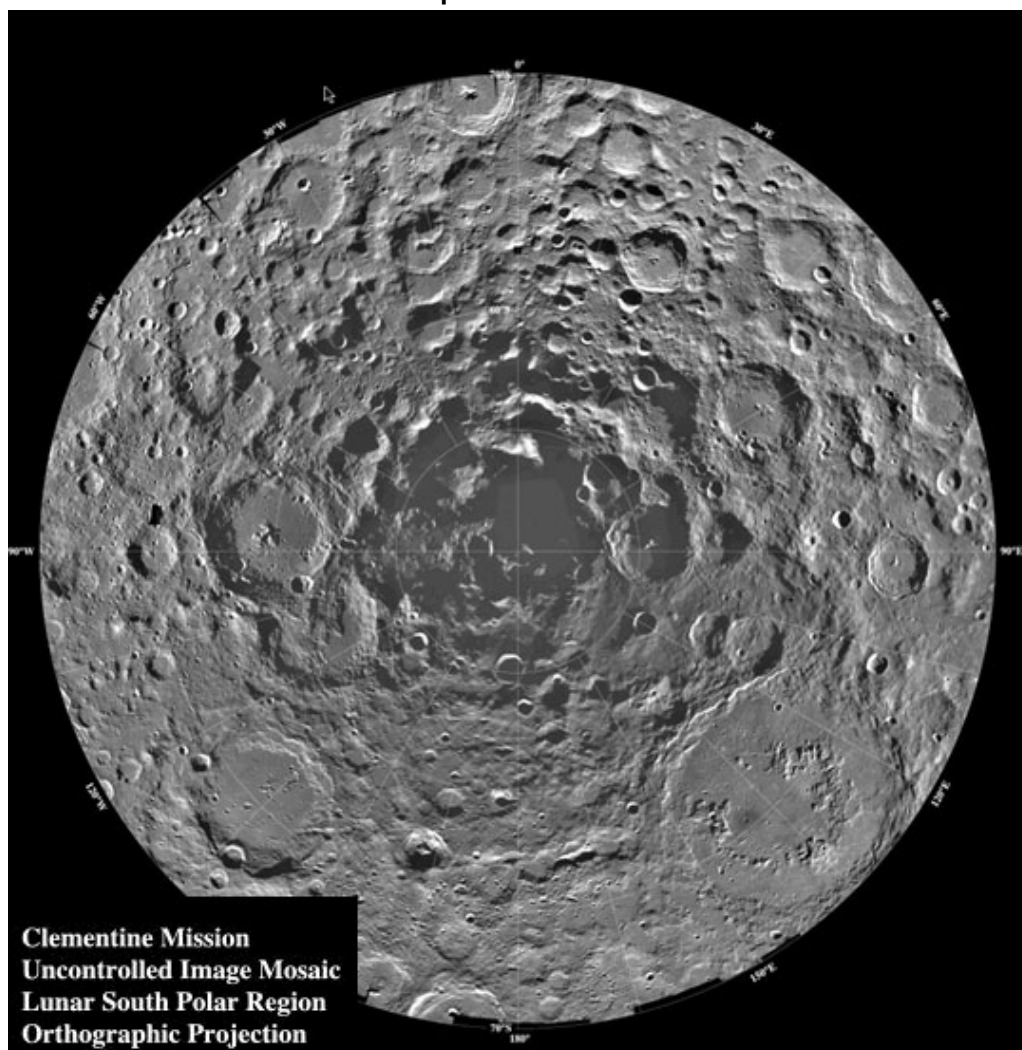
Commenting on the different specific gravities of our moon and the earth, Marshall B. Gardner wrote in 1920, "Only on our theory that both the moon and earth are hollow can this difference be explained." (Gardner, p. 376) Gardner's prediction that our moon is also hollow has been confirmed by the recent Apollo shots to the moon. But even before the astronauts were sent to the moon, a NASA scientist published a report in the July issue of Astronautics of 1962 saying that studies of the moon indicated that that planet is hollow. He wrote: "If the astronomical data are reduced, it is found that the data require that the interior of the Moon be less dense than the outer parts. Indeed, it would seem that the Moon is more like a hollow than a homogenous sphere." (ASTRONAUTICS, July 1962, pp. 14-15) Since it is the accepted doctrine of scientists that no planet is hollow, Dr. Gordon McDonald went on to say in his article that his conclusion must somehow be wrong.

However, McDonald's conclusion that our moon is hollow was reinforced by further experiments on the moon. Apollo 12 astronauts set up very sensitive seismometers in November, 1969, on the Moon's Sea of Storms and NASA then guided various stages of the Apollo booster rockets into collision courses with the moon. The vibrations set up by the impact, as recorded by the seismometers, were very similar to that of a bell. At first the vibrations were large, then they tapered off and finally died off after 3 hours, indicating a high metallic content in the moon's crust.

Also, with the seismometers set up at different locations on the moon's surface, by the Apollo 14 and 15 missions, they were able to record the vibrations of subsequent bombardments of the moon's surface as traveling down into the moon's crust. They were recorded as traveling down 15 miles into the crust whereupon they picked up speed and traveled at the speed they would travel

through metal another 45 miles down at which point they bounced back to the surface, indicating that they had reached the inside surface of a 60-mile thick shell. (OUR SPACESHIP MOON, pp. 99-103)

Clementine Probe Composite Picture of Moon's South Pole



Could the dark area at the moon's south pole be a polar opening instead of ice as NASA claims?

The Apollo missions to the moon proved that the moon's shell contains a much greater percentage of dense metals than does the earth. Since the moon is hollow as is the earth, and its metallic content is greater than earth's, the specific gravity of the moon should be greater than earth's. Newtonian physics gives the earth a density of 5.5 and the moon 3.3. And yet the high density of the moon rocks brought back from the moon and the results from the seismic tests showing the moon to "ring" like a bell with a period of over three hours, whereas the earth "rings" for 54 minutes, indicates that the moon is much denser than the earth. If we consider that our hollow earth has a shell 10% of the earth's 8,000 mile diameter for a shell thickness of 800 miles, the density of the earth's shell would be 11.19 gm/cc. Since NASA discovered that the moon has a shell thickness of only 60 miles, which is only 2.8% of the moon's diameter, this gives the moon's shell a density of 21.256 gm/cc, which is much denser than earth's shell. Thus the hollow nature of the moon gives it a shell density consistent with the seismic tests carried out by NASA astronauts and the dense moon rocks brought back to earth.

If these observations are correct, the hollow interior of the moon could be 2,040 miles across. And if the moon contains, in its interior, an atmosphere one-sixth the size of earth's 600-mile high atmosphere (taking into account the moon's gravity of one-sixth that of the earth's -- its mass is .01232 of the earth's mass, that would leave 1,322 miles of pure space within the moon's hollow interior wherein a small sun could be suspended to give light and life. There could exist there, as well as in the interior worlds of all the planets, civilizations of God's children living in ecologically balanced environments. In fact, evidence of the possibility of such life existing in the moon's interior is the occasional observation by the instruments left on the moon of escaping clouds of water vapor from certain points on the moon's surface. (OUR SPACE SHIP MOON, pp. 105-107)

To look into space and see the many worlds in just our own solar system, it is hard to believe we are alone, that they are all dead worlds just because we cannot detect any life on their surfaces. However, to discover that they are all hollow and habitable within is consistent with the testimony of the prophet Joseph Smith concerning Jesus Christ and his creations, when he wrote:

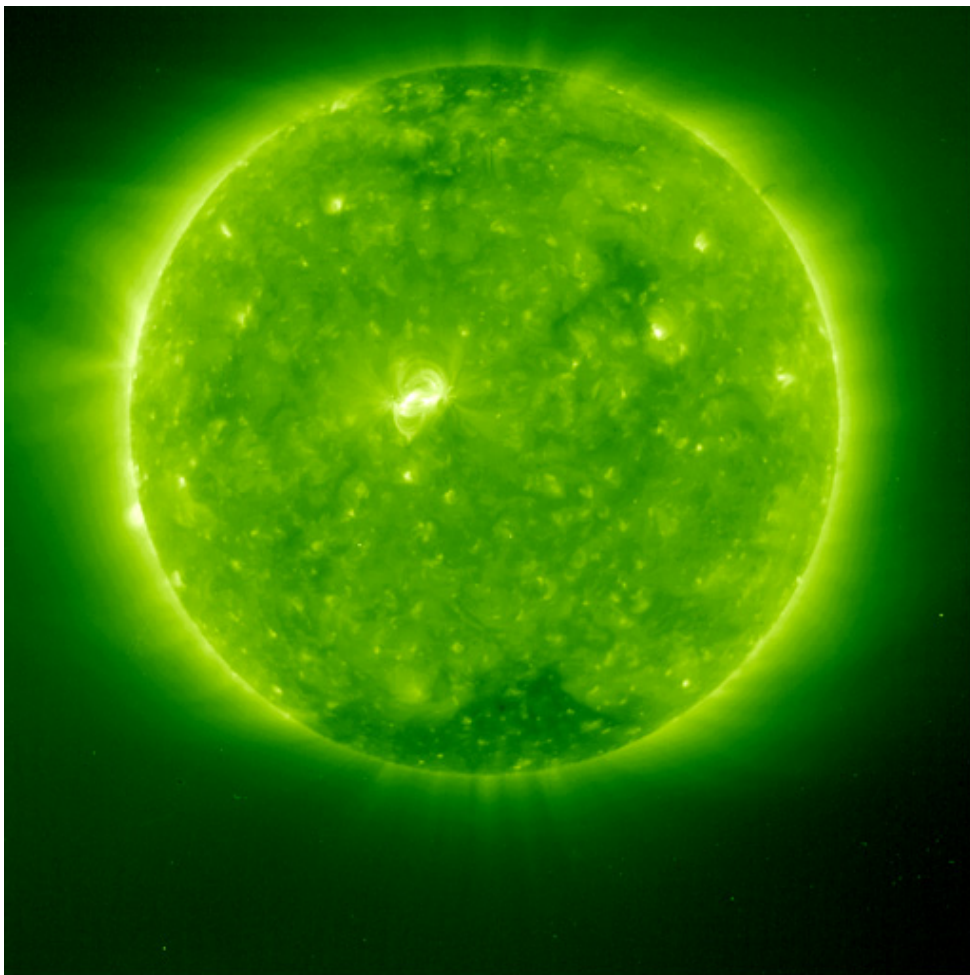
"And now, after the many testimonies which have been given of him this is the testimony, last of all, which we give of him: That he lives!"

"For we saw him, even on the right hand of God; and we heard the voice bearing record that he is the Only Begotten of the

Father--"

"That by him, and through him, and of him, THE WORLDS ARE AND WERE CREATED, AND THE INHABITANTS THEREOF ARE BEGOTTEN SONS AND DAUGHTERS UNTO GOD." (D&C 76:22-24)

Nevertheless, we do not need to suppose that we have to go to the moon or the other planets to come to a knowledge of their civilizations. The Israelite nation of the Ten Tribes living within our own earth, as also the Nephli civilization living in the cavern cities under America have already established contact, communication and even shuttle service to the planets and civilizations of our solar system.



But, there is one civilization to which they cannot establish a shuttle service. That civilization which lives inside our HOLLOW SUN has certain requirements for entrance. In fact, the prophets have declared that God has prepared this earth to become a celestialized body. As a sun it will shine forth in its resurrection as the stars in the heavens. We read from DOCTRINES OF SALVATION, by Joseph F. Smith, of the Celestial Destiny of our earth:

"The earth will be cleansed again. It was once baptized in water. When Christ comes, it will be baptized with fire and the power of the Holy Ghost. At the end of the world, the earth will die; it will be dissolved, pass away, and then it will be renewed, or raised with a resurrection. It will receive its resurrection to become a celestial body, so that they of the celestial order may possess it forever and ever. Then it will shine forth as the sun and take its place among the worlds that are redeemed. When this time comes the terrestrial inhabitants (those living terrestrial laws) will also be taken away and be consigned to another sphere suited to their condition. Then the words of the Savior will be fulfilled, for the meek shall inherit the earth." (The Meek are those living celestial laws--which includes baptism in the true church of Jesus Christ and subsequent righteousness throughout this life. Faith,

repentance, baptism by an authorized servant of Jesus Christ and reception of the Gift of the Holy Ghost, and continued living "by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God." (Matt 4:4) are the requirements for entrance into the Celestial World.)

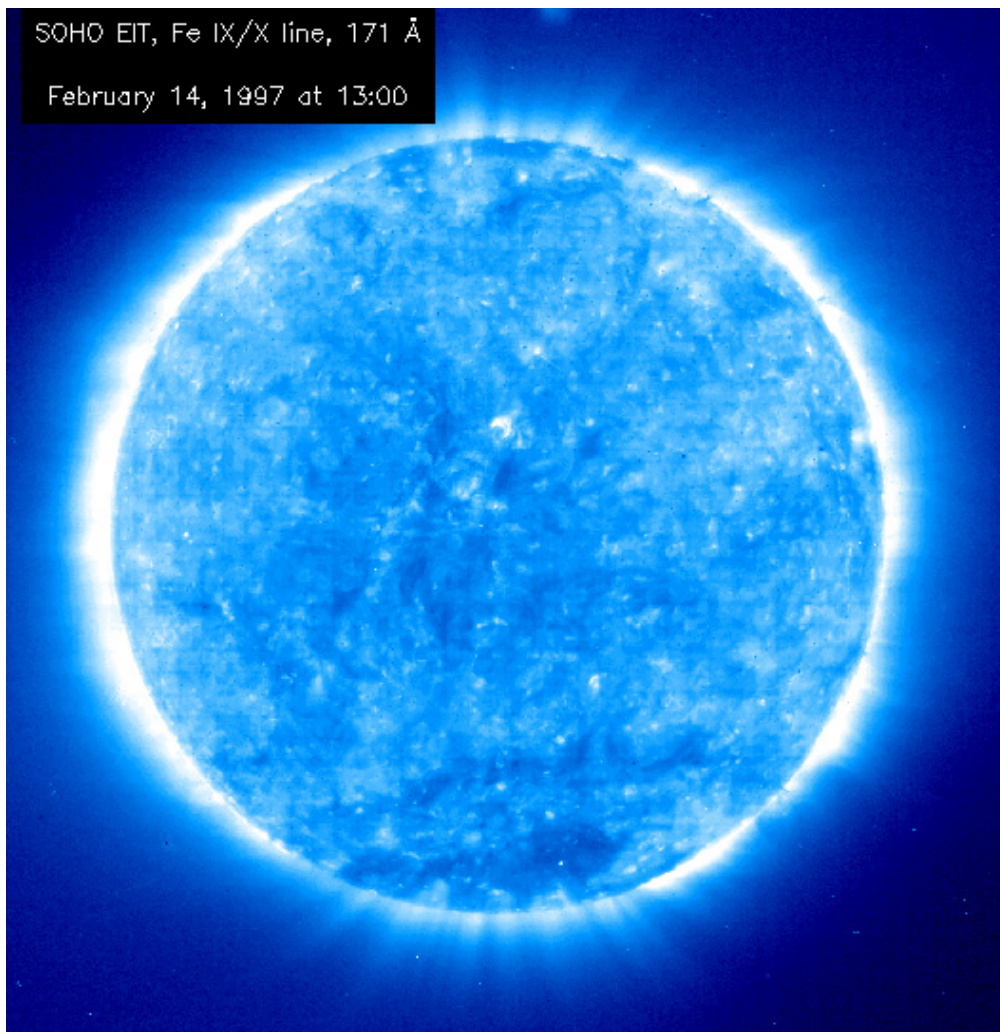
Then President Smith, of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day-Saints, continued:

"It is my opinion that the great stars that we see, including our sun, are celestial worlds; at least worlds that have passed on to their exaltation or other final resurrected status. This is in conflict, of course, with the teachings of scientific men, who declare that the sun is losing energy and gradually cooling off and will eventually be a dead world. I do not believe the Lord has any such thing in his plan. The Lord lives in 'everlasting burnings' we are informed. President Brigham Young has said that this earth when it is celestialized will shine like the sun, and why not?" (DOCTRINES OF SALVATION pp. 88, 89)

The "everlasting burnings" referred to is in Isaiah 33:14, which reads: "The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites. Who among us shall DWELL WITH THE DEVOURING FIRE? WHO AMONG US SHALL DWELL WITH EVERLASTING BURNING?: He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that stayeth his hand from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil: He shall dwell on high..."

SOHO EIT, Fe IX/X line, 171 Å

February 14, 1997 at 13:00



Joseph Smith taught, "The angels do not reside on a planet like this earth; But they reside in the presence of God, on a globe like a SEA OF GLASS AND FIRE, where all things for their glory are manifest, past, present, and future, and are continually before the Lord."

"The place where God resides is a great Urim and Thummim."

"This earth, in its sanctified and immortal state, will be made like unto crystal and will be a Urim and Thummim to the inhabitants who dwell thereon, whereby all things pertaining to an inferior kingdom, or all kingdoms of a lower order, will be manifest to those who dwell on it; and this earth will be Christ's." (D&C 130:6-9)

To those of us who aspire to a more glorious future beyond the grave, the Apostle Orson Pratt wrote, "Who, but the most abandoned, does not desire to be counted worthy to associate with those higher orders of beings who have been redeemed, exalted, and glorified together with the worlds they inhabit, ages before the foundations of our earth were laid? O man, remember the future destiny and the glory of the earth, and secure thine everlasting inheritance upon the same, that when it shall be glorious, thou shalt be glorious also." (MILLENNIAL STAR, Vol. 12, p.72)

The prophet Daniel asserted that celestial beings shine with the same brightness as the heaven or star on which they live when he wrote, "And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever." (Daniel 12:3)

Therefore, we may conclude that the stars, including our sun, were once earths peopled by the children of God, as we are, and that their earths have since been resurrected as celestial worlds together with those inhabitants worthy to become Gods who are resurrected with celestial bodies, and that this earth when celestialized will become a SUN.

In the book of Revelations, the last book of the Bible, we read of the death and resurrection of this earth and of the City of God, the New Jerusalem, descending out of heaven to occupy its position suspended in the hollow of the resurrected Earth.

Chapter 20:11 speaks of the death of the earth, "And I saw a great white throne and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them." Notice the special mention of "the earth and THE heaven." This "heaven" is a direct reference to the interior sun of our Hollow Earth.

Then in Chapter 21 is described the resurrection of the Earth and the Earth's Heaven, "And I saw A NEW HEAVEN and A NEW EARTH: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God."

A description of the Celestial City, the New Jerusalem, is given with exact dimensions in verses 10-27 of Chapter 20, and Chapter 22:1-5. John was carried away in the spirit to a great and high mountain where the Lord showed him "that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal; and had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates...on the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates. And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof. And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal. And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel."

The dictionary says a furlong is 220 yards. John, the Apostol said the city was 12,000 furlongs cube. This turns out to be a city

that is 1500 miles tall, 1500 miles long and 1500 miles wide -- 1500 miles cube. More than likely, the shape of the city would be a four-sided pyramid, the cap stone being the dwelling place of God. Perhaps the ancient Egyptian and Central American pyramids are models of this future New Jerusalem in the sky. The walls of this city are 144 cubits thick. The dictionary definition of a cubit is 18-22 inches. An average would be 20 inches. This gives us a thickness for the walls of the New Jerusalem of 1/2 mile thick.

A city 1500 miles cube on the surface of this planet would surely stick out like a sore thumb. The atmosphere today only extends up 30 or 40 miles with the last traces at 600 miles. This Celestial City, if placed on the surface of the planet, would extend 1000 miles above the atmosphere into space! From the Hollow Earth perspective, the ideal place for the Lord to place his gigantic Holy City would be suspended in the hollow of the celestialized earth. If the resurrected, celestialized earth has the same dimensions as the earth is now, the Holy City suspended in the hollow interior would not come within 2400 miles of the inner surface of the Earth now become a sun.

The description of this fabulous city is further detailed by John in the Book of Revelations. He continued recording that "the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass. And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones...And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it was transparent glass. And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it. And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it and the Lamb is the light thereof."

Of us who wish to enter therein John wrote, "And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life."

Concerning those who will be privileged to live on our earth when it becomes a sun and they become Gods and angels, Jesus Christ revealed to the prophet Joseph Smith, July 12, 1843:

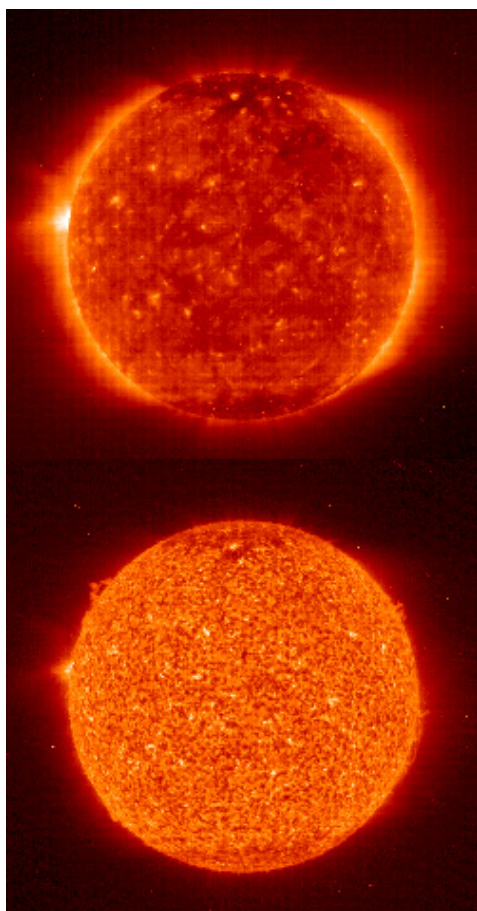
"And again, verily I say unto you, if a man marry a wife by my word, which is my law, and by the new and everlasting covenant, and it is sealed unto them by the Holy Spirit of Promise, by him who is anointed, unto whom I have appointed this power and the keys of the priesthood; and it shall be said unto them--Ye shall come forth in the first resurrection; and shall inherit thrones, kingdoms, principalities, and powers, dominions, all heights and depths--then it shall be written in the Lamb's Book of Life, that he shall commit no murder whereby to shed innocent blood, and if ye abide in my covenant, and commit no murder whereby to shed innocent blood, it shall be done unto them in all things whatsoever my servant hath put upon them, in time, and through all eternity; and shall be of full force when they are out of the world; and they shall pass by the angels, and the gods, which are set there, to their exaltation and glory in all things, as hath been sealed upon their heads, which glory shall be a fullness and a continuation of the seeds (children) forever and ever."

"Then shall they be GODS, because they have no end; therefore shall they be from everlasting to everlasting, because they continue; then shall they be above all because all things are subject unto them. Then shall they be GODS, because they have all power, and the angels are subject unto them."

"Verily, verily, I say unto you, except ye abide my law ye cannot attain to this glory."

"For strait is the gate, and narrow is the way that leadeth unto the exaltation and continuation of the lives (posterity), and few there be that find it, because ye receive me not in the world neither do ye know me."

"But if ye receive me in the world, then shall ye know me, and shall receive your exaltation; that where I am ye shall be also."
(D&C 132:19-23)



Where Christ now lives, is in a sun, because the stars are celestial worlds. And hollow worlds at that. X-ray pictures of the sun show "holes" at the sun's poles where no or very little x-rays are emitted. Nine months of Skylab observation of the sun revealed coronal holes as enduring features at both poles as recorded from ultraviolet and x-ray emission.

The sun also has an electromagnetic field caused by the rotation of its crystal shell about the inner sun within its hollow. If the sun were a gaseous planet, it could not produce an electromagnetic field. From an article in the Scientific American comes this significant confession: "In 1934, Thomas G. Cowling of the University of Leeds in England proved that single, symmetrical fluid flows cannot generate magnetic fields...Astronomers cannot explain the galaxies or solar magnetic fields." (*Mystery of the Missing Dynamo*, Scientific American, p. 24, January 1995)

Because astronomers believe stars are gaseous and planets have liquid interiors they cannot explain the observed magnetic fields in suns or planets. Scientists teach that the sun and stars are composed entirely of gases. But Skylab photography has revealed that the nuclear reactions on the sun emanate from permanent stationary "nuclear cells." Such permanency strongly indicates that the surface of the sun is solid, not liquid nor gaseous. In fact, the surface of the sun is relatively quite cool compared to its upper atmosphere. If the sun has a shell that is perhaps 10% of the planet's diameter, I have calculated that it's shell would be solid having a density of 2.86 gm/cc, which is a little denser than glass. As such, the sun could easily be a giant crystal globe!

Our Sun IS HOLLOW!, and our Hollow Earth will also continue to be hollow when it becomes celestialized. In Joseph Smith's vision of the Celestial Kingdom, he records:

"The heavens were opened upon us, and I beheld the celestial kingdom of God, and the glory thereof, whether in the body or out I cannot tell. I SAW THE TRANSCENDENT BEAUTY OF THE GATE THROUGH WHICH THE HEIRS OF THAT KINGDOM WILL ENTER, WHICH WAS LIKE UNTO CIRCLING FLAMES OF FIRE; also the blazing throne of God; whereon was seated the Father and the Son. I

saw the beautiful streets of that kingdom, which had the appearance of being paved with gold." (TEACHINGS OF THE PROPHET JOSEPH SMITH, p. 107, also D&C 137:1-4)

The gate Joseph Smith saw which leads into the celestial world "which was like unto circling flames of fire" is a good description of a star's polar opening, probably Kolob, where the scriptures say the angels and Gods are set to receive heirs to that Kingdom into its interior where the city of God is with streets having "the appearance of being paved with gold."

May we live the laws of God as revealed by his living prophets so as to be able to pass through the gate and live in the city of God, and as Gods, inherit for us and our children that celestial world that OUR HOLLOW EARTH shall surely become.

[Back to Contents](#)

Gravity Experiments in Mine Shafts Reveal The Source of Gravity

In the early 1900's some experiments proved that the center of gravity is not located at the earth's center but is closer to the surface. The following article by Raymond Palmer, which he gleaned from an article in Scientific American, should be enlightening to scientists and their liquid-solid earth theory:

"Sometime prior to 1901, the French Government, wishing to determine more accurately the actual size of the Earth, so that they could revise and refine their calculations regarding the distance to the sun, hit on a way to measure the difference in distance apart at the top of two lines perpendicular to the surface of the Earth and the bottom of those same two lines. They wanted a pair of lines long enough to give them an appreciable measurement. Obviously they could not erect two parallel poles a mile high, but they did feel they could suspend two plumb bobs a mile deep into a mine shaft, and thus be able to measure the distance apart at the top and the distance apart at the bottom, which would be slightly less. They wanted to know exactly how much less."

"The result of these tests were very strange. So strange that the French Geodetic scientists contacted the scientists of the American Geodetic Survey and conveyed their results to them, with the request that similar tests be conducted in this country. Officially, nothing was done for some years. But in 1901, one of the Geodetic surveyors happened to be working in the vicinity of the Tamarack mines near Calumet, Michigan. He contacted the chief engineer at Tamarack, and informed him of the information transmitted by the French government."

"Two mine shafts were selected, and plumb lines exactly 4,250 feet long were suspended in each mine. At the end of these lines a sixty pound bob was hung. In order to prevent movement through a horizontal direction, each bob was suspended in a tank of oil placed at the bottom of the mine shafts. In this way, it was reasoned, magnetic forces could not effect them. The lines used to suspend the bobs were No. 24 piano wires. For twenty-four hours the lines were allowed to hang, so that there would be no possibility of movement from putting them in place still remaining in the lines. The measurements were begun."

"It was then that it was discovered that the French Geodetic engineers had not made a mistake. Careful re-checking proved that the lines, contrary to expectations, were farther apart at the bottom than at the top!"

"There can be only one implication to such a strange result--the center of gravity is not, as previously believed, at the center of the Earth."

"Greatly puzzled, and not a little disturbed, the Tamarack engineer sent for Professor McNair of the Michigan College of Mines. With McNair there to check his results, the experiment was repeated, the measurements gone over again, and both men were convinced that no error had been made. Professor McNair suggested that the plumb bobs be changed to a non-magnetic metal to overcome any possibility of magnetic attraction or repulsion due to a magnetic ore body nearby. But when this was done, the same figures were arrived at. If magnetic influences had been at work, they would have varied with different metals, but they did not."

"Now, suggested McNair, it would be a good idea to prevent air currents from traveling up and

down the mine shafts which might be affecting the plumb lines. Thus, both mine shafts were sealed at the top. Once more the figures remained the same."

"Professor McNair, when questioned, stated for publication that he proved that magnetic attraction from the Earth or the sides of the shaft did not cause the strange divergence. Then he went back to the Michigan College of Mines and wiped the whole thing from his mind."

"A second series of experiments were conducted at Calumet. This time two elevator shafts into the mine were used, those numbered two and five. These two were 4,250 feet apart, and were also 4,250 feet deep. They were connected at the bottom by a perfectly straight transverse tunnel. Now, plumb bobs were hung in each shaft, and measurements were made. This time it was found that the plumb lines were 8.22 inches farther apart at the bottom than at the top. It did not take the Tamarack engineer long to discover that this figure exactly represents the divergence that would be necessary to complete a 360 degree spherical circumference. There was only one difficulty--as expressed by the plumb lines, it would be the circumference of the inside of a sphere, and not the outside! Further, the center of gravity, as expressed by the angles formed by the plumb lines, would be approximately 4,000 miles out in space!"

"Obviously this could not be true, because if the Chinese were to make calculations based on a similar pair of mine shafts in their country, on the opposite side of the globe, the center of gravity would be found to be 4000 miles in the other direction."

"The Earth is a sphere (with certain very minor irregularities). We live on the outside of it. The Moon circles the Earth, and the Earth circles the Sun. Some force holds them all in orbit and in their relationships to each other. It is said that gravitation is that force. It is said the Moon's orbit is maintained because the attraction of mass of both bodies is exactly counterbalanced by centrifugal force. The Earth system is maintained in its orbit about the sun by the same delicate balance. Could it be that there is no such thing as 'attraction of mass?'"

"Or could it be that the Earth is really some other shape--even HOLLOW?" (Raymond A. Palmer, "Earth's Center of Gravity--Up or Down?" FLYING SAUCERS Magazine, Dec. 1959)

Now, certainly the center of gravity is not 4000 miles out in space and is not in the center of the earth as this gravity experiment proved, then it must be located somewhere between the two places--which is what the Hollow Earth theory claims--that the center of gravity is a central sphere of gravity located 700 miles down. And because the center of gravity has the form of a sphere and not a point--hense, perhaps is the explanation of the divergence of the plumb lines.

If we would assume, as evidence indicates, that gravity is an ether flow from space instead of a mysterious pull from the earth's center, then the divergence of the plumb lines can be explained thus: If we think of gravity as an ether flow from space flowing into the earth, as the ether enters the earth, it pushes on everything it goes through. Hense, we are held to the surface of the planet from a constant steady push or pressure from the ether entering the earth from space. The ether then spreads out after entering the surface of the planet. This spreading out of the ether as it descends toward the central sphere of gravity located about 700 miles beneath the surface is the most plausible explanation of why the plumb lines spread farther apart at the bottom of the mine shaft than at the top -- they follow the direction of the ether flow which is spreading out to form a sphere, not a point inside the earth.

Additionally, if one would consider that on either side of the plumb bobs is where the greater mass of the earth is located, rather than above or below, then it is logical that the plumb bobs would be further apart at the bottom of the shaft than at the top. The acceleration of gravity towards the two greatest locations of mass on either side of the plumb bobs is what separates them further at the bottom of the shaft than at the top. If gravity is considered a pull, then the bobs are being pulled apart at the bottom by the greater concentrations of mass on either side of them rather than above or below. Since there is greater mass on either side that above or below, this indicates that the greater mass of the earth is in the crust rather than in its hollow interior.

Actually the plumb bobs do point to the source of gravity. That source of the gravity force is the ether flowing into the earth from outer space.

[Next: Deep-In-The Earth Experiments Question Newton Gravity Theory](#)

[Back to Contents](#)

Squaring Kepler's Third Law Velocities Gives The Relative Masses of the Planets

What Kepler discovered was that if a planet is 4 times the distance from the Sun as the Earth, then its orbital velocity is cut in half and its orbital period is twice as long. Expressed in a simplified formula this is:

$$R = V * T$$

$$\text{Earth } 1 = 1 * 1$$

$$\text{Planet 4 AU } 4 = 1/2 * 8$$

$$\text{Planet 9 AU } 9 = 1/3 * 27$$

$$\text{Planet 16 AU } 16 = 1/4 * 64$$

$$\text{Planet 25 AU } 25 = 1/5 * 125$$

$$\text{Planet 36 AU } 36 = 1/6 * 216$$

$$\text{Planet 100 AU } 100 = 1/10 * 1,000$$

From this table, a pattern can be seen in which $V = 1/\text{Sqrt}(R)$

Therefore,

$$R = 1/\text{Sqrt}(R) * T \text{ or}$$

$$\text{Sqrt}(R) * R = T \text{ or}$$

$$R^{3/2} = T, \text{ which is Kepler's Third Law formula.}$$

The relative orbital velocities of secondaries (moon's) orbiting primaries (planets) can be obtained with the following Keplerian formula:

$$R^{3/2} / T = \text{Relative Orbital Velocity}$$

Where:

R = the relative orbital radius, or R of one orbiting body / R of second orbiting body

T = the relative orbital period, or T of one orbiting body / T of second orbiting body

For example, the relative orbital radius of Io, a moon of Jupiter to Earth's moon is:

$$261,942 \text{ mi} / 238,857 \text{ mi} = 1.096647785$$

The relative orbital times of the two moons are:

$$152,854 \text{ sec} / 2,360,580 \text{ sec} = .06475273$$

Plugging these values into Kepler's formula, we get:

$$1.096647785^{3/2} / .06475273 = 17.73546851 \text{ times faster that Io orbits Jupiter than our Moon orbits the earth.}$$

Since the gravitation force is equal to the centrifugal force in an orbiting satellite, the

gravitational force or mass of the planet is proportional to the velocity squared of any of its orbiting satellites. Since the gravitational force is directly proportional to the planet's mass, squaring the relative orbital velocities of a planet's moon gives the relative mass of that planet, relative to earth being 1. For example, since the moons of Jupiter orbit Jupiter 17.73546851 times faster than our Moon orbits Earth, squaring this relative orbital velocity gives the relative mass of Jupiter, $17.73546851^2 = 314.5$ times more massive than earth.

$$F = v^2 * m / R \quad \text{Centrifugal Force}$$

$$F = GmM/R^2 \quad \text{Gravitation Force}$$

$$\text{Centrifugal Force} = \text{Gravitation Force}$$

$$v^2 m / R = GmM/R^2$$

The mass of the satellite cancels out showing that the acceleration of gravity acting on an orbiting satellite is equal to its velocity squared divided by its orbital radius:

$$a = v^2 / R$$

$$v^2 / R = GM/R^2$$

Solving for the mass of the planet,

$$M = v^2 * R / G$$

Isaac Newton obtained the relative masses of the planets by squaring Kepler's Third Law, because the relative masses of the planets are directly proportional to the orbital velocities squared of their orbiting satellites.

$$R^{3/2} / T = \text{Relative Orbital Velocity} - \text{Kepler}$$

$$R^3/T^2 = \text{Relative planetary mass} - \text{Newton}$$

The original Keplerian ratios give the relative orbital velocities of the planets' moons. Newton's squaring of the Keplerian ratios gives the relative mass of the planets because the centrifugal force acting on an orbiting body is defined as the orbital velocity squared.

Because centrifugal force acting on an orbiting satellite equals the gravity force acting upon it, the relative mass of the planet is equal to the relative orbital velocity squared of its orbiting satellites as defined in the centrifugal force formula. The formulas we are dealing with here are:

$$F = v^2 * m / R \quad \text{Centrifugal force formula}$$

$$F = GmM / R^2 \quad \text{Gravity formula}$$

$$F = m * a \quad \text{Momentum formula}$$

$$R^{3/2} = T \quad \text{Kepler's Third Law}$$

Let's take for example, an orbiting body of the planet Uranus to illustrate.

From the surface acceleration of gravity variation of the geosynchronous formula,

$$a = ((R^{3/2} * 2\pi / (r * T))^2$$

we can obtain the surface acceleration of gravity of Uranus using Titania, a moon of Uranus

$$R \text{ of Titania} = 4.377424438E+10 \text{ cm}$$

$$T \text{ of Titania} = 752,160 \text{ sec}$$

$$r \text{ of Uranus} = 2.54E+9 \text{ cm}$$

$$((4.377424438E+10^{3/2} * 2\pi / (2.54E+9 * 752,160))^2$$

$$= 907.25 \text{ cm/sec}^2 \text{ surface acceleration of gravity of Uranus.}$$

For a small object accelerating towards a planet near the surface,

$$m * a = GmM/R^2$$

$$a = GM/R^2$$

Solving for M of Uranus:

$$M = a * R^2 / G$$

$$907.25 * 2.54E+9^2 / 6.67259 \times 10^{-8}$$

$$= \mathbf{8.772027204 E+28} \text{ gms mass of Uranus}$$

Now let's compare our moon orbiting earth to our moon theoretically orbiting Uranus.

From the K constant formula,

$$K = a * R^2$$

$$K \text{ of Uranus is } 5.8532141E+21$$

$$\text{For Earth } K = 3.989235778E+20$$

From the Orbital Velocity formula

$$K = v^2 * R$$

Our Moon's orbital velocity is,

$$v = \text{Sqrt}(K/R)$$

$$\text{Sqrt}(3.989235778E+20 / 3.844006302E+10)$$

$$= 101,871.525 \text{ cm/sec orbital velocity of our moon.}$$

Calculating the moon's orbital velocity about Uranus at the same orbital radius,

$$\text{Sqrt}(5.8532141\text{E}+21 / 3.844006302\text{E}+10)$$

= 390,216.078 / 101,871.525 = **3.83**, the Keplerian ratio. So hereby is proof that the Keplerian ratio is a relative orbital velocity ratio and NOT a relative mass ratio.

We previously determined that the planetary gravity force is equal to K, the planetary gravity constant, when we determined that $K=GM$.

The Keplerian ratio is therefore,

$$\text{Sqrt}(K/K) = \text{Relative Orbital velocity}$$

And,

$$K/K = \text{Relative mass}$$

For Uranus and Earth this is,

$\text{Sqrt}(5.8532141\text{E}+21/3.989235778\text{E}+20) = 3.830472531$, the Keplerian ratio or relative orbital velocities of Uranus' moons compared to the orbital velocity of our Moon.

And,

$5.8532141\text{E}+21/3.989235778\text{E}+20 = 14.67251982$, the relative mass of Uranus to Earth, Earth = 1.

To prove this we can compare the mass of the two planets. The relative mass of Uranus to Earth is:

$$\text{Earth: } a * R^2 / G$$

$$980.665 * 6.378\text{E}+8^2 / 6.67259 \times 10^{-8}$$

$$= 5.978541732 \text{ E}+27 \text{ gms}$$

Uranus

$$907.25 * 2.54 \text{ E}+9^2 / 6.67259 \text{ E}-8$$

= 8.772027204 E+28 gms / 5.978541732 E+27 = **14.67**, the same as the Newtonian relative mass for Uranus

Now let's calculate the centrifugal and gravity forces on a satellite in Uranus orbit at the moon's average orbital distance. Let's take a satellite of my body weight,

$$\text{MYWEIGHT} = 160 \text{ lbs} * 453.592 \text{ gms} = 72,574.72 \text{ gms}$$

Calculating the orbital velocity:

$$K = v^2 * R$$

$$v = \text{Sqrt}(K/R)$$

$$\text{Sqrt}(5.8532141\text{E}+21 / 3.844006302\text{E}+10)$$

= 390,216.078 cm orbital velocity at moon radius from Uranus

Calculating the centrifugal force on me at this orbital velocity:

$$F = v^2 * \text{MYWEIGHT} / R$$

$$390,216.078^2 * 72,574.72 / 3.844006302\text{E}+10$$

= **287,482.6219** gms centrifugal force

Now calculating the Gravitation force on MYWEIGHT at this orbit:

Mass of Uranus:

$$M = K / G$$

$$5.8532141\text{E}+21 / 6.67259 \text{E}-8$$

= 8.772027204 E+28 gms mass of Uranus

$$F = G * \text{MYWEIGHT} * M / R^2$$

$$6.67259 \text{E}-8 * 72,574.72 * 8.772027204 \text{E}+28 / 3.844006302\text{E}+10^2$$

= **287,482.6219** gms gravity force, which is the same as the centrifugal force necessary to keep the satellite in orbit.

Now to show that squaring the Keplerian ratio or orbital velocities gives the relative mass of the planet.

We know that the centrifugal force acting on an orbiting satellite equals the gravity force acting on it,

$$F = F$$

$$F = v^2 * m / R \text{ Centrifugal Force}$$

$$F = GmM / R^2 \text{ Gravitation Force}$$

$$v^2 m / R = GmM / R^2$$

The mass of the satellite cancels out showing that the gravitational force on an orbiting satellite is equal to it's velocity squared divided by it's orbital radius:

$$v^2 / R = GM/R^2$$

Solving for mass of the planet,

$$M = v^2 * R / G$$

Our moon orbiting Uranus would have a velocity of 390,216.078 cm/sec. Plugging this

into the above orbital mass formula,

$$390,216.078^2 * 3.844006302E+10 / 6.67259 E-8$$

= **8.772027205 E+28 gms**, mass of Uranus.

Therefore, Newton squared the Keplerian ratio to arrive at the relative mass of the planets because in the orbital mass formula the orbital velocity is squared. This is proof that the original Keplerian ratio squared is equal to relative masses of the planets.

[Next: Equal Gravisphere Distances Are Calculated from Relative Orbital Velocities](#)

[Back to Gravity Contents](#)

Equal Gravisphere Distances Are Calculated from Relative Orbital Velocities

Physicist Al Snyder, in his book, *NEWTON'S LAWS ARE FULL OF FLAWS*, determined that relative orbital velocities are a more correct measure of the gravity force between planets or particles of matter than the acceleration of gravity that Newtonians use. After extensive study of Snyder's claims, I can see no argument that would nullify Snyder's claim that relative orbital velocities are a better measure of the force of gravity between bodies in space. His other claims to a less massive earth, and that relative orbital velocities equate to the relative mass of the planets, I have found are not consistent with Newtonian physics. My study of centrifugal force demonstrated clearly that the relative masses of the planets are the square of their relative orbital velocities.

Relative orbital velocities as a more correct measure of the gravity force between planets are used to determine the equal gravisphere distances between bodies because no body in space is stationary. The ether flow of gravity into planets enters in the form of a vortex. Relative Orbital velocities are better in determining the equal gravisphere distance because they take into account both the horizontal flow of gravity in the vortex and the vertical flow into both bodies, which gives a measure of the relative gravity force between planets. The acceleration of gravity is a measure of the vertical flow of gravity, the orbital velocity is a measure of both the horizontal flow and the vertical flow.

The formula for calculating the equal gravisphere distance from the secondary is:

$$Eg = R * \text{Sqrt}(v_2) / \text{Sqrt}(v_2) + \text{Sqrt}(v_1),$$

Where

v_2 is Kepler's relative orbital velocity of the secondary

v_1 is Kepler's relative orbital velocity of the primary (Earth = 1)

R is the orbital radius of the secondary

See the [Equal Gravisphere Distances](#) table for the equal gravispheres distances of all the planets.

An example calculation is the equal gravisphere distance between the sun and the earth. Since we have previously determined that the relative orbital velocity is equal to the square root of the relative mass, for the sun this is $v_1 = \text{Sqrt}(329,831.7975) = 574.3098445$. Therefore,

$$v_2 (\text{earth}) = 1$$

$$v_1 (\text{sun}) = 574.3098445$$

$$R = 92,960,000 \text{ mi, or } 1.496049176\text{E}+13 \text{ cm (earth's average orbital radius)}$$

$$92,960,000 * (\text{Sqrt}(1) / \text{Sqrt}(1) + \text{Sqrt}(574.3098441))$$

= 3,723,648.475 miles equal gravisphere distance between earth and the sun, distance from earth.

[Next: Calculating the Gravity Force on Earth's Tides](#)

[Back to Gravity Contents](#)

Calculating the Gravity Force on Earth's Tides

In physicist Al Snyder's tidal scenario, he arrived at the relative force of the sun and moon on earth's tides at quarter moon position. His formula for the tidal force is $F = \text{Sqrt}(v)/R$, where R is the orbital radius and v is Kepler's relative orbital velocity.

In the appendix to Al Snyder's Book, NEWTON'S LAWS ARE FULL OF FLAWS, he shows an Apollo 16 radar reading table from NASA showing the equal gravisphere distance at 54,828.7 nautical miles from the moon. This was the point at which the Apollo 16 craft ceased to decelerate away from the earth and started accelerating towards the moon. Previous calculations by scientists of this equal gravisphere position was $238,855/81.16 = 2942.9389$ miles from the moon since by their estimate that the moon has a mass that is $1/81.16 = .0123$ of the mass of the earth. Multiplying the equal gravisphere distance of 54,828.7 nautical miles by 1.151 nautical miles gives 63,107.8 regular miles. At the time of the reading, the moon's orbital radius was $219,396.9 \times 1.151 = 252,525.83$ miles.

With this data we can use the reciprocal of Snyder's equal gravisphere formula to arrive at the relative mass of the moon.

Snyder's equal gravisphere equation is:

$$Eq = R * \text{Sqrt}(v2) / \text{Sqrt}(v2) + \text{Sqrt}(v1)$$

The reciprocal of this (in order to solve for the relative orbital velocity of the moon) is:

$$Er = R * \text{Sqrt}(v1) / \text{Sqrt}(v2) + \text{Sqrt}(v1)$$

We can then solve for $v2$, the relative orbital velocity of the moon (which Snyder claimed, incorrectly, to be the relative mass of the moon). The relative mass of the moon then is the square of the relative orbital velocity, as we have recently determined.

Solving for $v2$:

$$Er * (\text{Sqrt}(v2) + \text{Sqrt}(v1)) = R * \text{Sqrt}(v1)$$

Moving the Er to the other side of the equation:

$$\text{Sqrt}(v2) + \text{Sqrt}(v1) = R * \text{Sqrt}(v1) / Er$$

Moving the $\text{Sqrt}(v1)$ to the other side of the equation:

$$\text{Sqrt}(v2) = (R * \text{Sqrt}(v1) / Er) - \text{Sqrt}(v1)$$

The reciprocal of the equal gravisphere distance is:

$$252,525.83 - 63,107.8 = 189,418.03 \text{ miles} = Er$$

Solving the equation:

$$(252,525.83 * 1 / 189,418.03) - 1$$

$$= .333166806 = \text{Sqrt}(v^2)$$

$$v^2 = .11100012$$

And since the relative mass is equal to the relative orbital velocity squared, then

$v^2 = .012321027$ = relative mass of the moon to earth, which is the standard accepted relative mass of the moon. Multiply this by the mass of the earth to get the mass of the moon, and then plugging that into the surface acceleration of gravity mass formula,

$$a = GM / r^2$$

$$.012321027 * 5.97854173E+27 = \mathbf{7.366177411E+25}$$
 gms for mass of the moon

Solving for a:

$$6.67259E-8 * 7.366177411E+25 / 3.020644E+16$$
 (moon's radius squared)

= 162.7185518, the standard accepted surface acceleration of gravity for the moon.

The previously mentioned Apollo 16 radar reading of the equal gravisphere distance between the earth and the moon is consistent with the claimed one-sixth gravity of the moon. One-sixth surface gravity for the moon is also consistent with the reported orbital periods and orbital radii of moon orbiting satellites.

For example, NASA reported the Lunar Prospector spacecraft of April 23, 1998 in orbit 1225 to have a Periselene Altitude above the moon's surface of 81.8 km and a Aposelene Altitude of 118 km for an average orbital altitude of 99.9 km. Adding the moon's radius, r, of 1,738 km, or 173,800,000 cm, gives an orbital radius, R, of the spacecraft of 1837.9 km, or 183,790,000 cm. The orbital period given was 118 minutes, or 7,080 sec. Solving for the moon's surface acceleration of gravity we get,

$$a = ((R^{3/2} * 2\pi / (r * T))^2$$

$$(2.491625785 \times 10^{12} * 2\pi / (173,800,000 * 7,080))^2$$

$$= 161.8673701 \text{ cm/sec}^2$$

which is close to the Apollo 16 calculation above.

Assuming a surface acceleration of gravity for the moon of 162.7185518 we arrive at a mass of the moon of,

$$a = GM/r^2$$

$$M = a * r^2 / G$$

$$= \mathbf{7.366177411E+25}$$
 gms

Compared to Earth, that is .012321027 of earth's mass. The orbital velocity is the square root of that = .11100012. Using Snyder's tidal force formula, we get:

$$F = \text{Sqrt}(v) / R$$

$$= \text{Sqrt}(.11100012) / 3.780226302\text{E}+10 \text{ cm}$$

$$= 8.813409016\text{E}-12 \quad \text{tidal force of moon}$$

For the sun, we get:

$$\text{Sqrt}(574.31) / 1.496049176\text{E}+13 \text{ cm}$$

$$= 1.601870192\text{E}-12 \quad \text{tidal force of sun}$$

The total force is $1.041527921\text{E}-11$, the moon's percent of the total is **84.62%** and the Sun is **15.38%**.

This is very close to the values arrived at by Al Snyder in his tidal scenario. In that scenario, Snyder observed that the average highest high tide in Los Angeles harbor to be 6.4 ft at New Moon position. At Quarter Moon position, the high-high tide is 4.4 ft.

At New Moon position, the Moon Force + Sun Force = 6.4 ft, actual observed tide height.

$$84.62\% + 15.38\% = 100\%$$

$$100\% * 6.4 \text{ ft} = 6.4 \text{ ft calculated tide height.}$$

Now at Quarter Moon position, the Moon Force - Sun Force = 4.4 ft actual observed tide height.

$$84.62\% - 15.38\% = 69.24\%$$

$$69.24\% * 6.4 \text{ ft} = 4.43 \text{ ft calculated tide height.}$$

The calculated tide height at Quarter Moon position is very close to the observed tide height. It appears that Snyder's tidal formula is much closer to calculating the actual tide height than does Newton's gravitation formula.

It would appear that the Snyder tidal force formula using relative orbital velocity values could be considered a more correct gravitation formula.

[Next: A More Correct Gravitation Formula](#)

[Back to Gravity Contents](#)

A More Correct Gravitation Force Formula

Several inconsistencies between calculations with Newton's gravitation formula and observed phenomenon indicate the need for a more correct gravitation formula. Of these inconsistencies, we will first discuss the inconsistency with the Moon's Surface Gravity.

Inconsistency with the Surface Gravity of the Moon

William F. Brian III, in his book, MOONGATE, established an excellent case that NASA has been hiding some facts it found about the moon. For example, orbital periods and radii of moon orbiting satellites as reported by NASA result in a surface gravity of 162 cm/sec² for the moon. Yet the drop experiment on the moon by Apollo astronauts as seen on NASA's own video of that occasion indicates a greater surface acceleration than the orthodox values give. In that experiment, a feather and a hammer were dropped simultaneously from a height of about 4.5 feet from the moon's surface. They took .85 seconds to fall that distance.

How long would it take on earth for an object to fall 4.5 feet? The formula is,

$$d = at^2 / 2$$

Where:

d = distance

t = seconds traveled

a = average surface acceleration of gravity of 980.665 cm/sec²

Solving for t,

$$t = \text{Sqrt}(2d / a)$$

There are 2.54 cm in an inch, so there are 137.16 cm in 4.5 feet. Solving,

$$t = .53 \text{ seconds}$$

On earth it would take .53 seconds for an object to fall 4.5 feet.

On the moon, if the Astronauts' objects took .85 seconds to fall 4.5 feet, what would the acceleration of gravity be on the moon? Taking our distance formula, and solving for a,

$$a = 2d / t^2$$

$$a = 379.68 \text{ cm/sec}^2$$

On the moon, the acceleration of gravity would be 379.68 cm/sec². This is 2.3 times more gravity than Orthodox science claims exists on the surface of the moon. That's about 38.7% of earth's average surface acceleration of gravity.

William Brian's estimate for the surface gravity of the moon was about 60% of earth's. With Brian's engineering background, he analyzed the claimed one-sixth gravity of the moon and found it was inconsistent with the height that the Apollo astronauts jumped while on the moon's surface. The width of the moon buggy's axle should have been much greater also, to keep from tipping over at the speeds the astronauts whipped around on the moon in their little moon vehicle.

An interesting discovery by Apollo astronauts was the results of seismic tests conducted on the moon. Apollo 12 astronauts set up very sensitive seismometers in November, 1969, on the Moon's Sea of Storms and NASA then guided various stages of the Apollo booster rockets into collision courses with the moon. The vibrations set up by the impact, as recorded by the seismometers, were very similar to that of a bell. At first the vibrations were large, then they tapered off and finally died off after 3 hours, indicating a high metallic content in the moon's crust.

Also, with the seismometers set up at different locations on the moon's surface, by the Apollo 14 and 15 missions, they were able to record the vibrations of subsequent bombardments of the moon's surface as traveling down into the moon's crust. They were recorded as traveling down 15 miles into the crust whereupon they picked up speed and traveled at the speed they would travel through metal another 45 miles down at which point they bounced back to the surface, indicating that they had reached the inside surface of a 60-mile thick shell. (OUR SPACESHIP MOON, pp. 99-103)

Newtonian physics gives a density of the moon of 3.349687. So what would the density of the moon's 60-mile thick shell be? Indications are that it should be more dense than earth's. The Apollo missions to the moon proved that the moon's shell contains a much greater percentage of dense metals than does the earth. Since the moon is hollow as is the earth, and the metallic content of its surface rocks are denser than earth's surface rocks, the specific gravity of the moon should be greater than earth's.

Newtonian physics gives the earth a density of 5.5 and the moon 3.3. And yet the high density of the moon rocks brought back from the moon and the results from the seismic tests showing the moon to "ring" like a bell with a period of over three hours, whereas the earth "rings" for 54 minutes, indicates that the moon is much denser than the earth. If we consider that our hollow earth has a shell 10% of the earth's 8,000 mile diameter for a shell thickness of 800 miles, the density of the earth's shell would be 11.19 gm/cc. Since NASA discovered that the moon has a shell thickness of only 60 miles, which is only 2.7779296% of the moon's diameter, this gives the moon's shell a density of 21.256 gm/cc, which is much denser than earth's shell. This is consistent with the seismic tests carried out by NASA astronauts on the moon and the dense moon rocks brought back to earth.

Could it be that the greater surface gravity of the moon as determined by William Brian is related to the greater shell density of the moon as calculated for a 60-mile thick shell? It would appear that the gravity force is not only related to mass, but also to density. Why else would the mass of the moon and moon orbiting satellites indicate a surface acceleration of gravity of 162 cm/sec^2 and yet the observed surface gravity experienced by Apollo astronauts on the moon was 379.68 cm/sec^2 ? The answer has to be that the moon is hollow with a dense shell that is relatively thinner than earth's. The traditional gravitation formula cannot account for this discrepancy. Apparently, the Newtonian gravitation formula is useful in determining the mass of a planet, but cannot calculate the correct gravity force acting between planets or even how gravity works within a planet. This discrepancy of the moon's surface gravity also indicates that the standard Newtonian gravitation formula may not even be accurate in determining the surface acceleration of gravity of a planet.

For hollow planets, it would seem that perhaps a more correct gravitation formula is needed that

would relate the force of gravity and the surface acceleration of gravity to the volume and density of the shell rather than insisting that it varies as to the inverse distance squared to the center.

Equal Gravisphere Distance Inconsistency

Another inconsistency regarding Newton's gravitation formula is that it gives equal gravisphere distances that are not consistent with observable facts. For example, if we calculate the equal gravisphere distance between the earth and the sun, we find that Newton's gravitation formula gives an equal gravisphere distance of about 160,000 miles from earth. This is not possible because the moon's average orbital radius is over 250,000 miles from earth. The equal gravisphere between the earth and the sun would need to be much greater than the moon's orbital radius about the earth, otherwise the sun's gravitation force would cause the moon to leave its orbit about the earth. If the moon were in actuality outside the equal gravisphere distance between the earth and the sun, the moon could not orbit the earth. Since the moon obviously does orbit the earth, we must conclude that Newton's gravitation formula does not correctly calculate the equal gravisphere distance.

Using Al Snyder's equal gravisphere formula, (which is just a simple percentage calculation formula)

$$Eq = R * \text{Sqrt}(m_2) / (\text{Sqrt}(m_2) + \text{Sqrt}(m_1))$$

to calculate the equal gravisphere distance using the relative masses of the earth and the sun (earth = 1, sun = 329,831.7975), we get:

$$m_2 (\text{earth}) = 1$$

$$m_1 (\text{sun}) = 329,831.7975 \text{ (times greater than earth in mass)}$$

$$R = 92,960,000 \text{ mi, or } 1.496049176E+13 \text{ cm (earth's average orbital radius)}$$

$$92,960,000 * (1 / 1 + 574.3098441)$$

$$= 161,582.495 \text{ mi, Newton equal gravisphere distance from earth}$$

When we plug these values into Newton's gravitation formula, we find that at this distance from earth, the acceleration of gravity is .589931 cm/sec² flowing into both the sun and the earth.

For the Sun:

$$F = GM / R^2$$

$$6.67259 \text{ E-8} * 1.9698095E+33 / 2.230389176E+26$$

$$= .589931 \text{ cm/sec}^2$$

For the Earth:

$$6.67259 \text{ E-8} * 5.97854173E+27 / 6.762201814E+20$$

$$= .589931 \text{ cm/sec}^2$$

We see that at 161,582.495 miles from earth, the acceleration of gravity into the earth and the sun are equal. Newton's gravitation formula thus is actually just an acceleration of gravity formula, not a gravity FORCE formula. We can clearly see that Newton's gravitation formula does not provide an equal gravisphere distance compatible with the facts. This is because the equal gravisphere distance between the earth and the sun CANNOT be between the earth and the moon. If it were, the sun's gravity would cause the moon to leave its orbit about the earth.

If we take our Acceleration of Gravity formula, $K = a * r^2$, solving for a:

$$a = K / r^2$$

and use the Newton derived equal gravisphere distance of 161,582.495 miles from earth (2.600423391E+10 cm), we find that at this distance the acceleration of gravity into the earth is exactly .589931 cm/sec²:

$$\begin{aligned} & 3.989235778E+20 / 6.762201814E+20 \\ & = .589931 \text{ cm/sec}^2 \end{aligned}$$

We can therefore conclude that Newton's gravitation formula is nothing other than a variation of the acceleration of gravity formula. It is NOT a gravity formula that will calculate the force of gravity. It only calculates the acceleration of gravity.

Inconsistency of the Tides

The third inconsistency we will discuss is the inconsistency of the tides. When we use Newton's gravitation formula to calculate the gravity force of the moon and the sun on earth's tides, we find again, that Newton's gravity force on earth's tides is not consistent with observable facts.

It has been known for centuries that the moon exerts the greater force of gravity on earth's tides than the sun. Yet, even with our highest estimate of the moon's mass, Newton's gravitation formula tells us that the sun exerts 99.42% of the gravity force on the tides and the moon only 0.58%. This is impossible. We KNOW the moon exerts the greater force because every time the moon comes up, the tides go up even when the sun is down. The tides are higher when both the sun and the moon are on the same side of the earth, but the tide will still go up on the side of the earth that the moon is located when the sun and the moon are on opposite sides of the earth. We also know that the tides are principally caused by the moon, because the moon comes up 50 minutes later every day and the tides also rise 50 minutes later every day.

So to calculate Newton's gravitation force for the tides:

For the sun:

$$F = GM / R^2$$

$$\begin{aligned} & 6.67259 \text{ E-8} * 1.9698095E+33 / 2.230389176E+26 \\ & = 0.589302 \text{ cm/sec}^2 \end{aligned}$$

For the moon:

$$6.67259 \text{ E-8} * 7.36617741 \text{ E+25} / 1.429011089\text{E+21}$$

$$= .003439545 \text{ cm/sec}^2$$

This gives a total for the two forces of 0.592741686. The Sun's percent of the force is 99.42% and the moon 0.58%. We can therefore conclude that Newton's gravitation formula does not give the correct gravitational force values acting on the earth's tides by the sun and the moon, because we KNOW that the moon exerts the greater force on earth's tides.

A More Correct Gravitation Formula

Al Snyder pointed out another incongruency in the Newtonian gravitation formula. He did this by comparing two sets of magnets, one set 10 times more power than the first. Using the Newtonian formula, he showed that for the first set of magnets of power 1,

$$F = m * M / R^2$$

$$1 = 1 * 1 / 1^2$$

But for the second set of magnets 10 times more powerful than the first,

$$100 = 10 * 10 / 1^2$$

Newtonians would maintain that the second set of magnets are 100 times more powerful than the first set, instead of the actual 10 times more powerful that we KNOW they are. Therefore, Snyder concluded that in the Newtonian gravitation formula, F is actually squared,

$$F^2 = m * M / R^2$$

For the second set of magnets 10 times more powerful,

$$10^2 = 10 * 10 / 1^2$$

$$F = 10$$

Could this mean that the force we attribute to gravity is exerted by a much less quantity of matter than previously thought to be the case? Or could the quantifying of the gravity force exerted by those masses in the gravitation formula be something other than the acceleration of gravity that Newtonians use?

Snyder maintained that the planets are hollow and thus less massive. In fact, his calculations gave the earth about 1/4 the mass Newtonians give. Snyder's work shows that relative orbital velocities gives a more accurate measure of the gravity force than the acceleration of gravity that Newtonians use. In his book, NEWTON'S LAWS ARE FULL OF FLAWS, Al Snyder determined that to be consistent with his magnet scenario described above, the corrected gravitation formula should be,

$$F^2 = m * M / r^2$$

and solving for F,

$$F = \text{Sqrt} (m * M) / r$$

Since relative orbital velocities result in gravity forces more consistent with equal gravisphere distances and the tides, Snyder claimed that relative orbital velocities should be used in place of the masses of the planets. Snyder went one step further and suggested that perhaps the relative orbital velocities of the planets' moons were indeed the correct relative masses of the planets and that all the planets including the sun and moons are all hollow and have less mass than Newtonians claim. Therefore,

$F = \text{Sqrt}(m * M) / R$, as Snyder described it in his book, his gravitation formula could be stated,

$$F = \text{Sqrt}(v * V) / R,$$

Where v = the relative orbital velocity, which is the square root of the relative Newtonian mass of a body compared to earth = 1.

For example, the Newtonian mass of the moon is $7.366177411\text{E}+25$ gms divided by the Newtonian mass of the earth of $5.978541732 \times 10^{27}$ gms = .01232 for the relative mass of the moon compared to earth. The square root of that, .111 = the relative orbital velocity of the moon.

Say we want to know the gravitation force of the moon and the sun acting on the earth. Using Snyder's gravitation force formula, we would have

For Earth and Moon:

$$F = \text{Sqrt} (.111 * 1) / 3.780226302\text{E}+10 \text{ cm (moon's orbital radius)}$$

$$= 8.813404235 \times 10^{-12}$$

For Sun and Earth:

$$\text{Sqrt}(574.31 * 1) / 1.496049176\text{E}+13 \text{ cm (earth's orbital radius)}$$

$$= 1.601870192\text{E}-12$$

The total force is $1.041527921\text{E}-11$, the moon's percent of the total is 84.62% and the Sun is 15.38%.

These are the same as the observed tidal forces mentioned previously as observed and calculated by Al Snyder.

Notice how close Snyder's gravity force formula is to the centrifugal force formula:

$$F = \text{Sqrt}(v * V) / R \quad \text{Snyder's gravity force formula}$$

$$F = v^2 * m / R \quad \text{Centrifugal force formula}$$

In both formulas, the orbital radius R is not squared, and in Snyder's formula the velocities are square rooted rather than squared. This is because Snyder's gravity force formula uses relative orbital velocities to measure the force of gravity, rather than the acceleration of gravity that Newtonians use.

At the equal gravisphere distance from both the primary mass body and the secondary, the orbital gravity force should be equal. Let's take the equal gravisphere distance between the moon and earth. We can calculate the equal gravisphere distance from the moon with,

$$Eg = R * \text{Sqrt}(v_2) / \text{Sqrt}(v_2) + \text{Sqrt}(v_1)$$

Where:

v_1 = relative orbital velocity of the moon about the earth

v_2 = relative orbital velocity of the earth about the moon

R = average orbital radius of the moon about the earth

For the moon, the equal gravisphere distance is,

$$3.844006302 \times 10^{10} * \text{Sqrt}(.111) / \text{Sqrt}(.111) + \text{Sqrt}(1)$$

$$= 9.606410647 \times 10^9 \text{ cm} / 160934.722 \text{ cm/mi} = 59,691.3489 \text{ miles from the moon}$$

The reciprocal equal gravisphere distance from earth then is 238855 mi - 59,691.3489 mi = 179,163.6511 miles or $2.883365238 \times 10^{10}$ cm.

Besides obtaining the relative orbital velocity by square rooting the relative mass of each body, we can also obtain this value by using orbital velocities of each body about the other. Since the centrifugal force is equal to the acceleration of gravity force, (using Newtonian math)

$$F = v^2m/R \quad \text{Centrifugal Force}$$

$$F = GmM/R^2 \quad \text{Gravity Force}$$

Then,

$$v^2m/R = GmM/R^2$$

Solving for v,

$$v = \text{Sqrt}(GM/R)$$

Solving for the orbital velocity of the moon about the earth,

Where:

$G = 6.67259 \times 10^{-8}$ the Newtonian gravitation constant

$M = 5.978541732 \times 10^{27}$ gm Newtonian mass of earth

$R = 3.844006302 \times 10^{10}$ cm moon's average orbital radius

$$\text{Sqrt}(6.67259 \times 10^{-8} * 5.978541732 \times 10^{27} / 3.844006302 \times 10^{10})$$

$$= 101,871.5249 \text{ cm/sec} \quad \text{orbital velocity of the moon about the earth}$$

Solving for the orbital velocity of the earth about the moon, where the mass of the moon is used ($7.36617741 \times 10^{25}$ gms):

$$= 11307.75166 \text{ cm/sec} \quad \text{orbital velocity of the earth about the moon}$$

Solving for the relative orbital velocity of the moon to the earth,

$$v_{\text{earth}} / v_{\text{moon}}$$

$$11307.75166 / 101,871.5249$$

$$= 0.111000122$$

Using Snyder's orbital gravity force formula, we can show that at the equal gravisphere distance, the orbital gravity force of the earth and the moon are equal.

Solving for Snyder's orbital gravity force for the moon,

$$F = \text{Sqrt}(v_2)/Eg$$

$$\text{Sqrt}(.111)/9.606410647 \times 10^9 \text{ cm}$$

$$= \mathbf{3.4681 \times 10^{-11}}$$

Solving for Snyder's orbital gravity force for the earth,

$$F = \text{Sqrt}(v_2)/Er$$

$$\text{Sqrt}(1)/2.883365238 \times 10^{10}$$

$$= \mathbf{3.4681 \times 10^{-11}}$$

A More Correct Gravitation Constant

In a simulated Cavendish experiment, let's say the small sphere masses are .01 grams, and the large sphere masses are 667.259 grams and the distance they start to accelerate towards each other is 10,000 cm. Plugging these values into the Newtonian gravitation formula, we arrive at the value of the Newtonian gravitation constant G.

$$F = mM / R^2$$

$$.01 * 667.259 / 10,000^2 = \mathbf{6.67259 \times 10^{-8}}$$

In his book, Snyder gave a magnet scenario showing a possible error in the Newtonian gravitation formula. He took two imaginary sets of magnets, one 10 times more powerful than the first, and applied them to Newton's gravitation formula,

$$F = m M / R^2$$

For the first set of magnets having a force of 1 and 1 separated by a distance of 1, the force equals 1,

$$1 = 1 * 1 / 1^2$$

But for the second set of magnets having a force 10 times greater than the first set, 10 and 10, separated by the same distance of 1, the force equals 100,

$$100 = 10 * 10 / 1^2$$

Now, we KNOW that the second set of magnets have a force 10 times greater than the first set, not 100 times greater, therefore, Snyder concluded Newton's formula should have read,

$$F^2 = m * M / R^2$$

which reduces to,

$$F = \text{Sqrt}(m*M)/R$$

If we then apply this corrected gravitation formula to the simulated Cavendish experiment above, we get a corrected value for the Gravitation constant:

$$\begin{aligned} &\text{Sqrt}(.01 * 667.259) / 10,000 \\ &= \mathbf{2.58314 \times 10^{-4}} \end{aligned}$$

A More Correct Mass for Earth

If we then apply this new Gravitation Constant to the earth, we find that the earth would be hollow and have a mass 1/4th of the Newtonian mass.

Since Al Snyder determined that the Newtonian Gravitation Formula is squared, then the force in the momentum formula must also be squared,

$$F^2 = m * a$$

And since the momentum of a small mass accelerating towards the earth near its surface is equal to the earth's gravitational force acting on that small mass:

$$F^2 = m * a \quad \text{Corrected Momentum Force formula}$$

$$F^2 = GmM/R^2 \quad \text{The corrected Gravitation Force formula}$$

$$m * a = GmM/R^2$$

Solving for "a," the small mass m's cancel out leaving:

$$a = GM/R^2$$

We can now solve for M, the mass of earth, using the corrected gravitation constant:

$$M = a * R^2 / G$$

Where:

$a = 980.665 \text{ cm/sec}^2$, average acceleration of gravity at the earth's surface

$R = 6.378 \times 10^8 \text{ cm}$, average radius of the earth

$G = 2.58314 \times 10^{-4}$, the Corrected Gravitation Constant

$$\begin{aligned} &(980.665 \text{ cm/sec}^2)^2 * (6.378 \times 10^8)^2 / (2.58314 \times 10^{-4}) \\ &= \mathbf{1.514476143 \times 10^{27} \text{ gms}}, \text{ Corrected Mass of the Earth} \end{aligned}$$

From the Density formula,

$$D = M/V$$

we obtain the density of the earth.

The corrected density of the earth then is:

$$1.514476143 \times 10^{27} \text{ gms} / 1.086781293 \times 10^{27} \text{ cc} = \mathbf{1.39 \text{ gm/cc}}$$

which indicates that the earth is hollow.

If the earth were made completely of water, it would have a density of 1. Since surface rocks average 2.7 gm/cc, there must exist an extensive hollow interior to give an overall earth density of a little more than water.

Assuming the earth has a shell thickness of 10% of it's diameter with 800 miles and an overall earth density of 1.39 gm/cc, with a shell volume of $5.342261531 \times 10^{26}$ cc divided into the Snyder earth mass of $1.514476143 \times 10^{27}$ gms gives a shell density of 2.835 gm/cc, just slightly more than the density of surface rocks. It would seem that the shell should have an interior density closer to steel to give the rigidity it needs to maintain its spherical shape. Perhaps, then the shell is thinner than 800 miles.

The Snyder earth mass results in a less massive earth. In fact, it is

$$5.978541732 \times 10^{27} \text{ gms} / 1.514476143 \times 10^{27} \text{ gms} = 3.95 \text{ times,}$$

nearly 4 times less massive than a Newtonian earth.

Working backwards to the Acceleration of Gravity formula from which the Gravitation Formula was derived, we can solve for a new K constant using the new Gravitation constant:

$$K = GM$$

$$2.58314 \times 10^{-4} * 1.514476143 \times 10^{27} \text{ gms}$$

$$= 3.912103904 \times 10^{23}$$

In developing the gravitation formula, Snyder requires that the Acceleration formula, which was the starting point in developing the Newtonian Gravitation formula, must also be changed. Instead of $K = a * r^2$, it now must be

$$K = a^2 * r^2$$

which can be used to calculate the surface acceleration of gravity of the earth, but no where else.

The Newtonian acceleration formula $K = a * r^2$ can calculate the acceleration of gravity at any distance from the surface upward, but it also cannot calculate the acceleration of gravity descending into the earth. It results in an acceleration of gravity that increases as one gets closer to the center of gravity, which we know doesn't happen because at the center of gravity, all acceleration ceases. So neither of these formulas work throughout the whole range of from outer space to the surface to the center of gravity. If gravity is an ether flow from space into the nucleus

of atoms, then a more accurate gravitation formula probably should be based on fluid dynamics.

A More Correct Centrifugal Force Formula

To illustrate the use of the Centrifugal force, we can solve for the surface velocity of a hypothetical satellite orbiting the earth at the surface with no air friction. With Newton, this would be done by equating the Centrifugal Force to the Gravity Force:

$$F = m * v^2 / R \quad \text{Centrifugal Force formula}$$

$$F = GmM / R^2 \quad \text{Gravitation Force formula}$$

$$m*v^2 / R = GmM / R^2$$

Solving for v,

$$v = \text{Sqrt}(GM/R)$$

$$\text{Sqrt}(6.67259 \times 10^{-8} * 5.978541732 \times 10^{27} \text{ gms} / 6.378 \times 10^8)$$

$$= \mathbf{790,865.4354 \text{ cm/sec}}$$

In developing Snyder's corrected Centrifugal Force formula, we start with the relationship of the acceleration of gravity to orbital velocity

$$a = v^2 / R$$

When we substitute this into the Corrected Momentum formula,

$$F = \text{Sqrt}(m) * a$$

we get,

$$F = \text{Sqrt}(m) * v^2 / R \quad \mathbf{\text{Corrected Centrifugal Force Formula}}$$

Equating the centrifugal force of a surface orbiting satellite (ignoring air friction) to the gravity force using the Corrected Gravitation Formula, we can solve for the orbiting velocity,

$$\text{Sqrt}(m) * v^2 / R = \text{Sqrt}(GmM) / R$$

And solving for v,

$$v = \text{Sqrt}(\text{Sqrt}(GM))$$

$$\text{Sqrt}(\text{Sqrt}(2.58314 \times 10^{-4} * 1.514476143 \times 10^{27} \text{ gms}))$$

$$= \mathbf{790,865.4354 \text{ cm/sec}}$$

Corrected Masses of the Planets & Their Moons

Al Snyder concluded that not only is the earth hollow, but also all the planets, their moons and even the sun.

Because centrifugal force acting on an orbiting satellite equals the gravity force acting upon it, the relative mass of the planet is equal to the relative orbital velocity of it's orbiting satellites as defined in the corrected centrifugal force formula. The formulas we are dealing with here are:

$$F^2 = m * v^2 / R \quad \text{Corrected Centrifugal force formula}$$

$$F^2 = G * mM / R^2 \quad \text{Corrected Gravity formula}$$

$$F^2 = m * a^2 \quad \text{Corrected Momentum formula}$$

$$R^{3/2} = T \quad \text{Kepler's Third Law}$$

Let's take for example, an orbiting body of the planet Uranus to illustrate.

From the surface acceleration of gravity variation of the geosynchronous formula,

$$a = ((R^{3/2} * 2\pi / (r * T))^2$$

we can obtain the surface acceleration of gravity of Uranus using Titania, a moon of Uranus

$$R \text{ of Titania} = 4.377424438E+10 \text{ cm}$$

$$T \text{ of Titania} = 752,160 \text{ sec}$$

$$r \text{ of Uranus} = 2.54E+9 \text{ cm}$$

$$((4.377424438E+10^{3/2} * 2\pi / (2.54E+9 * 752,160))^2$$

$$= 907.25 \text{ cm/sec}^2 \text{ surface acceleration of gravity of Uranus.}$$

For a small object accelerating towards a planet near the surface,

$$m * a^2 = GmM/R^2$$

$$a^2 = GM/R^2$$

Solving for M of Uranus:

$$M = a^2 * R^2 / G$$

$$907.25^2 * 2.54E+9^2 / 6.67259 \times 10^{-8}$$

$$= 2.05576488 E+28 \text{ gms mass of Uranus}$$

divided by the Snyder mass of the earth of $1.514476143 \times 10^{27}$ gms = 13.57 times more massive, which is equal to the relative orbital velocity of the Uranus' moons to earth's moon.

Now let's compare our moon orbiting earth to our moon theoretically orbiting Uranus.

From the K constant formula,

$$K = a * R^2$$

$$K \text{ of Uranus is } 5.8532141E+21$$

For Earth $K = 3.989235778E+20$

From the Orbital Velocity formula

$$K = v^2 * R$$

Our Moon's orbital velocity is,

$$v = \text{Sqrt}(K/R)$$

$$\text{Sqrt}(3.989235778E+20 / 3.844006302E+10)$$

= 101,871.525 cm/sec orbital velocity of our moon.

Calculating the moon's orbital velocity about Uranus at the same orbital radius,

$$\text{Sqrt}(5.8532141E+21 / 3.844006302E+10)$$

= 390,216.078 / 101,871.525 = 3.83, the Keplerian ratio. So hereby is proof that the Keplerian ratio is a

relative orbital velocity ratio and NOT a relative mass ratio.

We previously determined that the planetary gravity force is equal to K, the planetary gravity constant,

when we determined that $K=GM$.

The Keplerian ratio is therefore,

$$\text{Sqrt}(K/K) = \text{Relative Orbital velocity}$$

And,

$$K/K = \text{Relative mass}$$

For Uranus and Earth this is,

$\text{Sqrt}(5.8532141E+21/3.989235778E+20) = 3.830472531$, the Keplerian ratio or relative orbital velocities of Uranus' moons compared to the orbital velocity of our Moon.

And,

$5.8532141E+21/3.989235778E+20 = 14.67251982$, the relative mass of Uranus to Earth, Earth = 1.

To prove this we can compare the mass of the two planets. The relative mass of Uranus to Earth is:

$$\text{Earth: } a * R^2 / G$$

$$980.665 * 6.378E+82 / 6.67259 * 10^{-8}$$

$$= 5.978541732 E+27 \text{ gms}$$

Uranus

$$907.25 * 2.54 \text{ E}+92 / 6.67259 \text{ E}-8$$

= 8.772027204 E+28 gms / 5.978541732 E+27 = 14.67, the same as the Newtonian relative mass for Uranus

Now let's calculate the centrifugal and gravity forces on a satellite in Uranus orbit at the moon's average

orbital distance. Let's take a satellite of my body weight,

$$\text{MYWEIGHT} = 160 \text{ lbs} * 453.592 \text{ gms} = 72,574.72 \text{ gms}$$

Calculating the orbital velocity:

$$K = v^2 * R$$

$$v = \text{Sqrt}(K/R)$$

$$\text{Sqrt}(5.8532141\text{E}+21 / 3.844006302\text{E}+10)$$

= 390,216.078 cm orbital velocity at moon radius from Uranus

Calculating the centrifugal force on me at this orbital velocity:

$$F = v^2 * \text{MYWEIGHT} / R$$

$$390,216.0782 * 72,574.72 / 3.844006302\text{E}+10$$

= 287,482.6219 gms centrifugal force

Now calculating the Gravitation force on MYWEIGHT at this orbit:

Mass of Uranus:

$$M = K / G$$

$$5.8532141\text{E}+21 / 6.67259 \text{ E}-8$$

= 8.772027204 E+28 gms mass of Uranus

$$F = G * \text{MYWEIGHT} * M / R^2$$

$$6.67259 \text{ E}-8 * 72,574.72 * 8.772027204 \text{ E}+28 / 3.844006302\text{E}+10^2$$

= 287,482.6219 gms gravity force, which is the same as the centrifugal force necessary to keep the satellite in orbit.

Now to show that squaring the Keplerian ratio or orbital velocities gives the relative mass of the planet.

We know that the centrifugal force acting on an orbiting satellite equals the gravity force acting on it,

$$F = F$$

$$F = \text{Sqrt}(m) v^2 / R \quad \text{Corrected Centrifugal Force}$$

$$F = G \text{Sqrt}(mM) / R \quad \text{Corrected Gravitation Force}$$

$$\text{Sqrt}(m) * v^2 / R = G \text{Sqrt}(mM) / R$$

The mass of the satellite cancels out showing that the gravitational force on an orbiting satellite is equal

to it's velocity squared divided by it's orbital radius:

$$v^2 / R = G \text{Sqrt}(M) / R$$

Solving for mass of the planet,

$$M = v^4 / G^2$$

Our moon orbiting Uranus would have a velocity of 390,216.078 cm/sec. Plugging this into the above

orbital mass formula,

$$390,216.078^4 / 2.58314 \times 10^{-4^2}$$

$$= 8.772027205 \text{ E}+28 \text{ gms, mass of Uranus.}$$

Therefore, Newton squared the Keplerian ratio to arrive at the relative mass of the planets because in

the orbital mass formula the orbital velocity is squared. This is proof that the original Keplerian ratio

squared is equal to relative masses of the planets.

When all bodies are assumed to be hollow with shells having 10% of the planetary diameter, we discover that nearly all of the planets, including the sun have solid surfaces. And since nearly all the planets have been found to have magnetic fields and auroras indicating the existence of interior suns within their hollow interiors, we conclude that most probably all the planets, moons and even the sun are inhabitable within and may even now contain perfect climates giving life to plants, animals and even human life within their interiors.

[Next: The Solar System](#)

[Back to Gravity Contents](#)

Commentary on an
Article in THE CHARLOTTE OBSERVER
of Wednesday, August 3, 1988

Deep-In-The Earth Experiments Question Newton Gravity Theory

Physicists have assumed every push or pull in the universe, from the flex of a muscle to an atomic explosion, can be explained as the work of four fundamental forces. They are *gravity*, *electromagnetism* (which manifests itself as heat, light, radio waves and other things), the "*strong force*" that holds atomic nuclei together and the "*weak force*" involved in radioactive decay.

Recently, experiments a mile below the surface of the Greenland ice sheet have yielded evidence that Isaac Newton's 301-year-old theory may not fully explain gravity. Mark Ander, a Los Alamos physicist said, "We're saying we appear to have the cleanest evidence to date of something that cannot be explained by Newtonian gravity."

The experiment involved lowering a sensitive gravity meter into a hole bored more than a mile into the ice and seeing how the strength of gravity changed as the meter moved closer to the center of the earth. Newtonian gravity theory says it should change in a certain way because, as the meter goes down, there is less matter below it to exert a pull. The Charlotte Observer of Wednesday, August 3, 1988 reported, "What the researchers found was that *the pull diminished faster than expected*" as the meter descended down the hole.

Although physicists postulated a need for a more complex form of gravity and others contended that there must be an unknown "fifth" fundamental force in the universe to account for this anomaly, the results of this experiment are exactly what would be expected if the Earth was not full of matter throughout, but hollow within -- a Hollow Earth.

If the earth is full of matter throughout as present day scientists claim, and it were somehow possible to drill a hole through the center of the earth and a gravimeter were then lowered to the earth's center of gravity at the earth's center, it would be observed that at first the acceleration of gravity would increase a certain distance inside the earth and then there would be a very gradual decrease in resultant gravitational acceleration as it was lowered the thousands of miles to the earth's center where the resultant gravitational acceleration would be zero.

However, the recent Greenland experiment measured and thereby proved that earth's gravitational acceleration actually diminishes faster towards the center of the earth than if the earth were a solid sphere. The physicists, therefore, feel they are seeing a flaw in Newton's famous 300+-year-old gravitation formula. Newtonians have assumed that the earth contains matter throughout because it calculates an earth density of 5.5 times an equal weight of water. Surface rocks being on the average 2.7 times as dense as water, Newton's interior earth would have to have at least the density of steel, 8.3, to give an overall earth density of 5.5 ($8.3 + 2.7 / 2 = 5.5$). However, Newton's gravitation formula

does not necessarily require that the earth to be solid throughout. If the earth is actually hollow with perhaps a shell thickness of 10% of the earth's diameter, say 800 miles, applying the Newtonian mass of the earth to that shell would give the shell a density of 11.27, which is the density of lead (11.3). This is not beyond the realm of possibility.

The Greenland ice hole experiment definitely indicates that the center of gravity is not in the center of the earth, but very much closer to the earth's surface. And if the center of gravity is located closer to the earth's surface, then the earth must be a hollow sphere instead of containing matter all the way through the earth.

As the gravimeter was lowered down the shaft, a decrease in gravitational acceleration was actually observed to occur more rapidly than if the earth consisted of matter clear through to the center of the earth. This indicates that the earth's center of gravity is not in the center of the earth as formerly supposed, but is closer to the surface of the earth. And if the center of gravity is closer to the earth's surface, then the earth must be hollow. This is because the center of gravity in any body of matter is located at the center of the mass of that body. And if the earth's center of mass is closer to the earth's surface as this experiment indicates, then there must be a considerable volume within the earth that contains little or NO matter, a HOLLOW sphere within the earth.

From the February 27, 1989 Physical Review Letters journal, p. 986, we can review the empirical data provided by the ice hole experiment in the TABLE 1:

Table 1.

z	$^{\wedge}z$	$\gamma^{\wedge}z$	g_{ice}	g_r	g_m	g_{obs}	$g_{obs}-g_m$	σ_g
213.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
396.12	182.90	56.37	-14.06	-0.25	42.06	42.39	0.33	0.25
579.00	365.78	112.74	-28.13	-0.52	84.06	84.72	0.63	0.23
761.83	547.61	169.09	-42.21	-0.82	126.06	127.13	1.07	0.20
944.63	731.41	225.45	-56.31	-1.14	168.00	169.48	1.48	0.19
1,309.40	1,096.18	337.91	-84.44	-1.92	251.55	254.10	2.55	0.15
1,491.18	1,277.96	393.97	-98.47	-2.40	293.10	296.32	3.22	0.13
1,673.23	1,4670.01	450.11	-112.52	-2.95	334.64	338.51	3.87	0.25

TABLE 1 variables:

Where:

z = the absolute observation depths from surface of Greenland Ice sheet

$^{\wedge}z$ = the depths relative to the shallowest observation point

$\gamma^{\wedge}z$ = the theoretical free-air term (Newtonian calculated change in acceleration of gravity)

g_{ice} = gravitational effect due to the ice (approximately the second term in Eq. (1))

g_r = the gravitational attraction of the subice terrain

$g_m = \gamma^{\wedge}z + g_{ice} + g_r$, the theoretical gravity differences

g_{obs} = the observed gravity differences

$g_{obs} - g_m$ = the anomalies

σ_g = the uncertainties

The modeled and observed values are offset to make them both zero at $z = 213.22$ m, which is permitted since all the gravity observations are relative. All distances are in meters and all gravity values are in mGal (1 mGal = 10^{-3} cm/s²).

The scientists reported, "Some unified field theories raise the possibility that forces exist in nature with ranges on the order of $10^2 - 10^5$ m and coupling strengths close to that of gravity. If they exist, these new forces would be apparent violations of Newton's inverse-square law. Recent geophysical measurements in a mine and on a tall television antenna have reported small deviations from the classical law."

"The Newtonian prediction of the gravity profile in the borehole (2033 m deep located at Dye 3 Greenland), based on a density model of the ice and the topographic relief of the bedrock developed from geophysical measurements, was compared with measured values. Differences in gravity g were measured at several depths z and modeled by":

$$(1) g_m(z) = \gamma z - 4\pi G \rho_i z + g_r(z)$$

where

γ = the theoretical free-air gravity gradient

G = the Newtonian gravitational constant

ρ_i = the ice density

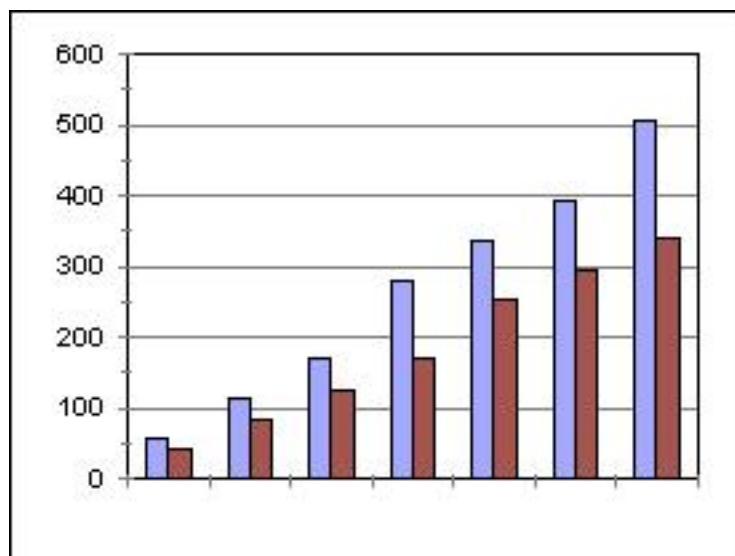
g_r = a correction to the gravity differences based on the attraction of the subice terrain.

Conclusion of the experimental scientists: "After all these conventional adjustments are applied, there remains an unexplained gravity difference of 3.87 ± 0.36 mGal between the gravity value at a depth of 213 m and

the one at a depth of 1673 m."

"We have found an anomalous gravity gradient that could be taken as evidence for non-Newtonian gravity."

The difference between the theoretical gravitational gradient and the observed acceleration of gravity in this Greenland Icehole experiment (columns γ^z and g_{obs} in the Table 1 above) is illustrated in this chart (purple is the Newtonian gradient, red the observed):



Whereas these scientists feel they have perhaps discovered an indication of an error in Newton's inverse square law of gravitation, this anomaly is better explained by a hollow earth. In a hollow earth, the mass is mostly located in the planet's shell and a central sphere of gravity would be located somewhere between the outer and inner surfaces -- 700 miles down from the outer surface in an 800 mile thick shell, according to the inner earth guide in ETIDORPHA.

A gravity meter lowered toward that central sphere of gravity located in the shell of a hollow earth would require a much more rapid decrease (red in chart -- actual measurement) in the acceleration of gravity in order to reach zero acceleration at the center of gravity in only a few hundred miles down. Whereas, a much more gradual decrease in acceleration (purple in the chart) would be required to reach zero acceleration in the 4,000 miles to the center of a solid earth.

In the following simplified table of the Greenland Icehole experiment, it can be more clearly seen that the Observed acceleration of gravity is decreasing more rapidly than the Calculated Newtonian acceleration.

Table 2.

$$K = r^2 * a$$

Where:

$$r = 6371 \text{ km}$$

$$a = 981601 \text{ mGal} \quad (1 \text{ mGal} = 10^{-3} \text{ cm/s}^2)$$

$$K = 3.98428322 \text{ E}+13$$

LEVEL km	Earth Radius km	mGal Calculated a	Calculated Change in a	Observed Change in a	mGal Observed a
Surface	6371.00	981601.00			981601.00
0.213	6370.79	981666.64	0.00	0.0	
0.39612	6370.60	981723.07	56.37	42.39	981723.07
0.579	6370.42	981779.44	112.72	84.72	981765.46
0.76183	6370.24	981835.80	169.07	127.13	981807.79
0.94463	6370.06	981892.15	281.54	169.48	981850.20
1.3094	6369.69	982004.61	337.59	254.10	981892.55
1.49118	6369.33	982060.66	393.73	296.32	981977.17
1.67323	6369.33	982116.80	505.92	338.51	982019.39
2.037	6368.96	982229.00			982061.58

A more rapid decrease in the gravitational acceleration was observed in the Greenland Ice Hole gravity experiment (compare the mGal Calculated to the mGal Observed columns) than the Newtonian calculated acceleration, which indicates that the earth's center of gravity is closer to the surface than if it were located in the center of the earth.

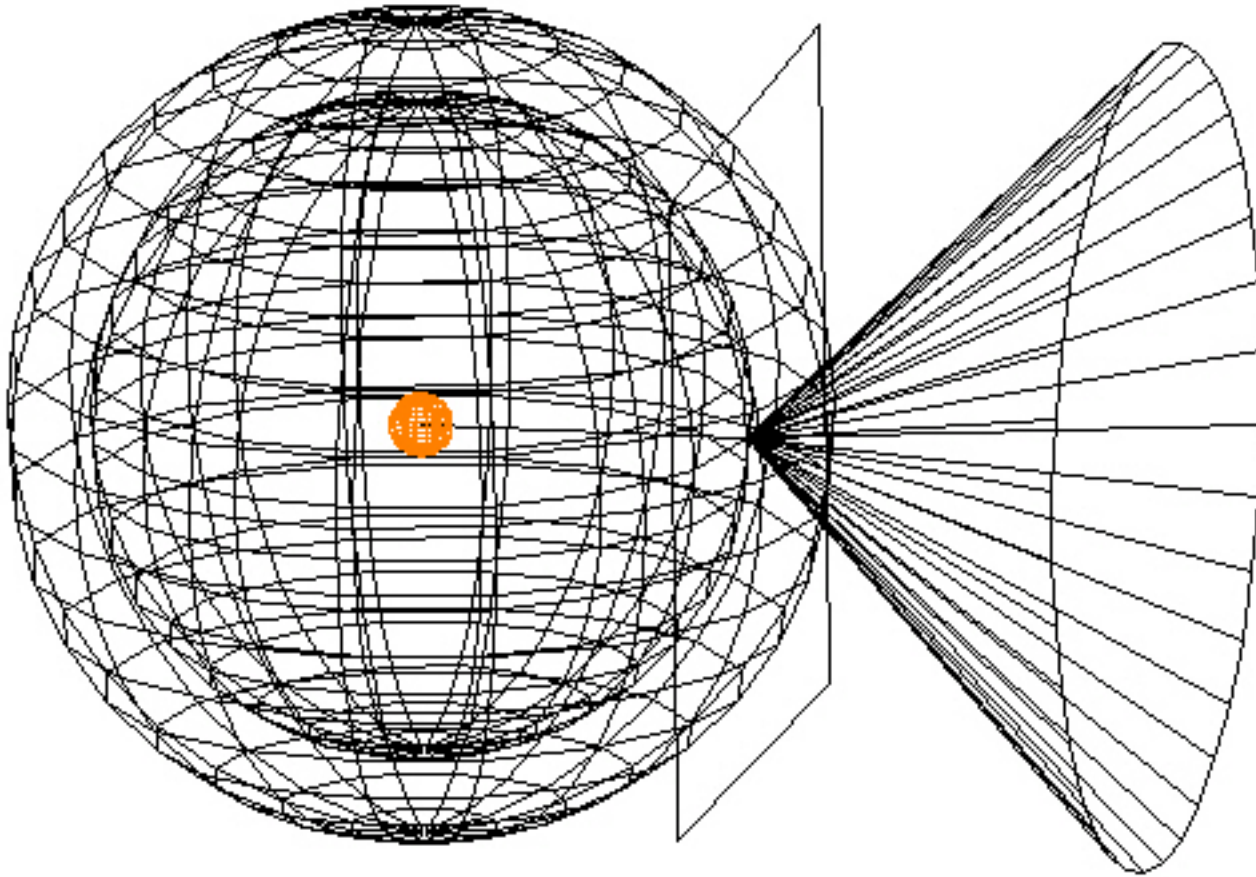
At a depth of 2.037 km from the surface of the ice, the acceleration of gravity was calculated (while assuming the center of gravity to be in the center of the earth) at 982.229 cm/sec², compared to the observed acceleration of 982.06158 cm/sec² -- a difference of 167.42 LESS mGals for the Observed acceleration than for that Calculated by the inverse square law when assuming the center of gravity is located in the center of the earth (6371 km from the surface of the Greenland icesheet).

If sufficient data could be obtained on the acceleration of gravity from space to the center of gravity, a graph of this data would take the shape of a bell curve, where acceleration starts at zero (or close to zero) many miles in space and ascends to the highest acceleration somewhere between the surface of the earth and the center of gravity, and then descends back to zero at the center of gravity. The Greenland Icehole experiment shows that the apex of that graph would most likely be reached sooner within a few hundred miles depth such as would be expected in a hollow earth, instead of the thousands required by a solid earth.

[Next: Inner Earth Gravity](#)

[Back to Gravity Contents](#)

Gravity of Inner Earth



If we took a plane perpendicular to a line from the inner sun to the inner surface of our hollow earth, and calculate the volume of the slice of the earth's shell from that plane which touches the inner surface to the outer surface of the planet, we arrive at a volume of this slice of $1.004788099 \times 10^{25}$ ccm.

The idea here is to calculate the mass of the slice since this mass would consist of all matter in the earth located BENEATH a person standing on the inner surface of our hollow earth. Using the formula for the acceleration of gravity,

$$a = GM / r^2$$

assuming that the inner earth inhabitants are held with their feet firmly planted on the inner surface with a surface acceleration of gravity similar to our own of 980.665 cm/sec^2 , and solving for the center of gravity r ,

$$r = \text{Sqr}(GM/a)$$

and also assuming as I have determined at

[MassEarth.htm](http://www.ourhollowearth.com/HE/InnerEarthGravity.htm)

that the average density of earth's shell assuming it to be 800 miles in thickness is 11.19 gm/cc ,

$$M = D * V$$

$$11.19 * 1.004788099 \times 10^{25} \text{ ccm}$$

$$= 1.124357883 \times 10^{26} \text{ gm for the mass of the slice of earth beneath an inner inhabitant's feet.}$$

Calculating for the central sphere of gravity gives,

$$\text{Sqrt}(6.67259 \times 10^{-8} * 1.124357883 \times 10^{26} \text{ gm} / 980.665 \text{ cm/sec}^2)$$

= 87465980.08 cm, or 874.6598 km, or 543.487 miles to the central sphere of gravity.

In an 800 mile shell having a homogeneous density, the central sphere of gravity should be located halfway between the outer and inner surfaces, or 400 miles down from either surface. 543 miles is close, so is an indicator that we are getting close.

Orthodox Science claims that the center of gravity of the earth is ONLY in the center of the earth. However, they ignore that the earth is hollow. If gravity accelerates towards where the mass of the earth is located, in a hollow planet, there are TWO masses, 1) the inner sun and 2), the shell of the planet. So gravity should be accelerating both to the inner sun, and also towards the shell, both from the outer surface and the inner surface.

In a hollow earth, the greatest portion of the mass of the earth is located in the shell. The inner sun would have very little mass in comparison to the mass of the shell. At

[MassEarth.htm](#)

I have calculated that the mass of a 600 mile diameter inner sun would have a mass of $5.981289262 \times 10^{23}$ gms, which is only .01% of the mass of the earth assuming the inner sun is a hollow crystal having approximately the density of glass of 2.6 gm/cc and a shell thickness of 10% of it's diameter.

$$5.981289262 \times 10^{23} \text{ gms Mass of inner sun}$$

$$\text{divided by mass of earth of } 5.978541732 \times 10^{27} \text{ gms}$$

$$= .000100046 * 100 = .01\%$$

Therefore, gravity will be accelerating into the inner sun, but an even greater acceleration will be into the shell, both from the outer surface AND the inner surface.

Gravity accelerating into the inner surface of the shell WILL be affected somewhat by the mass of the inner sun AND the mass of the earth above a person standing on the inner surface.

Orthodox Science claims that a person standing on the inner surface of the shell of a hollow planet will actually be floating in zero gravity. In their college physics texts it is called the Shell Theorem. But we know from hollow earth explorers that the inhabitants of Inner Earth have a surface acceleration of gravity similar to our own on the outer surface of the planet. It keeps their feet firmly planted on the inner surface.

So obviously, Orthodox Science is wrong. Where have they gone wrong? First, they ignore that the earth is hollow and contains a central sphere of gravity somewhere between the inner and outer surfaces of the earth's shell. Second, they claim the earth has only one center of gravity and that all gravity accelerates towards the center of the earth. Third, they claim the ether of space does not exist.

I maintain that the ether of space does indeed exist, and all mass causes an acceleration of the ether into the matter producing a force of ether pressure we call gravity.

Granted, that the mass of the earth above the head of an inner inhabitant will counteract the acceleration of gravity into the earth's shell beneath his feet. How much could that be?

Assuming that the acceleration of gravity decreases at the same rate, from a point on the inner surface opposite to an inner earth inhabitant standing on the inner surface, as it does from the outer surface of the planet, the distance would be the diameter of the hollow, or $8000 - 800 - 800 = 6400$ miles.

The gravity constant of earth being,

$$K = a r^2$$

$$980.665 \text{ cm/sec}^2 * 6.378 \times 10^8 \text{ cm}^2$$

$$= 3.989235778 \times 10^{20}$$

Solving for the acceleration of gravity caused by the mass of the earth above an inner inhabitant's head, at his distance from the opposite of the hollow, of about 6,400 miles

$$a = K / r^2$$

$$3.989235778 \times 10^{20} * 1.029982221 \times 10^9 \text{ }^2$$

$= 376.0367 \text{ cm/sec}^2$, the acceleration of gravity caused by mass above the head of an inner earth inhabitant standing on the inner surface.

If we subtract this from the average surface acceleration of gravity, we have **604.628 cm/sec²** for our inner earth inhabitant's surface gravity. To this we would need to add the centrifugal force exerted by the rotating earth, which is calculated from the Centrifugal force formula,

$$F = m v^2 / r$$

For one gram of matter,

$$a = v^2 / r$$

r being the distance from the inner surface to the center of the earth, and

v being the velocity of the earth on the inner surface at the equator, earth's shell at the equator in my model is 700 miles.

From the Circumference Velocity Formula,

$$v = 2\pi R / T$$

$$R = 5.251456946 \times 10^8 \text{ cm}$$

$$T = 86,164.09 \text{ sec, sidereal time}$$

$$= 38,294.2327 \text{ cm/sec}$$

plugging this into

$$a = v^2 / r$$

$$= 2.79 \text{ cm/sec}^2 \text{ acceleration, centrifugal force}$$

We add this to 604.628 cm/sec² inner surface gravity, and we get **607.418 cm/sec²** for an inner surface net acceleration at the equator. The centrifugal force factor would reduce as one approaches the poles, but would be compensated by an increase in earth's shell thickness towards the poles. If you weigh 100 pounds on the outer surface, at the equator, this indicates you may weigh 62 pounds on the inner surface.

Now, let us return to our original scenario where we calculated the center of gravity in the shell at 543.487 miles using the slice of earth's shell determined with the plane perpendicular to the inner surface. Realistically, the vector forces of mass gravity acceleration acting on an inner earth inhabitant would fall off towards his sides, so that the actual mass causing a gravity acceleration on his person would be acting on him in the shape of a cone, rather than a plane. Mass beneath his feet towards his sides would not be causing any downward acceleration to speak of. Mass directly beneath his feet would cause the greatest component of the acceleration of gravity acting on him, and would decrease to 0 for mass off to the sides depending on the angle the mass is located relative to his position. At a certain angle off to the sides, gravity acceleration acting upon him would cease. This describes a cone, as depicted in the diagram. The mass in that cone, ideally, would be the only mass causing a gravitational acceleration on the inner earth person towards the inner surface beneath his feet.

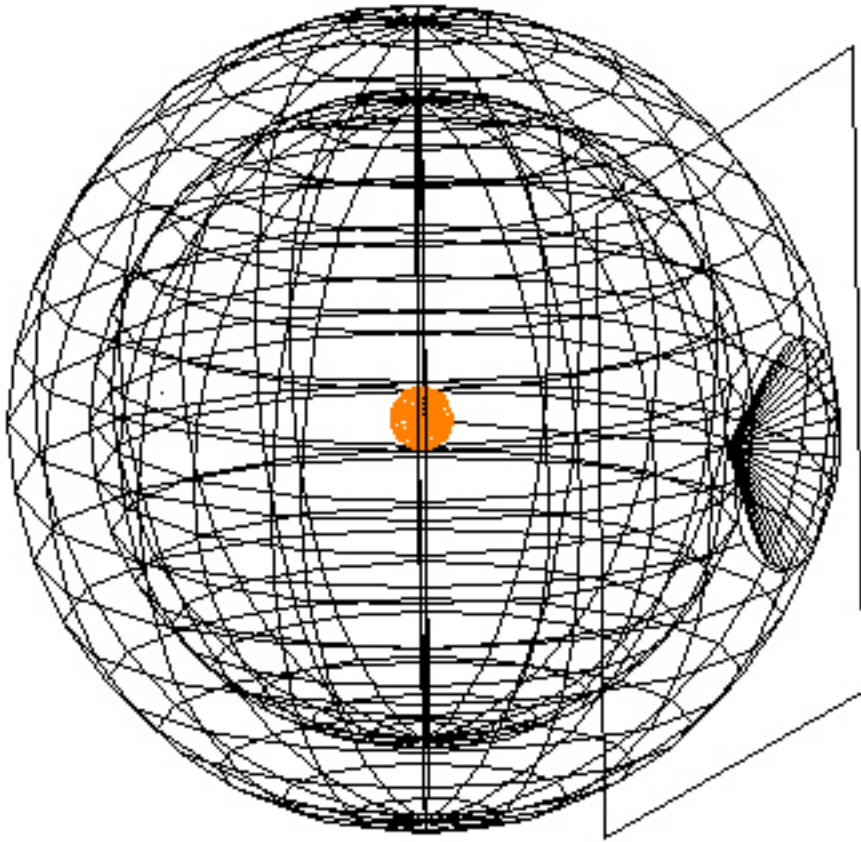
I have determined the approximate volume of the cone shown in the diagram, of that portion within the shell, at 365,453,983,47 cubic miles, which is $1.523287795 \times 10^{24}$ ccm, which plugged into the formula for the center of gravity,

$$r = \text{Sqr}(GM/a)$$

using an inner surface acceleration of 604.628 cm/sec², gives

$$\begin{aligned} &\text{Sqr}(11.19 \text{ gm/cc} * 1.523287795 \times 10^{24} \text{ ccm} * 6.67259 \times 10^{-8} / 604.628 \text{ cm/sec}^2) \\ &= 4,3371,966.83 \text{ cm, or } 433.72 \text{ km, or } 269.5 \text{ miles to the center of gravity.} \end{aligned}$$

Using the plane, it seems I am incorporating too much mass.



If I expand my cone to twice the diameter of the earth with the base at 7,200 miles (3,200 miles, the distance from center of the earth to the inner surface plus 4,000, the radius of the earth) and crop it the best I can at the earth's surface, this gives me a cone with a depth of 700 miles and a volume of 936,494,497.53 cubic miles, or $3.903502775 \times 10^{24}$ cc, at an average density of 11.19 gm/cc, gives a mass of $4.368019605 \times 10^{25}$ gms. Assuming the earth's shell to be of uniform density to simplify our calculations, the center of gravity in a 700 mile thick shell at the equator would be 350 miles down from either the outer or inner surfaces. Calculating for the inner surface acceleration of gravity, using the mass in this revised cone, we get,

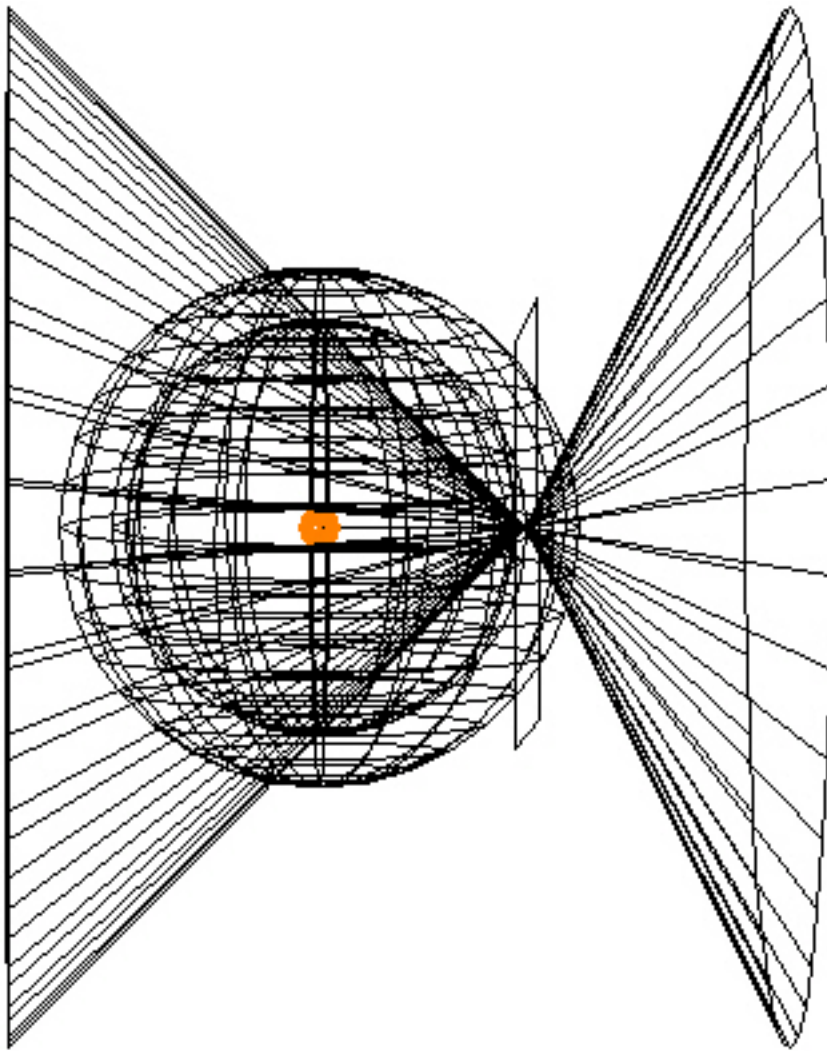
$$a = GM / r^2$$

$$6.67259 \times 10^{-8} * 4.368019605 \times 10^{25}$$

$$\text{gms} / 3.172748131 \times 10^{15} \text{ cm}$$

$$= \mathbf{918.6359 \text{ cm/sec}^2}$$

Seismic studies indicate that density increases with depth from the outer surface. With a higher shell density towards the inner surface, this should shift the center of gravity closer to the inner surface than the outer where we have lighter materials. The Inner Earth Guide in ETIDORPHA, reported that the earth's shell is 800 miles thick with the central sphere of gravity located at 700 miles depth from the outer surface. Since the acceleration of gravity increases towards the poles and is not accounted for entirely by a reduction in centrifugal force, I have concluded that a less acceleration of gravity at the equator indicates that the shell there may be thinner, about 700 miles thick with the center of gravity at 600 miles from the outer surface, and towards the poles the shell would gradually thicken to 800 miles with the center of gravity at 700 miles depth from the outer surface.



Now we could extend the cone above our inner person's head to calculate the mass of the earth above his position on the inner surface, to arrive at a more accurate, perhaps, calculation of the acceleration of gravity that mass would exert at the inner surface where our inner person is standing. Since mass in the earth above his head to the sides of his position would have no effect on gravitational acceleration at his position, only the mass of the earth within the cone above his head would be affecting the gravitational acceleration at his position on the inner surface. That mass above his head would include the mass of the earth's shell within the cone and also the inner sun.

My estimate of the mass of the earth and the shell's density, incorporates the mass of the inner sun in the mass of the shell. My DesignCad calculation of the volume of the

earth's shell within the cone above our inner person's head comes to 106,509,709,999.46 cubic miles, or $4.439545019 \times 10^{26}$ cc, which is 83.1% of the earth's shell's volume. Multiplied by my estimate of the average shell density of our hollow earth of [11.19103155 gm/cc](http://www.ourhollowearth.com/HE/InnerEarthGravity.htm), gives a mass of $4.968308838 \times 10^{27}$ gms for the mass of the earth in the cone above our inner person's head. This is the mass that will exert an acceleration in the ether at the point that our inner person stands on the inner surface TOWARDS the mass in the cone above his head.

Using the acceleration of gravity formula, $a = GM / r^2$, we will now calculate the acceleration of gravity caused by the mass in this cone of the earth's shell at the position of our inner earth person. Again, we will use the distance of r as measured from our inner earth's person's position to the opposite side of the hollow, a distance of about 6,400 miles. Plugging the values into the formula, we get

$$6.67259 \times 10^{-8} * 4.968308838 \times 10^{27} \text{ gms} / 1.029982221 \times 10^9 \text{ cm}^2$$

$$= 312.495 \text{ cm/sec}^2 \text{ acceleration of gravity exerted on our inner earth person by the mass above his head.}$$

When we subtract this from the surface acceleration of gravity caused by the cone beneath our inner person's feet of **918.6359 cm/sec²**, results in an inner surface acceleration of 606.14 cm/sec², pretty close to the previously calculated estimate of 604.628 cm/sec². Adding the 2.79 cm/sec² acceleration of centrifugal force, we get an inner surface acceleration at the equator of **608.93 cm/sec²**. If you

weigh 100 lbs at the equator on our outer surface, on the inner surface with this scenario you would weigh 62.1 lbs.

How much acceleration would our inner sun's gravity exert on our inner earth person? It is negligible, only 0.15 cm/sec². Calculations are as follows.

$$a = GM / r^2$$

$6.67259 \times 10^{-8} * 5.981289262 \times 10^{23}$ gms Mass of inner sun / 5.149911104×10^8 cm (distance from center of earth to inner surface) ²

= .15 cm/sec², acceleration of gravity of inner sun exerted on inner surface person.

Can Gravity Keep the Inner Sun Centrally Positioned?

Granted, that the gravity alone cannot account for the stable suspension of the inner sun within the hollow. The reason for this is because the interaction of any outer earth bodies such as the moon, sun or planets on that inner sun, may displace it somewhat towards one side or other of the inner surface. Any slight displacement of the inner sun toward one side or other of the inner surface and the inner sun would be caught in a greater acceleration of gravity flowing towards the inner surface it was closest to, while at the same time the acceleration of gravity on the opposite side of the inner sun flowing towards that side of the inner surface would decrease. This would cause the inner sun to start to fall towards the inner surface it was closest to, and it would crash into that inner surface -- if gravity was the only acting force here.

In order for the inner sun to maintain a centrally located position in the hollow of any planet, it must do so by some force other than gravity.

My latest theory of what force could keep inner suns centrally located in hollow planets is electrostatic force and ion emission of the inner suns.

In this respect, the inner sun is very similar to [Prof. Robert R. Searl's flying saucer](#) invention he calls an Inverse-G craft. The engine he invented gives off a very strong ion emission. This ion emission he directs to the periphery of his craft where he redirects it off the top and bottom hulls of his craft. By directing the ion emission at differing strengths on different parts of the hull of his craft, he is able to control it's flight speed and direction. The ion emission also causes his craft's hull to be charged electrostatically, which in turn charges anything that comes in its proximity to the same charge. Like charges repel and so the craft travels through the air or water in a vacuum at incredible speeds.

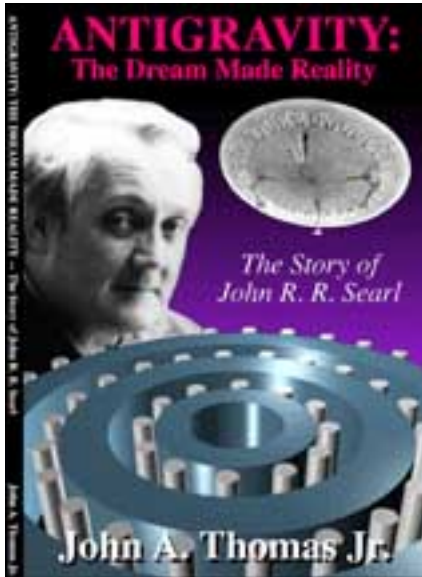
Our inner sun emits a tremendous ion emission, strong enough to light up the auroras above the polar openings by the impact of these highly energetic particles impacting on air particles in the atmosphere. The inner sun's ion emission is emitted in all directions, which helps to keep it stationarily positioned in the hollow. The ion emission also impacts upon the inner atmosphere and sets up an electrostatic charge that repels the inner sun towards it's centrally located position in the hollow.

[Next: Discovery of Flying Saucer Technology](#)

[Back to Gravity Contents](#)

A Powerful Electrogravitic Source: The Searl Effect Generator

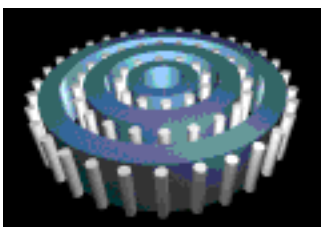
The problem Townsend Brown encountered with his capacitor disks was he had no onboard high voltage source capable of producing the required high electrostatic charges necessary to redirect the ether flow to propel his craft. The solution to the onboard high electrostatic charge generator was solved by an inventor in England named John R. R. Searl.



The following is a commentary on the work of John Roy Robert Searl from John A. Thomas, Jr.'s book, *Antigravity: The Dream Made Reality, The Story of John R. R. Searl*, of Direct International Science Consortium (DISC), 13 Blackburn, Low Strand, Grahame Park Estate, London, NW95NG, England and published by John A. Thomas, Jr. at 373 Rock Beach Road, Rochester, New York, 14617-1316 (716) 467-2694, fax (716) 338-2663 for \$23.00.

Antigravity: The Dream Made Reality, the Story of John R. R. Searl, by John A. Thomas, Jr., Vice President of DISC, is a primer on Prof. Searl's technology and inventions. Prof. Searl's technology has been documented in 10 books on the Law of the Squares. These can be obtained for about \$63 each from John A. Thomas, Jr. at the above New York address or over the Internet at <http://searleffect.com/>.

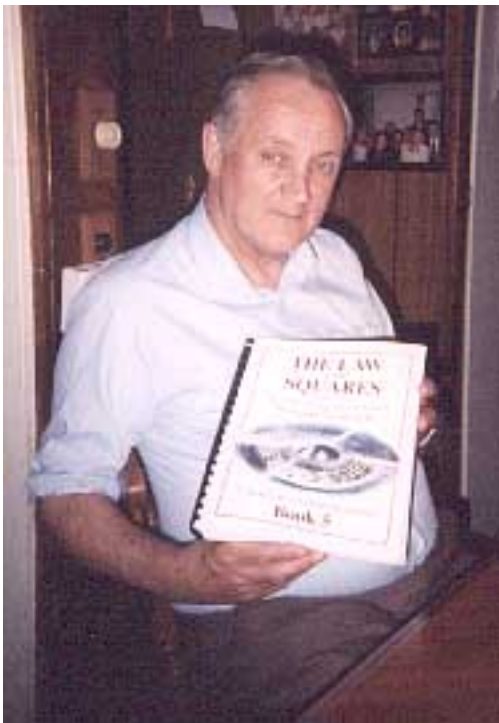
John R. R. Searl was born May 2, 1932 at the Downs, Newbury Road, Wantage, England. At 4 years of age, John's father abandoned his mother and children and from her inability to support the family, the government placed the children in foster homes where John was often mistreated. From age 4.5 to 10, John had 2 dreams twice a year from which he claims he developed his Law of the Squares -- the basis of the technology that he has developed producing free-energy electric generators and flying saucer-type craft. From his revolutionary work on free-energy technology and devices, John R. R. Searl has been awarded an honorary degree as Professor of Mathematical Structures of Creation and Energy, he is listed in the International Registry of Who's Who in the World and he has had many years of study at schools and universities coupled with the practical experience in the design and construction of electric motors, generators, medicine, navigation, electronics and computers.



John's first Searl Effect Generator was assembled when he was 14. The most notable effect produced by the generator was that when it's circuit was overloaded, it would suddenly lose its gravity and become airborne. From what John has learned over the years from his SEG, he and his friends have built about 40 flying saucers operated by radio remote control. John also powered his home for 30 years with one of his SEG generators. After

discovering that his SEG generators can become airborne, John and his friends gave it a body and it became a flying saucer craft. The first SEG generators John built would become airborne and would shoot off into space and were lost.

After he resolved the problem of flight control and after about 20 years of setbacks his present company (DISC) is now building a 129 meter diameter manned craft. All craft until this one were not manned. This manned craft will travel at 30,000 feet and fly at 10,000 miles an hour. A trip from New York to London would take 20 minutes, 5 minutes from London to Germany and 30 minutes to Australia or Japan. In 1968, they were within three months of having a completed manned craft in the space race to the moon, when his wife conspired with the electric utility company to have John thrown in jail and his work destroyed for supposedly "stealing" electricity for his home. At that time, a person could not produce his own electricity. His home was connected to the grid, but he wasn't using the power company's electricity. He had been powering his home with his SEG generator.



Because of the opposition to his revolutionary free-energy technology, John R. R. Searl has decided to make this technology available to the world in a series of books, *The Law of the Squares*. His company, DISC, is also working on getting the price of his SEG generators down so that the average homeowner can buy one. He estimates a price of a mass produced unit at \$600 dollars. It will produce all the free electricity a homeowner can use. Besides generators, and flying saucer-type space craft, there are endless applications for this 21st Century technology.

The following is a description of the Searl Effect Generator and how it operates:

1. It is a magnetic motor, electric generator and gravity controller. It is silent, makes no noise and has no touching moving parts. As such it will never wear out. It's energy source is the ether of space interacting with the magnetic field of the magnetic parts and the electrostatic field generated by the moving parts. The Searl Effect is the prime mover. The SEARL EFFECT is the EFFECT of four forces acting in two sets of two forces, acting at right angles to each other.
2. It can consist of any number of a special design of magnetic rings, with a minimum of three -- one inside the other and all on the same plane. Each ring (and the rollers than orbit between the rings) consists of four layers that are hydraulically pressed together in an Argon atmosphere. The inner layer consists of a rare earth such as Neodymium which acts as a reservoir of electrons. The next layer out consists of nylon which restricts the flow of electrons between the inner layer and the outer layers so that there is an even flow of electrons within the ring. Without the nylon layer, the flow of electrons would be pulsated. The next layer consists of magnetisable metal such as nickle or iron. This is covered by a thin layer of metal that acts as an electrical conductor and passes the electrons from the rings to the rollers and other rings.
3. The magnetic rings are stationary.

4. Between each magnetic ring are magnetic rollers that rotate on their own axis as they rotate around the rings suspended in the space between the rings by their interacting magnetic fields. The magnetic fields of the inner rings reinforce the field in the outer rings to make the rollers in the outer rings move faster. The speed of the rollers is 2.5 times the speed of the next inner ring of rollers. The rollers maintain themselves at right angles to the rings. The magnetic rollers are 1/4 inch shorter at the ends than the rings to keep the rollers from jumping out of the space between the rings. Each magnetic roller consists of 8 segments that are stacked on top of each other and are held together only by their magnetic attraction.
5. The rings are magnetically imprinted on their outer side with a Sine wave with the south pole on the top and north pole on the bottom which gives an AC type field around the rings. The magnetic imprint placed on the rollers is at right angles to the imprint on the rings. The roller magnetic imprint is circular, such as the magnetic field that exists around a wire that is carrying electric DC current. The magnetic imprint on the rings interacts with the magnetic field of the rollers and produces a magnetic wave in which the rollers move. The rollers move faster when the imprint on the rings is at a greater angle than 90 degrees. A greater angle of the imprint is needed for flight rather than for home power generation.
6. The rollers on the outer ring may pass through coils and induce a current in the coils.
7. A circuit is connected with the positive lead to the inner ring and the negative leads to the outer coils. The current induced in the coils is alternating current.
8. A capacitor-type electrostatic field is produced as electrons are extracted from the inner ring leaving it positively charged and the outer coils negatively charged.
9. When a load is placed in the circuit, the SEG's temperature lowers.
10. As greater loads are placed in the circuit, the SEG's roller's will jump to higher speeds incrementally.
11. As greater loads are placed in the circuit, the SEG's electrostatic field expands continuously outward.
12. As the electrostatic field expands continuously outward, gyroscopic particles in the field are lost as they get farther and farther away from the rings and when they hit atmospheric or other atoms. At very high electrostatic charges, the gyroscopic particles in the field may even produce light on the top south polar area of the SEG's rings where gyroscopic particles are hitting air particles.
13. As the electrostatic field expands continuously, air, water and other approaching objects become electrostatically charged with the same charge and are repelled away. The SEG eventually is enveloped in a vacuum.
14. As gyroscopic particles in the continuously expanding field are lost, the SEG gets colder and colder. As atomic magnetic field layers are reduced by the loss of gyroscopic particles, at 4 degrees Kelvin, the atoms in the SEG suddenly all align and become superconductive. The overall magnetic field of the SEG then suddenly becomes super powerful because of the aligning of all the atoms. The magnified magnetic field combined with the electrostatic field redirects the ether flow

and the SEG levitates.

15. As gyroscopic particles are lost in the continuously expanding electrostatic field, more particles are created in the nucleus of the SEG's atoms from the ether of space.

16. As gyroscopic particles are created in the nucleus of the SEG's atoms, a vacuum is produced in the nucleus of the SEG's atoms because the spinning gyroscopic particles take up less space than the ether they are made of.

17. The ether of space rushes in to fill the vacuum in the nucleus of the SEG's atoms exerting a gravitational pressure in the direction of their greatest flow.

18. Gyroscopic particles emitting from the south polar top side of the rings cause a lower ether pressure in the inflowing ether than at the north polar bottom of the SEG.

19. Gyroscopic particles entering the atoms of the SEG rings at the north polar bottom causes a greater ether flow/gravitational pressure. The greater ether pressure on the bottom of the SEG and less on the top causes it to levitate.

20. A shell is built around the SEG with a cabin in the center ring to give it a vehicle capability.

21. The placement of plungers in flight control cells on the periphery of the SEG craft gives directional control to the ether flow and the craft. When a plunger is activated, it momentarily touches the rotating outer rollers and the craft immediately tips down on that side similar to how a gyroscope tips when its rotating periphery is touched.

22. Increasing the load on the circuit of the SEG in the craft gives control to the proportionality of the ether flow to provide craft speed control. Electricity in an SEG used for electric power is taped with coils spaced around the outer ring and its rollers. The rollers passing through the U shaped coils induce an alternating electric current in the coils. For an SEG used for flight, instead of coils, the outer perimeter consists of wire brushes that slightly touch the orbiting rollers to extract electrostatic electricity which is then emitted from the top and bottom surfaces of the craft. Directional flight control can also be obtained by redireting the emission of electrostatic ions to different sections of the craft hull.

23. A comfortable one-half G is a constant in the center ring/cabin area because the ether entering the SEG from above is 1/2 that entering from below.

24. The craft is inertia-free since the craft carries it's own ether along with it and controls it.

25. The SEG has an energizing effect on life forms, wounds heal faster, and a greater resistance to disease is produced by coming within its proximity because of the the abundantly emitted free electrons discharged by the generator into the surrounding medium.

26. The SEG's south polar top emitting gyroscopic particles energizes material and will put out fires because more energy is pumped into the burning mass than leaves it.

27. Electrons emitting from the SEG charge pollution particles in the air and the particles drop to the ground to clean the air. The electrons placed in the air by the SEG also energize life forms improving health and energy.

28. Innumerable applications of this technology could be developed including: flying cars by putting SEG's in the wheels, floating beds, cordless appliances, home power generation, space craft and space cities, cities under the ocean, Antarctica, the Sahara desert, levitating cranes, a pollution-free, free-energy planet. Its energy can be used to heal disease, and is especially effective in healing burn victims. It can be used to clean the air of pollution. It can power water purifiers. It could be used to extinguish fires. Homes designed with SEG technology would be resistant to fire, earthquakes, tornados, hurricanes, and burglars. SEG craft could be used to disperse hurricanes and tornadoes and control the weather.

The Law of the Squares

The Searl Effect is what drives the Searl Effect Generator or Inverse-G disk and was developed from the Law of the Squares as discovered and developed by Prof. John R. R. Searl. A square is a series of sequentially unique numbers forming a square and is balanced when the horizontal, vertical and two diagonal line values all equal. Only whole numbers are used. Each number in the square represents the measure in grams of the compounds which are used to make the SEG. Starting with the highest number, this specifies the grams of a rare earth -- an element which has a greater number of electrons than other powders used. These go in the inner ring. Layers going out from the inner ring use atoms with less and less electrons. Elements are selected from the Periodic Table starting at the bottom of the Table with the inner ring and continuing up the table as layers in the rings are added from the center. Each ring consists of several layers. Layers are separated by a nylon layer to slow down the electron flow in the SEG. The Square of the SEG is selected by calculating the volume of the rings necessary to give room to the required number of rollers and then selecting a GROUP TWO (even numbered square) that will satisfy this volume.

The LAW OF NATURE states that no two bodies or particles can share the same SPACE FRAME within the same TIME FRAME, but that two bodies or particles CAN share the same space frame at different time frames. These two states must exist at all times; they cannot exist independent of each other. Within each square are TWO states, a Space Frame and a Time Frame. Each square = a space frame; each level = a time frame. The level of a square begins with the lowest number in the square. The SPACE FRAME (square value, or line value) on a series of different squares may be the same, but the TIME FRAME (level value) for each will be different. Conversely, the TIME FRAME (level value) on a series of different squares may be the same, but the SPACE FRAMES (square value, or line value) will be different -- this is the LAW OF NATURE and cannot be broken. If a Time Frame is set, the space gets smaller as you move down the squares.

The number of a square = the number of digits on one side of a square. There are three groups of squares. A GROUP ONE square (odd numbered squares) has a center point which is the line value divided by the number of the square. Group One numbers ROTATE. GROUP TWO and THREE squares (even numbered squares) have a center block of four numbers at the center of the square. Because group one squares do not have a center block, a group one square cannot be used in making a Searl Effect Generator. Only GROUP TWO squares can be used in making an SEG. Its center block is shared by the total square. Group Two squares OSCILLATE. Group Two squares are half of all even numbered squares -- those that can be divided by 4. A GROUP THREE cannot be used in making a SEG because its center block of numbers acts as a point and is not shared by the whole square. Although the group three center appears like a group two center, it only belongs to the rotating cross of the center of the square. But there is a way through this problem by

applying it to flight. Group Three squares are half of all even numbered squares -- those that cannot be divided by 4. A Group Three square OSCILLATES, except its center cross ROTATES.

When a value can be used in more than just one square, it gives much more choice in the design structure than just one square can offer. The SEG needs 8 squares to be in the offer, one of which must be the value of the square which you intend to use. The SEARL EFFECT is the EFFECT of four forces acting in two sets of two forces, acting at right angles to each other. The Searl Effect is a true prime mover and through its action can produce electricity or motive power.

In addition, the following about nature must be understood: There are TWO PRIME STATES in nature, ENERGY and MATTER and can be converted from one into the other. Nature is BINARY in its actions, Low/High, Yes/No, 0/1, Go/No Go, many of which are the mirror image of the other, such as, Left/Right, Day/Night, Male/Female, North/South, In/Out, Latitude/Longitude. Sometimes Nature makes a triangle agreement in its actions or functions, such as, One Input/Two Outputs, Two Inputs/One Output. There are THREE PRIME STATES in Nature: Gas, Liquid, and Solid. In SOLIDS we have Conductors, Semi-Conductors, Non-Conductors. The ELEMENTS are the building blocks of Nature and consist of Non-Metals, Light Metals and Heavy Metals. Materials are Brittle, Ductile and Elastic. Conditions to consider are Pressure, Temperature, and Vacuum. Forces are Electricity, Magnetism, and Gravity. Chemical states are Acid, Alkaline or Neutral. Temperature points are Melting Point, Boiling Point, and Superconductive Point. Other important items of nature are Density, Amphoteric, Crystalline Structure, Electron Configuration, Atomic Weight, Atomic Volume, Atomic Radii, Covalent Radius. Important questions to ask are 1) What material you are going to use? 2) How much material are you going to use? 3) What AC are you going to energize the material with? 4) How are you going to apply the DC?

When you make a circle engine, you must have no less than three rings and two states must be involved, 1) stationary -- plates, and 2) motion - the runners. The lowest value that can form a square of uniform nature is 12, and square 3 is the smallest square possible. So we need no less than 12 runners upon the first plate for smooth operation. Square 3, level 1 begins with 0 with a line value of 12. A square 4 is the smallest square that can be used to build an SEG. The size of the SEG is determined by the size of the Level used (how big of numbers in the square).

In the layout of numbers of a square, you can either have UNIFORM numbering in which the line values do not add up to the diagonals, or you can have RANDOM numbering in which the line values DO line up to the diagonals. The SEG uses random numbered squares in which the lines values, column values and diagonals all equal. Since random can switch to uniform and uniform to random, this is taken to mean that mass can switch to energy and energy can switch to mass. The center square for both random and uniform states remains the same. For group two, the two diagonals remain the same in both random and uniform states and form the line value. For FREE MOTION, there must be four forces acting, in which the horizontal force must always have the difference of 2 units and this is what groups 2 and 3 produce. In the center squares of group 2, the difference between the top and bottom will always be 2. One-half the difference between the left and right verticle of the center square is also the number of the square.

When designing an SEG, the volume of the plates for the size of machine wanted must be calculated. Prof. Searl then has a level chart that will give the number of the square needed for that volume. The frequency for the squares at this level is then determined by the number of

magnetically imprinted poles placed on the rings. A heavier rare-earth elements from the lower part of the periodic table is used in the inner layer of each ring with lighter elements from higher in the periodic table in the outer layers of each ring. This makes the more abundant electrons in outer orbits of bigger atoms available for the circuit. The powders of the elements are mixed according to the numbers in each line of the square in grams for each layer with the heaviest (highest number) for the element in the inner layer of a ring and lighter (lower numbers) for element layers towards the outside layer. For example, for a square of 4, top row, the highest number would go to measure the grams of the inner layer. The next lower number to the next layer, the next lower number to the next layer, etc. The exception to this order is that the nylon layer takes the smallest number. The next row would be assigned to the next outer ring, etc. The rollers would be done similarly with the total mass of each segment being the line value with each layer of the roller taking the same assignment of values as a ring.

SQUARE 4

Level 2 (Level 1 is 0):

L1	L3	L2	L4	34		(highest to lowest for layers)
16	5	9	4	34	Ring 1	If the materials we are using are Neodymium, Nylon,
2	11	7	14	34	Ring 2	Aluminum, then the grams for Ring 1 would be:
3	10	6	15	34	Ring 3	
13	8	12	1	34	Ring 4	Neodymium 16 grms Inner layer
						Nylon 4 grms
34	34	34	34	34		Nickel 9 grms
						Aluminum 5 grms Outer layer

Level 201:

3200 1000 1800 800 6800
 400 2200 1400 2800 6800
 600 2000 1200 3000 6800
 2600 1600 2400 200 6800
 6800 6800 6800 6800 6800

Questions to seek answers for:

What is the volume for 1 gm of each element?

At what temperature and pressure are the rings and rollers pressed together at in an Argon atmosphere (to prevent combustion)?

[Next: Constructing a Flying Saucer Space Craft](#)

[Back to Gravity Contents](#)

The Discovery of Flying Saucer Technology and Gravity Control

Flying Saucer technology was discovered in the '50's by several independent inventors. [Thomas Townsend Brown](#) documented his discoveries in several United States patents (Nos. 2,949,550, 3,017,394, 3,022,430, and 3,187,206). He actually built working models. Another inventor, Horace C. Dudley, filed a patent in 1960 (No. 3,095,167) for the enhancement of vehicular flight by the counteraction of gravity with very high electrostatic charges on the hull of the craft. UFO contactee, [Howard Menger](#), describes in his book, THE HIGH BRIDGE INCIDENT, how he was befriended by extraterrestrials from Venus at a very young age as he was playing with his brother on his father's farm. From his life-long association with these Venusians and flights on their craft, he came to the conclusion that gravity is a push from space and can be countered by electro-static forces. Using this knowledge he constructed a three-foot-in-diameter model flying saucer in 1951. He flew it by remote radio control from the ground. However, it flew out of range and he lost it. Later FBI agents visited him with parts of his crashed saucer and expressed interest in the propulsion system. From this contact, in 1961 the Pentagon set up a high tech laboratory installation near Colorado Springs where Howard Menger helped the government and participating big industry build a full size flying saucer craft which Menger test flew successfully. For this the government promised him a tax-free \$1,500 check each month for the rest of his life. However, after one year the checks quit coming.

These pioneers together with more recent scientists have contributed to our knowledge of gravity that will help us achieve electrogravitic propulsion. It is just a matter of putting the details together for a flying saucer to be actually constructed. This craft will be a silent electrogravitic propelled saucer shaped craft capable of underwater, air and space travel.

The advantages of this saucer craft will be its unlimited range, record breaking speed, the elimination of costly depletable fuels, and its ability to fly underwater and into space. This would make it more difficult for enemy missiles to hinder a mission. With this craft, missions could easily be undertaken to the moon and other planets. Perhaps the surfaces of the other planets are uninhabitable on their surfaces, however, with all probability, their interiors are gardens of Eden.

Saucer technology is based on the discoveries of several scientists, Townsend Brown, Horace C. Dudley, Joseph Newman, inventor John R. R. Searl of England and Howard Menger of PO Box 1405 Vero Beach, Florida 32961 (407) 562-1153, in combination with additional knowledge concerning the Ether as taught by 19th Century scientists.

[Next: Control of the Gravitational Ether Flow](#)

[Back to Gravity Contents](#)

Constructing A Flying Saucer Space Craft

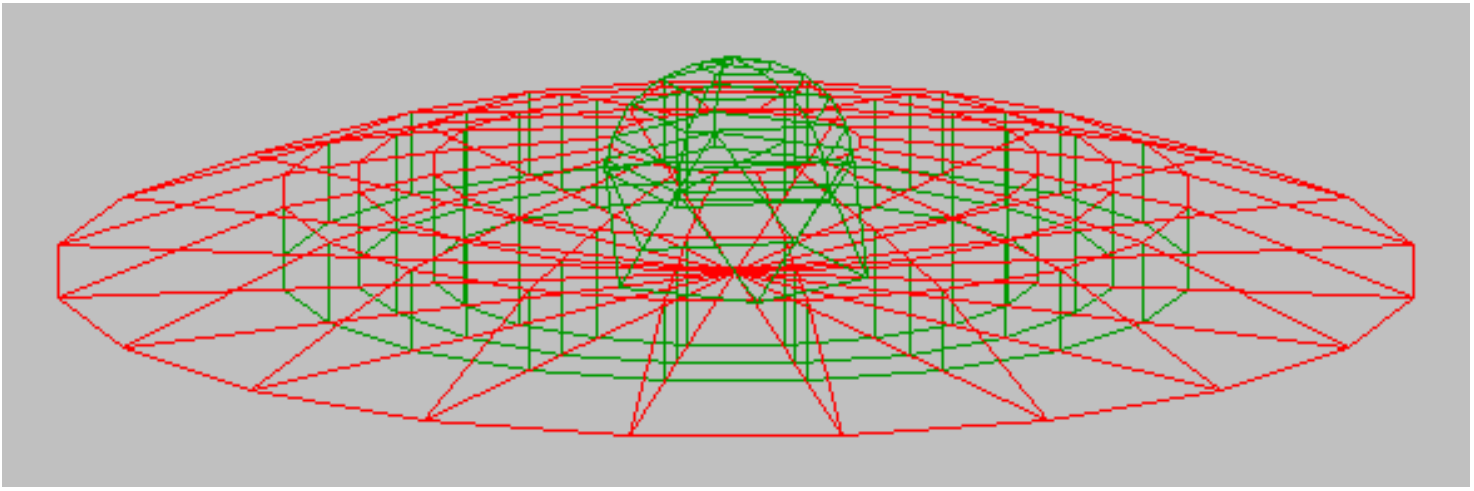
Space craft could be developed utilizing the limitless power of the Ether to power the electrogravitic field of the craft using the Searl generator design to produce the required high electrostatic force field and the segmented periphery design of Townsend Brown disks to allow directional flight of the craft.

An embodiment of this flying saucer technology perhaps could assume the following construction. The space craft would be saucer shaped, which Townsend Brown discovered was the optimum shape for maximum upward thrust. In the center it would have a cylindrical cabin made of dielectric material. A metal coating on the outside of the cabin would protect the passengers from the high electro-magnetic fields. Surrounding the cabin a Searl Effect Generator could be attached. The rotating rollers between several concentric rings in the SEG would reinforce each subsequently outer ring's magnetic field and the rollers speed. An electrostatic charge can be collected from the rollers in the periphery ring with wire brushes which can then be discharged to the segmented hull. The top and bottom hulls of the craft could be segmented into several segments that could be charged separately. They would be insulated from each other, and would function as electrical condenser plates. Opposite charges could be placed on opposite segments of the craft's hull so the craft would fly in the direction of the positive charge. The hull plates would be connected with dielectric connectors to spokes which would radiate from the axis from above and below the cabin and connect at the periphery to a dielectric rim so the top and bottom hull plates and each hull segment would be insulated from each other in order to hold their charge.

The directional thrust would be obtained by having cables feed the electricity extracted from the Searl Effect Generator wire brushes through a joy stick in the cabin which would allow switching charges between each segment on the top and bottom hulls. Switching would be a rheostat type so clean-cut switching would not occur to prevent sparking. A vertical position of the joy-stick would allow all top segments to be positive and all bottom negative. Any other direction would charge the top plates in the direction the joystick was pointed positive and in the opposite direction negative. A separate lever-type rheostat would increase or decrease the amount of electricity allowed to discharge to the plates allowing the field to be increased or decreased which would increase or decrease the velocity of the craft.

Craft Layout

The diagram below depicts a version of this craft with the following layout: It consists of a central cabin based on the triangle construction of my house that uses 5-sided star plates at each corner. This would be the living room. Above the living room would be the control room with windows on all sides allowing a semi-spherical view. Surrounding the ring of bedrooms, kitchen and bath, will be a hall that will go completely around the craft. The entrance to the craft is through a drop down portion of the hall. Air conditioning ducts are installed over the hall ring. Over the bedrooms, kitchen and bath ring will be water tanks. Outside the hall ring will be another ring of storage spaces and rooms for washer, dryer, air-conditioning equipment, water pump, water purification, and Searl SEG electric generator. Outside the storage ring will be the Searl craft engine which consists of three rings with orbiting rollers between each ring.



Water Purification

The craft water purification system I propose could be based on [John Nellis' Living Water Machine](#) modified to use [Browns Gas](#). John Nellis' Living Water Machine distills and purifies the water from germs with heat, then gives the purified water an electric charge that energizes the body. He has been drinking his purified water for 30 years, is actually 70 years old, but looks only 40 and he never gets sick. His doctor reports that John has the strongest heart he has ever tested, and claims that John will live forever if he continues using his living water in his diet.

The purification process of the Living Water Machine removes all inorganic minerals from the water which are not good for the human body (we need organic minerals from plant source, not inorganic minerals), kills any viruses and bacteria in the water with high heat, then gives the water an electric charge. In the craft, recycling water will be necessary. So the water purification system must remove all materials from the water to make it absolutely pure. The electrical charge then placed on the water helps to energize the bodies of the craft occupants and also helps keep the piping and water tanks clean of debris and germs.

A modification of the Living Water purifier using Browns Gas would make the water absolutely pure. It takes 4 kwh of electricity to make 1,000 liters of Browns Gas. One liter of water makes 1,860 liters of Browns Gas. Therefore, it would take 7.44 kwh of electricity to make 1 liter of purified water. The water is turned into Browns Gas by electrolysis. Direct Current electricity supplied to two steel electrodes causes the water to separate into Hydrogen and Oxygen, which are then stored together in the exact proportion that the gases came out of the water during electrolysis. This is called Browns Gas. When this gas is then recombined, it turns back into water. This is done when a spark is introduced into the gas. The gas implodes rather than explodes and reduces immediately from 1,860 liters of gas back into 1 liter of water. The resulting vacuum can be used to power the purifier and to pump the water.

After the water is converted to gas, the gas can be passed through fine air filters just to make sure no germs or impurities are transported into the resulting purified water. The air filters and turning the water into Browns Gas should eliminate any possible contamination of the resulting water with minerals or germs. This would replace the heating element in the Living Water Machine which is used in that machine to kill the germs.

The Browns Gas generated can be changed back into water at the same time it runs a motor that pumps the water so the craft will have pressurized water. The motor could be a turbine engine where the Browns Gas is introduced and ignited with an electrical spark. The resulting vacuum of the implosion of the Browns Gas would cause water to flow through the turbine because of differential pressure caused by the

creation of the vacuum in one end of the turbine. Only purified water would be allowed to flow in the turbine cycle. The pressurized water flow would be connected to the crafts water storage tanks and piping to keep them pressurized. The Browns Gas turbine could be attached by a common shaft to a gas pump that would pressurize the Browns Gas as it comes out of the electrolysis chamber and so can be injected into the turbine. The turbine shaft could also power an electric generator that would place the electric charge on the purified water as well as supply DC current to the electrolysis chamber.

So the craft's water purification system would be both a water recycler, and a water purifier. Water should be able to recycle indefinitely with no loss if excess water in the air is extracted and placed back into the cycle. The recycler would need to have any wastes generated on the craft be liquefied before being put back into the cycle. The recycler would also need a method of removing solid waste after the water is removed. The solid waste could then be used for fertilizer in a larger craft's on-board food garden. This craft water purification system would thus allow for extended space flight times and for self contained self sufficiency.

The City of Light

I propose that a city be built using Searl flying saucer technology. The City would be circular in shape with a public sector in the center surrounded by the home sector surrounded by the business/agricultural/industrial sector. All homes would be flying saucer type construction using Searl SEG generators and craft engines to make them fire proof, hurricane/tornado proof, earthquake proof and burglar proof. As such they would be mobile homes allowing the citizens to come and go at will by flight. I have proposed a layout and city charter for [The City of Light](#).

[Next: Bibliography](#)

[Back to Gravity Contents](#)

Control of the Gravitational Ether Flow

Flying Saucer technology, then, is based on the control of the gravitational force, which is the directional flow of the Ether, by electrical forces. The secret of Saucer technology is the ability to direct the flow of the Ether in any direction by electro-static forces. This conclusion is supported by patents obtained by Horace C. Dudley on June 25, 1963 (#3,095,167) and by Townsend Brown on August 16, 1960 (#2,949,550).

Horace C. Dudley's patent #3,095,167 for an "Apparatus for the Promotion and Control of Vehicular Flight," states that he discovered that by placing a positive static charge on the hull of a rocket, the charge counteracts gravitational force on the rocket. Dudley wrote, "It has been demonstrated that a missile, such as a ball of conductive material, can be projected upwardly against the action of gravity by placing a relatively high charge of the order of 400,000 to 500,000 volts on the ball by means of a suitable electrostatic generator. With this procedure, altitudes of as much as 10 centimeters were attained without the use of ANY propelling charge and PROVES THAT GRAVITY CAN NOT ONLY BE COUNTERBALANCED BY ELECTROSTATIC CHARGES, BUT ALSO THAT SUCH CHARGES CAN ACTUALLY PROPEL A MISSILE FROM THE EARTH'S SURFACE."

In Dudley's experiments, he took a model rocket made of high dielectric plastic material weighing 53 grams and when fired, traversed an unstable, erratic trajectory of relatively low altitude under 100 feet. When the identical rocket was coated on the inside with a conductive varnish, stable flight was attained to an altitude of approximately 300 feet. Upon coating of both surfaces, inner and outer, with a conductive varnish, stable flight was obtained to about 600 feet. Conductive surfaces increased flight stability and height 600%. If the rocket is given an appropriate electrostatic charge prior to firing, further increased altitudes will be attained. It was found that if the charges are significant, the effect of gravity can be completely counterbalanced.

The electrostatic force field also creates a vacuum around the vehicle enhancing its mobility. Again Dudley wrote, "Still another effect occurs which results in the reduction of friction between the rocket and the atmosphere...In positively charging the outer shell of a rocket or other aerial vehicle, it follows that the adjacent molecules of gas will become positively ionized and take on substantially the same charge as that of the vehicle. Inasmuch as molecules of gas adjacent to the surface of the vehicle assume the same charge as the vehicle, they will be repelled and the vehicle will therefore move in what may be termed a 'self-generated vacuum' induced by the charge on the vehicle itself."

Dudley describes how the outer surface of the vehicle should be devoid of all sharp edges, points, fins, and trailing wires that would result in the loss of the electrostatic charge on the surface of the vehicle. Surfaces should be smooth and have the greatest possible radius of curvature and the surface should be large relative to the mass. The conductive surface should then be coated with a dielectric material to aid in the retention of the charge. During flight, appropriate means must be carried for the maintenance of the electrostatic charges on the surface of the missile. Vehicular control can be accomplished

by controlling the electrostatic charge.

A similar discovery was made by Townsend Brown.

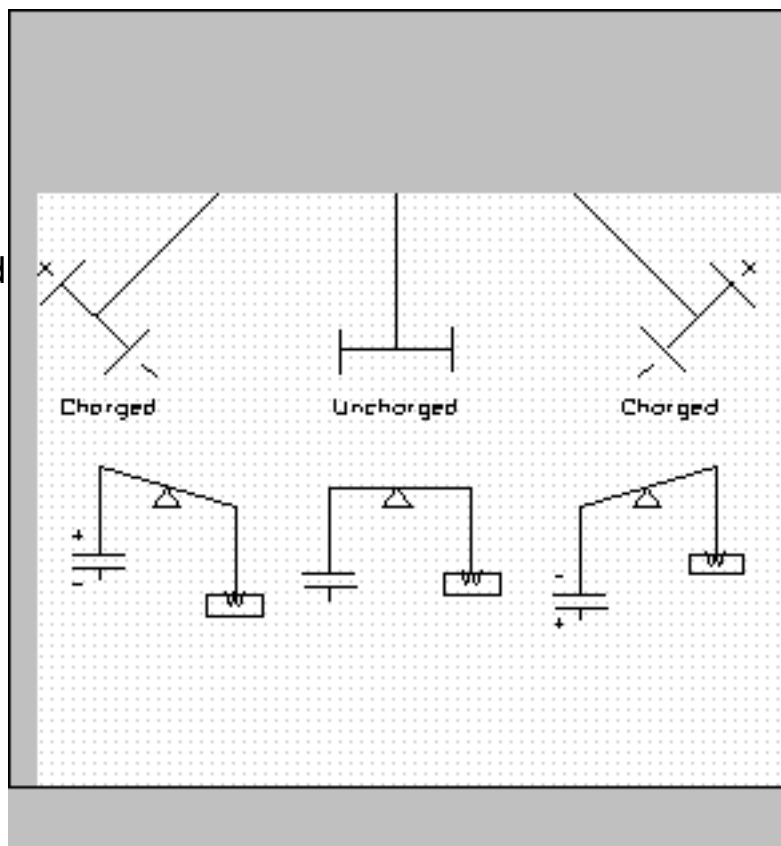
From the smallest atom to the largest galaxy, the Universe operates on three basic forces -- electricity, magnetism, and gravitation. Taken separately, electricity and magnetism are not of much practical use. However, when coupled to work in combination with each other, almost endless technical applications arise. To date, our total electrical development has been based on coupling electricity with magnetism -- electromagnetism. The coupling of electricity and gravitation is a whole new field of scientific endeavor with presently unimaginable practical applications yet future to be discovered. This coupling of electricity with gravitation is called electrogravitation. Townsend Brown was one of the few known experimental scientists involved in discovering the uses of electrogravitation.

In 1923, Professor Biefeld of Denison University suggested to his protégé, Townsend Brown, certain experiments which led to the discovery of the Biefeld-Brown Effect, and ultimately, to the discovery of electrogravitational energy.

The first empirical experiments by Townsend Brown concerned a charged condenser which when hung in free suspension with the poles horizontal exhibited a forward thrust toward the positive pole! A reversal of polarity caused a reversal of the direction of thrust. Further development of this phenomenon illustrated an "antigravity" effect. When balanced on a beam balance, and then charged, the condenser moves. If the positive pole is up, the condenser moves UP, that is, becomes "lighter"; if the positive pole is pointed down, it moves DOWN (becomes "heavier").

These two simple experiments demonstrate what is now known as the Biefeld-Brown effect. The intensity of the effect is determined by five factors.

1. The separation of the plates of the condenser -- the closer the plates, the greater the effect.
2. The higher the "K" factor, the greater the effect. ("K" is a measure of the ability of a material to store electric energy in the form of elastic stress.)
3. The greater the area of the condenser plates, the greater the effect.
4. The greater the voltage (potential) difference between the plates, the greater the effect.



5. The greater the mass of the material between the plates (dielectric), the greater the effect.

$$G = [6.67259e-8 \left(\frac{(km)AE}{m} \right) N - 1]$$

Where:

G = the acceleration of the ether flow (earth = 1)

m = the mass of the dielectric

k = the dielectric constant of the dielectric (air = 1)

A = the area of one plate

d = the distance between plates

E = the voltage across the plates

N = the number of plates

Formula derived from THE ANTI-GRAVITY BOOK, compiled by D. Hatcher Childress, p. 48.

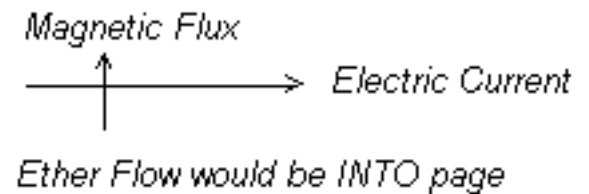
On the basis of further experimental work, in 1926 Townsend Brown described what he called a "space car." It had no moving parts; its motion controlled by simply varying the orientation of the positive charge on its periphery. A scale model flying around a stationary pole tethered to its power supply seemed to have no limit to the speed possible, and even when run in a vacuum, the machine flew so fast it had to be shut off before it developed enough inertia to fly apart.

After working with the problem of horizontal thrust, Brown discovered that a saucer shape for the craft was the most efficient shape to assist the gravitational field for maximum lift. The craft consisted of two charged plates, the upper charged positive and lower negative, imparting lift to the craft, and directional control was achieved by the use of a segmented structure on the periphery which would be switched in the direction of desired flight. The two condenser plates were separated by dielectric material.

As is evident in Townsend Brown's patents, the shape and position of the capacitor plates is of utmost importance in obtaining the maximum ether thrust. In general, one of the plates must be large in comparison to the other. For example, there is no resultant gravitational force on an atom or a planet, because the ether is flowing from all directions towards the positively charged nucleus at the center. So positioning the plates of a capacitor is all important. To get a resultant motive force by the ether flow on an atom, the nucleus would have to be displaced away from the center. The reason resultant ether flow has generally not been discovered in capacitors is because both plates are always the same size as each other. It was only by making one big and the other small that Brown discovered the thrust of the ether flow. However, even Brown never suspected the thrust was caused by the ether, but assumed the thrust was caused by an ion flow. Even if Brown had suspected the trust was an ether flow, he would not have been able to obtain a patent on his discoveries since modern science disclaims the existence of the ether.

If we take the example of the atom, the gravitational ether appears to flow at right angles to the lines of force of the magnetic field and the electrical current, and towards the positive electrode. In the following diagram, assume that the positive electrode is located beneath the page. The magnetic flux is northward; the electric current to the right. The ether flow would then be into the page toward the positive electrode.

With these discoveries by Townsend Brown and Horace Dudley the characteristics of flying saucers that have baffled present-day scientists as inexplicable with orthodox science is now explained.



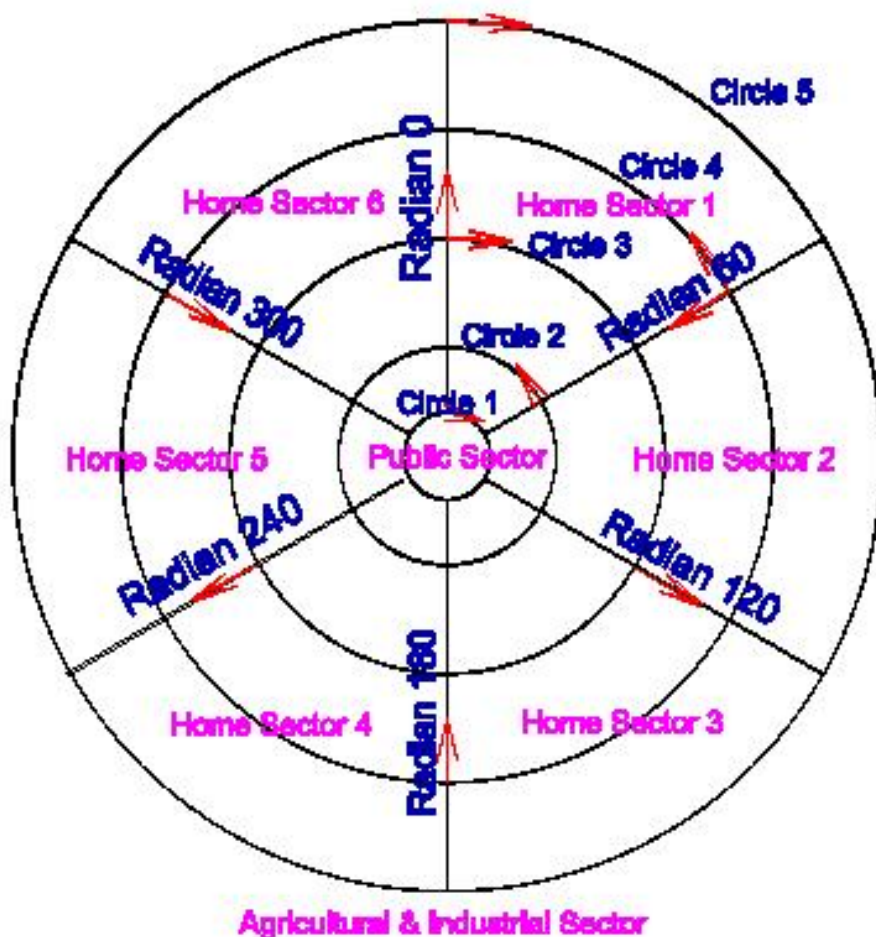
1. Method of propulsion. We now know that flying saucers consist of very highly charged condensers which produce such a strong electrogravitic field that the gravitational flow of the Ether is redirected through the craft in the direction of the positive charge. As the Ether flow passes through the craft, it pushes it along.
2. Tremendous accelerations and changes of direction. According to orthodox science, both machine and occupants would endure unbearable stresses given the observed tremendous accelerations and changes of direction flying saucers are seen to perform. "Not so," says Brown. No stresses would be felt, since craft, occupants, and load respond equally to distortion of the local gravitational field as a unit. The nearest analogy would be like going DOWN in an elevator. When the elevator starts down, both elevator and its occupants flow with the gravitational Ether flow without any shoving or stresses. The electrogravitic field produced by the extremely high charges on the condenser plates of the flying saucer redirect the gravitational Ether flow and the saucer FALLS in the direction of the positive charge.
3. Flying saucers are surrounded by a glowing corona. The high-charged capacitors ionize the surrounding air letting off a bluish-violet glow.
4. Independence of aerodynamic effects. The ionized air surrounding the highly charged capacitor disks of the flying saucer create a vacuum "buffer zone" about the craft permitting the craft to travel through the air or under water without any resistance. The air or fluid in the proximity of the craft's highly charged capacitor disks become charged with the same charge as the surface of the disks. Since like charges repel, a vacuum is created between the surface of the flying saucer and the surrounding medium whether it be air or water allowing the craft to travel equally well through the atmosphere or under water. The lack of resistance to the movement of the craft allows the redirected gravitational Ether flow to push the craft with greater acceleration and speed. Since the resistance of inertia is the resistance to the movement of matter through the Ether, a flying saucer experiences no such resistance because the Ether flows with the Saucer. This explains why Saucers can accelerate at unheard of velocities and change directions without being affected by G-forces on the craft or the occupants.
5. The problem of the generation of the high electrostatic charge for the saucer capacitor

disks. In order to redirect the ether flow, capacitor disks need to be charged to an extremely high voltage. Townsend Brown charged his disks up to 300 KV DC to achieve the electrogravitic propulsion he obtained and observed that the thrust appeared to be approximately linear with the voltage. A full scale saucer craft would need voltages in the millions in order to redirect the Ether flow with enough power to propel it.

[Next: A High Electrostatic Charge Generator: The Searl Effect Generator](#)

[Back to Gravity Contents](#)

The City of Light



- LAYERS**
- Circulation
 - Street Names
 - Sector Names

The ideal society has been a dream of dreamers since time immemorial. My dream is to some day build a city. It's name will be the City of Light.

City Layout

It will be circular in shape. In the center will be the Public Sector with church, school, government center and stores surrounded by the Home Sector which is surrounded by the Agricultural & Industrial Sector consisting of farms, factories, businesses and recreational areas.

All streets will be one way to reduce accidents. Surrounding the Public Sector, will be a circular street with six streets radiating out from the center through the surrounding Home Sector dividing the Home Sector into six SubSectors. This is set at six so that each sector will fit the work, education and recreational schedule time split. This is so that the city will be on 24 hour alert and functioning constantly.

Time Schedule

The Time Schedule of the inhabitants will be set to 6 sets of 4 hours each to complete a 24 hour day. Each Home SubSector will start the Time Schedule 4 hours after the preceding SubSector so that the City is functioning constantly and on 24 hour alert.

Shift Starts

First Shift	12:00 pm - 4:00 am	Home SubSector 1	First 4 hours
Second Shift	4:00 am - 8:00 am	Home SubSector 2	Second 4 hours
Third Shift	8:00 am - 12:00 am	Home SubSector 3	Third 4 hours
Fourth Shift	12:00 am - 4:00 pm	Home SubSector 4	Fourth 4 hours
Fifth Shift	4:00 pm - 8:00 pm	Home SubSector 5	Fifth 4 hours
Sixth Shift	8:00 pm - 12:00 pm	Home SubSector 6	Sixth 4 hours

Shift Schedule

First 4 hours	Education
Second 4 hours	Work
Third 4 hours	Recreation and Exercise
Fourth 4 hours	Personal time
Fifth and Sixth 4 hours	Rest time

Weekly Schedule

Each Home SubSector will have its Sabbath Day of Rest on a different day of the week. Work will be 4 days a week with 3 days off.

	Sabbath Day of Rest	Work Week
Home SubSector 1	Sunday	Monday - Thursday
Home SubSector 2	Monday	Tuesday - Friday
Home SubSector 3	Tuesday	Wednesday - Saturday
Home SubSector 4	Wednesday	Thursday - Sunday
Home SubSector 5	Thursday	Friday - Monday
Home SubSector 6	Friday	Saturday - Tuesday

Daily Schedule

Education

In the Time Schedule, Education is provided 4 hours a day, 4 days a week. Life long education is provided to improve efficiency of work and satisfaction of progress. Educational methods will use classroom instruction, CD, Internet, and teleconference by professionals that work in each field of endeavor. Education will be work related to improve work efficiency, personal improvement instruction to improve behavior, religious instruction and hobby related instruction will give a well-rounded foundational and continuing education.

Education begins at birth. As researched extensively at [The Institutes for the Achievement of Human Potential](http://www.ourhollowearth.com/HE/CityofLight.htm), babies are fully capable of learning to read, do math and acquire encyclopedic knowledge before most children today even attend kindergarden. They have concluded that mothers are the best teachers of their children. In the City of Light mothers will be given complete educational materials and instruction on how to teach their babies

from birth. This will give these children the potential of completing a College education by the time youth of today complete High School.

Work

In the Time Schedule, Work is provided 4 hours a day, 4 days a week. Life long work will be provided to give practical expression of the application of the education received to provide for the needs of the community including food, water, dress, energy, appliances, tools, vehicles, buildings, utensils, etc. that includes everything needed for the community to be self-sufficient. Additionally, select areas of specialization can provide additional work opportunity.

Recreation and Exercise

In the Time Schedule, Recreation and Exercise are organized 4 hours a day, 4 days a week. Life long recreation and exercise of all types, jogging, swimming, bicycling, golfing, horse-back riding, boating, skiing, hiking, and games of all types, basketball, baseball, soccer, football, cross-country, weight-lifting, will be provided to aid in better health and longevity.

Personal Time

In the Time Schedule 4 hours of Personal Time is provided 4 days a week. Additionally, another three days are provided as Personal Time after the 4 day work week. Plenty of personal time is provided to give freedom of expression and activities of choice and needed preparation. With strategic education providing greater efficiency in the work hours, and with automation and the latest technology provided, work hours can be reduced to the minimum and Personal Time to the maximum.

Rest

Eight hours of rest is provided for the maximum replenishment and regeneration.

Government

The government of the City of Light will be based on self-government with coordinated cooperation by contract. Disputes of contracts will be by mutually selected arbitration. A City Charter will provide for the layout of the city, the Time Schedule, form of government, elections and laws.

The City of Light will have a Republican form of government. The City will be laid out with 10 family plots to a block. Representation will be by family plot. Each block of family plots will elect a leader. And each 10 blocks will elect a councilman to sit on the City Council. The City Council will elect the City Manager, Security Chief and Executioner. Representatives will serve for life, are voted out by recall petition, or until they want to step down. Councilmen, the City Manager and staff will be full time paid positions. Only veto proof citizen resolutions can amend the City Charter.

Economy

The banking system of the City of Light will be based on money backed with reserves of gold and silver. The Bank can provide Checking, Savings and Investment accounts with Debit Cards, but no Credit Cards.

The banking system of the City of Light will be based on money, not debt. The currency system of the City of Light could use the American Liberty Currency system recently put in place by [NORFED](#), the National Organization for the Repeal of the Federal Reserve Act and the Internal Revenue Code. The city and industries will be owned by its citizens through stock distribution. Citizens will choose their home plot, but by City Charter, all plots will be the same size, big enough for a large family, but restricted by the Charter in use, such as its use cannot be changed to be a factory, for example, or sold to noncitizens.

Industry

The base specialization industry could be the building of SEG generators and flying saucer craft that double as mobile homes. SEG generators could be placed on homes around the world of people wanting their own free energy power. They can be installed in all kinds of appliances eliminating the need for batteries or power cords. Automobiles could be powered by SEGs in the wheels.

Additionally, all kinds of factories will provide as much of the city's needs for maximum self-sufficiency, such as clothes, utensils, appliances, paper, computers, robots, tools, furniture, etc. Any products not used by the city can be exported to bring income to the city inhabitants.

Agriculture

The City of Light will strive to be as self-sufficient as possible, raising its own food using [Sonic Bloom](#) technology for complete organic mineralization of the soil using no pesticides or chemical fertilizers to provide the most healthy complete nutritious food possible.

Water Supply

The water supply of the City of Light will be as decentralized as possible. Drinking water will be heat distilled using the [Living Water sytem](#) that kills any pathogens and adds an electrical charge to the water. Then [Microhydrin](#) (negative hydrogen ions and negative colloidal minerals) will be added to the water to provide the inhabitants with energy and perfect health.

Proposed Charter for The City of Light

1. A Republican form of government is provided for The City of Light.
 1. Representatives serve for life or until they want to step down or until a majority of their constituents petition for removal.
 2. The City of Light will extract no tax from its citizens or residents, instead it will operate on 10% of the profit of the Factories, Farms, and Businesses.
 3. The City of Light will have no jails. Justice will be provided by restitution by the injurer to the injured as determined by arbitration. If no effort is made for restitution by the injurer by the third arbitration decision for the same injury, the injurer will be expelled from the City of Light and his stock and family plot will revert back to the City of Light for distribution to newly weds. Any purchaser of stock in the City of Light must be or become a resident citizen of the City of Light.
 4. Representation will be based on Home Sector family plots.
 1. Each person becomes a citizen of the City of Light when married, or reaches the age of 21, is not mentally retarded, or has purchased the minimum stock in the City of Light necessary for the support of himself or his family and is a resident citizen of the City of Light. Each resident citizen when married will then select a family plot and be given sufficient shares in city industry to support his family. Citizenship in the City of Light requires adherence to the laws of the charter of the City of Light. Marriage will be only to the opposite sex and performed by the citizen's chosen Pastor of his chosen religion. The marriage will be registered, but not licensed with the city within 10 days of the marriage ceremony. Marriage entitles a family to one vote by family plot. The husband will cast the ballot, which will be a secret ballot, and in case of death of the husband, the wife will cast the secret ballot. In case both husband and wife die, the children less than age 21 will choose the relatives they want to live with or other family of their choosing. The family plot will be inherited by the oldest child to be claimed

when the child gets married. If there are no children, upon the death of husband and wife, the family plot reverts back to the city, their stock is given to their parents if alive, if not their stock reverts back to the City; the relatives may divide up the personal property. Shares and personal property are inherited to the surviving spouse and to the children after both parents die to be divided equally among them. The City Manager will coordinate the distribution of the estate.

5. The right to contract will not be removed and any disputes will be resolved by mutual agreement or by arbitration which will be final.
6. The right of citizens to carry arms for self defense will be held irrevocable.
7. The right of citizens to freedom of religion, speech and the press will be irrevocable, but no immunity is given against suits for libel, promotion of immorality or civil unrest.
8. The right of citizens to be free from unreasonable searches without a warrant is irrevocable.
9. Any request to arbitration by citizens for any reason cannot be denied.
 1. Arbitration will be the method of resolving all disputes not satisfied by mutual agreement. Each party will select an arbitor to judge all cases. The City Manager will provide the third arbitor.
 2. Arbitration decisions are final but apply only to the disputing parties and cannot change the law.
 3. Arbiters are to use all evidence available, any witnesses, the Charter of the City of Light, the Holy Bible, scripture of the defender's religion, and prayer to God to reach their decisions.
10. Each citizen agrees to adhere to the Time Schedule and obey and uphold the laws of the City of Light.
11. Wives with children at home and children below the age of 8, or sick, disabled, or retired citizens as determined by the City Doctor, are exempt from the Time Schedule but are expected to support others in their Time Schedules and adhere to the laws of the City of Light.
12. Children will be entered by their parents into the Time Schedule at the age of 8 and covenant to adhere to the laws of the City of Light.
13. Crimes
 1. Murder shall after decision of arbitration be executed by the City Executioner in the same manner of death as used by the murderer.
 2. Adultery shall be adjudicated by the citizen's respective religious leaders who will submit their judgment decision to the City Record. If the citizen has no religious leader, this crime will be submitted to arbitration by the City Manager. Upon the third judgment decision of adultery, the citizen will lose his citizenship in the City of Light and be expelled.
 3. Theft and debasement of property will be restored at the expense of the criminal to the former state of the property in its new condition.
 4. Bearing false witness (lying) shall be adjudicated by the respective religious leader and reported to the City Record. If the citizen has no religious leader, this crime will be submitted to arbitration by the City Manager. The City Record will be available to the public for scrutiny. After a repentance period of three years, an arbitration decision can purge a criminal record from the City Record
2. The City Charter can only be amended or changed by resolution of the citizens of the City of Light and cannot be vetoed or changed by their representatives in City Government.
3. City Layout

1. The City of Light will be circular with the central circle bounded by a one-way street and will house the Public Sector, which will include all public buildings not counting Factories, Farms and Businesses in the Agricultural and Industrial Sector.
2. All Public Buildings will be located in the Public Sector nucleus of the City of Light.
 1. In the center of the Public Sector circle will be located a temple, a House of the Lord, owned and operated by The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints.
 2. One large Chapel owned by the City of Light will be provided for all religions registered by the citizens with the City of Light. The Office of the City Manager will schedule services and time use equally between religious groups using the Church Building.
 3. One Government Building will house the City Council, City Manager and their staff, and the Office of the City Executioner, several Arbitration halls, archives for the City Record and Charter, and the offices of the Security Chief and staff.
 4. One Education Building will house classrooms and offices of the professors as well as the City Auditorium to be used for theater, symphony, seminars, etc., and the City Library.
 5. One City Mall will provide space for several thousand stores to assist in the distribution of products produced by the city or for imported goods. The City of Light Bank will be housed in the City Mall.
 1. The City of Light Bank will provide services of checking, savings, investment, and debit cards.
 2. All deposits will be backed 100% by gold or silver coin available immediately upon demand of depositors.
 3. A currency will be used that is 100% backed by redeemable gold or silver coin.
 4. No fractional reserve banking or debt instruments are allowed.
 6. One Recreational Center will provide courts for basketball, football, soccer, bicycling, cross country, swimming and any other sport or recreational activity registered with the Office of the City Manager, together with shower rooms and lockers and sports coordinator offices.
 7. One City Health Clinic will be staffed and equipped to accomodate the health needs of the Citizens of the City of Light.
3. Surrounding the Public Sector will be the Home Sector divided equally into 6 Home SubSectors. Each SubSector will be divided equally into Family Plots, 10 to a block. All streets in the City of Light are One-Way only. Each block of the Home Sector will consist of 10 family plots. Each family plot will get one vote. Each block will elect a Block Leader. Each 10 Blocks in a Home SubSector will elect a City Councilman. The City Councilmen will elect the City Manager, Security Chief, City Executioner, the City of Light Bank Manager, the Recreational Center Manager, the Director of the Educational Insitute, and the City Doctor who will mange the City Health Clinic, and any other city official deemed necessary for the smooth operation of city functions, who will coordinate their functions with the City Manager, and each select their own staffs.
 1. The City of Light Addressing System will consist of circular streets out from the center, Circle 1, Circle 2, etc. The radiating streets are named Radians. Radian 0 street runs North. Radian 60 street runs Northeast, Radian 120 Southeast, Radian 180 South, Radian 240 Southwest, and Radian 300 Northwest. The greater Circles will have more Radian's added to keep a block to 10 homes.
 2. All streets will be one-way with the address numbering in whole numbers with odds to the left and evens to the right. Circle streets will be one-way alternating first clockwise, then counter clockwise. Circle 1 will circulate clockwise, Circle 2 counterclockwise, etc. Radians streets

will be one-way alternating out and in, Out on Radian 0, in on Radian 60, Out on Radian 120 in on Radian 180, Out on Radian 240 and in on Radian 300. Any other subRadian streets will alternate similarly.

4. Surrounding the Home Sector will be the Agricultural and Industrial Sector. This will be divided into Factories, Farms, Businesses and Recreational Areas. All Factories and Farms will be located in the Agricultural and Industrial sector, and those Businesses not located in the Public Sector will be located in the Agricultural and Industrial Sector.
 1. Each citizen and child 8 and older will select their chosen area of work. Each 10 workers numbered 1-10 by lot will select a Section Leader. Each 10 Section Leader will select a representative on the Business Council. The Business Council will select a Business Manager. A Business Charter will be drawn up by the Business Council coordinated by the Business Manager and approved by all business workers. Amendments to the Business Charter will be by veto proof resolution of the business workers. 80% of the Initial stock in the Business will be divided equally between Business workers. 10% will be given to the City of Light for distribution to newly weds and city workers.
 2. The City Manager will coordinate the signup of Citizens and children to each Factory, Farm or Business, according to the wishes of the worker and the needs of the Business.
 3. The idler shall not eat the food or wear the clothes of the Laborer in The City of Light. Upon three arbitration decisions within any 7 year period, the idler shall loose his citizenship in the City of Light and be expelled from the City, his property and stock to be distributed to his family, and if he has no family it will revert to the City of Light. Only work is assigned to workers that are capable of performing their chosen work.
4. Upon the decision of citizen resolution, the City Council and City Manager shall select by lot one-third of The City of Light families to start a new City of Light at a reasonable distance from the City of Light and communication and transportation by elevated or subterranean monorail be set up between the cities of Light. The new City of Light will choose their Charter patterned after the old. The mother city will provide 2/3s of the communication and transportation link between cities and the new city will provide 1/3.

[Back to Contents](#)

Gravity Bibliography

- Childress, David Hatcher. THE ANTIGRAVITY BOOK, 1993, published by Adventures Unlimited Press, 303 Main Street, PO Box 74, Kempton, Illinois 60946-0074, (815) 253-6390, Fax (815) 253-6300.
- Cluff, Rodney M. WORLD TOP SECRET: OUR EARTH IS HOLLOW!
DOCTRINE AND COVENANTS, published by the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter- Day Saints, Deseret Book Co., Salt Lake City, Utah.
- Hamilton, William F. CENTER OF THE VORTEX, 1979, published by Nexus & Nexus News, printed by Wilcopy, Los Angeles, California.
- Menger, Howard & Connie. THE HIGH BRIDGE INCIDENT: The Story Behind the Story...Released After 35 Years of Silence, 1991, published by Howard Menger, PO Box 1405, Vero Beach, Florida 32961 (407) 562-1153.
- Newman, Joseph. THE ENERGY MACHINE, 1984, published by Joseph Westley Newman, Route 1, Box 52, Lucedale, Mississippi 39452 (601) 947-7147.
- Palmer, Ray. FLYING SAUCERS MAGAZINE, Palmer Publications, Inc., Amherst, Wisconsin 54406
- Rensberger, Boyce, of the Washington Post. "Deep-In-The Earth Experiments Question Newton Gravity Theory," THE CHARLOTTE OBSERVER, newspaper, August 3, 1988.
- Sigma, Rho. ETHER-TECHNOLOGY: A Rational Approach to Gravity Control, 1977, CSA Printing & Bindery, Lakemont, George 30552.
- Snyder, Al. NEWTON'S LAWS ARE FULL OF FLAWS, 1973, Snyder Institute of Research, 508 N. Pacific Coast Hwy., Redondo Beach, California 90277.
- Snyder, Al. SATAN'S SAUNA AND THE DEVIL'S TRIANGLE, 1975, Snyder Institute of Research, 508 N. Pacific Coast Hwy., Redondo Beach, California 90277.
- Thomas, John A. ANTIGRAVITY: The Dream Made Reality, The Story of John R. R. Searl, 1993, published by Direct International Science Consortium, 13 Blackburn, Low Strand, Grahame Park Estate, London NW95NG, England. Also available from John A. Thomas, 373 Rock Beach Road, Rochester, New York, 14617-1316 (716) 467-2694, Fax (716) 338-2663.

[Return to Gravity Contents](#)

ADDENDUM

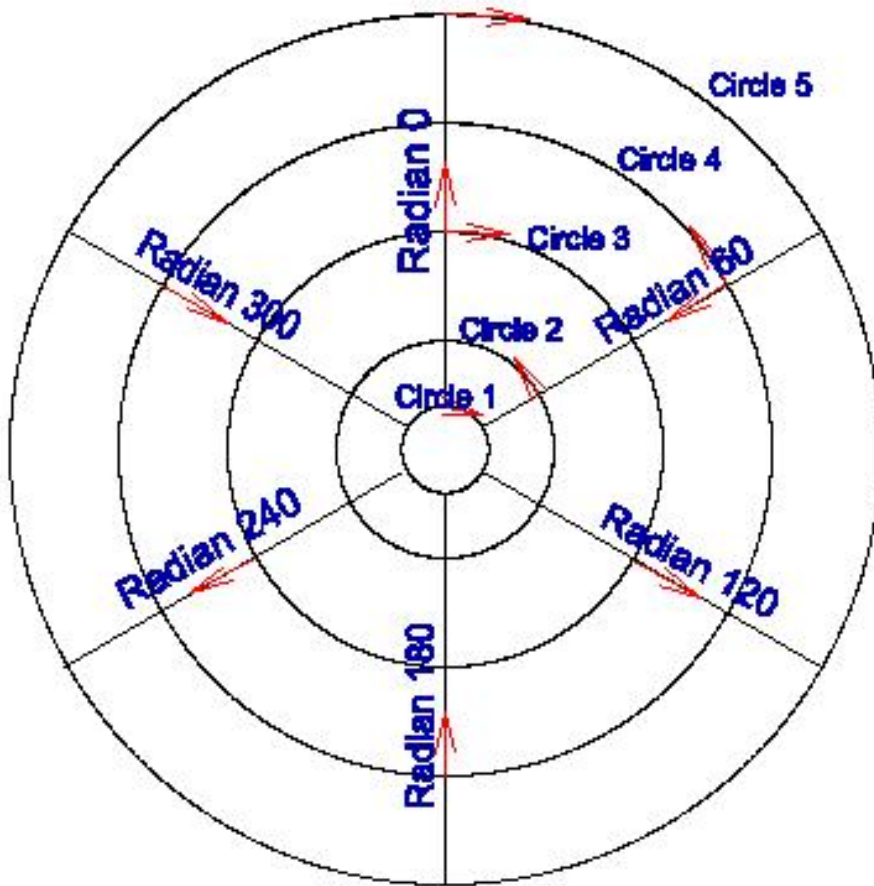
[Gyro Drop Experiment](#)

Websites on gravity and ether detection:

<http://www.electrogravityphysics.com/>

<http://www.orgonelab.org/miller.htm>

The City of Light



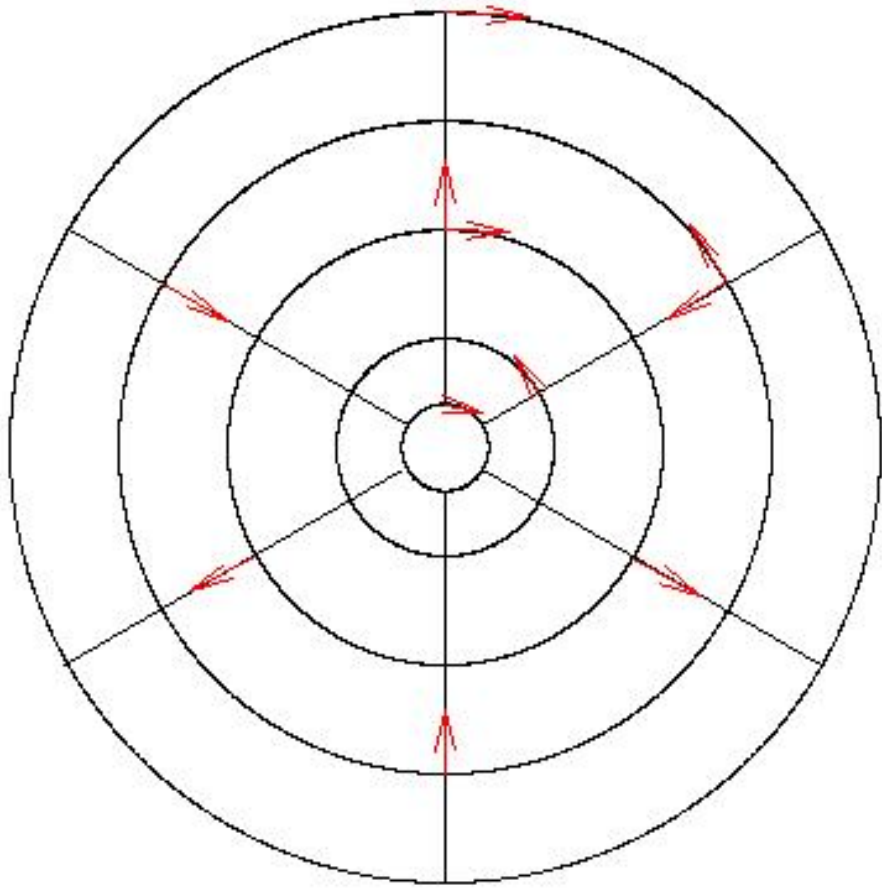
LAYERS

Circulation

Street Names

Sector Names

The City of Light



- LAYERS
- [Circulation](#)
 - [Street Names](#)
 - [Sector Names](#)

CHAPTER THREE

The Garden of Eden -- FOUND!

William F. Warren in his scholarly work, *PARADISE FOUND, THE CRADLE OF THE HUMAN RACE AT THE NORTH POLE*, quotes from a translation by A.M. Sayce taken from a book called *RECORDS OF THE PAST*, "We are told of a dwelling which 'the gods created for' the first human beings--a dwelling in which 'they became great' and 'increased in numbers,' and the location of which is described in words exactly corresponding to those of Iranian, Indian, Chinese, Eddaic and Aztecan literature; namely, 'in the center of the earth.'" (Warren, p. 240)

As we go back in history, perhaps a clue as to the whereabouts of the Biblical Garden of Eden wherein the human race had its beginnings can be obtained if we can trace the origins of Noah and his family. Ever since Noah's Ark settled on Mount Ararat and his descendants began once again to populate the earth and to name important landmarks, it has been supposed by students of Biblical history that the Garden of Eden must have been at the head of the river Euphrates in the Mesopotamian valley, as that river was named by Noah's early descendants. But surely the Mesopotamian valley was not the original home of Noah. In the 150 days that the Ark was afloat by the waters of the Great Flood, which the Bible maintains covered the entire surface of the planet, the ark would have moved a great distance being blown by the winds and driven by ocean currents.

Scientists are adamant that Noah's flood that covered the entire surface of the globe never occurred. However, all scientific evidence goes to prove otherwise. The fact that coal beds are found both in the Arctic, Alaska and Spitzbergen, and in the Antarctic continent proves that these lands in times past grew luxuriant forests that later were violently covered with sand, mud and gravel by the turbulent waters of the great flood.

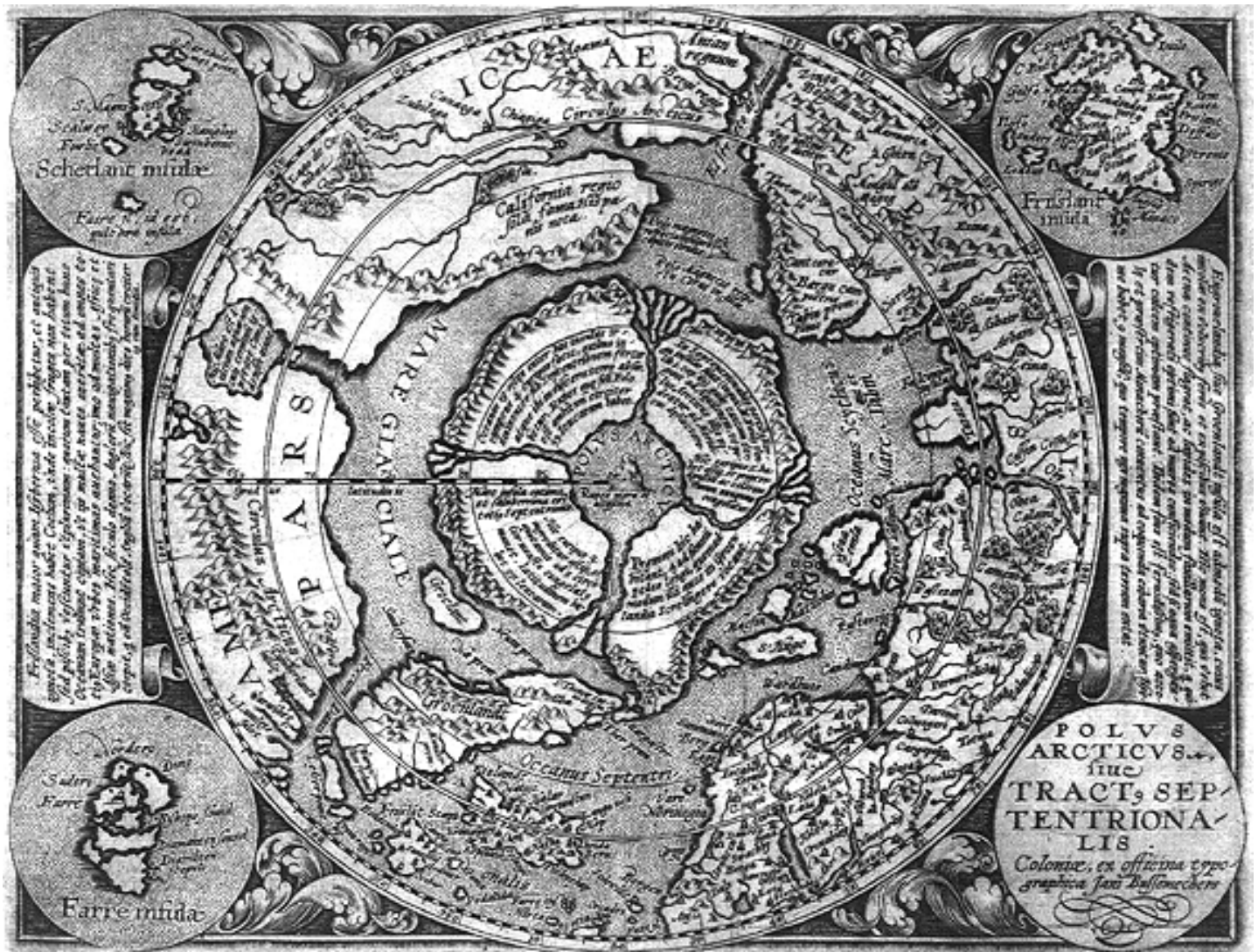
Immanuel Velikovsky, in his books, gives ample evidence that the earth has been by-passed several times in past geological history by comets which have caused great catastrophes, changes in the earth's surface and shifting of the poles. Such a shift in the poles would be enough to inundate the globe with the subsequent melting of the polar icepacks. Enough water presently exists in these ice-packs to drown the world even today according to Ian Cameron, who in his book, *ANTARCTICA, THE LAST CONTINENT*, writes, "Seen from Space, the astronauts tell us, the most distinctive feature of our planet is the ice sheet of Antarctica, which 'radiates light like a great white lantern across the bottom of the world'. This ice sheet covers 5,500,000 square miles (an area greater than the United States and Central America combined); it averages more than 7,000 feet in thickness; it contains more than 90 per cent of the world's ice and snow, and if suddenly melted the oceans would rise to such height that every other person on earth would be **DROWNED**." (Cameron, p. 12)

Modern revelation of God to the American prophet, Joseph Smith, infers that the original home of Noah was upon the American continent in a place called Adam-ondi-Ahman, the land where Adam and his righteous descendants dwelt. So in the five months that the Ark was upon the waters, the mighty storm and currents caused by the flood must have carried the Ark the 9000 miles that lie between Missouri, the land of Adam-ondi-Ahman (D&C 117), and the Mountains of Ararat where the Ark came to rest.

Noah, carrying with him the writings of the prophets from Adam down to his time, had an account of the creation of the world and of the Garden of Eden, wherein was recorded that one of the rivers that flowed out of that garden was named the Euphrates. So in their new land, the descendants of Noah no doubt named one of the rivers, the Euphrates, but in no way must it be mistaken to be the actual river which flowed out of the Garden of Eden. For nowhere in Mesopotamia can be found a place from which flows four rivers and can thus be said to be the location of the original Garden of Eden.

And so scholars of the Bible have searched the world over in hopes of finding that garden from which flows four rivers wherein the human race had its start. In fact, peoples and explorers, ancient and modern, have embarked on expeditions in search of the Lost Garden of Eden. The 16th century Spanish scholar Bernardino de Sahagun recorded in his *History of the Things of New Spain* that the original settlers of America, the ancestors of the American Indians, came in boats from the East in search of the terrestrial paradise. They settled in Central America near the highest mountains they could find, because they had with them an account that the earthly paradise is a very high mountain. (*Ancient America and The Book of Mormon*, pp. 31, 156.) Wouldn't it, therefore, be of extreme interest to the Christian world, if an explorer in actuality found that long lost Garden of Eden?

Perhaps a clue as to the location of the lost Garden of Eden can be taken from an ancient map of unknown origin. The map is centered on the north pole where you can see inside the world a mountain where the Garden of Eden is located and from which flows four rivers to the four quarters of the inner continent:



Discovery of the Lost Garden of Eden

Since Christian explorers, among them Christopher Columbus, have sought earnestly the lost Garden of Eden, it is with interest that the actual discovery should fall to a non-Christian, in fact, a worshiper of the Norwegian gods, Odin and Thor. This explorer, Olaf Jansen, actually a fisherman, has related in his book, [THE SMOKY GOD](#), of his voyage with his father into the inside of the earth in their small sail boat via the North Polar Opening in 1829. They were taken in by the people there, taught their language and shown their country. Hence, their great discovery was brought to bear when after one year, they were taken to the capital city which the inhabitants called the City of Eden.

Olaf describes this city as a veritable garden in which "...all manner of fruits, vines, shrubs, trees, and flowers grow in riotous profusion. In this garden four rivers have their source in a mighty artesian fountain. They divide and flow in four directions. This place is called by the inhabitants, the 'navel of the earth' or the beginning, 'the cradle of the human race.' The names of the rivers are Euphrates, the Pison, the Gihon, and the Hiddekel." (THE SMOKY GOD, p. 114)

This is the narration of an explorer who was never a Christian. To his dying day, Olaf Jansen was the ardent worshiper of the Norwegian gods, Odin and Thor. His purpose was not to advance the reality of religion, but in recording his experience in the Garden of Eden, he was reporting exactly what he saw and what the people who live there told him. They explained to

him that the garden he was taken to inside Our Hollow Earth was none other than the "navel of the earth," and "the cradle of the human race," and is called "Eden."

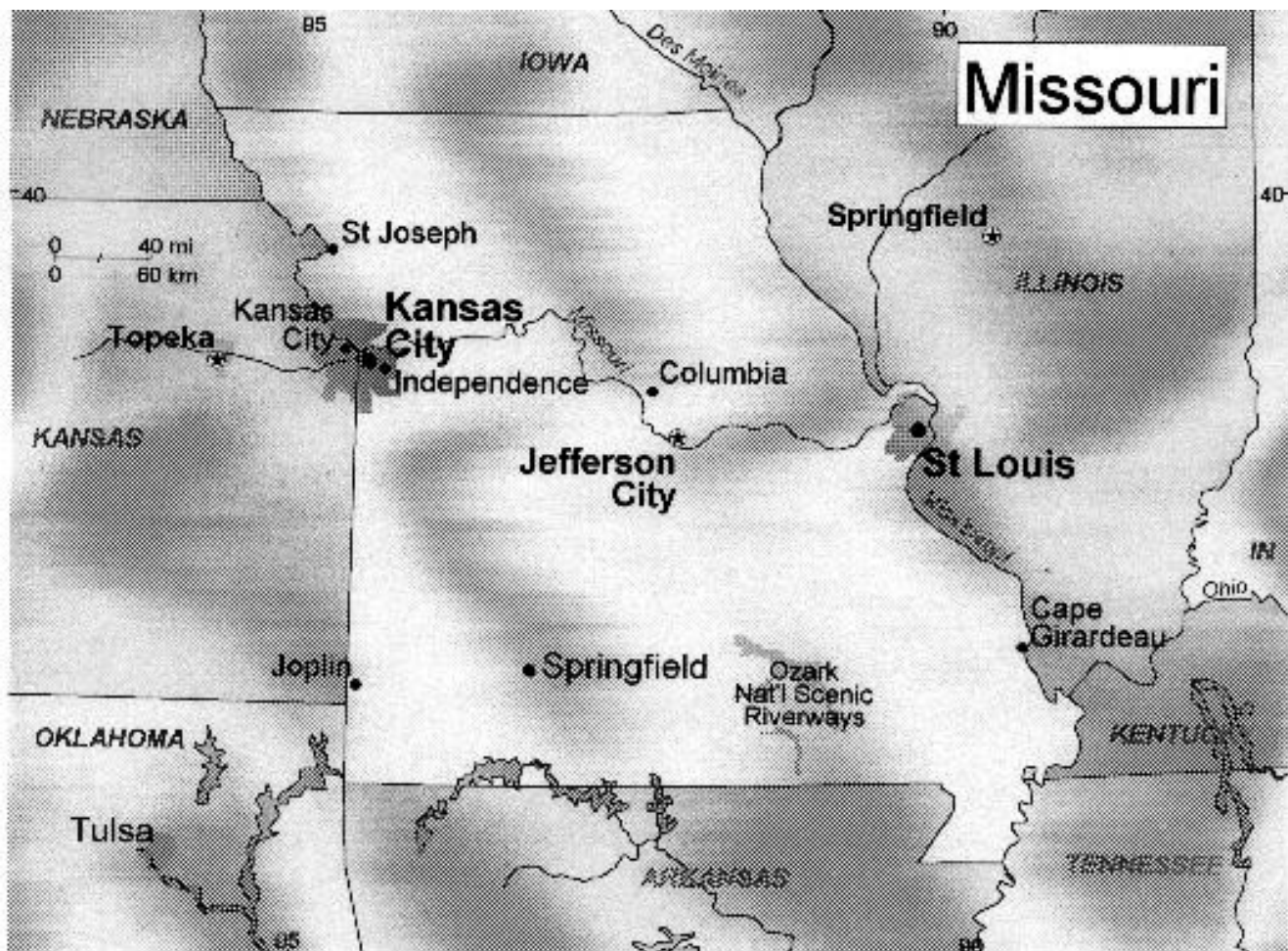
In the Book of Genesis we read about the Garden of Eden which Olaf Jansen discovered to be located inside Our Hollow Earth: "And the Lord God planted a garden eastward in Eden, and there he put the man whom he had formed. And out of the ground made the Lord to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil. And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became four heads. The name of the first is Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah where there is gold, And the gold of that land is good; there is bdellium and onyx stone. And the name of the second river is Gihon; the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia, And the name of the Third river is Hiddekel; that is it which goeth toward the east of Assyria, And the fourth river is Euphrates." (GENESIS 2:8-14)

Notice may be given to the exactness of Olaf Jansen's description of the Garden of Eden to the account in the Bible, adding that the river which waters the garden and from which the other four rivers spring is a "mighty artesian fountain." This is supported by the dream of the Tree of Life given to the prophet Lehi as recorded in the Book of Mormon. He recorded that the river that ran by the Tree of Life began as a fountain. What a beautiful sight it must have been for Olaf and his father to see this natural fountain in the midst of the most beautiful garden in the world!

The Garden of Eden in America?

It is the teaching of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day-Saints that the Garden of Eden was located in America. Brigham Young, the second prophet of the church, said, "Joseph, the prophet told me that the Garden of Eden was in Jackson County, Missouri. When Adam was driven out, he went to the place we now call Adam-ondi-Ahman, in Daviess County, Missouri." (WILFORD WOODRUFF, by Cowley, p. 431)

The prophet Joseph Fielding Smith, a descendant of Joseph Smith's brother Hyrum wrote, "In accord with the revelations given to the Prophet Joseph Smith, we teach that the Garden of Eden was on the American continent located where the City Zion, or the New Jerusalem will be built. When Adam and Eve were driven out of the Garden, they eventually dwelt at the place called Adam-ondi-Ahman, situated in what is now Daviess County, Missouri." (DOCTRINES OF SALVATION, Vol Three, p. 74) Obviously, this statement originated with that of Brigham Young's statement as quoted above.



There is no indication that four rivers ever originated from Independence, Missouri to indicate it was the location of the original Garden of Eden.

However, Joseph Fielding Smith does refer to some revelation of Jesus Christ to Joseph Smith on which he seems to base his statement. These are Section 57 and 84 of the Doctrine and Covenant verses 1 to 3 in both sections. But upon

reading these passages, I discovered that they refer to the place where the future New Jerusalem will be built and they do not mention nor infer anything about the Garden of Eden. To the knowledge of this author, Joseph Smith never recorded a revelation saying where the Garden of Eden is or was located.

However, Joseph Smith is known to have given opinions of his own when revelation was lacking on a subject. For example, in R. Clayton Brough's book, *THE LOST TRIBES*, out of four theories as to the present location of the Lost Tribes of Israel, Joseph Smith gave opinions on three. Obviously, all three couldn't be right. So it would appear that his statement on the location of the Garden of Eden should be taken also as Joseph's own opinion and not as revelation from God. Nevertheless, perhaps the Lord allowed this teaching to continue in order to keep the true location of the Garden of Eden hidden from the world. Then again, perhaps no prophet has ever asked the Lord it's true location, thinking they already know. Certainly, in looking at a map of Jackson County, Missouri, there is no evidence that four rivers ever emanated from Independence which could thereby be taken as the original location of the Garden of Eden. Supporters of Joseph Smith's statement insist that the flood of Noah and other catastrophes must have changed the configuration of the rivers in that region. However, the geologic record shows no indication of such a configuration of rivers in that area in past geological history.



GLOBE SHOWING SECTION OF THE EARTH'S INTERIOR

**The earth is hollow. The poles so long
sought are but phantoms. There are openings
at the northern and southern extremities.**

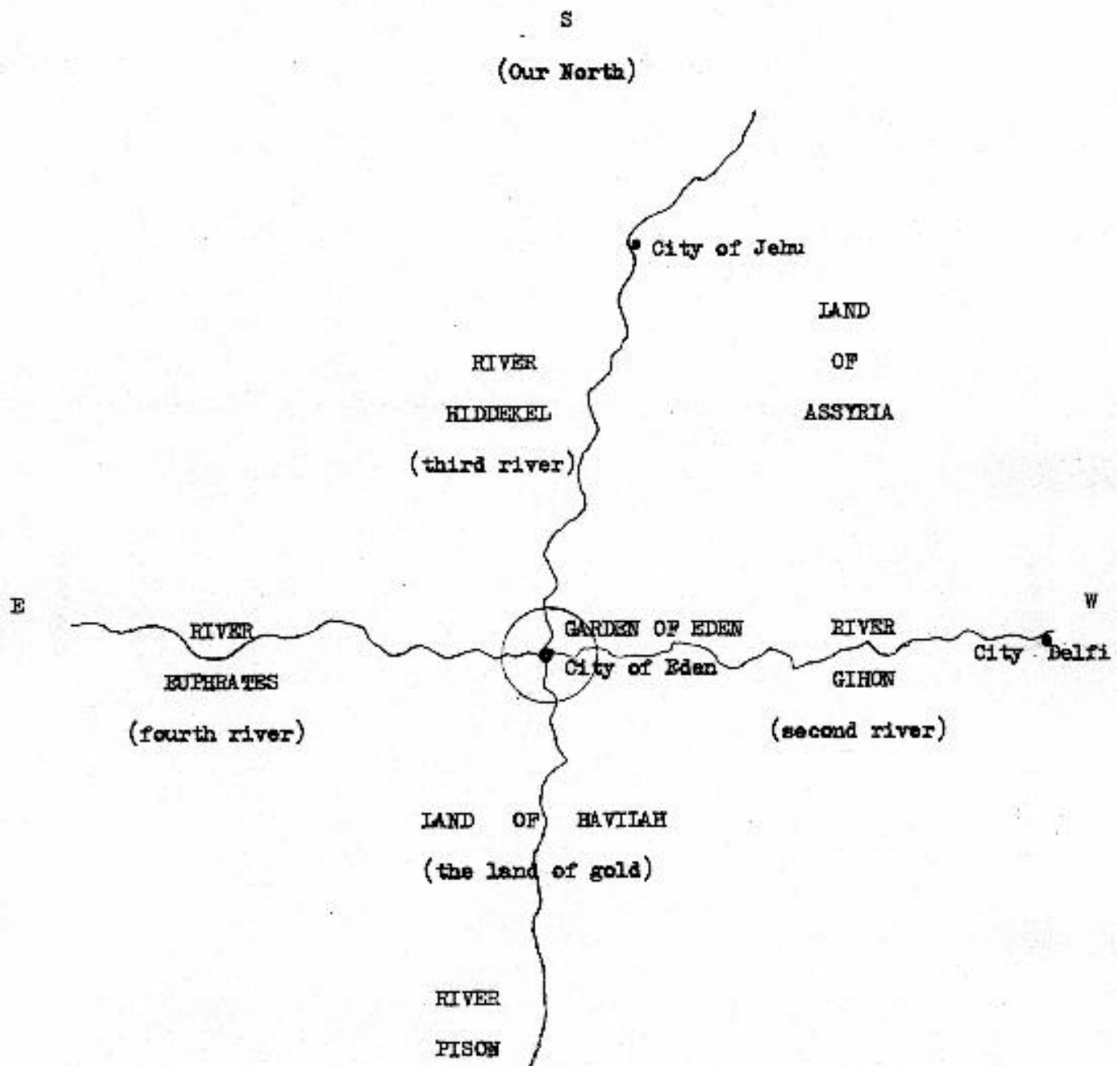


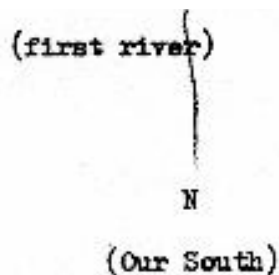
The Garden of Eden Within Our Hollow Earth

In THE SMOKY GOD, Olaf Jansen gives a description of where the Garden of Eden is located. Inside the earth, Olaf Jansen says, "The City of 'Eden' is located in what seems to be a beautiful valley, yet, in fact, it is on the loftiest mountain plateau of the Inner Continent, several thousand feet higher than any portion of the surrounding country. It is the most beautiful place I have ever beheld in all my travels. In this elevated garden all manner of fruits, vines, shrubs, trees, and

flowers grow in riotous profusion. In this garden four rivers have their source in a mighty artesian fountain. They divide and flow in four directions." (THE SMOKY GOD, pp. 113, 114)

The directions that the four rivers flow are the four main points of the compass. The first river, the Pison flows toward their north pole which is our south pole. It flows through the land of Havilah "where there is much gold". This portion of the continent must be relatively flatter than others as the 400 mile iceberg found in Antarctica would indicate. The river it flowed out of was probably the river Pison. And its 400 mile length would indicate that it was formed in a river that flowed through flat lands. Hilly land would put more bends in the river and break up the icebergs as it does at the north polar area. The second river is the Gihon flowing to their west. We know the Hiddekel flows south towards our north pole because that is the river Olaf and his father sailed up soon after reaching the land of Our Hollow Earth after passing through the north polar opening. The Hiddekel river flows to the east of the land of Assyria--a land by that name in Our Hollow Earth. The fourth river, the Euphrates, then, flows to their east. As can be seen, as discovered by Olaf Jansen, the points of the compass inside the earth are opposite ours.





The Garden of Eden and its four rivers in Our Hollow Earth.

Since Olaf and his father traveled far into the continent on a monorail train to reach the Garden of Eden, and since the Garden of Eden is in a valley upon the highest mountain plateau of all the Inner Continent, and since out of the Garden of Eden flows the four rivers in four directions, we may conclude that the Garden of Eden must be located toward their southern center of the Inner Continent.

Olaf reported that the inside of our earth has only one continent and one ocean and the ocean is small in comparison with the land area. Olaf Jansen says that the ocean occupies one fourth of the total area inside the earth. This ocean also extends from the Arctic Ocean to the Antarctic, and it was upon this inner ocean that Olaf and his father navigated in their small sail boat when they entered the north polar opening.

Therefore, the single continent inside the earth comprises three fourths of the inner surface area, and extends from one side of the inner ocean clear around the inner surface to the other side of that ocean. We can estimate the circumference of the interior from the 800-mile estimate of the earth's crust which gives us in rounded figures, 16,000 miles. The interior ocean being one-fourth of that figure is 4,000 miles across and the remaining 12,000 miles consists of continent. Obviously, there is more land inside our earth than there is on the outer surface. And the Garden of Eden is located approximately in their southern center portion of the continent--the navel of the earth.

As can be seen on William Reed's conception of the inner surface, the ocean inside the earth is located under Asia, the exact opposite of the earth from America. Thus the center of the Inner Continent would be under America. Since the Garden of Eden is located approximately in the southern center of the Inner Continent, then the Garden of Eden must be under North America. When Joseph Fielding Smith wrote, "We teach that the Garden of Eden was on the American Continent located where the City Zion, or the New Jerusalem will be built," he nevertheless came close to the location of the Garden of Eden according to Olaf Jansen which could be located 800 miles BENEATH Independence, Missouri, the future location of the New Jerusalem.

One could ask why the Lord would be so illusive as to hide the Garden of Eden 800 miles beneath Missouri. But when we recall that the Lord let the people of Europe believe that the earth was flat, in order to preserve the Americas for the descendants of Lehi, the father of the first American Indians, we may then understand why He let his prophets teach that the Garden of Eden was in Missouri in order to preserve the knowledge of the Hollow Earth and its Garden of Eden as the inheritance for the people living inside the earth.

But unlike the ancient Americans who became wicked and their inheritance was allowed to be over-run by a more righteous European people, the people inside Our Hollow Earth are more righteous than we, and the Lord will thus continue to hide their land until the wicked are done

away with on the surface world. Then will the Lord make known to the righteous, the land of the Garden of Eden. But until that revelation comes, the few who would believe may know for themselves the true location of the lost Garden of Eden.

Since Olaf Jansen found a city inside the earth built in a garden called "Eden" from which flows four rivers with the same names as given in the Bible, we may conclude that the human race had its beginning inside the earth. Adam and Eve, our first parents, had their first home in the Garden of Eden, which has now been FOUND to be located on the inside surface of Our Hollow Earth!

From THE FORGOTTEN BOOKS OF EDEN we read of the manner in which perhaps Adam and Eve arrived on the surface of the planet from the Garden of Eden within. In the book of ADAM AND EVE, we find that when Adam and Eve were expelled from the Garden, the Lord commanded them to go into a cave through which they perhaps wandered for a long time before emerging in their new home. (Chapter III:17, XII) It is interesting that the sun when they came out of the cave was not the same that gave them light in the Garden of Eden. Chapter XVI says that when Adam came out of the cave, he was afraid of the sun and its extraordinary heat because, "Inasmuch as while he was in the garden and heard the voice of God and the sound He made in the garden, and feared Him, Adam never saw the brilliant light of the sun, neither did the flaming heat thereof touch his body." Could it be that the sun that warmed the Garden of Eden was the sun inside our Hollow Earth, and the hotter sun which warmed them after emerging from the cave is our sun that warms the exterior of the planet? The Missouri-Kentucky area is noted for its extensive cavern system. Through a certain cavern in Kentucky, I-AM-THE-MAN reached the hollow interior of the earth. Could it be this or a similar cavern that Adam and Eve journeyed from their home within to their home without?

In the Book of Moses, Chapter 7, verse 48, we read, "And it came to pass that Enoch looked upon the earth; and HE HEARD A VOICE FROM THE BOWELS THEREOF, saying: Wo, wo is me, THE MOTHER OF MEN; I am pained, I am weary, because of the wickedness of my children. When shall I rest, and be cleansed from the filthiness which is GONE FORTH OUT OF ME? When will my Creator sanctify me, that I may rest, and righteousness for a season abide UPON MY FACE?"

By passing through the earth's cavern systems from the earth's "womb" inside to come to the surface, Adam and Eve were "born" into this world by "mother" earth.

Could it be that the International Illuminist Conspiracy is hiding the discovery of our Hollow Earth because it hides the lost Garden of Eden, which discovery and publicity to the world would destroy their atheistic Theory of Organic Evolution which they use to destroy world morality and consolidate their power? I long for the day that the discovery of the Garden of Eden will be made known to the world. Then will faith increase in the earth, the Conspiracy will loose its power over the minds of men, and God will be enthroned once more in the hearts of mankind because they will know that our first parents, Adam and Eve, did truly live in the Garden of Eden which will prove that the scriptures are true revelations from God, that God lives and loves his children.

[Back to Contents](#)

Dear Rodney,

As requested. Might me a bit lengthy...but worth it.

A votre service.

stef

" Mercator's map of the arctic appeared first as a vignette in his 1569 world map. This enlarged (the one I've sent you) version was published posthumously by his son in the third and final part of his atlas, the first publication to be so named. The arctic had yet to be explored at the time Mercator created his map and is, therefore, based upon commonly held beliefs about the region. Mercator's map inspired explorers like the Englishman Martin Frobisher to seek a northwest passage to China. In turn, the expeditions of Frobisher and others advanced the charting of the arctic. SOURCE:
http://www.folger.edu/institute/course_03.cfm

On myth related to north pole : ".....Frej was the first Bock, the first member of the Aser. Aser were the pipol (pronounced "pee-pol", means people) living inside Odenma (pronounced "uuu-den-maaa), a ringland, a sunland, a motherland, an eternal land, 250 km in diameter, the exact center of which was Hel (means "clear", "home" and "complete"), located at the original north pole of the bal we call Earth before Ice Time when its axis of rotation was yet perpendicular to its plane of orbit around the Sun. Freja was the first Svan, the first feminine member of the Aser, the first matar.

Thus inside Odenma, surrounding the north pole before the Earth's axial declination, the Sun would appear to circle the horizon 24 hours a day, while at the equator the days were equally divided, 12 hours with sun, 12 hours without, there being no seasons as were caused by the later shifting of the axis, occurring, according to the linguistics, 50,010,011 years ago, on July 24." SOURCE:
<http://forums.atlantisrising.com/ubb/Forum1/HTML/000941.html>

Other links to Mercators origins and work:

<http://encyclopedia.thefreedictionary.com/Gerardus%20Mercator>

On the hollow earth theory (you probably have already):
<http://encyclopedia.thefreedictionary.com/Hollow%20earth>

On various old maps: http://www.donaldheald.com/maps/maps_list_01.php?cat=World

On Regnier Gemma Frisius - mercators'

collaborator: <http://intranet.woodvillehs.sa.edu.au/pages/resources/maths/History/GmmFrss.htm>

Some copy&paste docs with sources:

Atlas

One of the earliest (see note below regarding Waldseemuller) people ever to bind a group of separate maps together into a single book was a Belgian-German cartographer named Gerhard Kremer. Kremer is better known for the Latinized version of his name, Mercator. The name Kremer in German, and Cremer in Dutch both mean merchant. The Latin name for a merchant was Mercator, and the word was commonly used for the travelling book merchants of Germany and the lowlands. When Kremer followed the fashion of educated German men of his period to Latinize his name, he chose Gerardus Mercator de Rupelmonde. Rupelmonde was his birthplace. Mercator gave the name Atlas to these volumes of maps to suggest that they "held" the whole world. He also included a graphic of Atlas holding the sphere of the world on the title page. Mercator explained his choice with the words, "I have set this man Atlas, so notable for his erudition, humaneness, and wisdom as a model for my imitation."

Mercator's Atlas was not the first publication of a systematic collection of modern maps. That honor would go to Martin Waldseemuller in 1507 (Mercator's Atlas was not published until 1595) when he published a Supplementum modernior separate from his Ptolemaic geography, *Cosmographiae Introducto*. Among his other unique firsts, Waldseemuller should be remembered for championing the name of "America" for the "new" continent across the Atlantic. Waldseemuller wrote in his geography, "Since another fourth part (of the world, which until then had consisted of three parts, Europe, Asia, and Africa) has been discovered by Americus Vesputius, I do not see why anyone should object to its being called after Americus the Discoverer, a man of natural wisdom, Land of Americus or America...". Waldseemuller also was the first to draw a world map that covered 360 degrees of latitude, and the first to publish a globe, released with his *Cosmographiae Introducto* with America on it. He was also the first to print a map with more than two colors. Mercator's Atlas was not the first collection of maps, but it was a step beyond Waldseemuller's collection in many ways. Mercator's maps were all original and to the same scale. Source: <http://www.pballew.net/arithm18.html>

No. 889:
THE FIRST ATLAS

by John H. Lienhard

[Click here for audio of Episode 889.](#)

Today, we make maps into a user-friendly information system. The University of Houston's College of Engineering presents this series about the machines that make our civilization run, and the people whose

ingenuity created them.

The atlas was a most peculiar invention. To see how it came into being, let's meet two Flemish friends. They were Gerardus Mercator and Abraham Ortelius.

Mercator, born in 1512, was older by 15 years. He was an intellectual, a mathematician, and an innovator. He went on to become the great Renaissance mapmaker. He gave us the Mercator projection. He published a world map in that projection in 1569.

Ortelius trained as an engraver -- an artist/craftsman. In 1554 he went into business buying and selling maps. For Ortelius, maps were merchandise. He'd collect maps and redraw them. He'd decorate their borders and the empty reaches of land and sea. He'd mount them on silk and render them in color.

Mercator also saw the map as a work of art. His own map of the world was an artistic triumph as well as an intellectual one. He knew good work, and he had a very high opinion of Ortelius.

Mercator's world map had one nasty drawback. It was huge. It was meant to hang on a wall. Old maps were like that. For minor place-names to be readable, the map had to be immense.

Up-to-date maps were serious business for seagoing Netherlands traders. Finally, a trader named Hooftman came to Ortelius and said, in effect, "Can't you chop these bedsheets into two-foot squares and publish the map of the world in a book?"

Ortelius wasn't thinking in terms of books, but, with Mercator's help, he collected the best maps around. He created the book Hooftman had asked for. In 1570 he made the first atlas.

He didn't call it an atlas. He called it a Theatre of the Round World. It sold like hot-cakes and went into one improved printing after another. Praise followed it. People called Ortelius a great intellectual. Mercator himself praised Ortelius for "the faithfulness with which you bring out geographical truth."

It was 1585 before the aging Mercator published the first volume of his own world map in book form. By then Ortelius was the more famous of the two. Sir Francis Drake took his maps to sea. For a while, Mercator walked in his young friend's shadow.

Mercator, as much a theologian as a cartographer, titled his new book Atlas, or Cosmographical Meditations upon the Creation of the Universe. In his engraved title page, he was first to summon the image of the mythical Atlas, condemned to carry the world on his shoulders.

Mercator may've given the atlas its name and much of its substance to boot. Yet we'd be foolish to forget Ortelius. You see, atlases came into being for a very modern reason. They were created when a trader simply hired a craftsman to recast crucially important information -- into a user-friendly form.

I'm John Lienhard, at the University of Houston, where we're interested in the way inventive minds work.

(Theme music)

Wilford, J.N., *The Mapmakers*. New York: Vintage Books, 1982. (See especially Chapters 5 and 6.)

Boorstin, D., *The Discoverers*. New York: Random House, 1983, Chapter, 36, Knowledge Becomes

Merchandise.

Osley, A.S., *Mercator: A monograph on the lettering of maps, etc. in the 16th century Netherlands with a facsimile and translation of his treatise on the italic hand and a translation of Ghim's VITA MERCATORIS*. New York: Watson-Guption Publications, 1969.

See also the *Encyclopaedia Britannica* entries under *Ortelius* and *Mercator*.

I am grateful to Pat Bozeman, Head of Special Collections, UH Library, for pointing out to me the commercial origin of *Ortelius's* atlas. Special Collections at UH holds the following original, and fine facsimile, source material:

Ortelius, A., Theatrum Orbis Terrarum, Antwerp: Standaard Uitgeverij, 1970. Facsimile reproduction of the 1570 edition.

Mercator, G., Gerard Mercator's Map of the world (1569) in the form of an atlas in the Maritiem Museum "Prins Hendrik" at Rotterdam; reproduced on the scale of the original and issued by the Maritiem Museum "Prins Hendrik" and the editors of Image mundi, Rotterdam: 1961. (This facsimile of Mercator's map of the world has been reduced to atlas form for convenience. The original, of course, had not been.)

Mercator, G., Historia mundi : or, Mercator's atlas ; containing his Cosmographical description of the fabricke and figure of the world. Lately rectified in divers places, as also beautified and enlarged with new mappes and tables; by the studious industry of Ivdocus Hondy (Tr. Wye Saltonstall), London: Printed by T. Cotes for Michael Sparke and Samuel Cartwright, 1635 [i.e., 1637]. (This is one of the later editions of Mercator's original atlas which, by the way, went to three volumes, the last of which was published after his death in 1594.) SOURCE: <http://www.uh.edu/engines/epi889.htm>

GERHARD MERCATOR

Mercator was born Gerhard Kremer, the son of a poor cobbler in Rupelmonde, Flanders, (now Belgium, near Antwerp) in 1512, then lived with a rich uncle in the small town of Gangelt. He studied for the priesthood for a short time, then entered the University of Louvain (east of Brussels) in 1530. Mercator earned a Masters degree in philosophy in 1532. Fairly early in life he followed a practice common for those who could afford it of officially Latinizing his German name. Kremer means "merchant," in German. Mercator means "world trader."

Mercator married in 1536 and raised six children. Late in life his first wife and a son died, and Mercator remarried in 1586. Mercator was a victim of the Inquisition, accused of heresy against the Catholic church in 1544, probably in part for his Protestant beliefs, as well as what was thought to be suspicious activity from wide travels in search of data for his maps. He spent seven months in prison, then was released for lack of evidence. He moved almost immediately to a primarily Protestant area to reduce the threat of future persecution, then later to Duisberg, Germany (near Essen and Dusseldorf) in 1552, to reduce his exposure further.

Mercator's primary scientific disciplines were cartography and geography, though he also studied mathematics, astronomy, and engraving. He made his living off of rich friends and retainers, as well as making and selling scientific instruments and globes, publishing maps, and teaching. In Germany he

perfected and published his famous first map of the world using the Mercator projection in 1569. He died there in 1594 at the age of 82.

Mercator was far ahead of his time in many ways. His map projection utilizes mathematical formulae that had not yet been described in 1569, when the first Mercator projection was published. John Napier's work in logarithms, Isaac Newton's and Gottfried Leibniz's work in inventing calculus, and Karl Gauss's description of differential geometry were all done from 20 to over 100 years after Mercator died. Mercator had figured out how to make his map using only a compass and a protractor.

MORE MERCATOR TIDBITS

The Mercator projection keeps relative angles (orthomorphic), but surface areas get distorted in large area maps. Early sailors could put up with the distortion. What they really liked about Mercator's new mapping style was that grid angles were preserved over the whole map so it was easier for them to navigate in a "straight line" between ports. They could figure a compass bearing and stay with it. Map projections developed before this required following a constantly changing compass bearing to get from port to port. Different map users prefer projections other than the Mercator, though. For example, aviators and surveyors cannot easily work with maps using Mercator's projection.

Bibliography:

A technical paper on Mercator and his projection:

<http://www.ualberta.ca/~norris/navigation/Mercator.html>

A page from students of Steinbart High School in Duisberg, the German town in which Mercator did his later work:

<http://www.du.nw.schule.de/stgym/mercator.html>

A fact sheet on Mercator's life and times:

http://es.rice.edu/ES/humsoc/Galileo/Catalog/Files/mercator_ger.html

Some pages from a GPS Website:

<http://celia.mehaffey.com/dale/why12.htm>

<http://joe.mehaffey.com/maps.txt>

<http://joe.mehaffey.com/utm-faq.txt> SOURCE:

<http://www.paddles.com/users/wildcamp/utmnym.html#biog>

--

Stéphane Sauve-Boulet

stephane.sauve-boulet@baastel.ca

"Le possible habite près du nécessaire"

Pythagore

Thursday, August 19, 2004, 7:40:03 AM, you wrote:

RMC> Stef,

RMC>

RMC> Ok, I did get them this time. I have a very similar map

RMC> on my web site, on the New Items page, where I explain that this

RMC> map seems to be the maker's attempt to show the location of

RMC> the garden of eden within our hollow earth looking down through

RMC> the north polar opening.

RMC>

RMC> Do you know the origin of these maps?

RMC>

RMC> Next Year In Eden,

RMC>

RMC> Rodney M. Cluff, author

RMC> World Top Secret: Our Earth Is Hollow!

RMC> <http://www.ourhollowearth.com/>

>> ----- Original Message -----

>> From: "Trobador"

>> To: "Rodney M. Cluff"

>> Cc:

>> Sent: Wednesday, August 18, 2004 8:23 AM

>> Subject: Mercator map of the north

>> > Dear M. Cluff,

>> > Please find attached the merkator map. Please tell me what you think.

>> > Could the four rivers be the one described in the first chapter of the

>> > bible, where they describe eden and the 4 rivers surrounding it.

>> > tks.

>> > stef



Earth weaves its own invisible cloak

Polar fountains fill magnetosphere with ions

space sciences features

today's space weather

science story tips - mar 98

express news delivery

1997 science highlights

news archive

space sciences research

astrophysics

earth science

solar physics

space plasmas

microgravity

research index

space sciences education

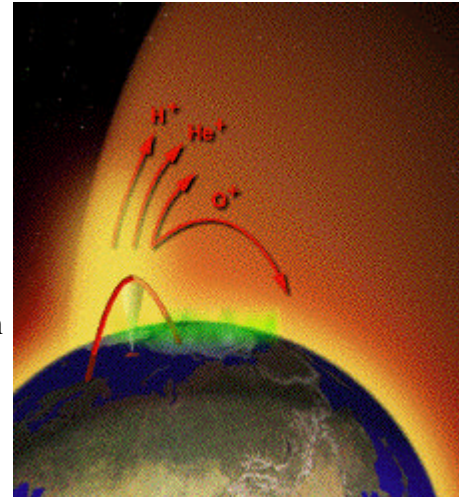
space sciences Q & A

science tutorials

ask-a-scientist

December 9, 1997

Since the late 1950s and '60s, scientists have believed that the Earth's magnetic field has captured a lot of the solar wind - charged particles flowing out from the sun - and formed an immense, comet-like cloud of electrified gas that surrounds our planet. An accidental discovery in the 1980s and new data collected since 1996 indicate that this magnetosphere may well be filled by a fountain of energized gas (right) blowing from the north and south poles.



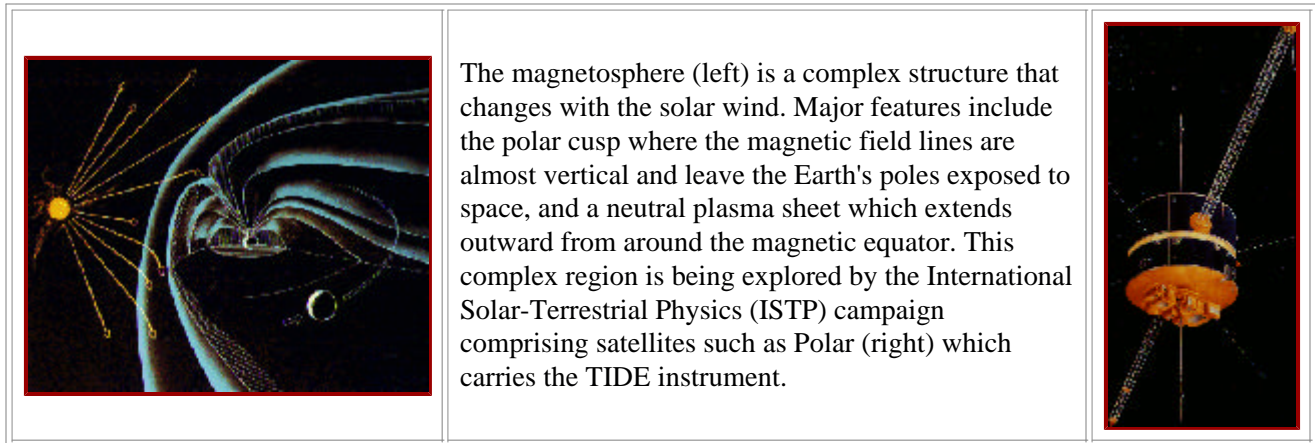
You don't need to stock up on bottled air - the leakage is tiny compared to Earth's atmosphere - but the studies are making us take a new look at 40-year-old assumptions about how the Earth interacts with the space environment.

The new look will be discussed in two papers by [Drs. Rick Chappell and Barbara Giles](#) at the fall meeting of the [American Geophysical Union](#) in San Francisco. Chappell and Giles are plasma physicists at NASA's Marshall Space Flight Center.

Starting with the discovery of the Van Allen radiation belts by the first U.S. satellite in 1958, scientists have known that the Earth is surrounded by a cloud of electrified gas. This cloud, called the magnetosphere, is constrained by Earth's magnetic field, compressed by the solar wind to within about 100,000 km of the Earth on the sunward side, and drawn out by the solar wind to more than a million km on the night side.

"The conventional wisdom from the time I was in school 30 years ago," said Chappell, NASA/Marshall's associate director for science, "was that because these ions have so much energy (about 1,000 electron-volts [1 keV], they must come from the sun."

"Why should it be from the ionosphere?" Giles asked, repeating the thinking of the 1960s and '70s. The ionosphere, the top layer of Earth's atmosphere from about 60 km and up, is composed of ionized atoms and molecules. "It's so cold. What they were measuring they assumed came from the solar wind because the energies were right."



The magnetosphere (left) is a complex structure that changes with the solar wind. Major features include the polar cusp where the magnetic field lines are almost vertical and leave the Earth's poles exposed to space, and a neutral plasma sheet which extends outward from around the magnetic equator. This complex region is being explored by the International Solar-Terrestrial Physics (ISTP) campaign comprising satellites such as Polar (right) which carries the TIDE instrument.

The perception started to change in the mid-1980s following the Aug. 3, 1981, launch of two Dynamics Explorer satellites designed to study the magnetosphere near the Earth. DE-1 carried Chappell's Retarding Ion Mass Spectrometer (RIMS), designed to measure the population of the plasmasphere, a torus or donut of low-energy in the inner magnetosphere.

To Chappell's surprise, the real find was around the north pole where RIMS measured gases flowing upward from the ionosphere into space as DE-1 arced to about 4.6 Earth radii above the pole (the orbit was 464 x 23,370 km [288 x 14,490 mi]).

"The more we measured it," he said, "the more we realized that this was a big source of material." RIMS measured ions of hydrogen, helium, oxygen, and nitrogen rising at different speeds and on different trajectories.

Apparently, the particles that slammed into the ionosphere to paint the aurora borealis also energized enough atoms to head spaceward. (The same is true of the south pole where DE-1 made similar observations.) The acceleration mechanism is not fully understood, though. Giles said that very low frequency (VLF) radio waves, emitted in the magnetosphere, may contribute energy.

In 1987, Chappell and the RIMS team published a paper describing the polar ion fountain and described the ionosphere as a "fully adequate source of material for the magnetosphere."

That means that scientists did not need to look to the solar wind to fill the magnetosphere. Earth, they contended, does a good job of supplying all the materials.

RIMS, though, was not fully adequate to resolve the challenge that the science team had laid down. Its orbit only went to about 4 Earth radii (about 25,6000 km [16,000 mi]), and it was limited in measuring the environment around it.

RIMS also could not measure the lowest energy ions which would help confirm that the source was the ionosphere and not the solar wind.

It turns out that all spacecraft develop an electrical charge. For high altitude satellites, exposure to sunlight and the passage through plasmas give a satellite a charge of about 5 to 10 eV. A small cloud of ions, a *plasma sheath*, builds around the spacecraft and repels anything with lower energy.

"We needed a device to neutralize that plasma sheath," Chappell said. "Unless you can do that, you

won't ever see those particles."

As luck would have it, NASA/Marshall had proposed building a Thermal Ion Dynamics Experiment (TIDE) for the upcoming Polar spacecraft which would be part of the International Solar Terrestrial Physics campaign.

"Because of the new technologies, we're just at the point where we can make these measurements," Giles said. "Controlling spacecraft potential is something that's fairly new."

TIDE works with a Plasma Source Instrument (PSI), a small ion gun that would squirt enough electrified xenon out to neutralize the spacecraft's plasma sheath.

An earlier SSL story explained why [Plasmas Can't Hide from Neutralized TIDE](#).

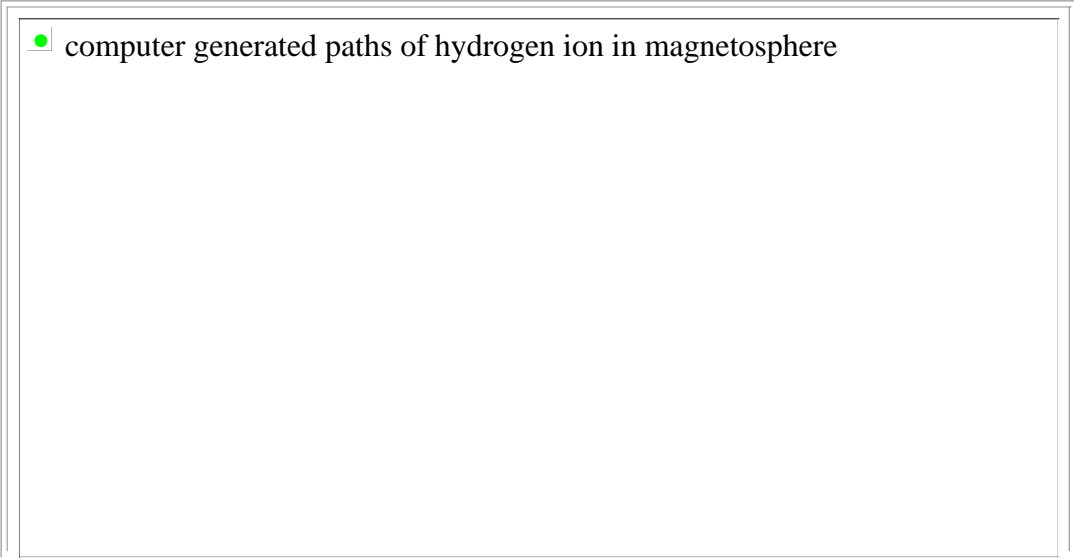
"That allows the naturally low-energy ions to get to the spacecraft," Chappell said. While TIDE operates continuously, the plasma source has only been used for two months since Polar was launched because the plasma cloud obscures readings for other instruments.

Polar was launched Feb. 24, 1996, into, as the name suggests, a polar orbit, arcing to 8.9 Earth radii (the orbit is 5,558 x 50,420 km [3,446 x 31,149 mi].)

"And lo and behold, there's all this low-energy plasma flowing out of the atmosphere and into the magnetosphere," Chappell said. Some of the material does fall back to Earth, mostly the heavier ions with low energies, but enough apparently is accelerated to reach into the tail of the magnetosphere.

TIDE expanded on RIMS's measurements and showed that the ion flow starts with very low energies, down to a few tenths of an electron-volt, and that its altitude is twice as high as DE-1's orbit.

"The really incredible thing," Chappell said, "is that if you do a very careful model of the magnetic field and electric field, and then put in 10 eV particles, they go into the plasma sheet, and are energized at least a thousandfold."



computer generated paths of hydrogen ion in magnetosphere

● computer-generated paths of hydrogen ion in magnetosphere

A computer model depicts the path of a hydrogen ion - a free proton - as it arcs away from the northern ionosphere to about as far away as the moon's orbit (384,000 km [240,000 mi]). When it flows into the plasma sheet, it is dramatically energized - from about 5 eV to 5,000 eV. Then it zooms back along the sheet and bounces back and forth (an effect called mirroring) along Earth's magnetic field lines. The simulation only shows about 3-1/2 hours of one of a large number of possible paths. In the top left view (from deep space towards the Earth), the ion would rise out of the screen, dive back, and then zig-zag into the screen as if tracing a series of ribs.

As instrument designs were advancing, so were computers and software which could model what is happening inside the magnetosphere. Dominique Delcourt, then working at NASA/Marshall, developed a program which takes the data from TIDE and shows particles zooming up to 60 Earth radii (almost 400,000 km) into the magnetotail, zipping back along the plasma sheet, and then bouncing back and forth along the Earth's magnetic field lines.

The last effect is called mirroring. As a particle moves along a magnetic field line, its orientation to the field line changes until the particle is repelled towards the other pole. How deep the particle penetrates depends on its angle with respect to the magnetic field. If the angle is aligned with the magnetic field, the particle will hit the upper atmosphere and cause the aurora borealis or australis. If it is at right angles, the particle will mirror and head in the other direction.

"We're not starting with a solar wind particle at 1 keV," Chappell said, "but with atmospheric particles at a few eV. They make up everything you see up there."

Even if it is not filling the magnetotail, or even contributing a lot of material, the solar wind still plays an important role, Chappell said. It generates the electric field which energizes the tail, and even compresses it so it squirts materials back towards Earth to cause substorms that disrupt satellite communications, interfere with terrestrial power lines, and push the auroras towards lower latitudes.

Part of the challenge in these studies is that most of the magnetotail is made of the same material as the solar wind: protons. Actually, they are called hydrogen ions, but since most hydrogen is made of one proton circled by one electron, a hydrogen ion is just a free proton. And protons don't carry ID cards to tell whether they came from the Sun or the Earth. (Isotope analysis counts the numbers of protons and neutrons in an atom, so it only works on heavier elements.)

Other satellites at present do not carry instruments that can neutralize the plasma sheath as TIDE does. Flights with suborbital rockets can only make limited contributions to solving the question. Giles said: "Rocket flights work on a microscale. TIDE works on a global scale and long-term trends." Rockets also sample the source region for the polar fountain, while TIDE looks at the destinations and what happens to the particles.

Because each orbit measures a single arc over the polar region, Chappell would like to make a series of low-energy measurements, with the plasma source on, to get full coverage of the entire polar region under a range of seasonal conditions and different levels of solar activities.

[AGU Fall 1997 Meeting](#), Moscone Center, San Francisco, Calif., Dec. 8-12. Session SM42D, *Ion Acceleration and Outflow: Recent Progress*. Thursday, Dec. 11, room MC 310.

- Barbara L. Giles, Charles R. Chappell, D. C. Delcourt, T. E. Moore, M. O. Chandler, P. D. Craven. **Magnetospheric Plasmas: A Direct Measurement of the Ionospheric Source.** SM42D-08, 3:55 p.m.
- Charles R. Chappell, Barbara L. Giles, D. C. Delcourt, T. E. Moore, M. O. Chandler, P. D. Craven. **Magnetospheric Plasmas: Flow and Energization of the Ionospheric Source.** SM42D-09, 4:10 p.m.



Join our growing list of subscribers - [sign up for our express news delivery](#) and you will receive a mail message every time we post a new story!!!



[return to Space Sciences Laboratory Home](#)

Author: [Dave Dooling](#)

Curator: [Linda Porter](#)

NASA Official: [Gregory S. Wilson](#)



Accept credit cards
in just minutes!

about the ebook...

World Top Secret: Our Earth Is Hollow!

is the volume you have been waiting for! At last, here stands revealed the secrets of that beautiful land beyond the poles discovered by United States Admiral Richard Evelyn Byrd.

The Contents page of **World Top Secret: Our Earth Is Hollow!** reads like an advertisement of LOST and FOUND!: The Garden of Eden -- FOUND! The Land of the Lost Ten Tribes -- FOUND! The Origin of Flying Saucers -- FOUND! The Throne of David -- FOUND! Paradise -- FOUND! The City of Enoch -- FOUND! The Celestial Destiny of Our Hollow Earth, the scientific evidence including, The Auroras, Van Allen Radiation Belts and Earthquakes Prove Our Is Hollow! -- plus 5 more revealing chapters which prove and establish with evidence upon evidence that Our Earth is INDEED Hollow and inhabited within by a race of SUPER GIANTS.

Included also, are the reasons why the discovery that our earth IS hollow has been kept hidden from the world and why now we MUST know about them. Upon this knowledge rests the freedom of the world! The REAL enemy is within our borders NOW!

To order an electronic copy of my ebook, **World Top Secret: Our Earth Is Hollow!**, for \$12.00 US in Adobe Acrobat PDF format, first download a copy of my ebook to your computer.

To download, [right click here](#). Then click on the "Save Link As" or "Save Target As" in the popup window.

You will be prompted to save a file named **WTS.pdf**.



If you need Adobe Acrobat Reader, click here to download it for free:

Now you will need the password to open my ebook in Adobe Acrobat Reader.

For the password, send \$12.00 US to my email address using PayPal, a free service for sending

payment by email. To send payment with PayPal, click on



After your payment is received, you will receive an email with the password.

NOTE: Since my ebook is an electronic book, it is not intended, nor formatted to be printed. So if you decide to print the ebook, be aware that there is no page numbering, and the pages may not print in Table of Contents order.

If you have comments or questions, feel free to email me at: rodneycluff@cox.net

Thank you for your interest in hollow planets research!

Next Year in Eden!

Rodney M. Cluff



[Back to Contents](#)

World Top Secret: Our Earth IS Hollow!

Common Law Copyright
All rights reserved

by

Rodney M. Cluff

1614 W Huntington Dr
Tempe, Arizona
Postal Code 85282-3449

www.ourhollowearth.com

rodneycluff@cox.net

[Proceed to Contents](#)

DEDICATED

*To those who love truth that is stranger
than fiction*

[\[Contents\]](#) [\[Illustrations\]](#) [\[OrderBook\]](#) [\[World Top Secret\]](#) [\[Scientific Evidence\]](#) [\[Garden of Eden Found\]](#)
[\[Lost Ten Tribes Found\]](#) [\[Paradise Found\]](#) [\[Origin of Flying Saucers Found\]](#) [\[Cavern Civilizations\]](#)
[\[Earth's Celestial Destiny\]](#)
[\[Auroras Prove Our Earth is Hollow\]](#) [\[Van Allen Radiation Belts Prove Our Earth is Hollow\]](#)
[\[Earthquakes Prove Our Earth is Hollow\]](#) [\[Plate Tectonics\]](#) [\[Throne of David Found\]](#)
[\[City of Enoch Found\]](#) [\[Proposed Expedition to Our Hollow Earth\]](#)
[\[The Origin, Cause & Control of Gravity Found\]](#)
[\[The Smoky God\]](#) [\[The Location of the Polar Openings\]](#) [\[Bibliography\]](#) [\[New Items\]](#)
[\[Is the Planet Uranus Hollow?\]](#) [\[Is the Asteroid Eugenia is Hollow?\]](#) [\[Perfect Health Found\]](#)
[\[The City of Light\]](#)

Illustrations to World Top Secret: Our Earth IS Hollow!

Polar Openings

[Route of the missing Soviet flyers over the pole](#)

[The Polar Opening. Estimated dimensions of the North Polar Opening.](#)

[Arctic Map showing my estimate of where the North Polar Opening may be located.](#)

Donati's Comet showing a polar opening

[Mars showing its north polar opening](#)

[Mars' inner sun lighting up clouds over its North Polar Opening](#)

[Planetary Nebula NGC 6369 taken by Hubble Space telescope](#)

[Clementine composite photo of Moon's South Pole](#)

Coronal Holes were enduring features at both poles of the Sun throughout the 9 months of Skylab observations.

[X-ray](#) and ultraviolet photos of the Sun [show holes at the poles of the Sun](#)

[Figure 10-1](#). The earth's electromagnetic field has holes at the poles

[Figure 10-2](#). The Van Allen Radiation Belts have holes at the poles conforming to the electromagnetic field of the earth and form belts above the equator, two each of protons and electrons

The magnetic poles travel in a definite orbit about the polar openings.

[Because](#) of the earth's 23½ degree inclination to the plane of it's orbit around the sun, the sun's rays, once each year, strike the polar lip at right angles melting the ice loose at the mouths of inner-earth rivers within the polar openings which then empty their fresh water icebergs into the Arctic and Antarctic oceans.

A map from the EROS Satellite Data Center showing the paths of the Landsat satellites show that these polar orbiters do not pass within 82 degrees of the poles. What is more, all photographs from these satellites are classified as "unavailable" from 81 degrees to the pole. What are they trying to hide? At 84 degrees north latitude appears this notation, "position discrepancies of over 5-11 nautical miles are reported over northern Greenland," indicating that the curvature of the earth at this latitude has begun to curve into the polar opening.

Figure 11-13. Of 38 satellites put into orbit between 1957 and 1969, the closest satellites to the earth's axis had orbits of 97 and 88.4 degrees inclination to the equator. The area within 8.6 degrees over the poles have no orbiting satellites. This corresponds to a diameter of 592.64 miles -- the diameter of the polar openings.

NASA earth photos

[Composite photo taken November 23, 1968 by ESSA 7 satellite, pass 1235-1251.](#) This is NOT a picture of the North Polar Opening, but consists of a mosaic taken by an equatorial earth orbiting satellite from which polar detail is not visible. There is a similar mosaic of the south pole.

[An Applications Technology satellite photo of the Earth taken 22,300 miles above Brazil in 1967, NASA Photo 67-HC-723.](#)

NASA satellite [ATS-III photo November 18, 1967.](#)

[NASA photo #72-HC-928 by Apollo 17](#) showing south polar opening to be about 600 miles in diameter. [NASA radar image from RADARSAT](#) radar imaging satellite of [Antarctica](#) showing in the near center of the photograph a circular area of low reflectivity. Could this be the South Polar Opening of Earth? It is located in the same area as what I believe is the South Polar Opening in the Apollo 17 photograph above mentioned at about 39 deg W Lon, 84.4 S Lat.

The Garden of Eden Inside Our Hollow Earth

[There is NO evidence that four rivers originated from Independence, Missouri to indicate it was the original Garden of Eden.](#)

[The Garden of Eden and its rivers in the interior world](#)

[An ancient map showing the Garden of Eden at the North Pole](#)

The Inner World

[Diagram of Our Hollow Earth, a cross section through the poles](#)

[William Reed's map of the interior world](#)

[A mammoth found in an iceberg](#)

[A baby mammoth found in Siberia in 1977](#)

[Mammoths of the Interior World](#)

[Giants of the inner earth](#)

[The Great High Priest Over All the Land of Our Hollow Earth](#)

[Our Hollow Earth and its Spirit World Counterparts](#)

[Description of the journey from Kentucky to the End of Earth \(the hollow earth\) by William Morgan \(I-Am-The-Man\)](#)

[Figure 11-1.](#) The origin of earthquakes

[Figure 11-2.](#) The motion produced by the various types of seismic waves

[Figure 11-3.](#) The paths followed by seismic waves in a homogeneous planet would be straight.

[Figure 11-4.](#) The paths followed by seismic waves in a planet in which wave velocities increase steadily

with depth because of increasing density would cause them to curve.

[Figure 11-5](#). The shadow zone produced by an earthquake in Japan is evidence of the existence of a hollow core in the earth

[Figure 11-6](#). The shadow zone for S waves in an earth with a liquid core.

[Figure 11-6-1](#). Shadow Zone for S waves in a hollow earth. S-waves don't pass through the hollow core and so are not received in the Shadow Zone. The Shadow Zone is an area on the opposite side of the earth from an Epicenter where no S-waves arrive. The Shadow Zone is THE evidence of the hollow in our earth.

[Figure 11-7](#). The shadow zone for P waves. The Hollow Earth interpretation for P waves would reduce the distance they travel to the core at which point they are reflected back to the surface. Weak reception of P waves in the shadow zone is a result of reflections off the core and rebounds from the surface of the earth. The Hollow Earth theory maintains neither S nor P seismic waves pass through the earth's core.

[Figures 11-8](#), [11-9](#). Orthodox scientific interpretation of the shadow zone for both P and S waves. The Hollow Earth interpretation would reduce the distance to the core and declares the core to be hollow, through which no seismic waves pass.

[Figure 11-10](#). The electromagnetic field of a current in a wire loop with its corresponding north and south are the same as the hollow earth's electromagnetic field

[Figure 11-12](#). The very largest earthquakes cause the earth to vibrate like a bell (which is hollow) for several hours, with a fundamental period of vibration of 54 minutes

[NASA Geodesy Map showing plate tectonic movement](#). Earth's tectonic plates seem to be converging upon the Pacific northwest where the world's deepest sea floor trenches are located. Hollow Earth theory denies the existence of a liquid interior or of plastic athenospheric convection cells. Evidence of this is the fact that the most profuse extrusion of volcanic magmas occur exactly in the same areas where the most earthquakes occur. Earthquakes can only occur in solid rock, not a supposed plastic athenosphere or liquid interior. The Hollow Earth model is a hollow metal ball covered by more loose and less dense materials on its outer and inner shell. The outer layer may have been broken up into tectonic plates by the close passage of planet-sized comets in past geological history, or even by direct impacts of asteroids with lingering small plate movements caused by the gravitational interaction of the earth with the moon, sun and planets. Volcanic action is not caused by an upwelling of a liquid magma interior, but rather when the earth's outer crust cracks open new crevasses by the gravitational interactions with the planets and sun, this causes water and air to seep down into deposits of primeval earth pure alkaloids such as sodium, phosphorus and sulphur causing spontaneous combustion producing the lava and water vapor explosions of volcanic action.

Flying Saucers From Earth

[Flying Saucer picture taken by George Adamski](#)

[Professor Robert R. Searl, English inventor of a flying saucer he calls the Inverse-G vehicle.](#)

[The SEG \(Searl Effect Generator\), a free electricity generator invented by Prof. Searl.](#)

[The Inverse-G Vehicle, a flying saucer type craft invented by English inventor Prof. Robert R. Searl, the ideal craft for hollow planet exploration.](#)

[Cigar shaped mother ships -- pictures by George Adamski](#)

The Inner Sun

-- Auroras, Magnetic Field, Van Allen Radiation Belts, and Ozone Holes

[Olaf Jansen's first sighting of the interior sun](#)

All the outer planets have auroras indicating they also are hollow with interior suns and polar openings. The energy source powering the auroras must come from their interior suns since none of the planets including Earth receive enough energy from the Sun's solar wind to light up the auroras even if it could get through each planet's protective electromagnetic field.

[Photo No.: STScI-PRC96-32 of Jupiter's auroras](#)

[Saturn's Aurora](#)

[Figure 9-1](#), the Auroral Oval as viewed from space with NASA's Polar Ultraviolet Imager. The auroras are energetic solar wind particles emanating from the Inner Sun through the polar openings which subsequently follow the earth's magnetic field lines from the poles to the Equator where they are then trapped in the Van Allen Radiation belts.

[Figure 9-2](#) earth's Aurora appears as curtains of light because as the solar wind from earth's inner sun emanates from Inner Earth through the polar opening, it follows the earth's magnetic field lines.

[Polar "fountains" fill magnetosphere with energetic ions.](#) With the August 3, 1981 launch of the NASA Dynamic Explorer satellites came the surprised discovery that the magnetosphere is being filled with energetic ions from polar fountains. NASA scientist, Rick Chappel, a plasma physicist at the Marshall Space Flight Center reported that, "the particles that slammed into the ionosphere to paint the aurora borealis also energized enough atoms to head spaceward. (The same is true of the south pole where DE-1 made similar observations.) The acceleration mechanism is not fully understood, though." The Hollow Earth theory maintains that this plasma comes from the earth's interior, from the Inner Sun, and emits through the polar openings to light up the auroras and then to fill the earth's magnetosphere.

[Figure 9-3](#) and [Figure 9-4](#) comparing the Hollow Earth origin of the aurora to a television tube -- the cathode is the sun inside Our Hollow Earth, the source of the electron beam that produces the auroras.

[Figure 10-3](#). The solar wind that causes the Auroras and Van Allen Radiation Belts cannot come from our sun because as the solar wind approaches the earth, it is deflected around the earth by the earth's electromagnetic field and is prevented from entering.

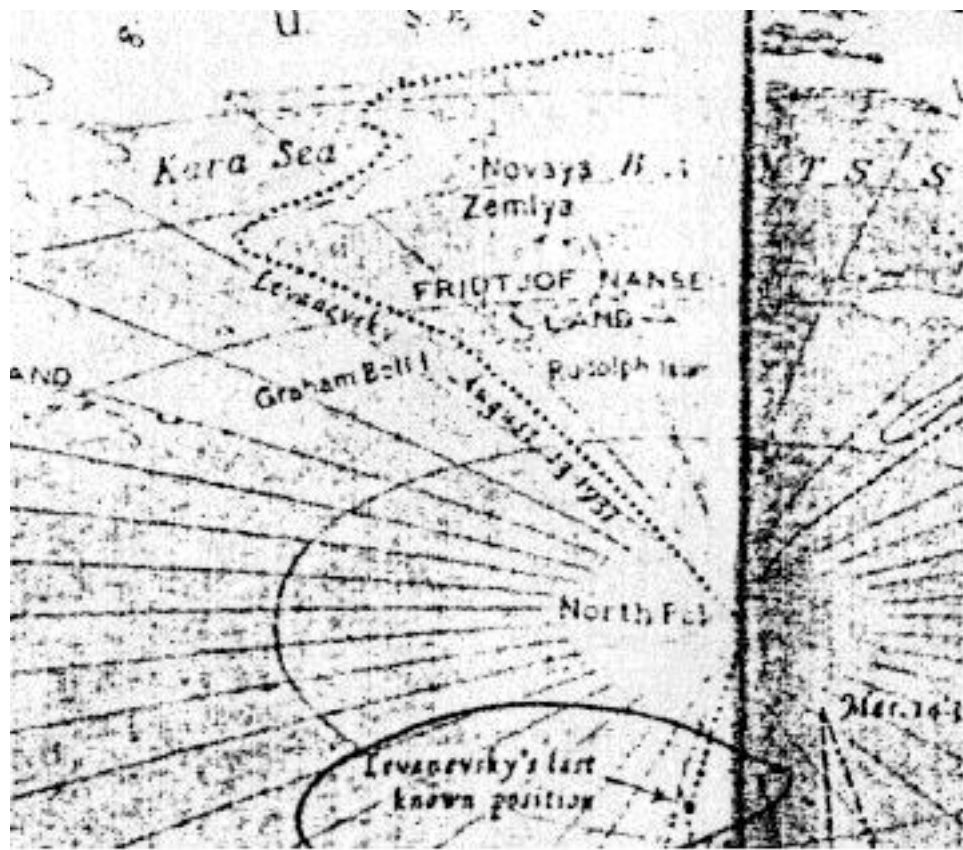
Ozone depletion at the poles show crater-like depressions in the atmosphere -- exactly what would be expected if the atmosphere curves into the opening at the poles.

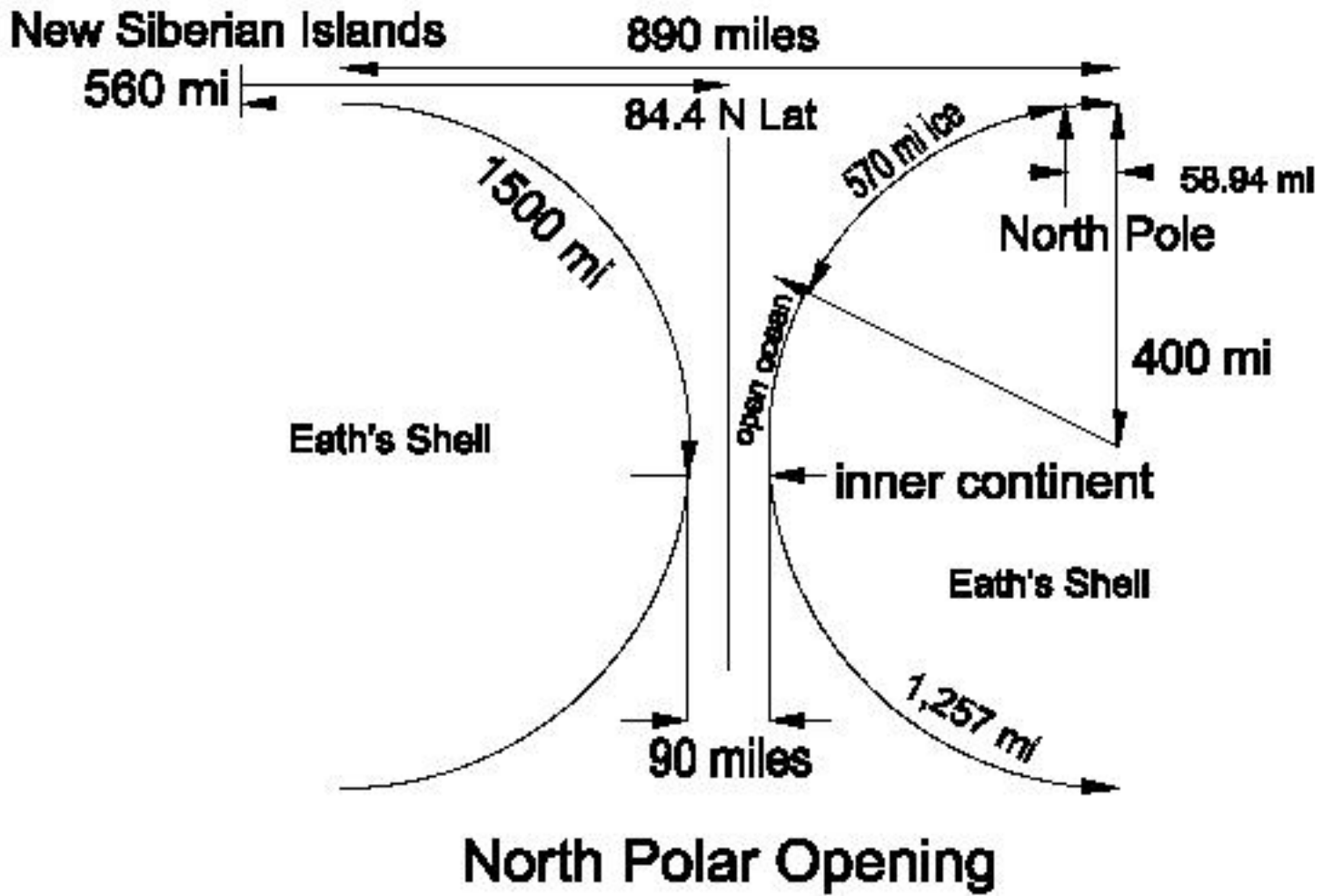
[Astronomer Sir Edmund Halley](#) proposed the earth is hollow to explain the displacement of the earth's magnetic field with respect to it's rotational axis and the slow rotation of the magnetic field he attributed to the interaction of a more slowly rotating inner core with its own magnetic field with the faster rotating

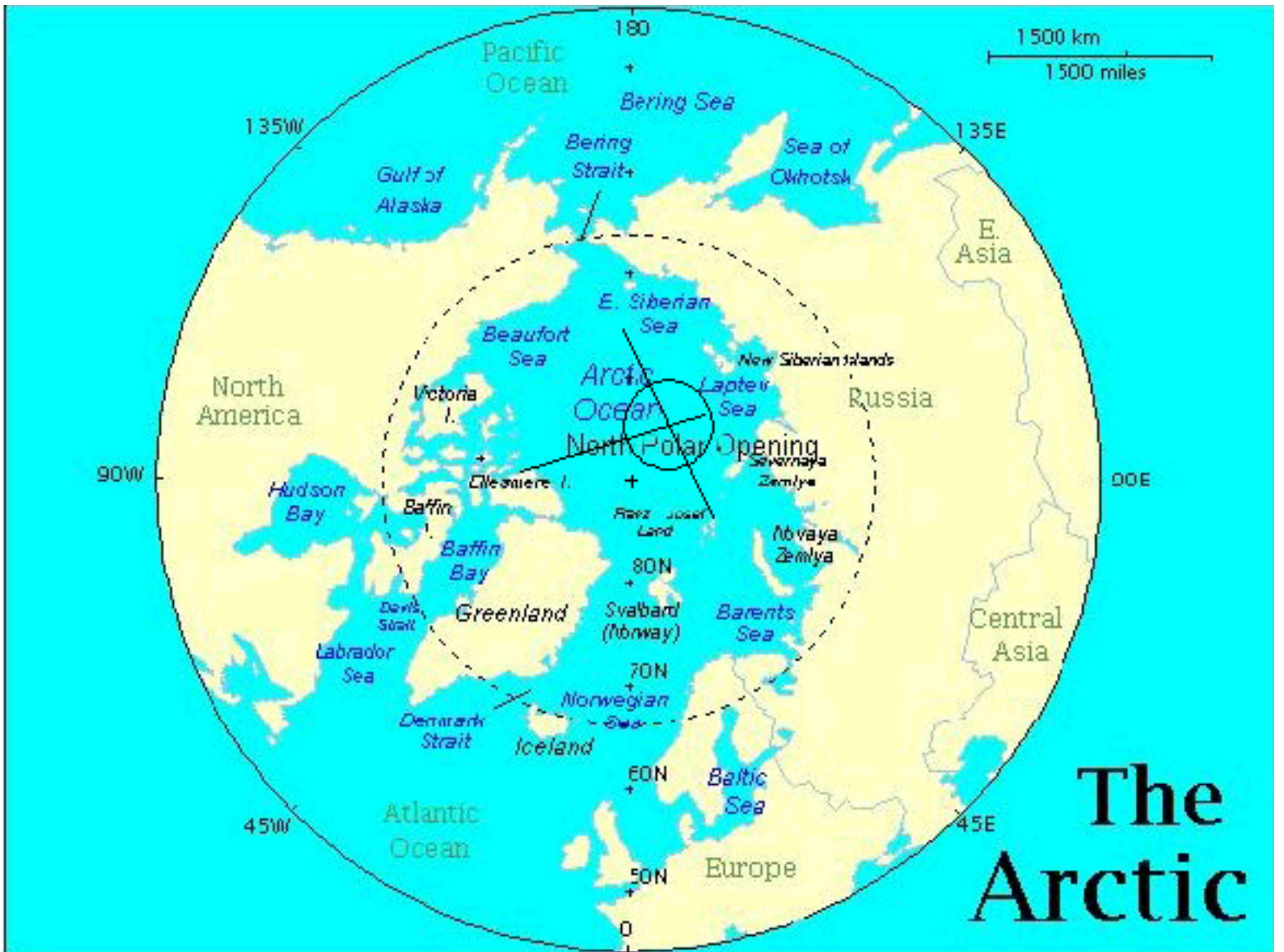
shell of the earth and it's separate magnetic field. The displacement of the earth's magnetosphere from it's rotational axis is caused by the orientation of the inner sun and it's magnetic field acting on the shell's magnetic field.

[Figure 11-11](#). The earth's electromagnetic force field shows field lines coming out of the south polar area, traveling north over the earth's exterior surface and go back inside the earth at the north magnetic pole. The points of the compass in the earth's hollow interior are opposite of ours.

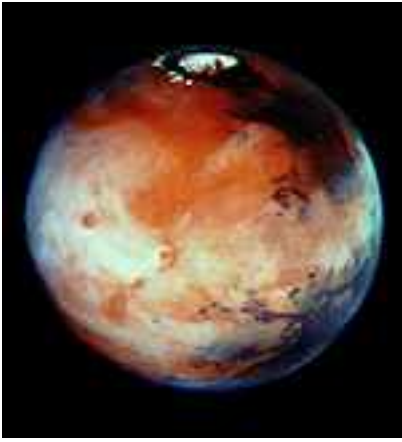
[Back to Contents](#)



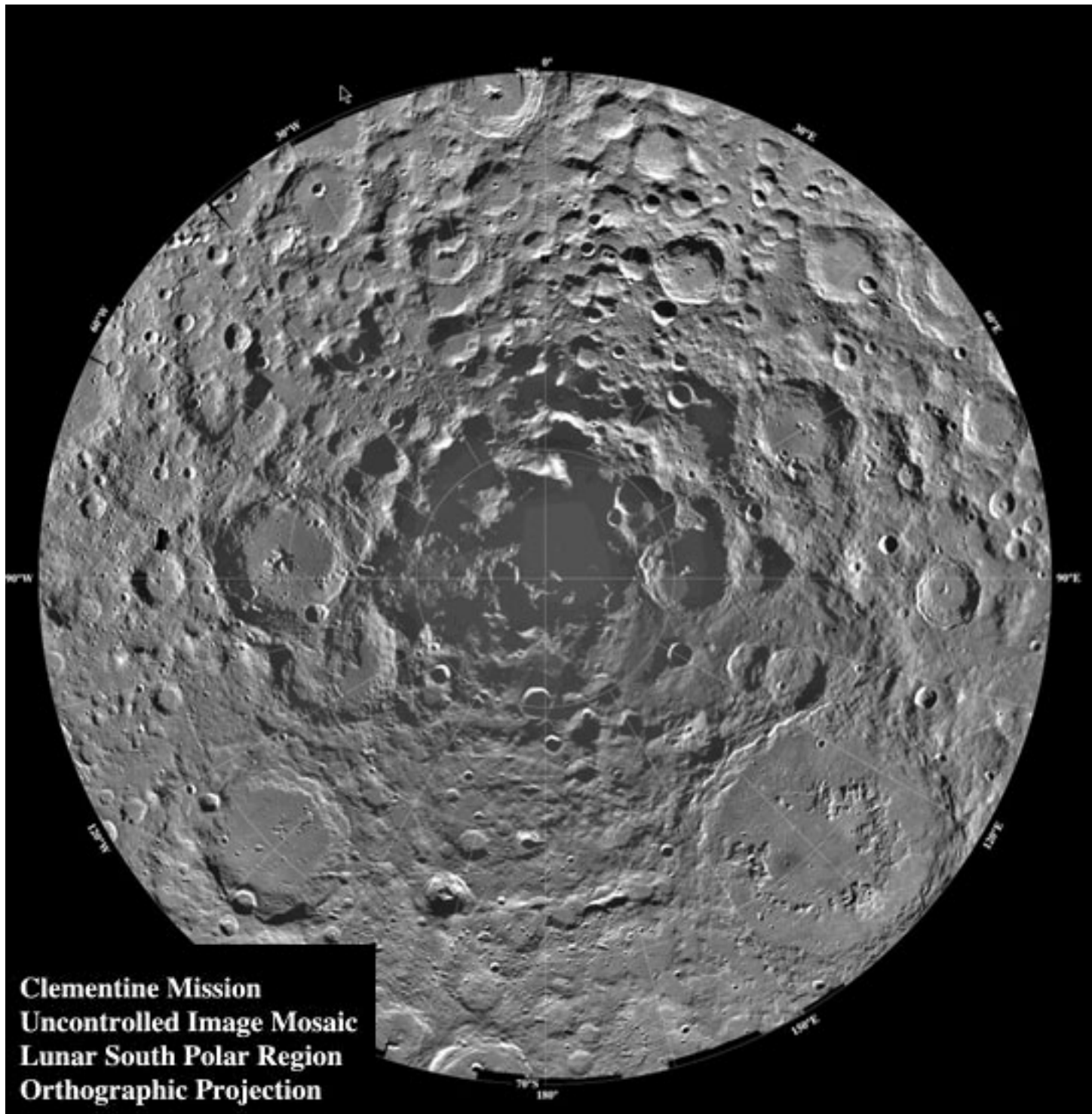




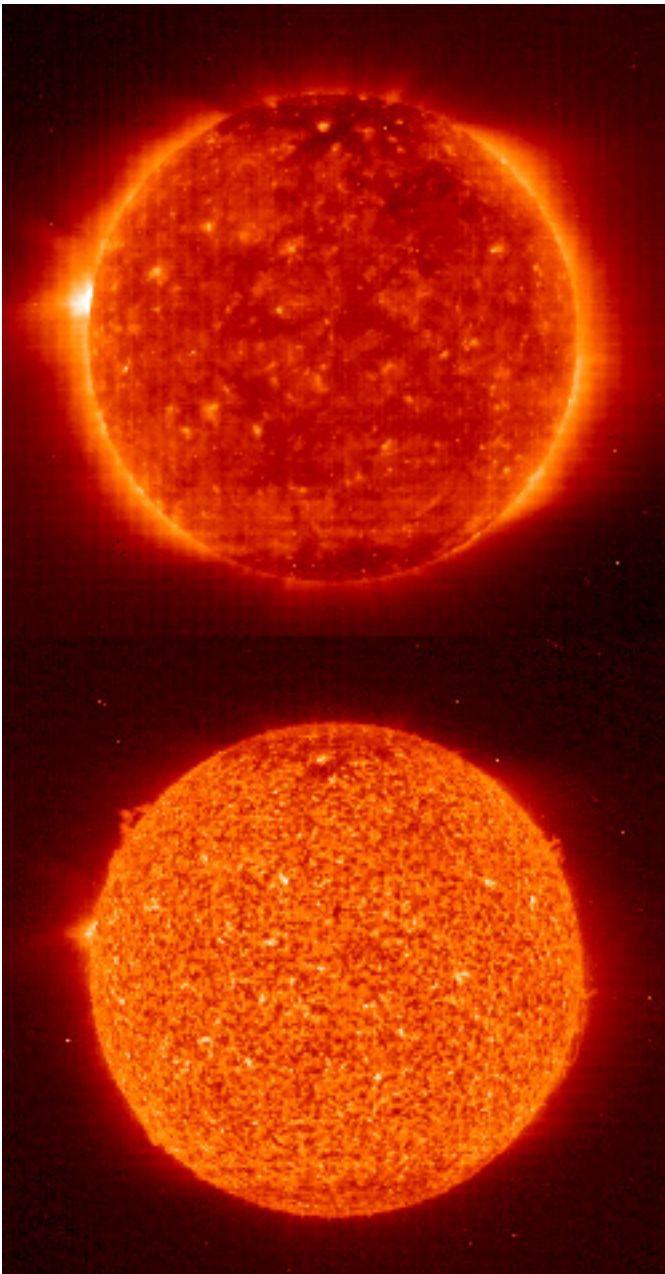






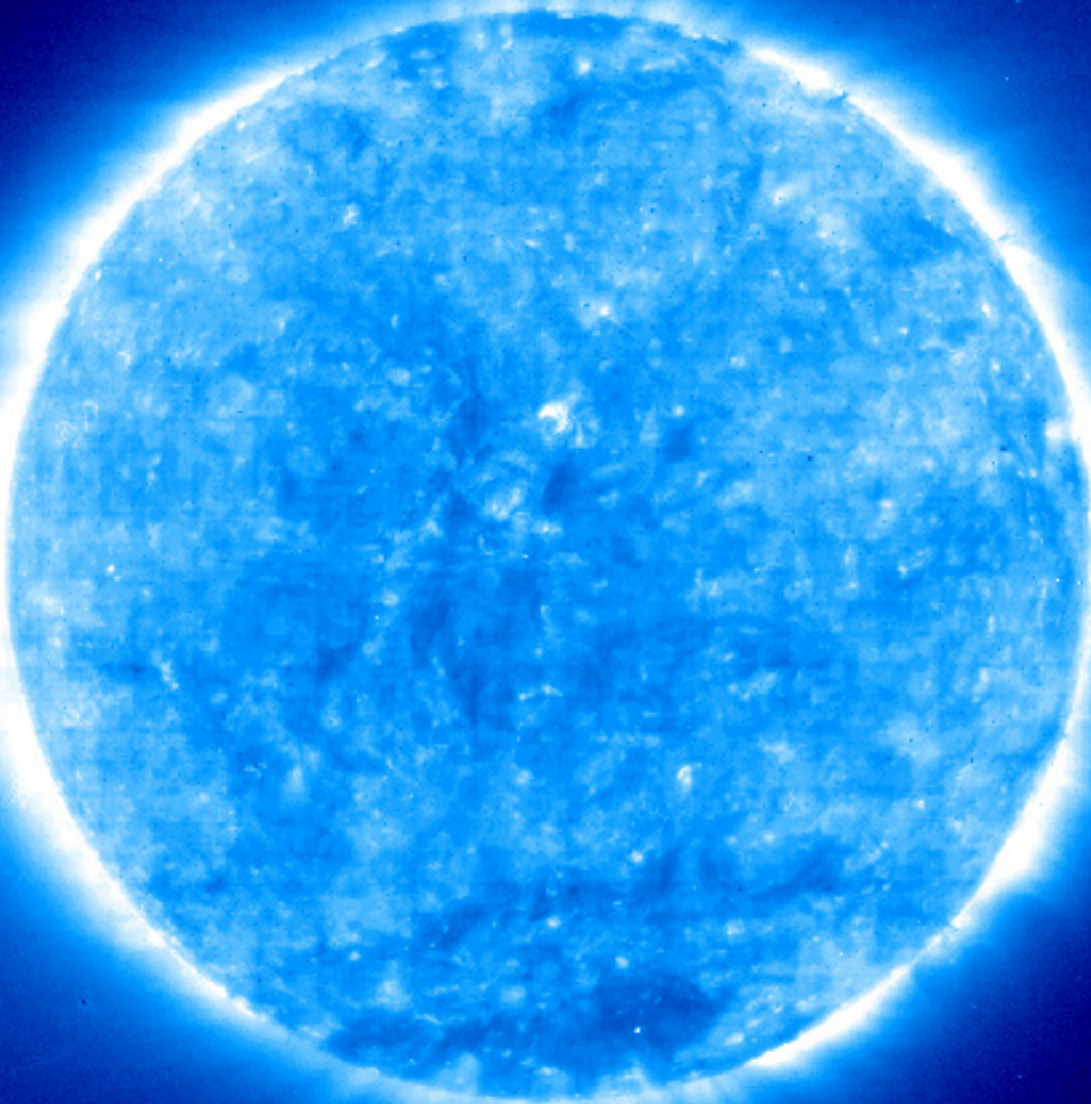


**Clementine Mission
Uncontrolled Image Mosaic
Lunar South Polar Region
Orthographic Projection**



SOHO EIT, Fe IX/X line, 171 Å

February 14, 1997 at 13:00



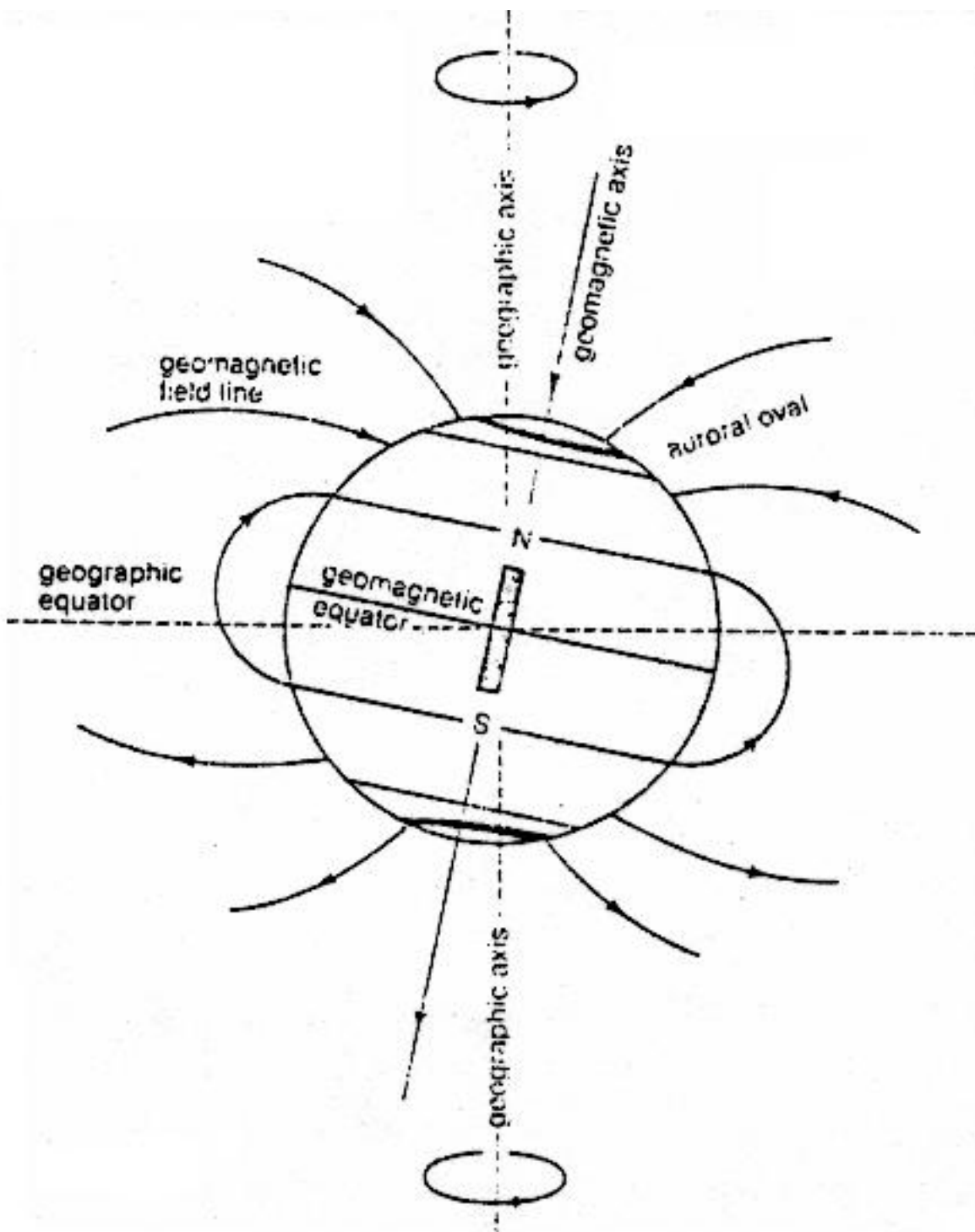


Figure 10-1. The earth's geomagnetic field does not conform to the rotational axis of the earth as does a common dynamo because the inner sun is oriented at a different angle than the earth's rotational axis.

VAN ALLEN RADIATION BELTS

Van Allen radiation consists of high-energy electrons and protons in a doughnut-shaped ring around the earth. The electron radiation is most intense in regions of darker shading. A belt of proton radiation overlaps the electron radiation. Its peak intensity is indicated by the dashed lines.

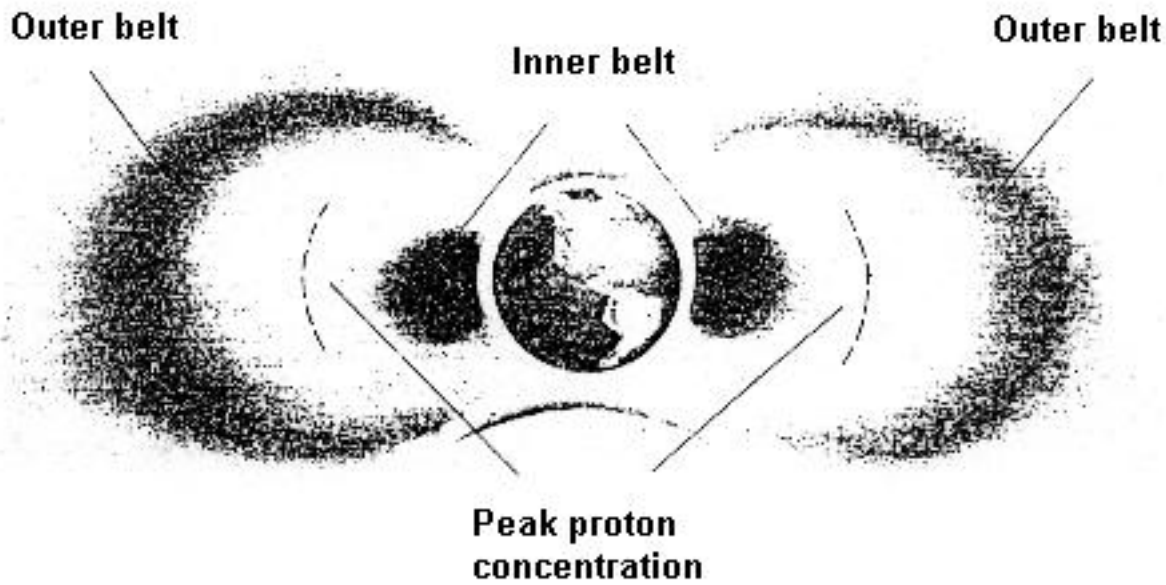
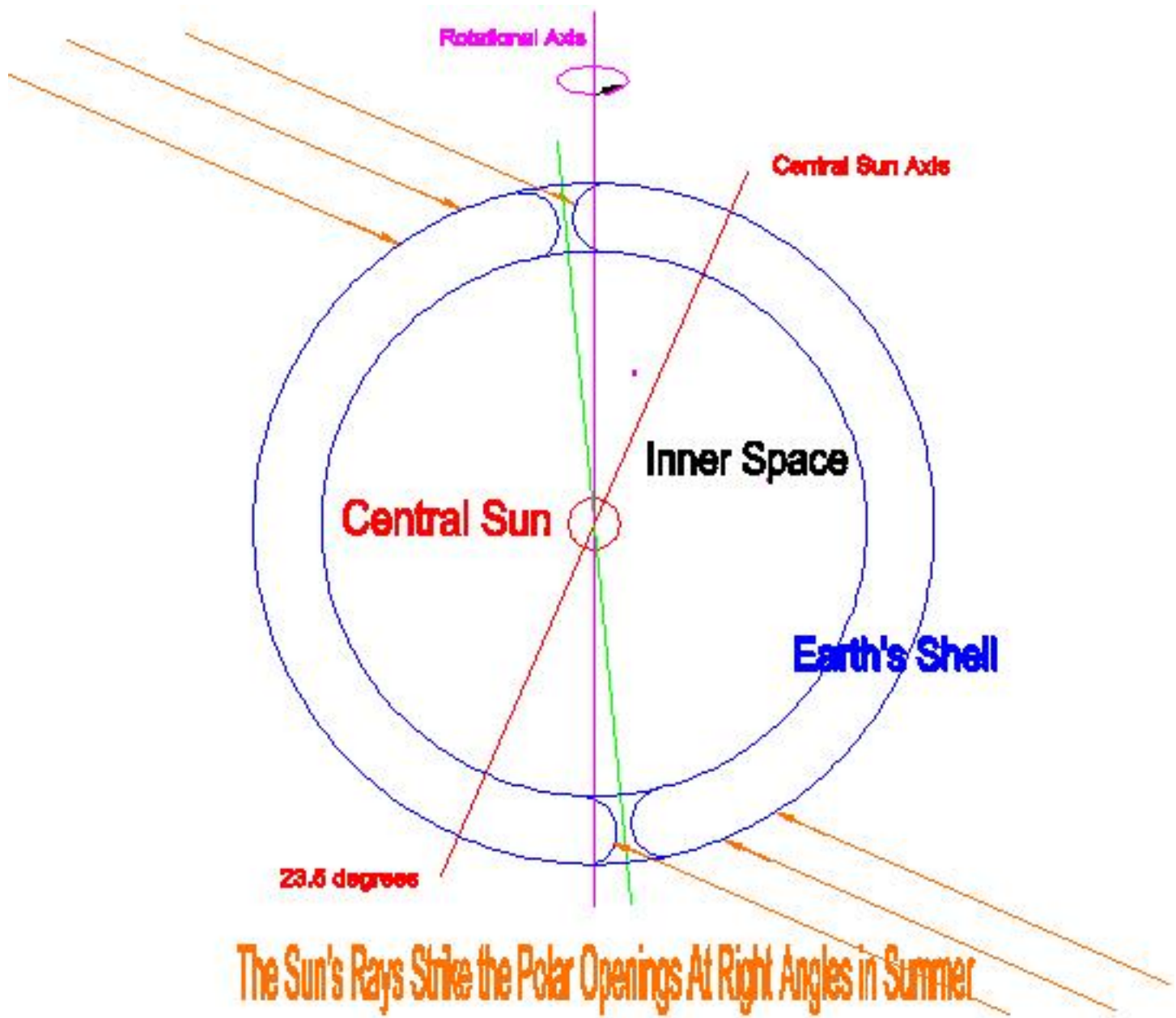


Figure 10-2. The Van Allen Radiation Belts have holes at the poles conforming to the electromagnetic field of the earth and form belts above the equator.



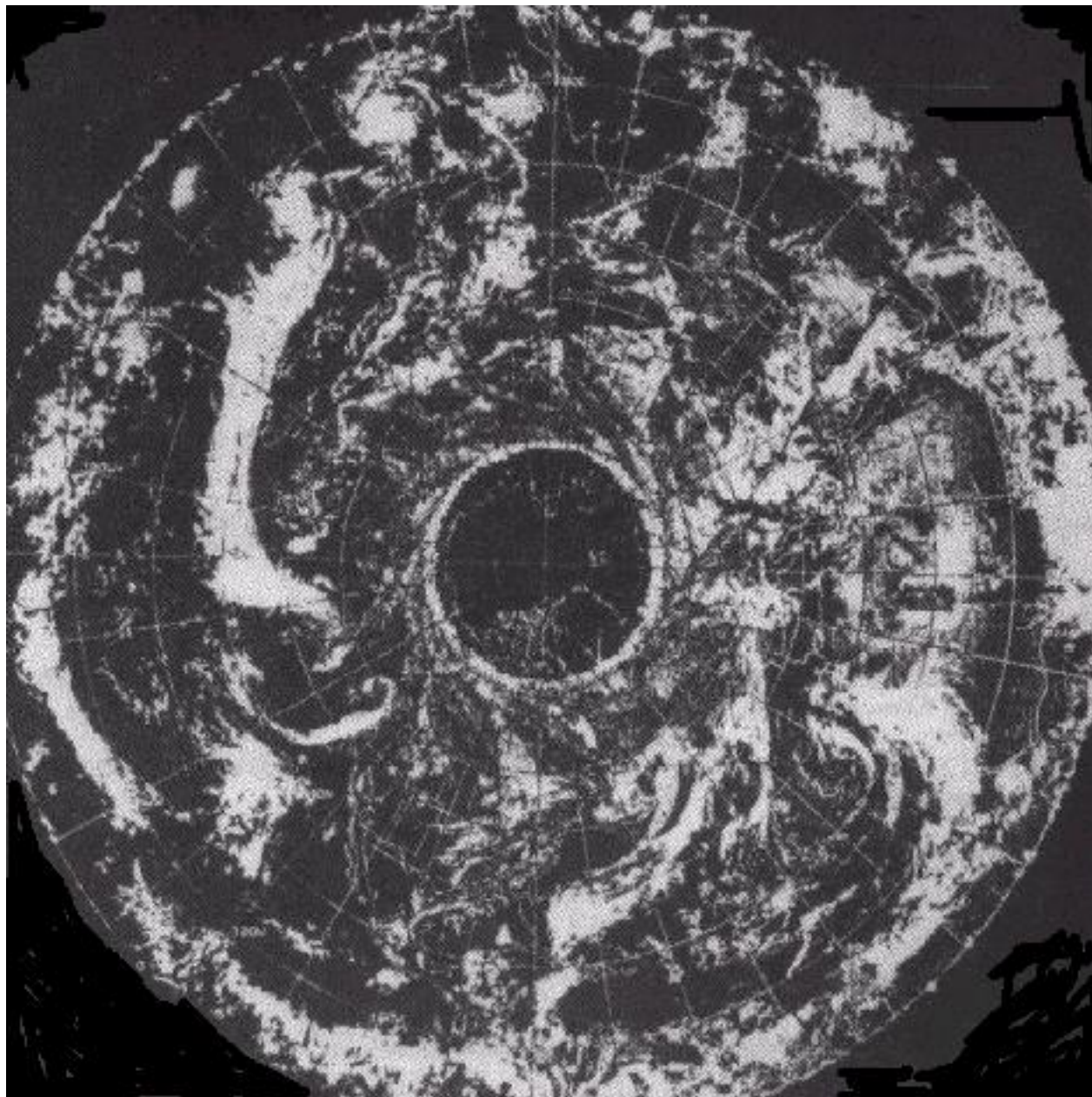
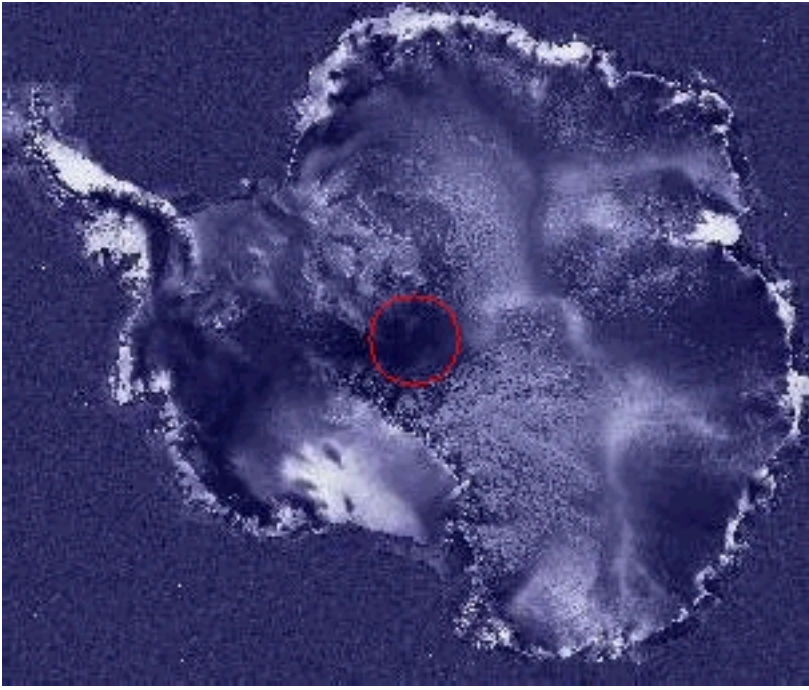
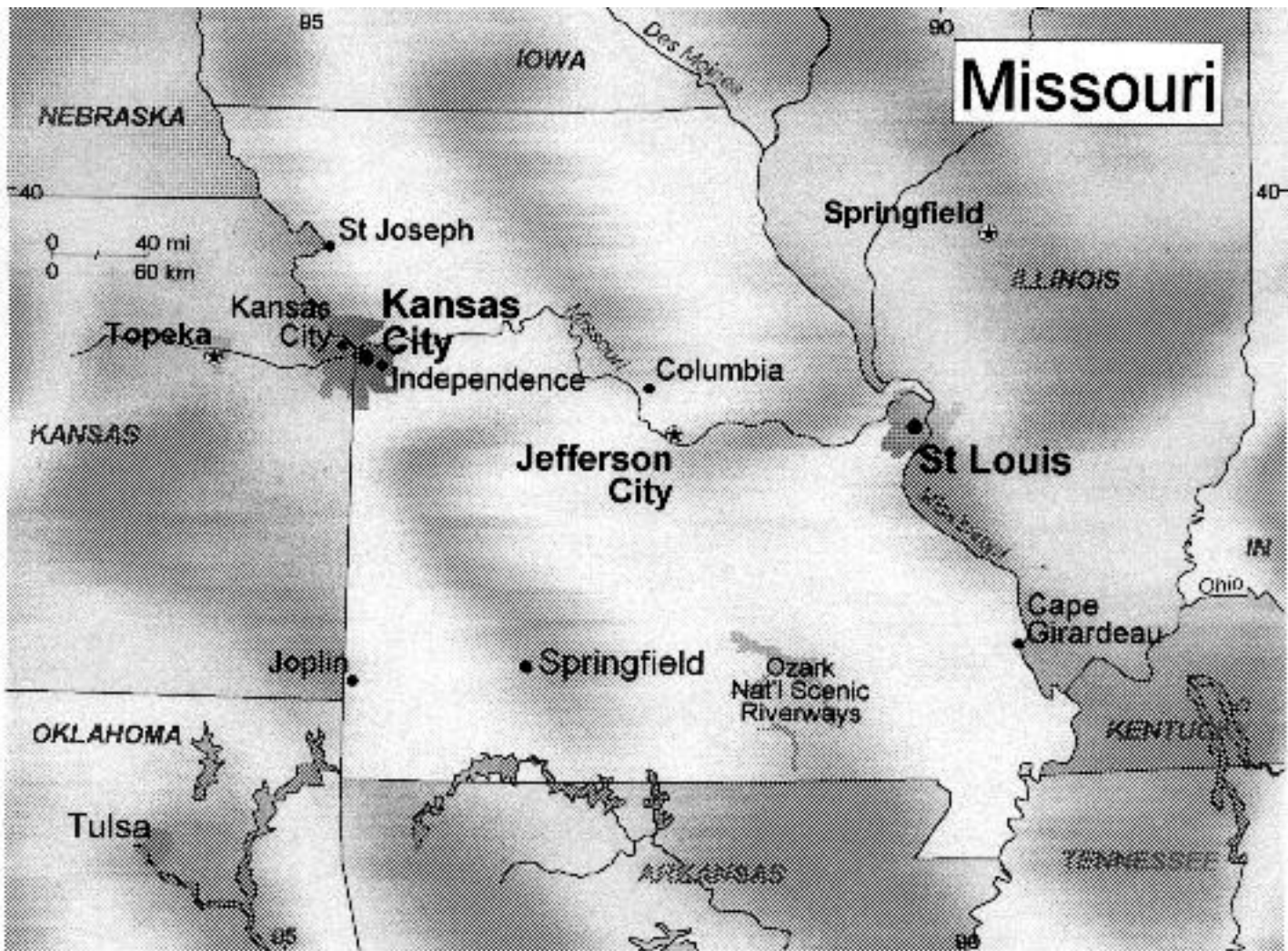




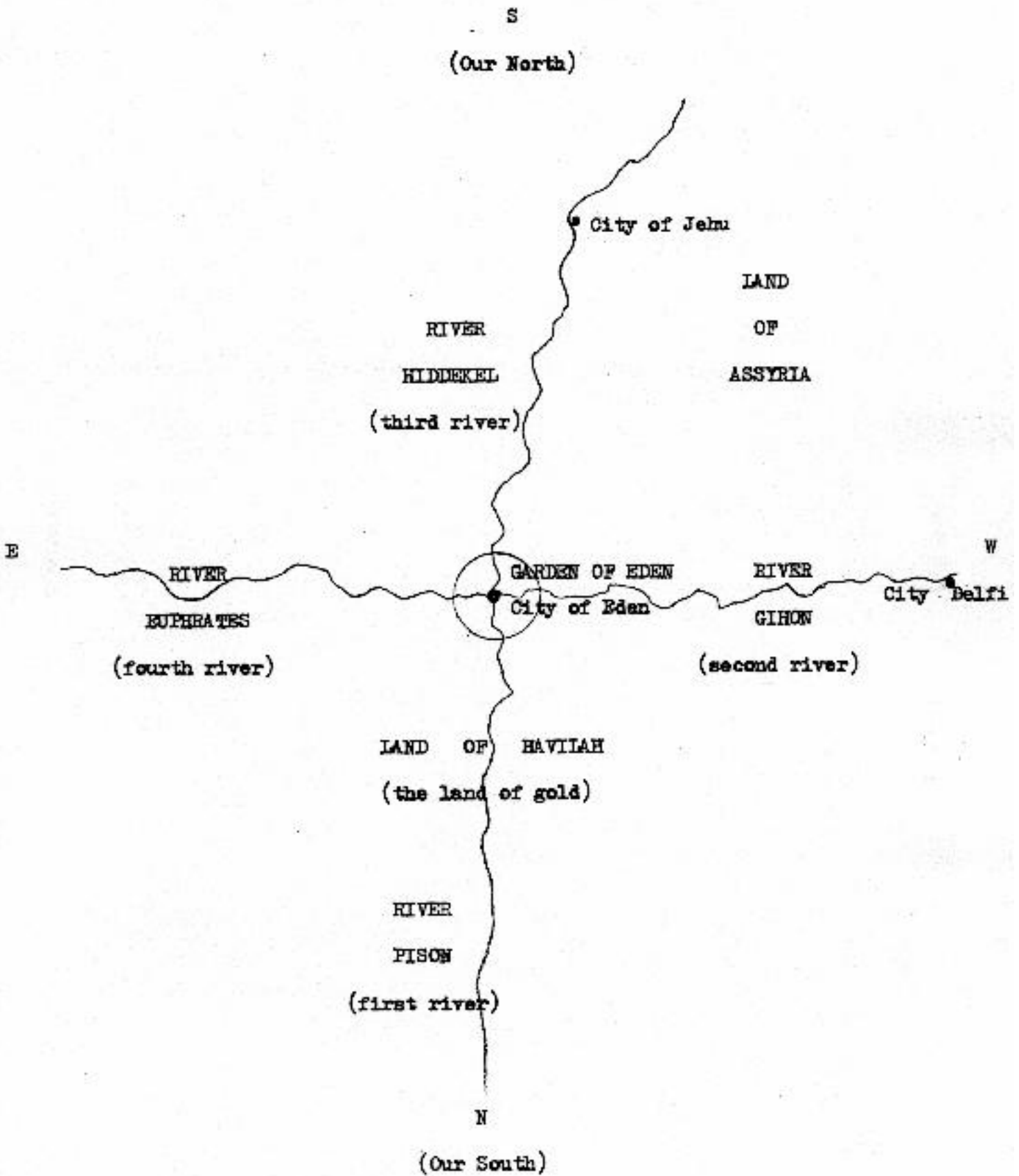
Photo 17 An Applications Technology Satellite Photo of the Earth taken 22,300 miles above Brazil in 1967. (NASA Photo 67-HC-723)







There is no indication that four rivers ever originated from Independence, Missouri to indicate it was the location of the original Garden of Eden.



The Garden of Eden and its four rivers in Our Hollow Earth.



GLOBE SHOWING SECTION OF THE EARTH'S INTERIOR

The earth is hollow. The poles so long
sought are but phantoms. There are openings
at the northern and southern extremities.

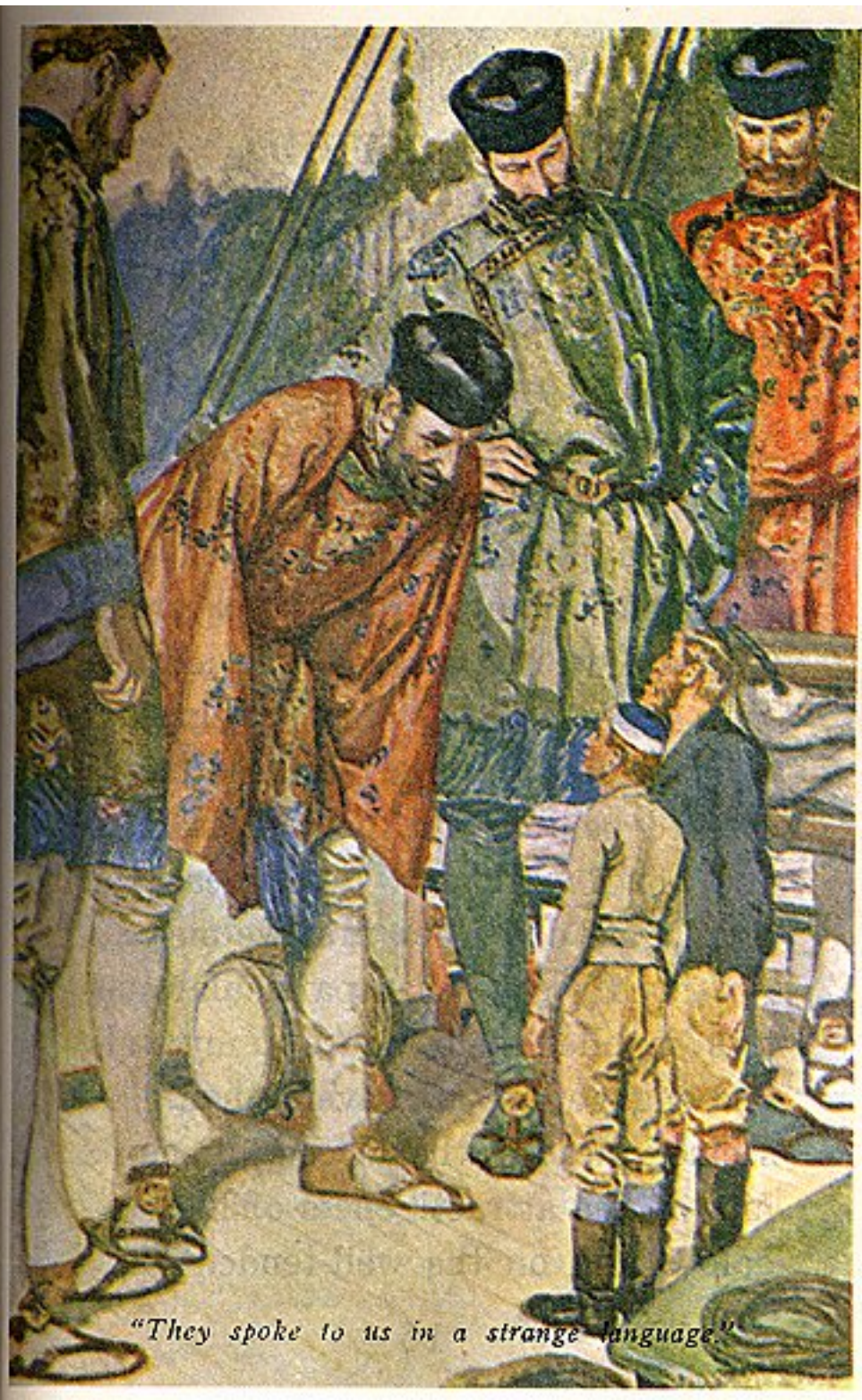




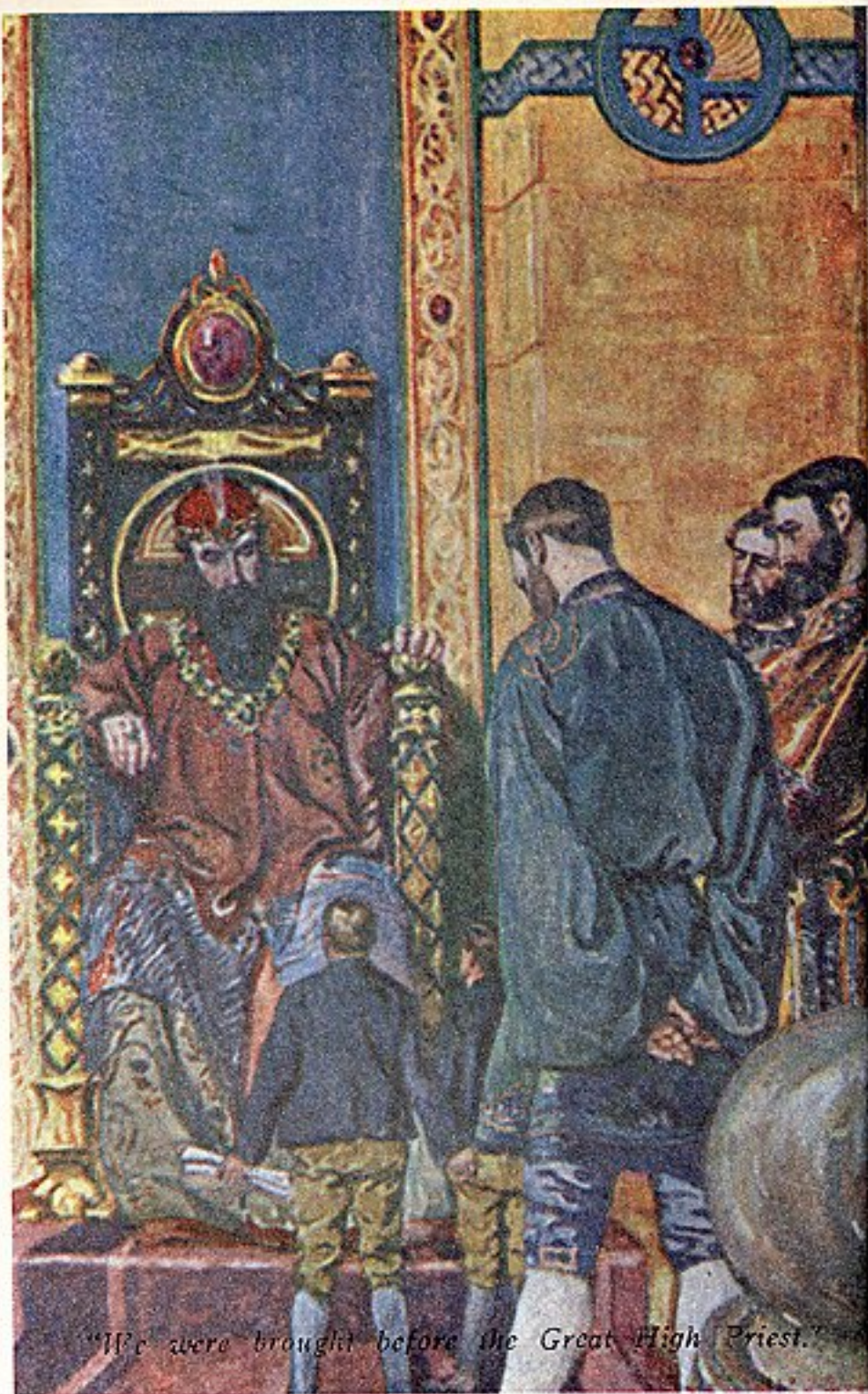
Discovery of the mammoth encased in ice.



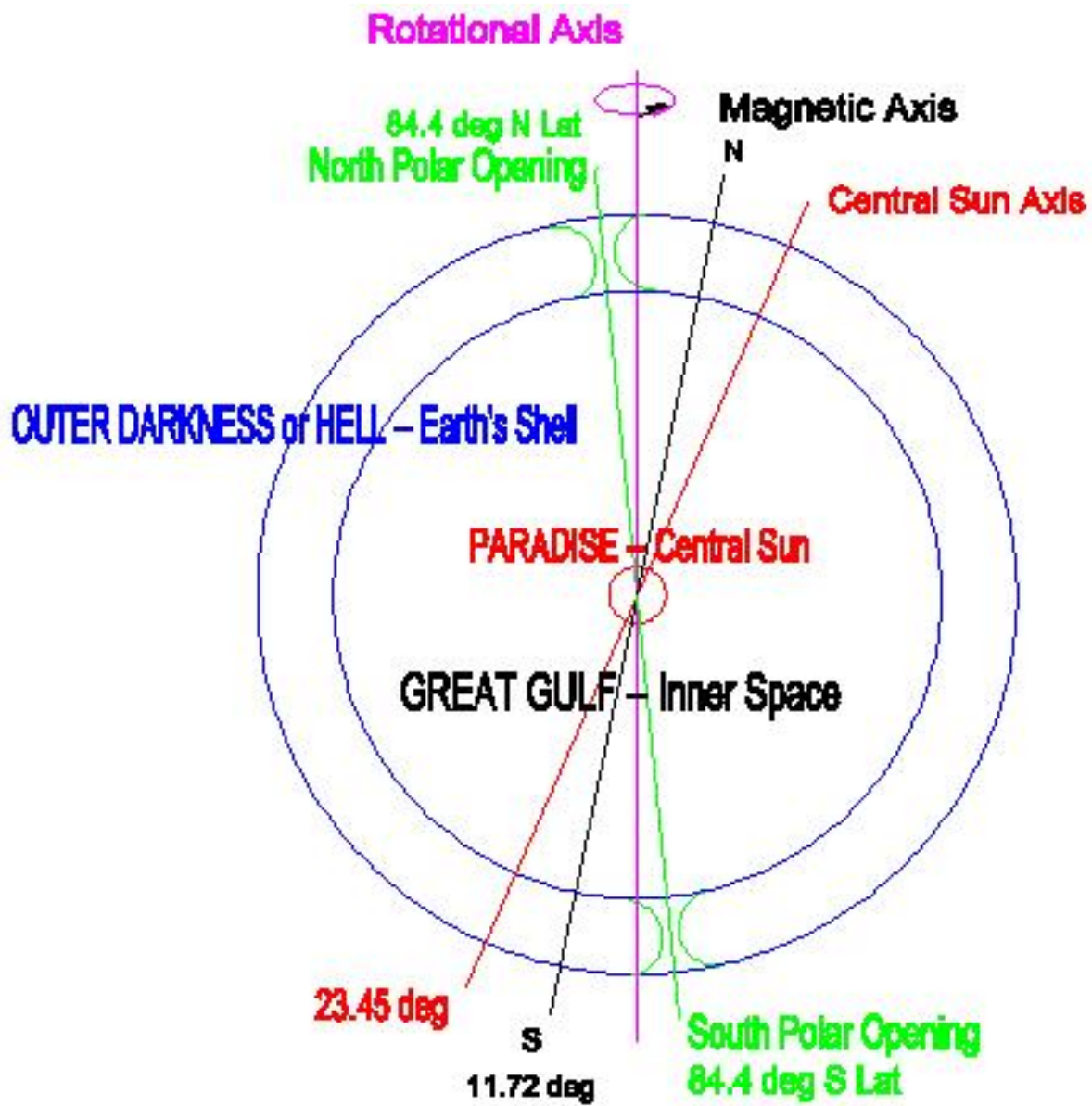




"They spoke to us in a strange language."



"We were brought before the Great High Priest."



Our Hollow Earth and it's Spirit World Counterparts

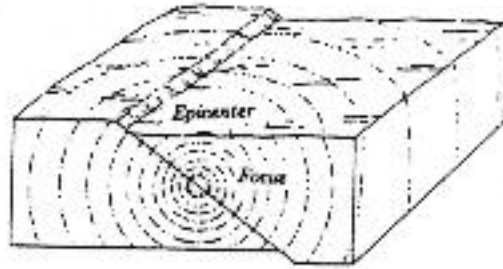
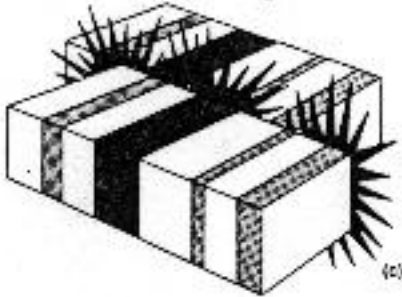
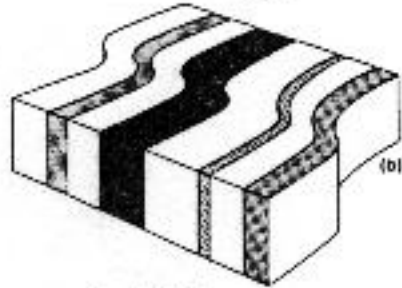
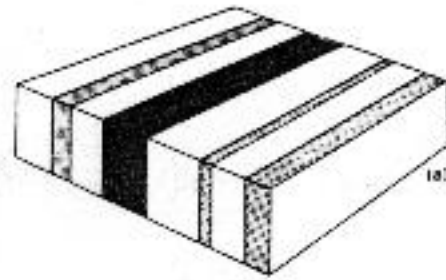
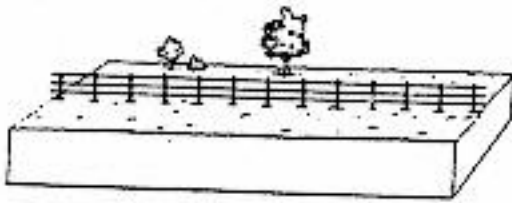
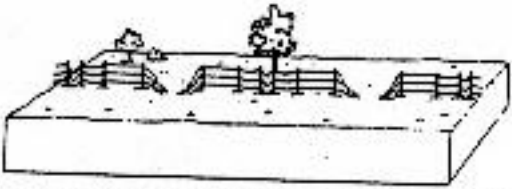


Diagram showing the relationship between the focus and the epicenter of an earthquake. The focus is the point of initial movement on the fault. Seismic waves radiate out from this point. The epicenter is a point on the earth's surface directly above the focus.

Figure 11-1. The origin of earthquakes. Strain is built up in the rocks until they rupture. Energy is then released and seismic waves move out from the point of rupture.



(A) Fence line prior to seismic disturbance.



(B) Motion produced by a P wave. Particles are compressed and then expanded in the line of wave progression. P waves can travel through any earth material.



(C) Motion produced by an S wave. Particles move back and forth at right angles to the line of wave progress. S waves travel only through solids.



(D) Motion produced by a surface wave. Particles move in a circular path at the surface and diminish with depth.

Figure 11-2.

Motion produced by the various types of seismic waves. Each type of seismic wave produces a characteristic motion that can be illustrated by the distortions they produce in a straight fence line.

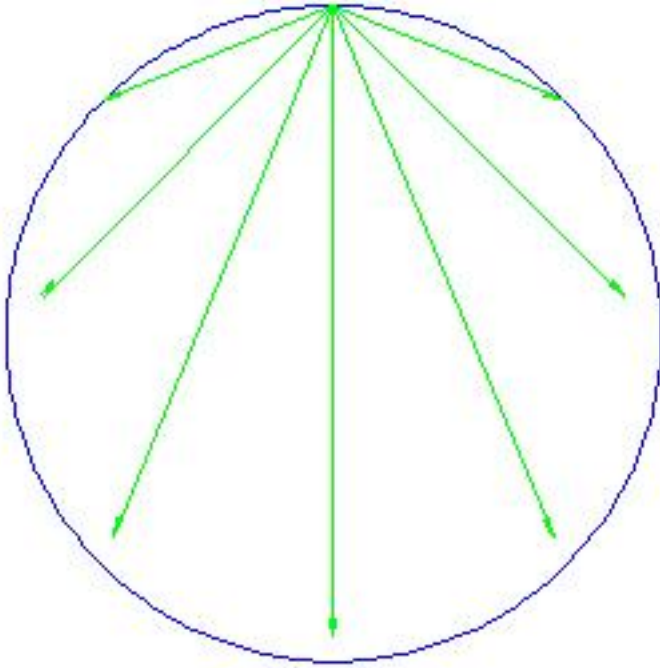


Figure 11-3.

If a planet had uniform density throughout, seismic waves would follow straight paths.

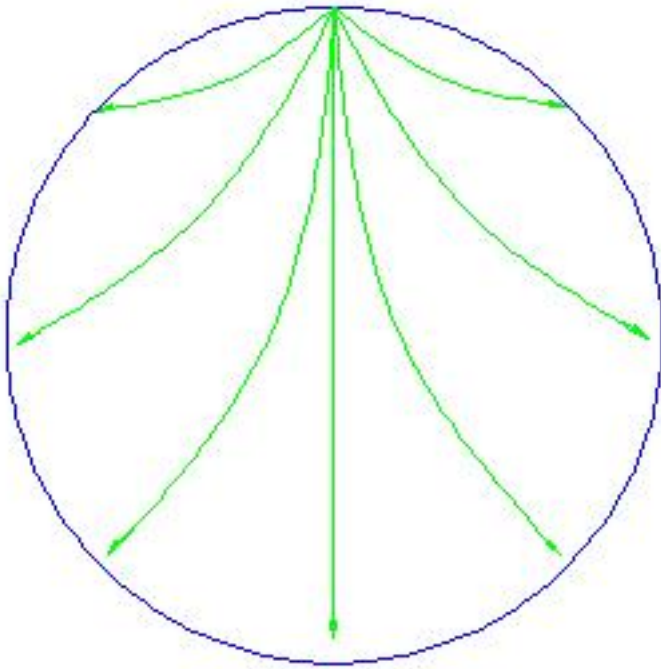


Figure 11-4.

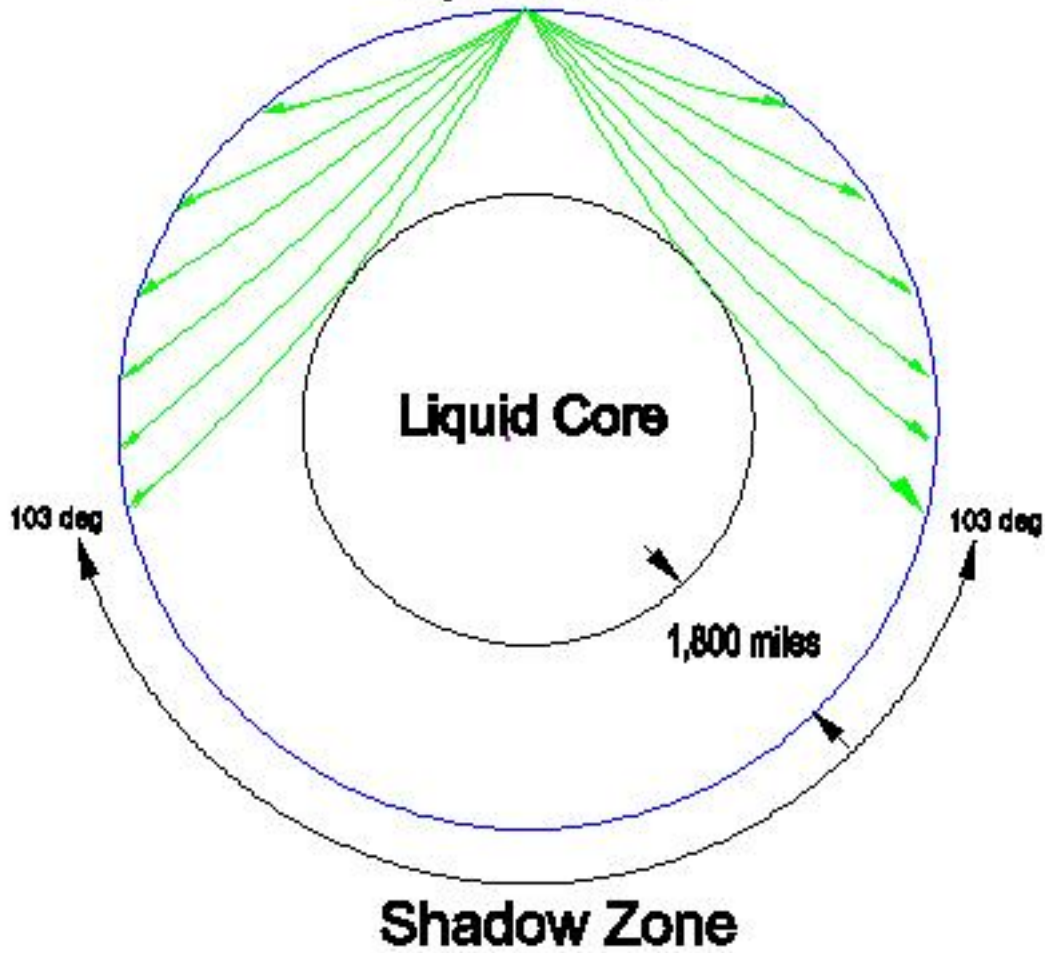
Paths followed by seismic waves in a planet where wave velocities increase with depth because of increasing density. The change in velocity would cause the waves to be refracted, so the waves would follow curved paths.



Figure 11-5.

The shadow zone produced by an earthquake in Japan. The shadow zone in which no direct P waves are received is a band on the earth's surface.

Figure 11-6.
Epicenter



S-waves are received from an earthquake's focus to 103 degrees, but there is a large area on the opposite side of the planet from the epicenter where S-waves are not received. It is called the Shadow Zone. Scientists postulate that since S-waves cannot travel through liquid that the outer core must be molten liquid magma.

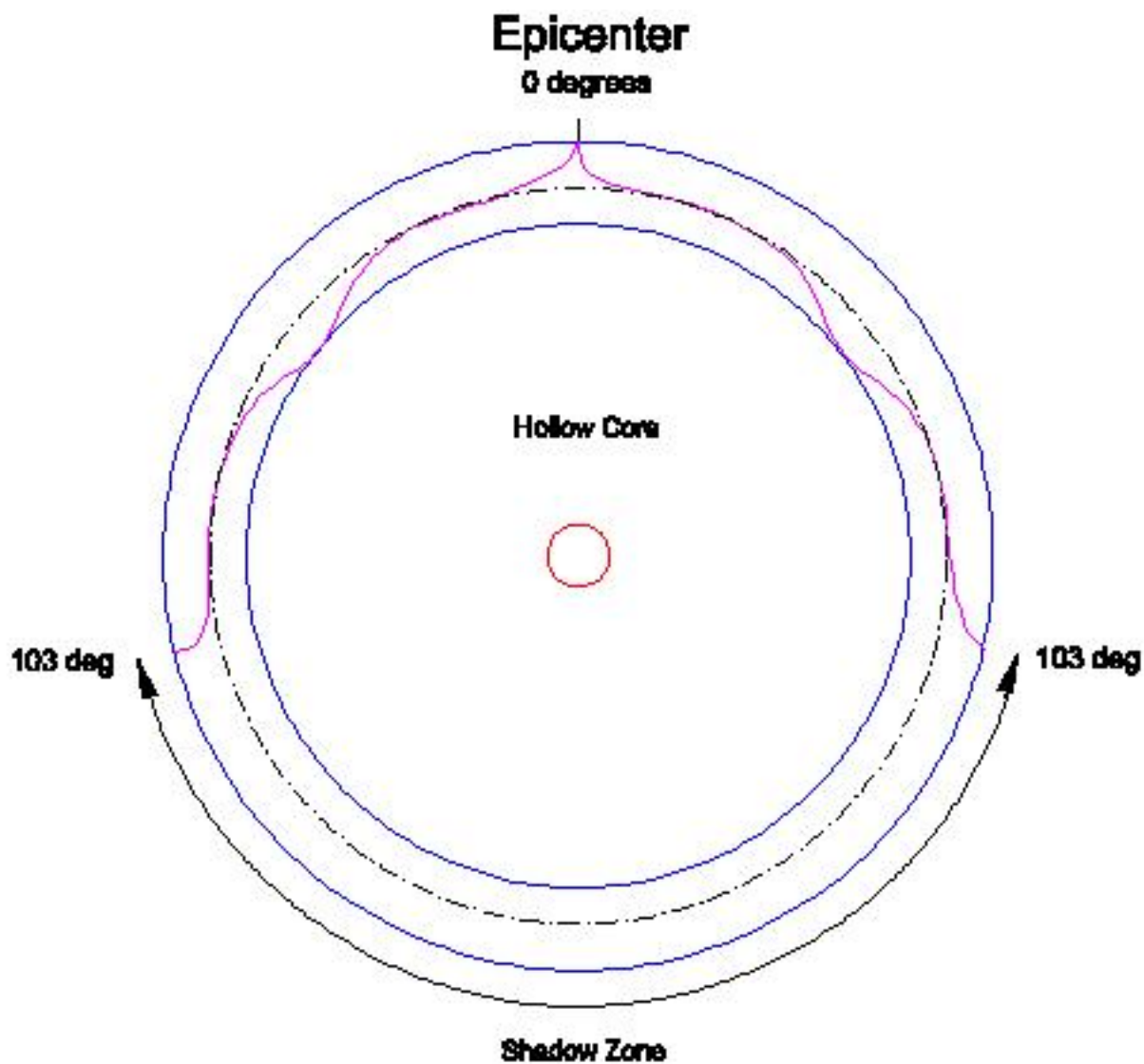


Figure 11-6.1.

S-wave paths in a Hollow Earth arriving at 103 degrees from the Epicenter. From the Epicenter, an S-wave curves more with depth with increasing density. At the depth of highest density at about 450 miles, it then curves in toward the inner surface as density decreases again. At the inner surface it skims the surface and then follows the same pattern back to the outer surface. No S-waves pass through the hollow core, and so none are received in the Shadow Zone which is THE evidence of the hollow core.

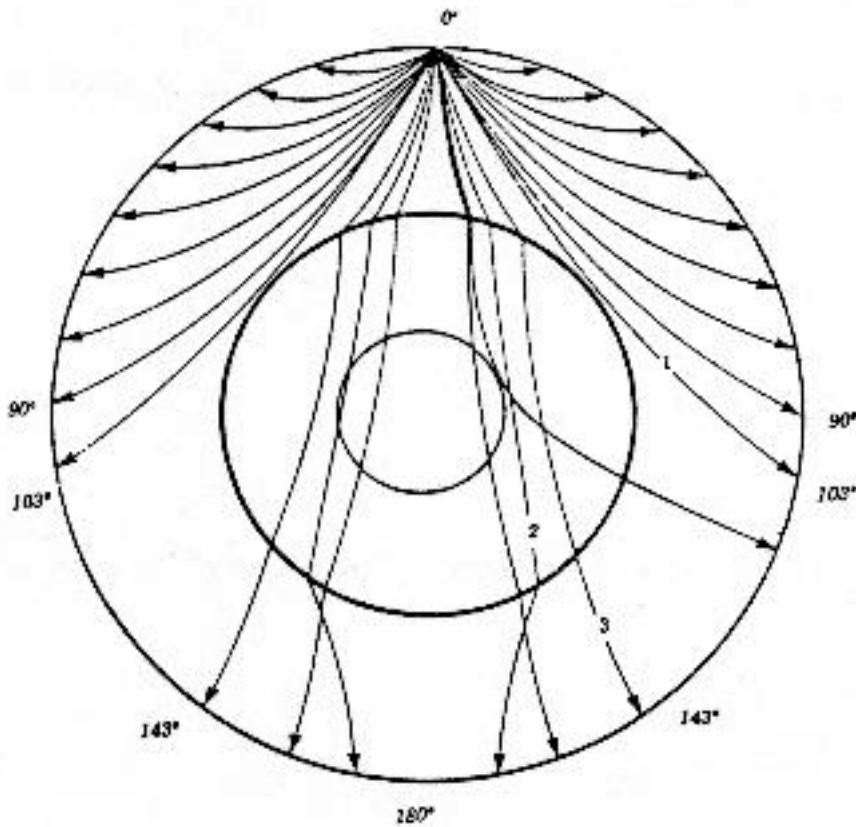


Figure 11-7.

Orthodox science interpretation of the shadow zone. They explain the P-wave shadow zone by postulating that the earth has a central core through which the P waves travel relatively slowly. Ray 1 would just miss the core and would be received at a station located at 103 deg from the earthquake focus. Steeper rays, such as ray 2, would encounter the boundary of the core and would be refracted. Ray 2 would travel through the core and would be refracted again at the core's boundary, and would be received at a station 180 deg from the focus. Steeper rays would do the same until ray 3, which emerges at the surface at 145 deg from the focus. Rays steeper than ray 3 would be bent so severely by the core they would not be received in the shadow zone.

The hollow earth interpretation would reduce the distance to the core, and declares the core to be hollow, through which neither P nor S seismic waves can pass. The shadow zone is THE evidence of the hollow in the earth.

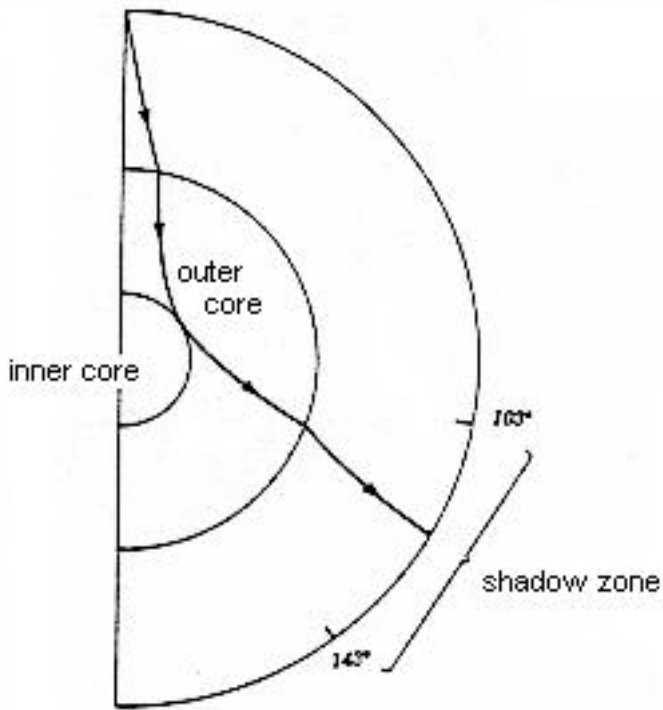


Figure 11-8.

Orthodox science explanation for weak P wave reception in the shadow zone that suggest to them the existence of a solid inner core. In a hollow earth, weak P wave reception in the shadow zone most likely is caused by multiple reflections between the hollow core and the outer surface of the planet that by the time they reach the shadow zone they are very weak.

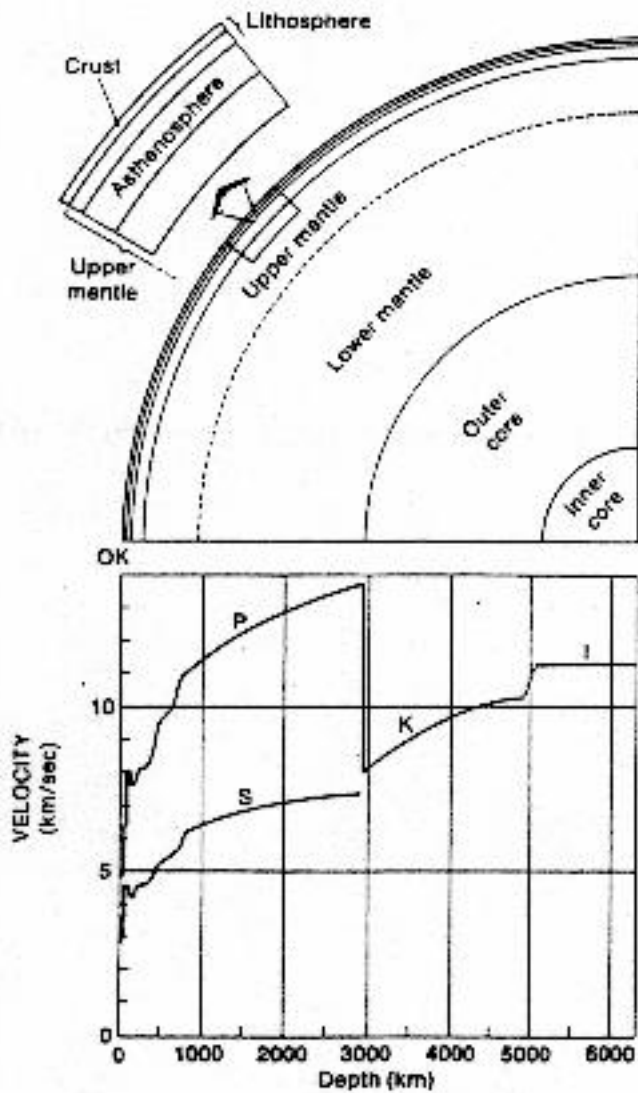


Figure 11-9.

Scientists' interpretation of the internal structure of the earth as deduced from variations in seismic waves' velocities with depth. The velocities of both the P and S waves increase to a depth of about 3,000 km (1,800 miles), where both change abruptly. The S wave disappears and does not travel through the central part of the earth, and the velocity of the P wave decreases drastically. This is the most striking discontinuity in the earth and is considered to be the boundary between the core and the mantle. Another discontinuity occurs at a depth of 5,000 km, indicating an inner core. A low-velocity layer at depths from 100 to 400 km is called the asthenosphere.

The hollow earth interpretation would reduce the depth to the core where neither P nor S waves pass through the hollow of the earth. P waves would bend around the hollow allowing weak reception beyond the shadow zone, but S waves cannot pass through the core because the earth is hollow.

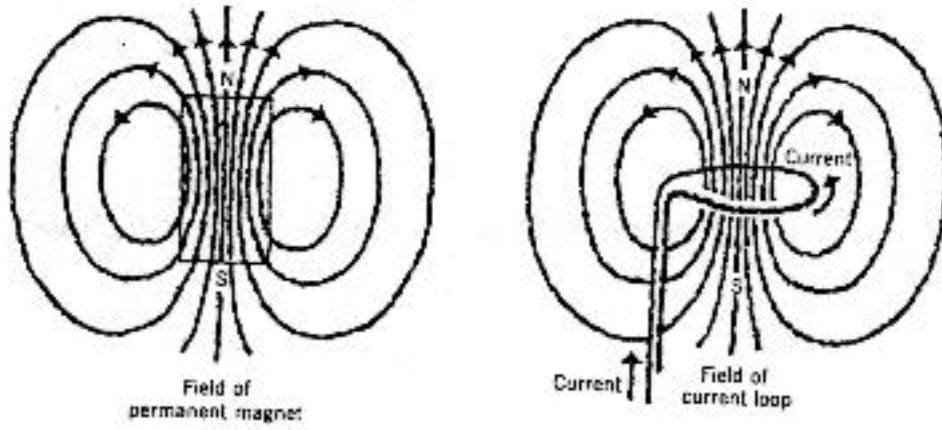
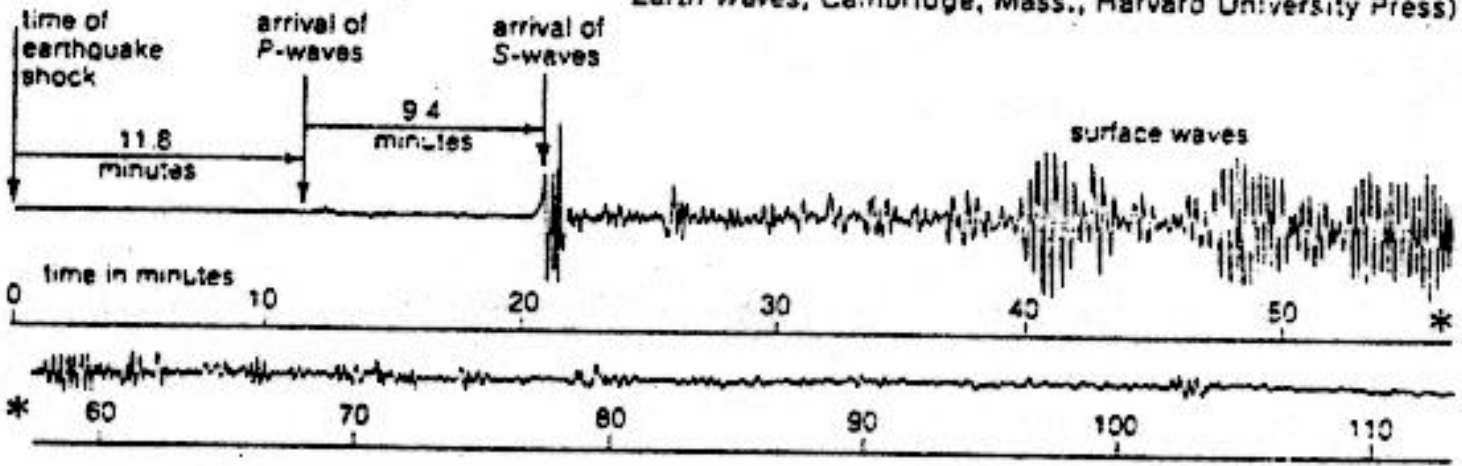


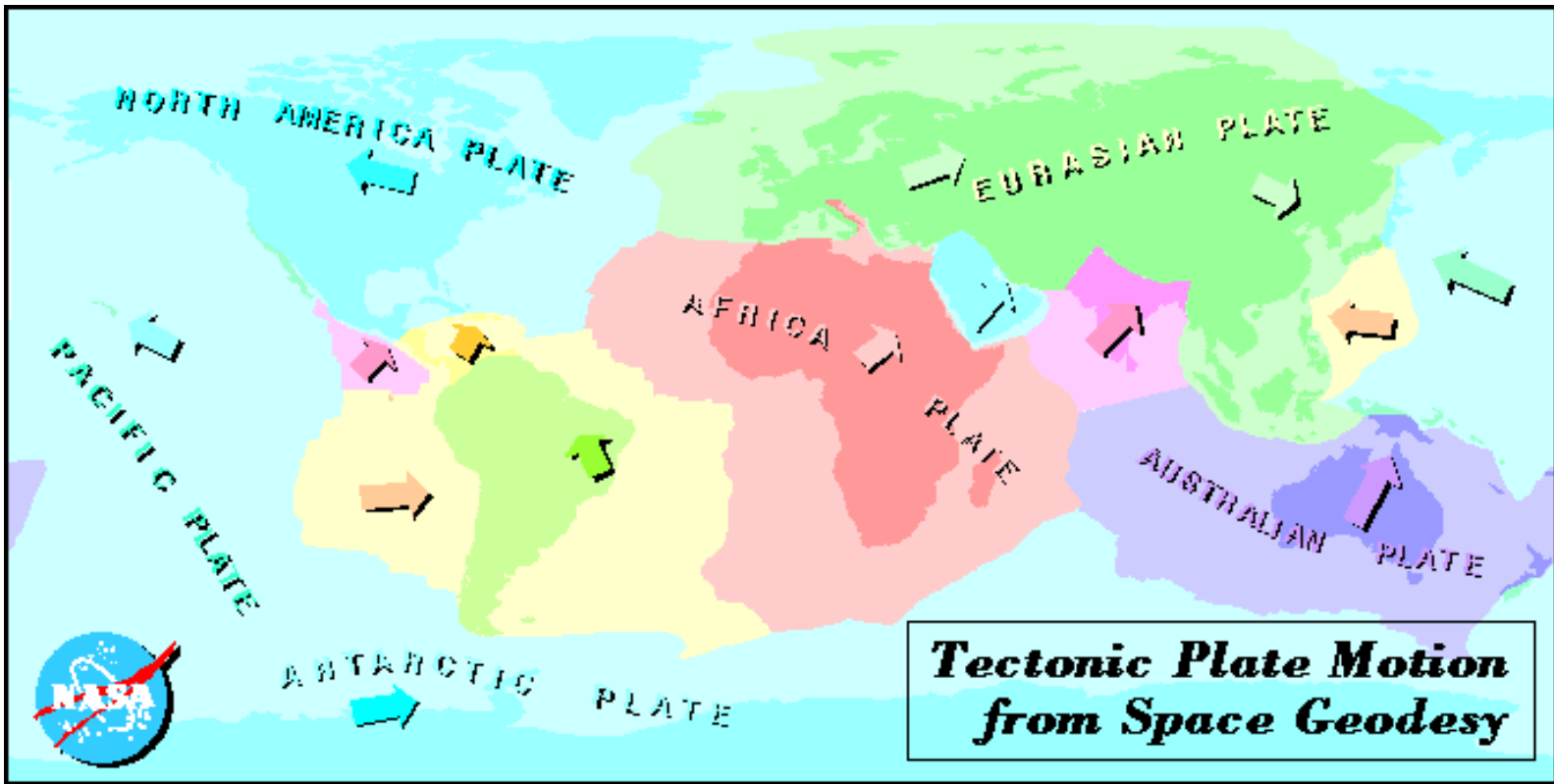
Figure 11-10. The electromagnetic field of a current in a wire loop or permanent magnet corresponds to the field lines in a hollow earth. The north and south of the magnet and wire loop are the same as the points of the compass within the earth, which are opposite to those on the outer surface.

From *The Earth Sciences* (1963) by Arthur N. Strahler, Fig. 20.11, p. 376, Harper & Row Publishers, Inc. (after L. Don Lee, 1950, *Earth Waves*, Cambridge, Mass., Harvard University Press)

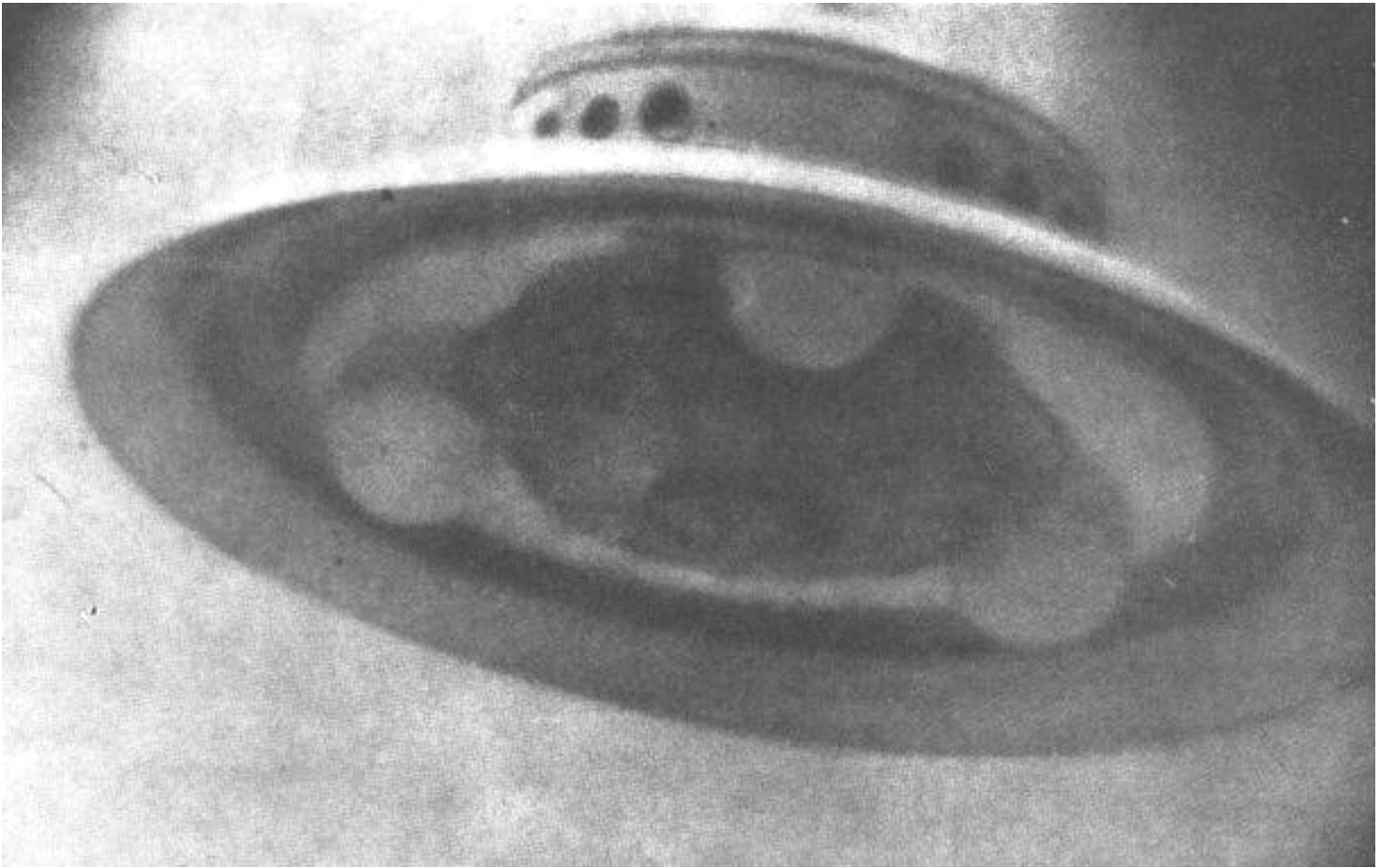


Seismogram record of an earthquake

Figure 11-12. The very largest earthquakes cause the earth to vibrate like a bell for several hours, with a fundamental period of vibration of 54 minutes.



CHAPTER SIX The Origin of Flying Saucers--FOUND!



Adamski Venusian Flying Saucer

A Venusian flying saucer or Scout Ship photographed at 9:10 am December 13, 1952 at Palomar Gardens, California, by George Adamski through his six-inch telescope. About 35 feet in diameter, this little space craft was made of a translucent metal. Notice the portholes and spherical landing gear. Not shown in this picture was a lens or light on top of the cabin dome. Above the portholes appeared to be some form of a power coil around the base of the dome.

An integral part of the World's Top Secret is the origin of the Unidentified Flying Objects, abbreviated as UFO's and commonly known as flying saucers. That flying saucers originate inside Our Hollow Earth was the decisive conclusion of the world's top UFO researcher, the late Ray Palmer of Amherst, Wisconsin.

In the December 1959 issue of his FLYING SAUCERS magazine, Palmer writes: "Flying Saucers magazine has amassed a file of evidence which its editors consider unassailable, to prove that the flying saucers are native to the planet Earth: That the governments of more than one nation know this to be a fact; that a concerted effort is being made to learn all about them, and to explore their NATIVE LAND; that the facts already known are considered so important that they are the WORLD'S TOP SECRET; that the danger is so great that to offer public proof is to risk widespread panic; that public knowledge would bring public demand for action, which would topple governments both helpless and unwilling to comply; that the inherent nature of the flying saucers

and their origination area is completely disruptive to political and economic status-quo."

Aime Michel, in his book, FLYING SAUCERS AND THE STRAIGHT-LINE MYSTERY, published in 1958, cited extensive observations proving that most of the flight patterns of flying saucers are in a north-south direction, which would indicate that their origin is polar, coming from the polar openings.

The frequency of observations of UFOs during a normal week might indicate that they originate from a Christian nation, since they seem to work on a seven-day week pattern with week-ends off. Computer Analyst David R. Saunders comments, "There is a particular deficiency of (UFO) sightings on Saturday with Friday and Sunday down from the rest of the week. Monday through Thursday are essentially equal." (UFO REPORT, Dec. 1976, p. 20)

UFOs use an antigravity field which envelopes them to enhance their maneuverability. Thus the effect of gravity and inertia do not have effect upon them which allows them to make right angle turns at high speeds, fly up as fast as they can forward, and allows them to travel under water at these same high velocities. With conventional science, such feats are considered impossible.

Although Olaf Jansen in his journeys to Our Hollow Earth did not mention that they at that time had UFO craft, they could easily have constructed such craft. Even at that time they had an antigravity system, which Olaf observed that they used on their ships and monorail train systems to facilitate their operation. Olaf wrote concerning their anti-gravity system, "We were taken overland to the city of 'Eden,' in a conveyance different from anything we have in Europe or America. This vehicle was doubtless some electrical contrivance. It was noiseless, (UFOs are reported to be noiseless also) and ran on a single iron rail in perfect balance. The trip was made at a very high rate of speed. We were carried up hills and down dales, across valleys and again along the sides of steep mountains, without any apparent attempt having been made to level the earth as we do for railroad tracks. The car seats were huge yet comfortable affairs, and very high above the floor of the car. On the top of each car were high geared flywheels lying on their sides, which were so automatically adjusted that, as the speed of the car increased, the high speed of these flywheels geometrically increased. Jules Galdea explained to us that these revolving fanlike wheels on top of the cars destroyed atmospheric pressure, or what is generally understood by the term gravitation, and with this force thus destroyed or rendered nugatory the car is as safe from falling to one side or the other from the single rail track as if it were in a vacuum: the flywheels in their rapid revolutions destroying effectually the so-called power of gravitation, or the force of atmospheric pressure or whatever potent influence it may be that causes all unsupported things to fall downward to the earth's surface or to the nearest point of resistance." (THE SMOKY GOD, pp. 110-112)

"Their Enemies Shall Become A Prey Unto Them"

In Section 133 of the Doctrine and Covenants we learn that the Ten Tribes have enemies. At that future date when the Ten Tribes build their highway to the New Jerusalem from the north country, the scripture says, "Their enemies shall become a prey unto them." (verse 28) It would seem that their enemies are on the outer surface of the planet because, as the scripture says, they will win over their enemies as a beast devours his prey when they come to Zion.

It is the conclusion of this author that the enemy of the Lost Tribes of Israel is the International Illuminist-Communist Conspiracy whose goal it is to take over the whole world. In their global conquest for communism, they will not be content until they have in their hands the most rich, and most populous country of the world -- that world INSIDE. But such an enemy as this Conspiracy, is really the enemy of the peoples of the WHOLE world, including those inside.

More specifically to the people of the United States did the ancient American prophet Moroni speak

his warning of this enemy of all peoples:

"Wherefore," he wrote, "O ye Gentiles, it is wisdom in God that these things should be shown unto you, that thereby ye may repent of your sins, and suffer not that these murderous combinations shall get above you, which are built up to get power and gain (the goal of the Super-Rich of the U.S. and Europe is to obtain complete possession and control of the whole world through their instrument of world conquest -- Communism) -- and the work, yea, even the work of destruction come upon you (from ten to twenty five percent of the population of a nation is slain when taken over by Communism), to your overthrow and destruction if ye shall suffer these things to be."

"Wherefore, the Lord commandeth you, when ye shall see these things come among you that ye shall awake to a sense of your awful situation, because of this secret combination which shall be among you; or wo be unto it, because of the blood of them who have been slain (over 50,000,000 in the Soviet Union, 70,000,000 in Red China, etc. etc.); for they cry from the dust for vengeance upon it (The Communist Conspiracy), and also upon those who buildeth it up (The Order of the Illuminati whose members are the Super-Rich International Bankers of the United States and Europe). FOR IT COMETH TO PASS THAT WHOSO BUILDETH IT UP SEEKETH TO OVERTHROW THE FREEDOM OF ALL LANDS, NATIONS, AND COUNTRIES: AND IT BRINGETH TO PASS THE DESTRUCTION OF ALL PEOPLE, FOR IT IS BUILT UP BY THE DEVIL, WHO IS THE FATHER OF ALL LIES..." (Ether 8:23-25)

In Gary Allen's book, *NONE DARE CALL IT CONSPIRACY*, is the proof that the International Illuminist-Communist Conspiracy is that secret combination which the Book of Mormon says "...seeketh to overthrow the freedom of all lands, nations, and countries..." And it plainly shows that those "who buildeth it up" are the Super-Rich of America and Europe who financed the Communist revolution in Russia. And since they came in control of the U.S. government in the early 20th century, they have used the power and resources of the U.S. government and its people to place communist and socialist governments in power all around the world.

The Mormon Apostle, Elder Ezra Taft Benson, speaking at General Conference of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, April 6, 1972, said, "There is no conspiracy theory in the Book of Mormon -- it is a conspiracy fact. And along this line I would highly recommend to you the book, 'None Dare Call It Conspiracy,' by Gary Allen." (CIVIC STANDARDS FOR THE FAITHFUL SAINTS) The recommendation to read Gary Allen's book was taken out of his printed speech because the lives of church members in Communist countries are valued. Elder Benson stated that he would gladly send his original speech to anyone who requests it to him personally. Such a copy I have in my files.

And upon the reverse side of the book, *NONE DARE CALL IT CONSPIRACY*, is this statement of the former Secretary of Agriculture, Ezra Taft Benson, "I wish that every citizen of every country in the free world and every slave behind the Iron Curtain might read this book."

Since the goal of the International Communist-Illuminist Conspiracy is to take over the whole world and take away our freedom, which is so dear to us citizens and slaves, surely we must honestly begin to consider them our enemies. This Conspiracy represents such a powerful force in the world today that it is only logical that the Hollow Earth Nation would also consider them as enemies.

Ever since Admiral Richard E. Byrd's great geographical discovery of that land beyond the polar openings, the U.S. government and all the governments around the world hold this discovery as **WORLD TOP SECRET**. F. Amadeo Giannini, in his book, *WORLDS BEYOND THE POLES*, speaks of the censorship the U.S. government placed on his syndicated news releases of Admiral Byrd's 1947 flight of "...1,700 miles beyond the North Pole in which the Admiral reported by radio that he saw below him, not ice and snow, but land areas consisting of mountains, forest, green

vegetation, lakes and rivers, and in the underbrush saw a strange animal resembling the mammoth found frozen in Arctic ice."

Giannini comments, "These accounts described Byrd's 1,700 mile flight of seven hours over land and fresh water lakes BEYOND the assumptive North Pole 'end' of the Earth. And the dispatches were intensified until a strict censorship was imposed from Washington."

Flying Saucers From Inside The Earth

In Alec Maclellan's book, [THE HOLLOW EARTH ENIGMA](#), is an account he found of a man of German descent who immigrated to America where he became interested in the flying saucer phenomena. Reinhold Schmidt was interviewed by reporter Charles Longcroft of the Los Angeles Examiner who wrote, "This was the first time I have ever been face to face with someone who claims to have contacted space men or to have been inside a saucer ... My impression is that the man has definitely seen something and is not making the whole story up as a publicity stunt."

Reinhold Schmidt relates that at age 38 he was contemplating on the subject of flying saucers after reading Frank Scully's book, *BEHIND THE FLYING SAUCERS* (1950) when on August 14, 1958 he had what he thought was a dream telling him to drive to a quarry in Bakersfield, California. After sitting around several hours, he saw a silvery circular craft come down from the sky. Access to it was by sliding doors and a ramp lowered to the ground. A figure appeared in the doorway and flashed a ray on him apparently to synchronize his body's electromagnetic field to that of the craft. Others appeared and escorted him into the craft. They also drove his car up the ramp so as not to leave it in the quarry. They then took off and flew north towards Alaska and up over the polar regions.

The crew consisted of four men and two women. Reinhold described them as tall, with noble features dressed in gray, one-piece, skin-tight suits. The women were especially beautiful. They appeared in all respects as humans as we are. They spoke in what Reinhold recognized as "high German" which had been taught him by his parents. However, throughout the entire trip, he was addressed in perfect English.

The craft appeared to be transparent which allowed him to look out in all directions except where obscured by machinery, control panels, couches, chairs or small tables. The latter did not seem to be attached to the floor, but never moved with all the craft's maneuvering. He was able to see out the transparent walls of the craft throughout the journey up to the Arctic Ocean, where he said, "We seemed to go under the Arctic Ocean and enter a huge hole." They then passed over strange earth landscapes, but never landed.

Reinhold stated that his "hosts" never told him exactly where they came from, although he became convinced that their homeland was somewhere in the region of the pole. He could see that they were highly advanced in technology, but seemed to be a rather peaceful people. He said that if their mission had a purpose, from what he gathered, it was to observe mankind and to keep us from destroying the planet.

Schmidt's flying saucer trip lasted for 5 days. He remembers seeing a land which was lit by a glowing sun rather different from our Sun, and twice had the impression of crossing a large curve of ocean where the horizon dipped and fell and then righted itself. (This would be a perfect description of having passed into and out of a polar opening. So this author believes Schmidt was actually taken to the hollow earth via the North Polar Opening.) On August 18, 1958, Reinhold was returned by his flying saucer friends to the Bakersfield quarry with his Buick. It was then he noticed the paint on his car had turned luminous.

Just the fact that the governments of the world consider the Hollow Earth, its inhabitants and their flying saucers as the **WORLD TOP SECRET** indicates that flying saucers come from a highly advanced race of this earth. Certainly it must be something sinister that the Conspiracy is trying to hide from the people. Knowledge of the good people inside our earth surely could do us no harm.

But suppose that the people inside Our Hollow Earth knew something which if they were able to communicate it to the people of the surface world, that knowledge would endanger the hold the International Illuminist Conspiracy has upon the world? Almost unbelievable to most people is the fact that a Conspiracy is in control of the very government of the United States 60-80%. **THE ENEMY IS WITHIN OUR BORDERS TODAY!** And slowly but surely they are taking over our freedoms, destroying our national moral character, our economy, our religions, our health, and changing our government. And they will not be satisfied until they have complete control over our minds and bodies.

The Conspiracy knows that if they would allow the people of the United States to establish contact and communication with the people inside the earth, that the knowledge the people of Our Hollow Earth have of the Conspiracy which they obtain from their ever vigilant flying saucers and agents among us, were given to the people of the United States, it would topple the Conspiracy's hold upon us and the world. The conspiracy can live only in secrecy. The Conspiracy's leaders shield themselves from the people with our ignorance of them, which is the only obstacle preventing us from overthrowing the Conspiracy. They maintain our ignorance of them through their control of the media and educational institutions, many of which they own. If the people were to be educated with the **TRUTH**, then **WE, THE PEOPLE** could get the Conspiracy's leaders and supporters out of the government.

Once the people of the United States cleared the Conspiracy out of the U.S. government, then Communism and Socialism would fail the world around since it is the U.S. government which has supported and even financed Communist governments and revolutions around the world. Without U.S. support in money, food and technology, Communism, the world's parasite, would fail.

It is the opinion of this author that the people of Our Hollow Earth will indeed eventually help Us, the **PEOPLE** overthrow the Conspiracy as a necessary action in defense of their country. When the Lost Ten Tribes come out from inside the earth from the City of Eden to the New Jerusalem, which will be the future capital city of America, the Conspiracy will be overthrown, as the scripture says, "Their enemies shall become a prey unto them."

Ever since Admiral Byrd discovered that land beyond the polar openings, the nations controlled by the Conspiracy have been operating an offensive against the Israelite Nation inside the earth. Many nations have set up bases in Antarctica from which they are exploring the land beyond the south polar opening in preparation for the coming "space wars" between their flying saucers and our military craft.

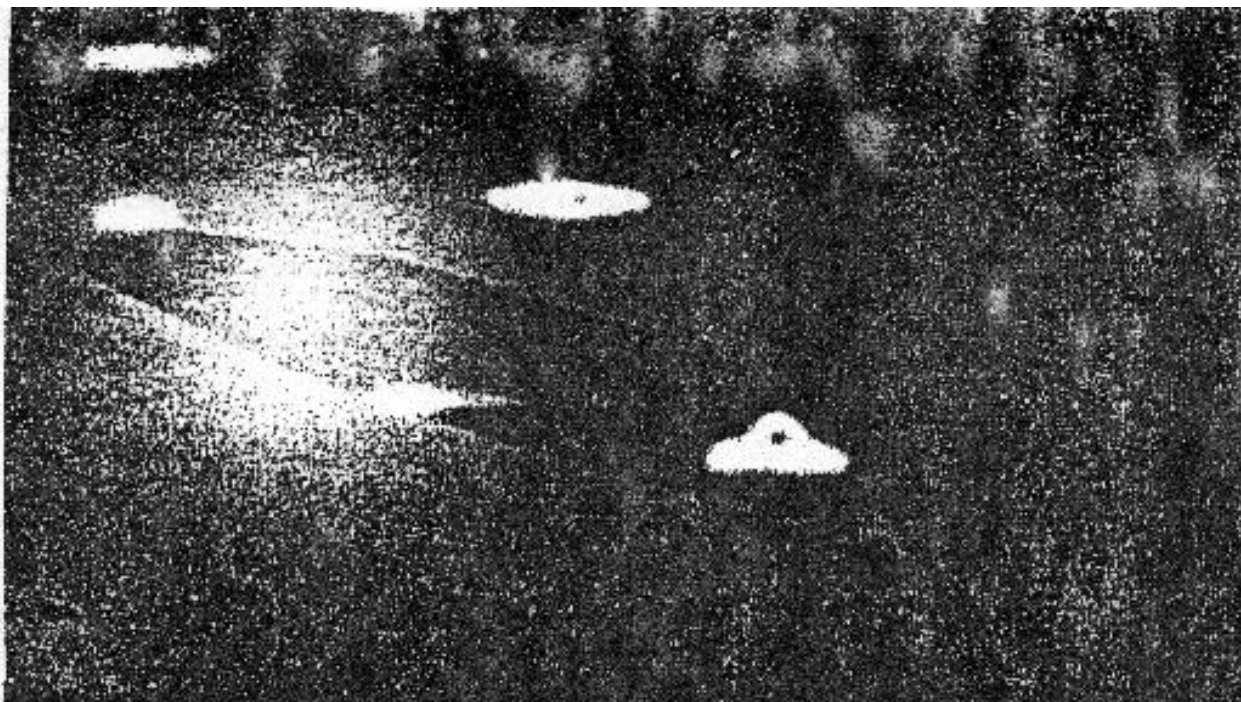
In August 1945, the United States dropped atomic bombs on Hiroshima and Nagasaki, Japan. Two years later on February 15, 1947, Admiral Byrd of the U.S. Navy made his historic flight to the inside of the earth via the north polar opening. Four months later on June 24, 1947, Kenneth Arnold made his historic sightings of Flying Saucers over the Cascade Mountains in the first modern intensive wave of UFOs. The Conspiracy had knowingly violated the airspace of the greatest nation of the earth and they responded in defense with their own military aircraft over our airspace.

When Arnold sighted the Flying Saucers, they were traveling **SOUTH**. The Strategic Air Command has scrambled many fighter-bombers since in attempts to intercept Flying Saucers coming from the polar area thinking they were aircraft sent over the pole from Russia.

In [Dr. Steven M. Greer's book, Disclosure](#), is recorded expert witness testimony he has obtained from ex-military and government personnel in the United States describing how flying saucers have kept a continual vigilance of our nuclear weapons sites and even have on occasion shut them down to show our military their capability to prevent nuclear war. Nuclear tipped missiles have been intercepted and destroyed in flight by UFO's including a nuclear warhead enroute to the moon.

It is the testimony of many witnesses contacted by flying saucer occupants that they are concerned with the nations of the earth's use of atomic weapons. Obviously, they are concerned for the welfare and security of their nation. The United States, Russia and China have most of their atomic missiles aimed at each other over the arctic. In a twist of the game of war, the U.S., Russia and China could turn allies against the Hollow Earth Nation and attack them through the north polar opening. The Hollow Earth Nation therefore, is doing everything they can do to convince the Conspiracy not to use nuclear weapons.

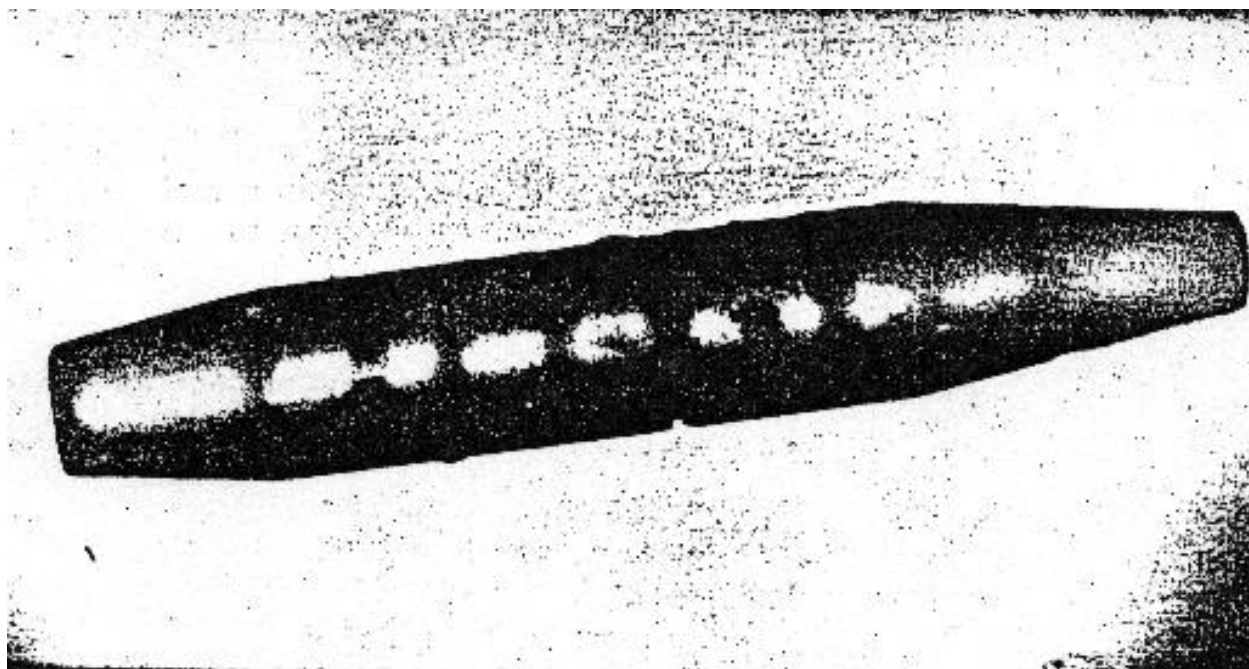
Nevertheless, when the Ten Tribes come from inside the earth the scriptures maintain that "their enemies shall become a prey unto them." Flying Saucers, the military aircraft of the Ten Tribes, indicate how much more powerful the Hollow Earth nation is than the



CIGAR-SHAPED SPACE CRAFT RELEASING FLYING SAUCERS
The last of a rapid series of four telescopic pictures taken by George Adamski on 5 March 1951. In the first picture only one saucer is visible. In each successive picture more saucers have left the mother-ship until in this exposure, six are visible.

Conspiracy. Their craft are built with a technology far in advance than our own. Their flying saucers are so versatile that anyone of them can perform all the functions of our submarines, ships, airplanes, tanks and spacecraft. They even have aircraft carriers in the air which we do not have. "These include Air Force sightings of UFOs in the sky, under the surface of the sea, and entering and leaving the water, and the active participation of an underwater UFO in a U.S. Navy maneuver off the east coast of Puerto Rico in 1963, during which it was checked at underwater speeds of up to 200 knots and tracked to a depth of 27,000 feet." (THE BERMUDA TRIANGLE, Doubleday, 1974)

UFOs fly circles around our fastest aircraft and fly at speeds impossible for us. During the summer of 1952 at Terre Haute Indiana, three CAA control-tower operators at the airport saw a saucer streak across the sky and estimated its speed at 42,000 miles an hour! One of our aircraft would burn up in seconds flying at that speed in the



CIGAR-SHAPED SPACE CRAFT

A similar giant carrier ship appeared again at 7:58 a.m. 1 May 1952. It was of a shining silvery appearance and almost identical to the one that brought the visiting 'Scout Ship' six months later on 20 November. This telescopic photo was taken as it hovered over a mountain peak some thirty miles distant.

atmosphere. UFOs are continually seen to make immediate right angle turns while in flight, which is impossible for our planes to accomplish. "On June 28, 1947, at Maxwell AFB Alabama, two pilots and two intelligence officers of the Air Force saw a starlike object zigzagging with bursts of speed and making a 90-degree turn. Even more startling than sharp turns, perhaps, are those UFOs that reverse their course without the slightest change in speed, like a Yo-Yo suddenly being pulled back." UFOs are continually seen to fly straight up at blinding velocities. "On July 10, 1947, in Southern New Mexico, an astronomer saw an elliptical UFO hover and wobble, then make a 'remarkably sudden ascent estimated at 600 to 900 mph.'" (WHAT WE REALLY KNOW ABOUT FLYING SAUCERS, Otto Binder, pp. 33, 34)

This fantastic maneuverability of the UFO can be accomplished because "the owners of the saucers have been able to master the physics of gravitation. The propulsion system used must in some way apply what is popularly called antigravity...For not only has gravity been conquered, but inertia seems to have been conquered also." Dr. Raymond Bernard, in his book, THE HOLLOW EARTH goes on to explain on pages 183-4 that according to the Theory of Relativity of Albert Einstein, gravitational and inertial forces are indistinguishable and equal, and that any system that is anti-gravitational is also anti-inertial. Thus, flying saucers operate within an anti-gravity field where inertia and gravity have no effect upon their craft. This anti-gravity field allows their craft to move in any direction and even change directions while moving with ease. The field surrounding the saucer craft repels anything that comes close to it -- thus it flies in a vacuum. As such, it can fly through water or air equally well.

As we began the exploration of outer space, [more and more astronauts have admitted they have seen UFO's](#) in earth's air space, out in space and on the moon. In fact, Astronaut Neil Armstrong has stated that we were warned off the moon by extraterrestrials and their craft. Most likely this is

why we haven't returned and try to set up a base or moon city there, as previous space planners had envisioned of using the moon as a launching pad to the other planets. Instead, we have turned our energies towards building a space station closer to earth. Why? One reason is because the moon is already in control of extraterrestrials.

One of the early contactees, [Howard Menger](#), describes in his book, THE HIGH BRIDGE INCIDENT, how he witnessed this first hand, back in the '50's when he was befriended by Venusian visitors to earth over a period of many years and was at one point taken by them in one of their flying saucers on a visit to a domed extraterrestrial base on the far side of the moon. Dr. Greer has recently provided separate expert witness testimony in his book, Disclosure, that verifies that our pre-Apollo flights around the moon took pictures of this alien base on the far side of the moon. Menger discovered that the moon has a tenuous atmosphere and a greater surface gravity than present science claims. Menger even claims that from what he learned from these extraterrestrials and their craft, that he was able to build a small flying saucer craft himself. He has been trying for years to perfect his craft's design in his home garage.

Recently, more and more evidence has surfaced to indicate that the U.S. government is heavily involved in cracking the secret of the antigravity-inertia propulsion system of flying saucers. It is even rumored that Saucers have been captured and intensely studied to discover the secrets to their propulsion system and method of construction. Scientists keep surfacing to report that they have been contacted by the military to analyze these craft. Obviously, our military is hard at work trying to match their technology in order to fight them more effectively. Dr. Greer also has recently provided expert witness testimony in his book, Disclosure, that our military has successfully back engineered alien flying saucer technology sufficiently to build what is called "alien reproduction vehicles" capable of interstellar travel at the speed of light and more.

Nevertheless, it is still agreed that alien flying saucer technology is far superior to anything we have. It is manifestly evident that they also are not hostile, but appear to be on reconnaissance missions only to get information of enemy territory. However, the world is enemy territory only to the extent that it is controlled by the International Conspiracy. Certainly the people of our Conspiracy-controlled nations are not considered enemies by the Hollow Earth Nation.

Otto Binder, in his book, lists the evidence that flying saucers are not hostile, which would be true if they were performing purely reconnaissance flights for their national defense. Binder notes that "A) To date, no death can be directly attributed to a UFO as a DELIBERATE action. B) The saucers have gone out of their way to observe us without interfering with our affairs or causing disturbances. C) Though fired upon by Air Force planes, they have never been known in any documented report to have fired back (up to the time Binder's book was published). D) The majority of 'little men' seen outside of landed saucers have been gathering soil, stones, plants, and perhaps insects, quite like scientists gathering the oddities of a new world. (I might mention here, that in the expert testimony gathered by Dr. Greer, in his 2001 book, [Disclosure](#), expert ex-military witnesses have confirmed that autopsies of captured aliens reveals that the so called little saucer men are actually robots. They have two brains, one a human-type brain and the other an interfaced integrated circuit computer brain. They have no sexual organs, no digestive organs, no vocal cords and communicate telepathically. In fact, their bodies are an integral part of their craft and cannot operate without these robots.) E) At any rate, being vastly superior to us in flying technology, they could have easily invaded earth years ago, whereas for 20 years they have made no concerted hostile move. Hostilities have not yet broken open between the saucer-craft and our aircraft. Or at least only one-way 'hostility' has been displayed--by our jets. The saucerians simply disdain shooting back, apparently 'invulnerable' to our weapons." (WHAT WE REALLY KNOW ABOUT FLYING SAUCERS, pp. 148, 150)

If anyone is hostile, it is our military which is controlled mainly by the Conspiracy. Otto Binder's listings of where the most frequent U.S. sightings of UFOs occur shows that they ARE on reconnaissance missions of enemy territory: "1. The U.S. atomic energy installations, particularly Los Alamos 2. U.S. Air Force bases throughout the country. 3. Naval and Marine bases (even those around the world). 4. White Sands missile range in New Mexico. 5. Aircraft plants wherever the industry is most heavily concentrated. 6. Most of America's major cities. UFOlogists find it significant that the city most 'surveyed' was Washington, D.C., the capital of our country, what with some 67 UFOs buzzing over the city in 1952. We can surmise that the Russians' key bases, installations, cities, and such have also been minutely 'scouted' by a kind of 'Project Earth Reconnaissance' of the UFOs." (Otto Binder, pp. 146, 147)

In addition to a basic reconnaissance of the nations under the Conspiracy's control, it is evident that since 1947 when Admiral Bryd of the U.S. Navy flew through the north polar opening into the land of the Ten Tribes of Israel, that their nation set their military Flying Saucer craft into operation to counter the attempts of the International Illuminist-Communist Conspiracy to penetrate their homeland. UFO investigators do not know the purpose of the flying saucer reconnaissance of the nations of the world, but their analysis of UFO operations clearly shows that it is a MILITARY reconnaissance and it must be against the Conspiracy which is International. Members of this Conspiracy even call themselves "Internationals."

John Keel, in his article, "Are Extraterrestrials Blackmailing Earth?" describes how the flying saucers are staging a subtle but effective counter-offensive against the Conspiracy designed not to cause war but to prevent it. Keel emphasizes the INCREASE in intensity of UFO operations around the world since the last half of the 20th century. In addition, I would note that this increase in UFO activity directly corresponds to the increase in Communist takeovers and spreading control of the International Illuminist Conspiracy in the nations of the world. This all points to a vital concern the flying saucers are taking in the progress the Conspiracy is making in subjugating the world under Communist and Socialist rule. Therefore, their defense and offense has assumed a position of a Blackmail.

The Hollow Earth nation's Blackmail is two-pronged. It consists of a power-show, and what we may call an uncover-up threat. In view of the Conspiracy's relentless drive to conquer the world including the Hollow Earth nation of Israelites, a star wars confrontation of the flying saucers against the leaders of the Conspiracy will undoubtedly come to pass. Nevertheless, it will be a one-sided war, because the military under the Conspiracy's control will be powerless to oppose the flying saucers.

In addition to a power-show blackmail of the International Illuminist Conspiracy in which the Ten Tribes threaten destruction with their powerful flying saucers and their light-rays in defense of their country, is the threat of an "uncover-up" of the secret Conspiracy. Because of the fantastic worldwide reconnoitering of the International Illuminist-Communist Conspiracy by the Ten Tribes, they know all about the Conspiracy. And since the Conspiracy can operate successfully only in secrecy, an uncover-up of the leaders of the Conspiracy and their treasonous activities would bring about an unquenchable demand by the people for their overthrow. The UFO pilots' ability to appear on TV and interrupt radio programs indicates their ability to communicate this knowledge of the Conspiracy's insiders and their treasonous actions to the people.

Perhaps this threat of an uncover-up blackmail against the Conspiracy has not been used yet because to uncover the Conspiracy would force the Conspiracy to uncover their secret knowledge of Our Hollow Earth and in a last grand effort for survival try to influence world opinion that the Ten Tribes are our enemies and that we must wage nuclear war against them. Although nuclear war is a major concern that the Ten Tribes are trying to prevent, it is not their major worry. Their greatest concern is to maintain an ignorance among the masses of the earth's surface of the existence of

their Hollow Earth. Their desire is to keep their inheritance in their control. Widespread knowledge that the earth is hollow and habitable within, would give millions a desire to want to go there to live and share in the abundance of its riches and perfect climate. And just as the government of the United States is slowly being changed by the immigration of people from socialist countries, these millions would clamor for change in the hollow earth nation.

We find a sort of balance of power and secrets between the Conspiracy and the Hollow Earth nation. Each uses the threat of an uncover-up as a threat against the other's operations. But of course we would have no "cold war" between the International Illuminist Conspiracy and the Hollow Earth Nation if the Conspiracy was not active in its goal of world conquest. Inherent in the Conspiracy's goal of world conquest is the doctrine of either win or die. Either communism will conquer the world or it will be defeated. There is no such thing as "peaceful co-existence" with the communists. That is just a lure into their slave-trap. It wasn't until the Conspiracy became interested in the Hollow Earth after its discovery by Admiral Byrd in his expeditions of 1929, 1947 and 1956 into the hollow interior of our planet through the polar openings that the Hollow Earth Nation began sending its flying saucers out to the surface world in defensive action against the conspiracy.

With the breakup of the Soviet Union in 1992, many believe that communism has failed in its drive for world conquest. They are deceived. A book called, **New Lies for Old**, by Anatoliy Golitsyn, a top KGB agent who defected to the west in the December 1961, contains the ongoing Plan the communists have for world conquest. YOU need to know that Plan in order to safeguard your freedom!

Before defecting to the United States, Anatoliy committed to memory the long range goals of the Soviet Empire. After spending a couple of decades trying in vain to convince our government leaders of the threat and real Plan for world conquest by the communist world, in 1984 he decided to take his warning to the people.

In his 1984 book, Anatoliy describes how the Soviets and Chinese would play war games to make the West believe they were enemies. Then he described how world communism was financed by western International Bankers and governments by claiming each time that they were becoming "democratic," and how through their propagand machine, they made it appear that those who financed them were really their enemies. They fomented the lie that Communism and Capitalism are mortal enemies when, in fact, they are bedfellows. It is through decades of financing by the Captialists of the West that Communism has survived at all. Their economic system is so inefficient that it couldn't possibly survive on its own. The reason is Communism is a parasitic system -- it can only live off the life blood of others.

Anatoliy discloses that the Plan for World Conquest of the communist empire was that when they were at the pinnacle of their power, they would suddenly feign weakness to get the West to disarm before their final intense strike and conquest of the West. By feigning a breakup of the communist empire and the staging of democratic elections, the West was led to believe they now have no enemies. Therefore, the former communist, now deceptively turned democratic, countries are being admitted into the NATO partnership. And of course, the greatest reason for feigning a breakup of the Soviet Union was to get the West to disarm. After all, if you no longer have an enemy, why spend so much on defense? And so the U.S. has been dismantling its military might.

The proposed breakup of the Soviet Union (which happened in 1991) was to be highly publicized and things like the unifying of the German Republic with communist Germany (happened in 1992) and the bringing down of the Berlin Wall (happened November 9, 1989) -- were to all be a part of that strategy -- including the overthrow of satellite communist governments by massive popular

movements of the people. Remember, this was a long-time strategy Anatoliy committed to memory before defecting to the United States in 1961. His book was published in 1984. That was about 8 years before the breakup of the Soviet Union and the unifying of the Germanies actually came about.

Then we look at what has happened. Russia has been invited to join NATO. US NATO troops have been withdrawn from Europe. The US Congress has greatly diminished our military and eliminated many of our military bases in the US and around the world. In fact, Gorbachev has overseen much of this dismantling and destruction of our forces. He is currently President of Gorbachev Foundation, headquartered in San Francisco and Moscow. The International Conspiracy is hard at work transforming the United Nations from an international forum of nations into a One World Government. Gorbachev will probably be the first World Dictator. I watched on TV in dismay as perfectly good bombers in Tucson, Arizona were chopped up. Now our President is in the process of turning our military forces over to the United Nations -- which was setup by communists and run by socialists and Marxists from the beginning. In a meeting in which General Westmoreland, our commander in the Vietnam War spoke, he disclosed that all his orders in that war came from a communist commander in the United Nations. In fact, the top military commander in the United Nations has always been a Communist from the Soviet Union.

In view of the fact that traitors in our government are working night and day in delivering the world into Communism, and lastly, we in America will be attacked by world forces in an attempt to enslave us, it is important that freedom loving people do all in our power to prevent this headlong rush into slavery.

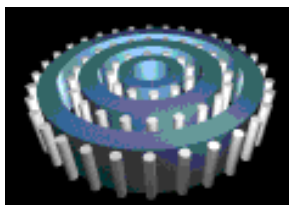
Since the military is actively engaged in discovering the secrets of flying saucer technology, We, The People, must urgently get involved in the discovery and development of this fantastic technology. Technology is power, and those that have it first will have the advantage in the war between freedom and slavery. With this in mind, more and more scientists and inventors are going public in an attempt to get this advanced technology out to the people so that the One Worlder's can't enslave us.

In a radio talk show in Utah in the summer of 1995, the radio announcer interviewed an American scientist named [Stan Deyo](#), who lives in Perth, Australia regarding his involvement in the development of flying saucer technology. He had graduated from a US military Academy and later was working in Texas when he was approached by the inventor of the Hydrogen bomb. He had been dabbling in antigravity propulsion when he was tapped on the shoulder and asked if he would be interested in going to Australia and continue to his work on antigravity technology. He accepted and after working with them for several years, he discovered that they were heavily monitored and controlled by certain Internationalist groups that are heavily involved in developing a world government with intentions of subjugating the world. It was then that Stan decided to part ways with them. His main disagreement with them was that they did not want to make this technology available to the peoples of the world. They wanted to use it to control the peoples of the world. In the talk show, the scientist left his Internet email address, standeyo@netconnect.com.au, and encouraged people to subscribe to his newsletter in which he is trying to get this technology out to the people before the Conspiracy gets a monopoly on it.

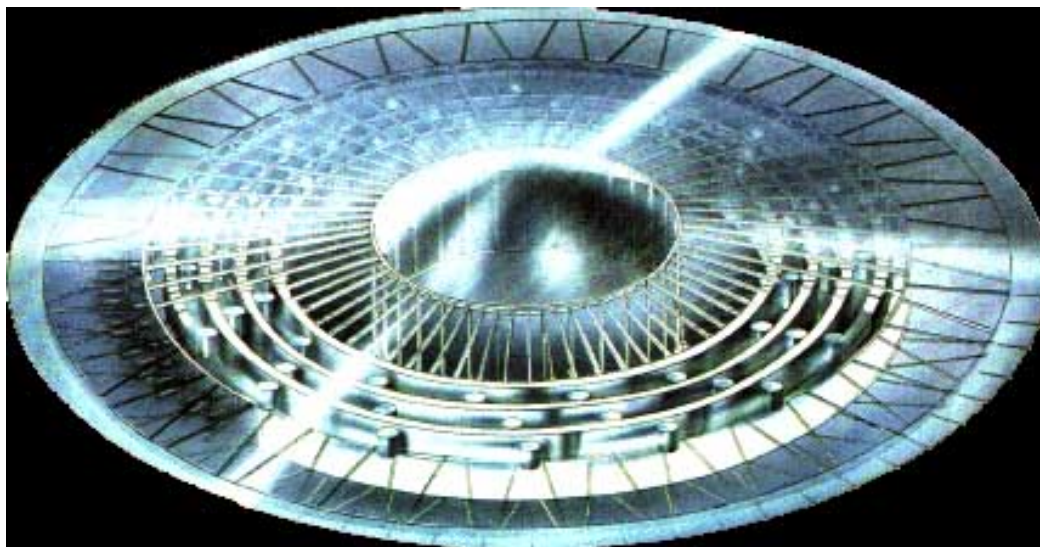


Another self-made scientist in England, by the name of John R. R. Searl, is also trying frantically to get flying saucer and free energy technology that he discovered in the 1940's out to the peoples of the world. In the book, [*Antigravity: The Dream Made Reality, the Story of John R. R. Searl*](#), by John A. Thomas, Jr., an electrical engineer from the state of New York, Prof. Searl's technology and inventions have been documented. Also available are 10 books on the Law of the Squares by Prof. John R. R. Searl.

John R. R. Searl was born May 2, 1932 at the Downs, Newbury Road, Wantage, England. At 4 years of age, John's father abandoned his mother and children and from her inability to support the family, the government placed the children in foster homes where John was often mistreated. From age 4.5 to 10, John had 2 dreams twice a year from which he claims he developed his Law of the Squares -- the basis of the technology that he has developed producing free-energy electric generators and flying saucer-type craft. From his revolutionary work on free-energy technology and devices, John R. R. Searl has been awarded an honorary degree as Professor of Mathematical Structures of Creation and Energy, he is listed in the International Registry of Who's Who in the World and he has had many years of study at schools and universities coupled with the practical experience in the design and construction of electric motors, generators, medicine, navigation, electronics and computers.



John's first Searl Effect Generator was assembled when he was 15. The most notable effect produced by the generator was that it would suddenly lose its gravity and become airborne. From what John has learned over the years from his SEG, he and his friends have built about 40 flying saucers. John also powered his home for 30 years with one of his SEG generators.



After discovering that his SEG generators can become airborne, John and his friends gave it a body and it became a flying saucer craft. The first flying saucer crafts John built would become airborne and would shoot off into space and were lost. After they resolved the problem of flight control and after about 20 years of setbacks his present company (DISC) is

now building a 129 meter diameter manned craft. All craft until this one were not manned. This manned craft will travel at 30,000 feet and fly from New York to London in 20 minutes, 5 minutes from London to Germany and 30 minutes to Australia or Japan.

In 1968, they were within three months of having a completed manned craft in the space race to the moon, when his wife conspired with the electric utility company to have John thrown in jail and his work destroyed for supposedly "stealing" electricity for his home. His home was on the grid, but he wasn't using the power company's electricity. He had been powering his home with his SEG generator.

Because of the opposition to his revolutionary free-energy technology, John R. R. Searl has decided to make this technology available to the world in a series of books, *The Law of the Squares*. His company, DISC, is also working on getting the price of his SEG generators down to about 300 Pounds so that the average homeowner can buy one. It will produce all the free electricity a homeowner can use. It is silent and only about 16 inches in diameter. In fact, it can fit inside a wall of your house. It improves the electric wiring in your home instead of deteriorating it and injects negative ions into the air of your home to clean the air and gives energy to the inhabitants so they don't ever get sick. Besides generators, and flying saucer-type space craft, there are endless applications for his 21st Century technology.

Another inventor that I met at the 1991 Flying Saucer Conference here in Phoenix was Howard Menger. A UFO contactee, Howard Menger, describes in his book, *THE HIGH BRIDGE INCIDENT*, how he was befriended by extraterrestrials from Venus at a very young age as he was playing with his brother on his father's farm. From his life-long association with these Venusians and flights on their craft, he came to the conclusion that gravity is a push from space and can be countered by electro-static forces. Using this knowledge he constructed a three-foot-in-diameter model flying saucer in 1951. He flew it by remote radio control from the ground. However, it flew out of range and he lost it. Later FBI agents visited him with parts of his crashed saucer and expressed interest in the propulsion system.

From this contact, in 1961 the Pentagon set up a high tech laboratory installation near Colorado Springs where Howard Menger helped the government and participating big industry build a full size flying saucer craft which Menger test flew successfully. For this the government promised him a tax-free \$1,500 check each month for the rest of his life. However, after one year the checks quit coming. Presently, Howard is working on building a full-size flying saucer in his garage. He is selling an updated version of his book, *THE HIGH BRIDGE INCIDENT*, which describes years of contacts he made with aliens from Venus, to pay for building and patenting his flying saucer.

These pioneers together with more recent scientists have contributed to our knowledge of gravity that will help us achieve electrogravitic propulsion. It is just a matter of putting the details together for a flying saucer to be actually constructed. This craft will be a silent electrogravitic propelled saucer shaped craft capable of underwater, air and space travel.

The advantages of this saucer craft will be its unlimited range, record breaking speed, the elimination of costly depletable fuels, and its ability to fly underwater and into space. This would make it more difficult for enemy missiles to hinder a mission. With this craft, missions could easily be undertaken to the moon and other planets. Perhaps the surfaces of the other planets are uninhabitable on their surfaces, however, in all probability, their interiors are gardens of Eden, and inhabited by other civilizations of God's children, perhaps even closely related to our race of humans.

Saucer technology is based on the discoveries of several scientists, Townsend Brown, Horace C. Dudley, Joseph Newman, Al Snyder, inventor John R. R. Searl of England and Howard Menger, in combination with additional knowledge concerning the Ether of space as taught by 19th Century scientists.

These inventors and scientists believe that by empowering the people, the Conspiracy will find it very difficult, if not impossible, to enslave us. Toward this end, I have decided to make available to the public my research in a report on [THE CAUSE AND CONTROL OF GRAVITY -- FOUND!](#) (located in the Other Collections section at the end of this book). In that report, I disclose all I have been able to find regarding gravity control and flying saucer technology. You will read in that paper how I recalculated the surface gravities of all the planets showing that they are all within 60% of earth's surface gravity which means that people could possibly live within the hollow interiors of those planets.

In fact, there is evidence that we are not alone in the solar system -- or the universe, if only we don't cover up our eyes when the evidence presents itself.

The worlds are and were created by Jesus Christ for the purpose of populating them with "sons and daughters unto God." In a revelation given to the prophet Joseph Smith, a precious portion of the Bible has been restored which had been taken away. In it, God revealed to Moses that "worlds without number have I created, and I also created them for mine own purpose; and by the Son I created them, which is mine Only Begotten." (Moses 1:33, the Pearl of Great Price) In another vision, in 1832, Joseph Smith and Sidney Rigdon testified, "For we saw him, even on the right hand of God; and we heard a voice bearing record that he is the Only Begotten of the Father -- That by him, and through him, and of him, the worlds are and were created, and the inhabitants thereof are begotten sons and daughters unto God." (D&C 76:23, 24)

In a small book called, **My Friend from Beyond Earth**, Dr. Frank Stranges, a minister of religion was invited by a friend to the Pentagon in 1959 where he met a visitor from Venus. The visitor had landed his flying saucer craft near a close-by town and was picked up by a policeman. The visitor requested to be taken to the Pentagon where he could speak with those in authority. He had been there several weeks when Dr. Frank Stranges was introduced to him at the Pentagon. He said his name was Val Thor. He looked in every way like us humans, except he had no fingerprints. He spoke perfect English and said he was a member of the Council of the Twelve on Venus and commander of a Starship 14 miles long, 7 miles high and 3.5 miles high. Val later let Dr. Stranges know that his people live INSIDE Venus and that the planet Venus is hollow like our Earth is hollow.

When Dr. Stranges met Val Thor, he was wearing normal earth clothes. He explained that he had given his flying saucer uniform to the people at the Pentagon to run tests on it. He showed the garment to Dr. Stranges. It was a one-piece garment that glittered as he brought it toward the sunlight streaming through the window. The tests run on it determined the garment to be indestructible. It was heated to temperatures above the melting point of steel without damaging it, acid rolled off it like water off the back of a duck, and a diamond-point drill bit overheated and snapped when brought in contact with the garment.

He stated his purpose in coming to earth was to help mankind return to the Lord. He always spoke with a smile on his face, but said that God was displeased with the fact that mankind was farther away from Him than ever before, but that there still was a chance for mankind to find salvation if they would look for it in the right place. He had been on earth for three years, offering advise to the leaders of our country, but so far only a few would even listen to him. When asked what he thought of Jesus, Val Thor replied, "I know that Jesus is the alpha and omega of yours and everyone's faith. He today has assumed His rightful position as the ruler of the universe and is preparing a place and a time for all who are called by His name to ascend far above the clouds to where His Power and Authority shall never again be disputed."

Dr. Stranges then records, "As he spoke these wonderful words, my own heart burned within me and tears filled my eyes...When I asked him did they need the Bible to guide them, he stated,

turning to me again: 'Why would we need the book when we are still walking in unbroken fellowship and harmony with the author?'

"I asked him if there is life on other planets. His reply was, "There is life on many other planets of which people on earth know nothing. There are more solar systems for which man has not even given God credit. There are many beings that have never transgressed the perfect laws of God. Man does not possess the right to condemn the whole of God's creation because he himself has broken the perfect laws of God through disobedience."

Harley Byrd, the nephew of Admiral Byrd, whom I met at the Flying Saucer Conference here in Phoenix in 1991, said he was working at the Pentagon when Val Thor was picked up and brought there. At the time he was assigned to the Project Blue Book. It was his assignment to check out this visitor from Venus, and what it was he wanted. Harley was probably instrumental in having run those tests Dr. Stranges mentioned. He also says that Val Thor did finally meet with President Eisenhower and offered to help him in any way he could. President Eisenhower asked him how he could help us and Val Thor suggested that, for one thing, with their powers his people could tip the earth on its axis so that the earth would have no seasons and thereby give a better climate to a greater portion of the earth's people the year round. Harley said that the President declined.

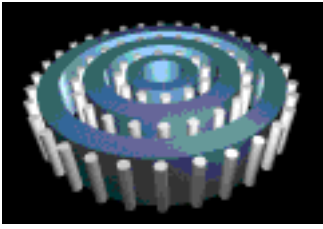
Subsequently, on a couple of occasions, Dr. Stranges was invited by Val Thor on board his flying saucer craft. He was continually amazed at the technology and personal powers of Val and his people.

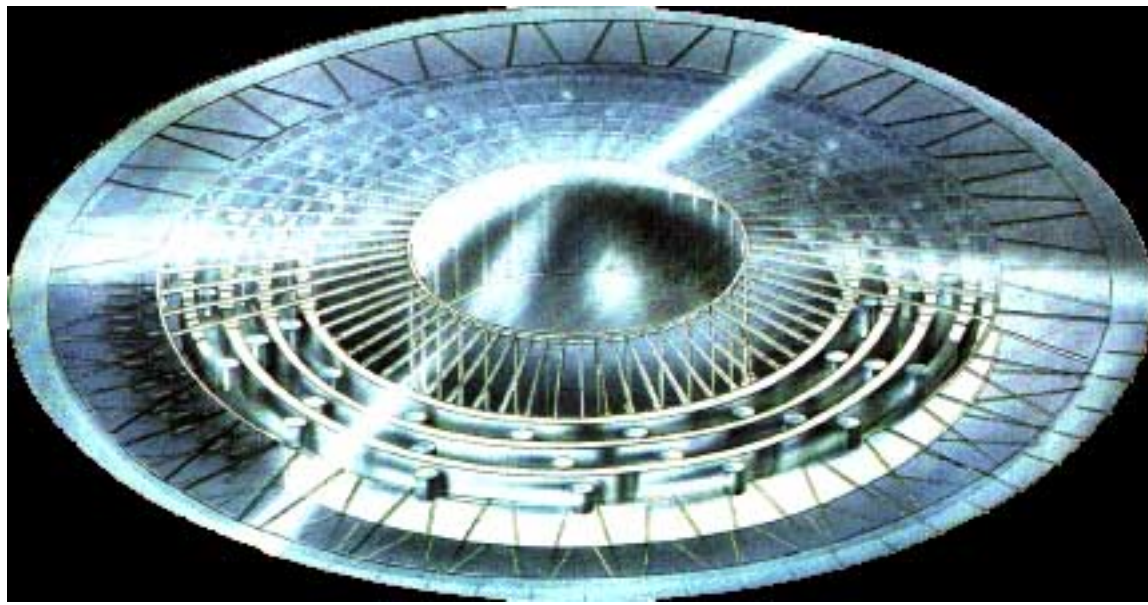
Dr. Frank Stranges also wrote a book on the Hollow Earth and another book on **The Stranger at The Pentagon**. You can order a catalog of his books and tapes at IEC, PO Box 5, Van Nuys CA 91408.

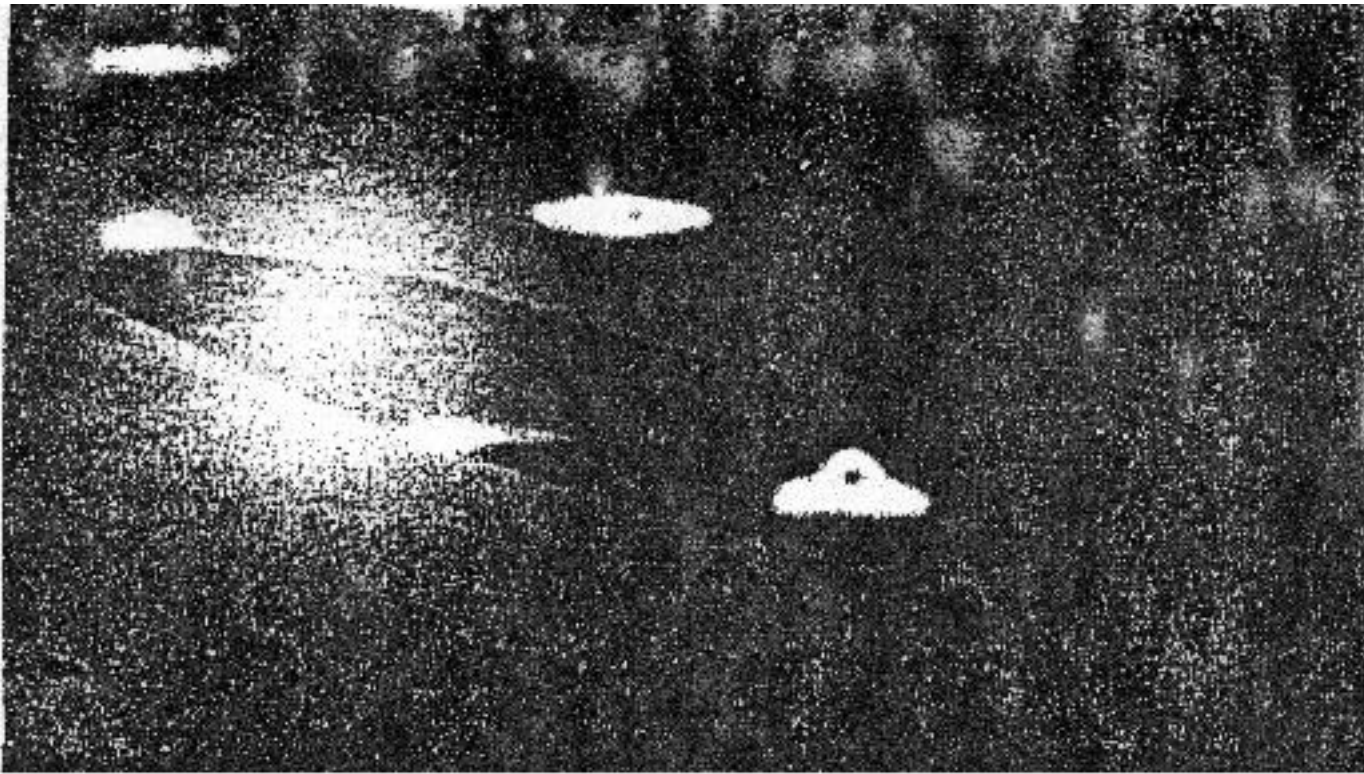
In conclusion, I could say that 1) Admiral Byrd reported that the inner earth inhabitants have flying saucers and that most saucers seen around the world most likely originate from within Our Hollow Earth, and 2) that Earth most definitely has been visited by craft and extraterrestrials from other planets and solar systems, and 3) that if we Earthlings would have gotten together our act in support of several of our inspired inventors and scientists who have already discovered flying saucer technology, we would be right now flying around in flying saucer craft ourselves.

[Back to Contents](#)



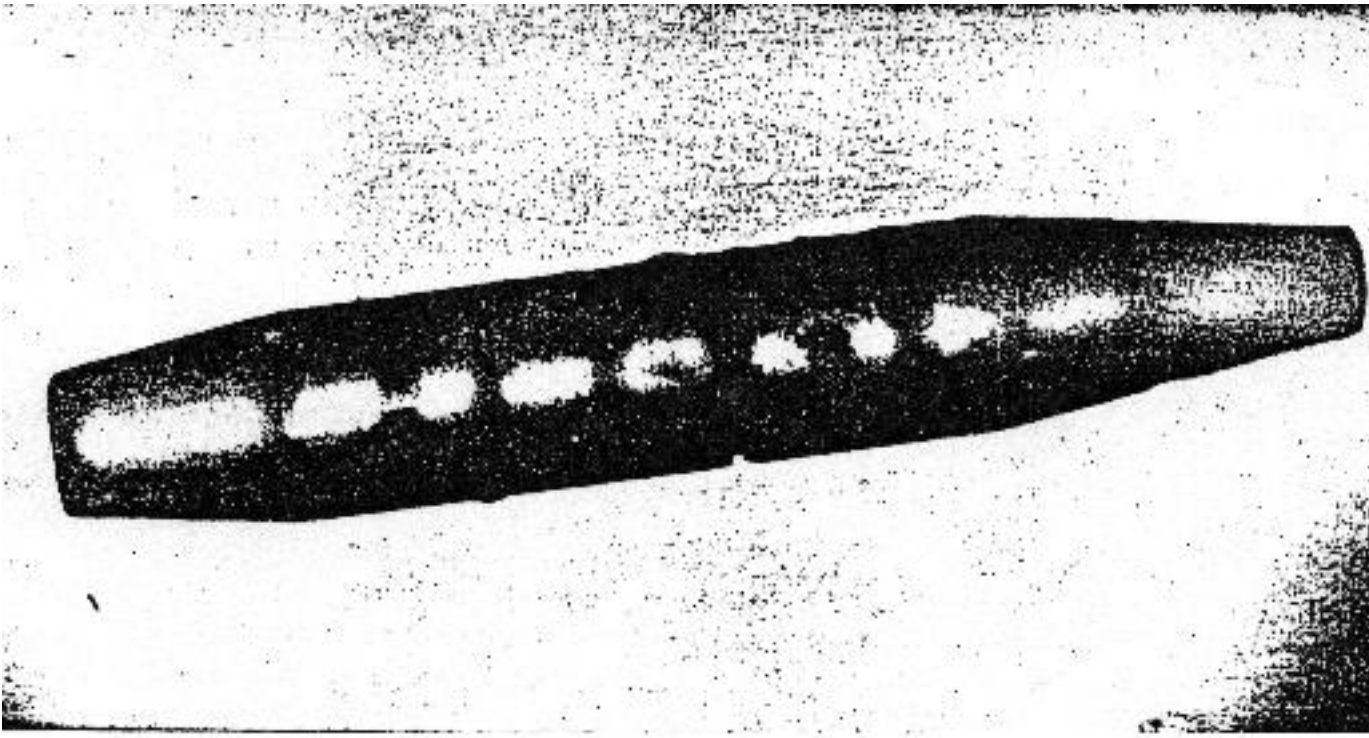






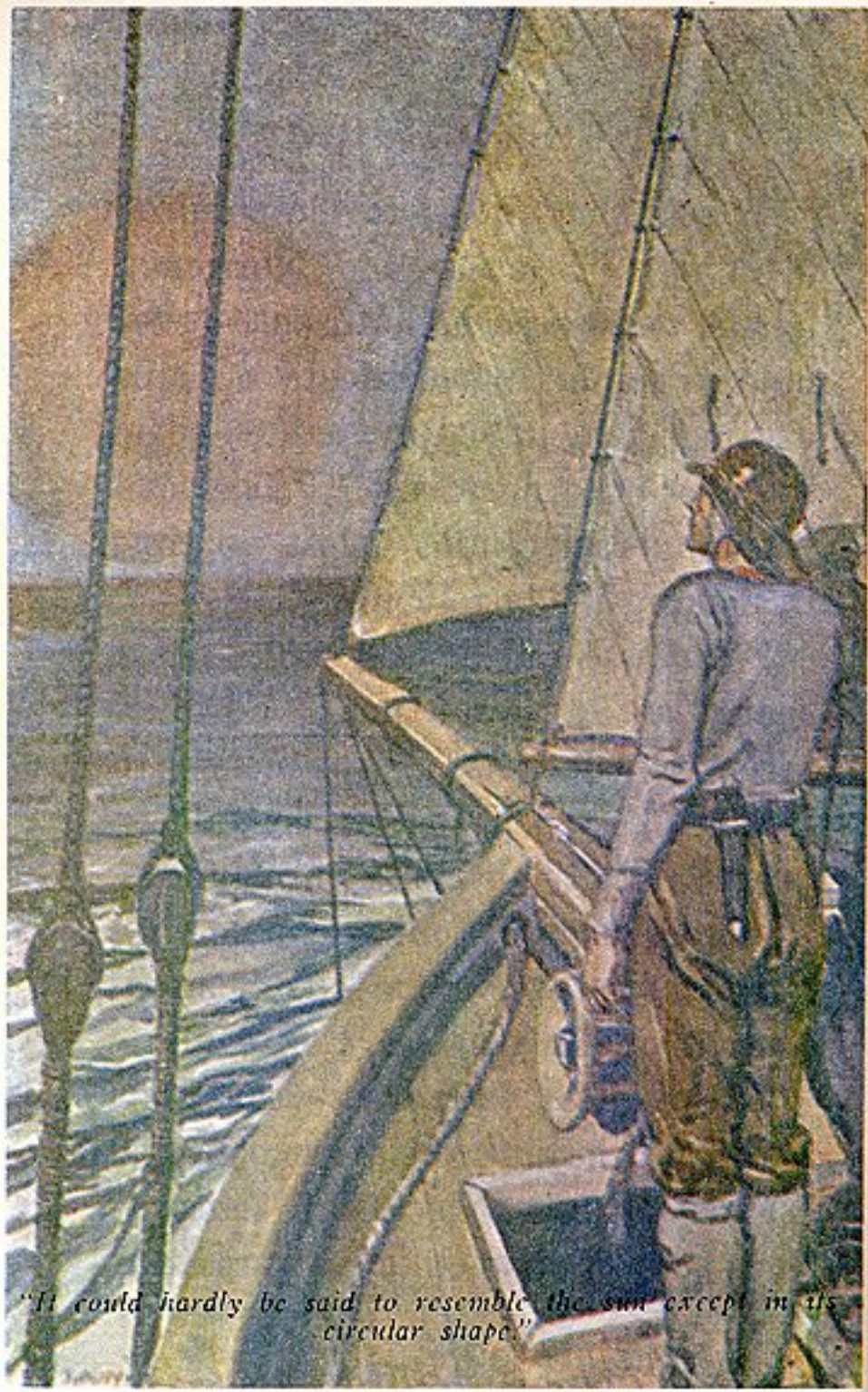
CIGAR-SHAPED SPACE CRAFT RELEASING FLYING SAUCERS

The last of a rapid series of four telescopic pictures taken by George Adamski on 5 March 1951. In the first picture only one saucer is visible. In each successive picture more saucers have left the mother-ship until in this exposure, six are visible.

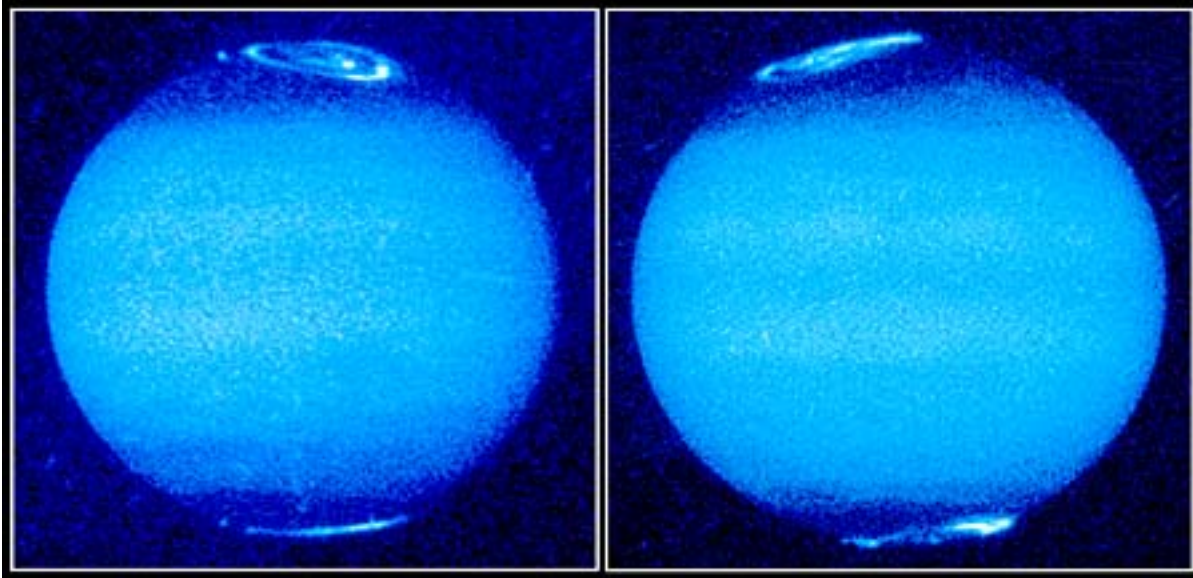
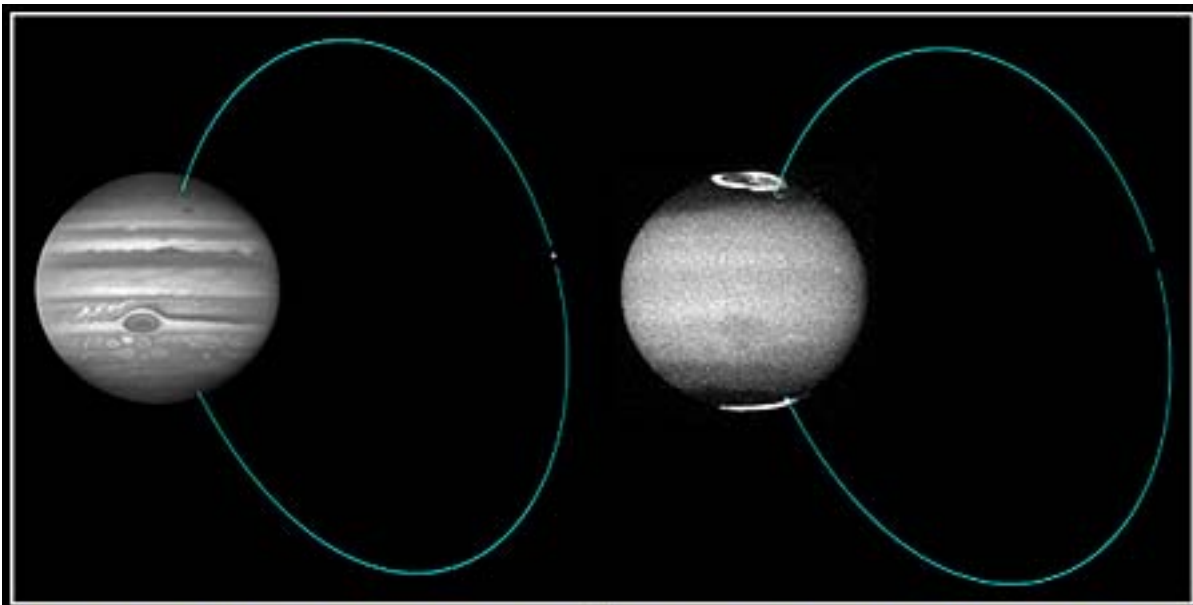


CIGAR-SHAPED SPACE CRAFT

A similar giant carrier ship appeared again at 7:58 a.m. 1 May 1952. It was of a shining silvery appearance and almost identical to the one that brought the visiting 'Scout Ship' six months later on 20 November. This telescopic photo was taken as it hovered over a mountain peak some thirty miles distant.

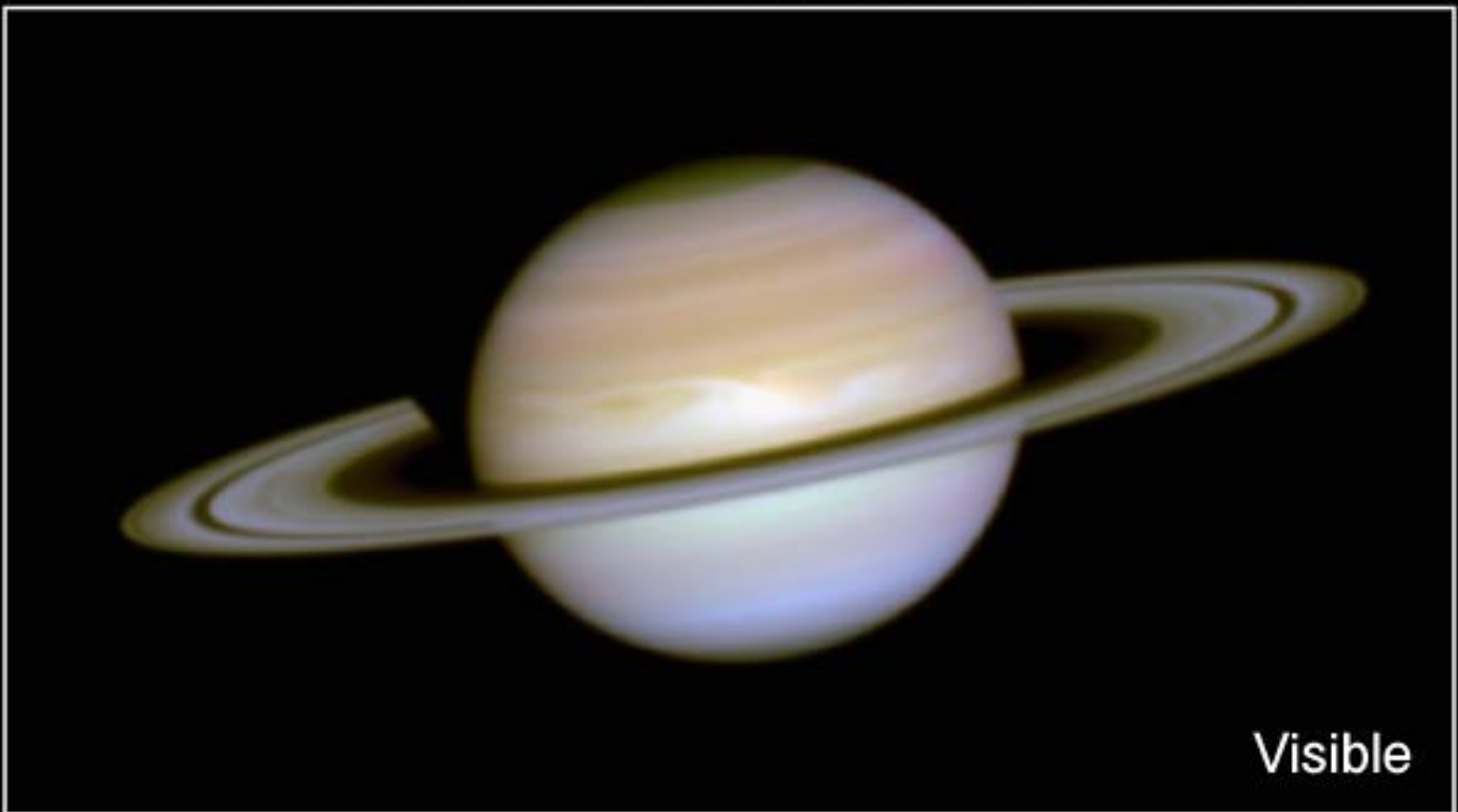


"It could hardly be said to resemble the sun except in its circular shape."





Ultraviolet

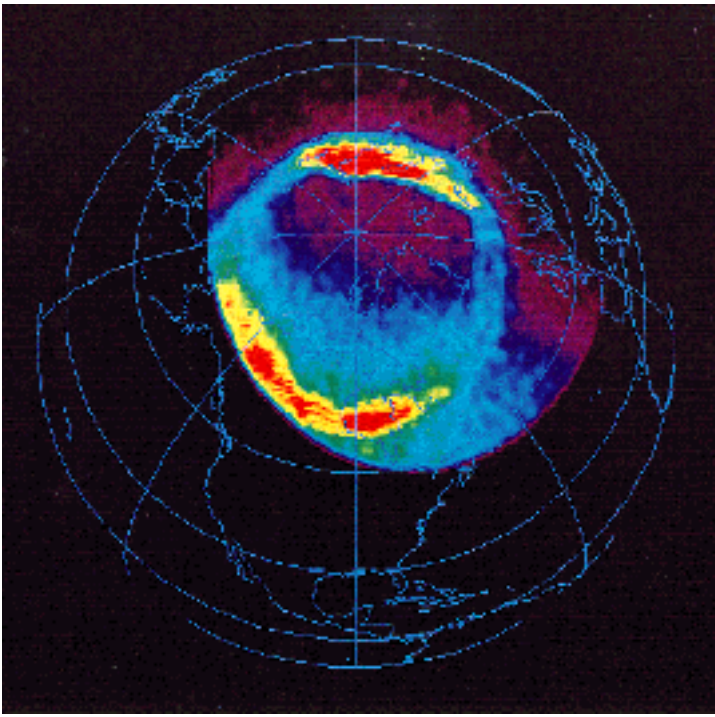


Visible

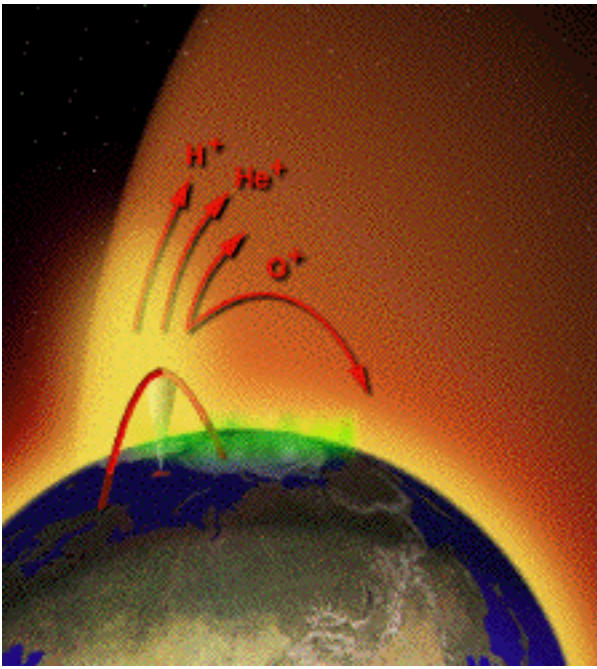
Saturn Aurora

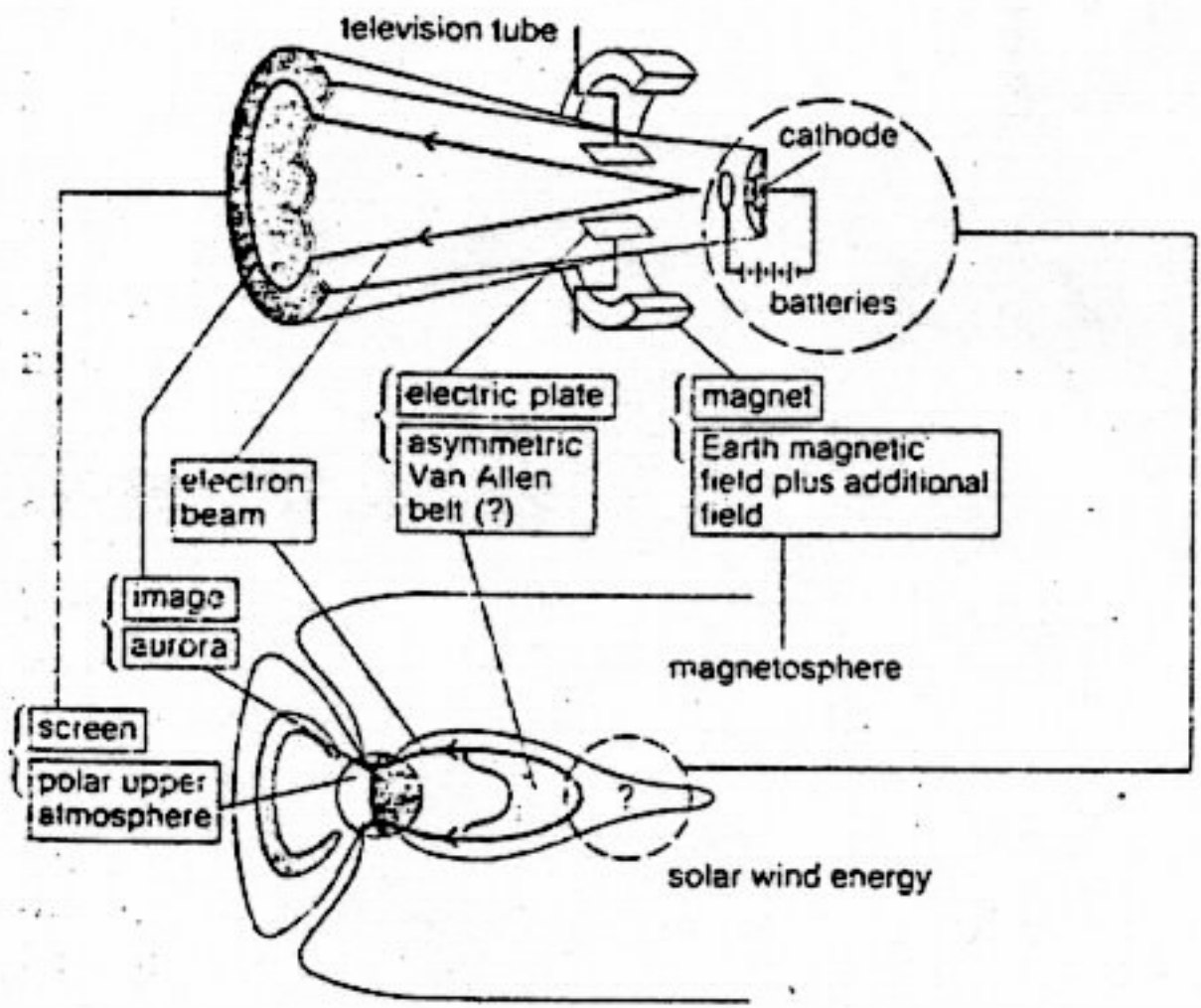
HST • WFPC2

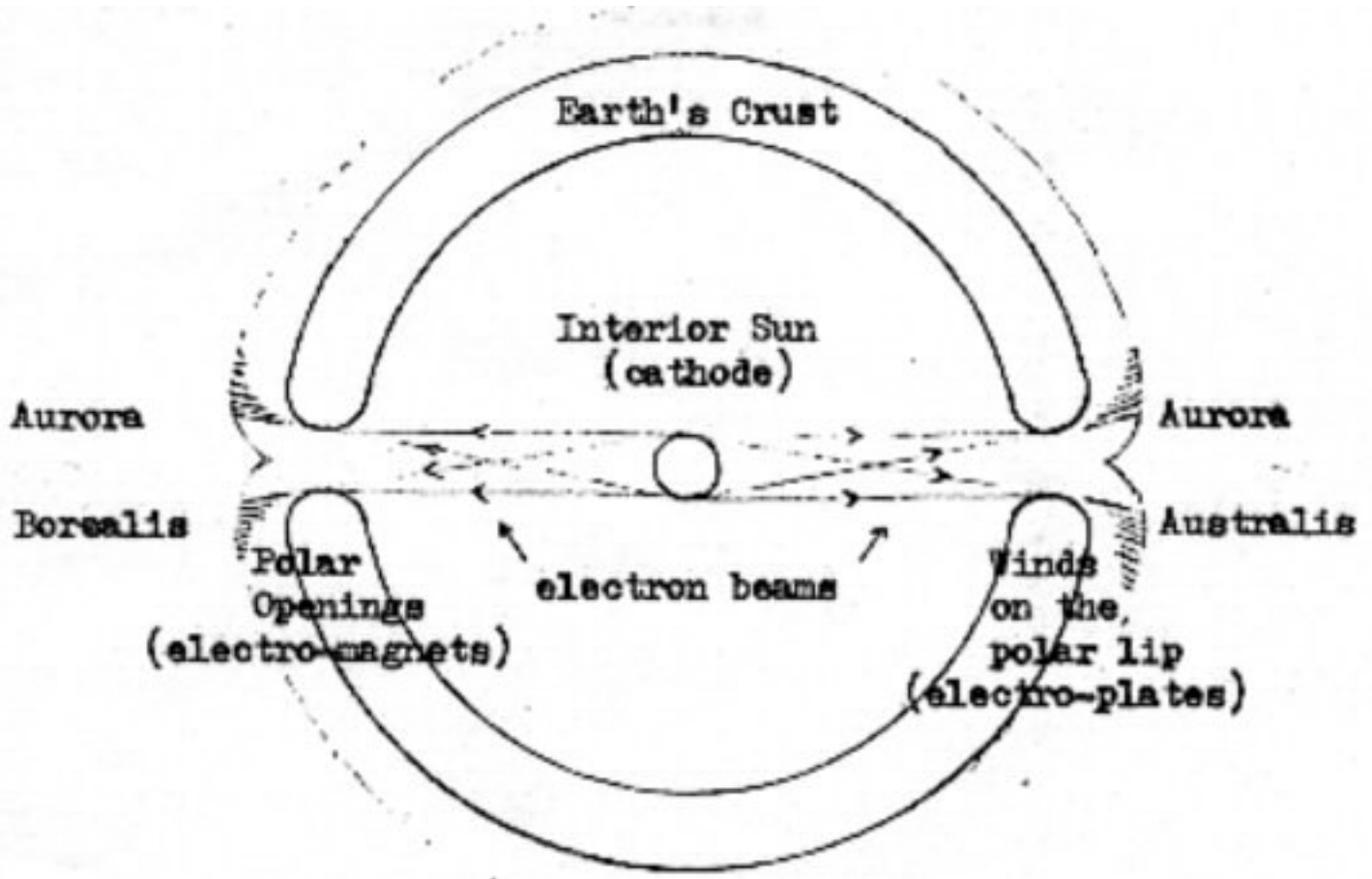
PRC95-39 • ST Scl OPO • October 9, 1995 • J. Trauger (JPL), NASA

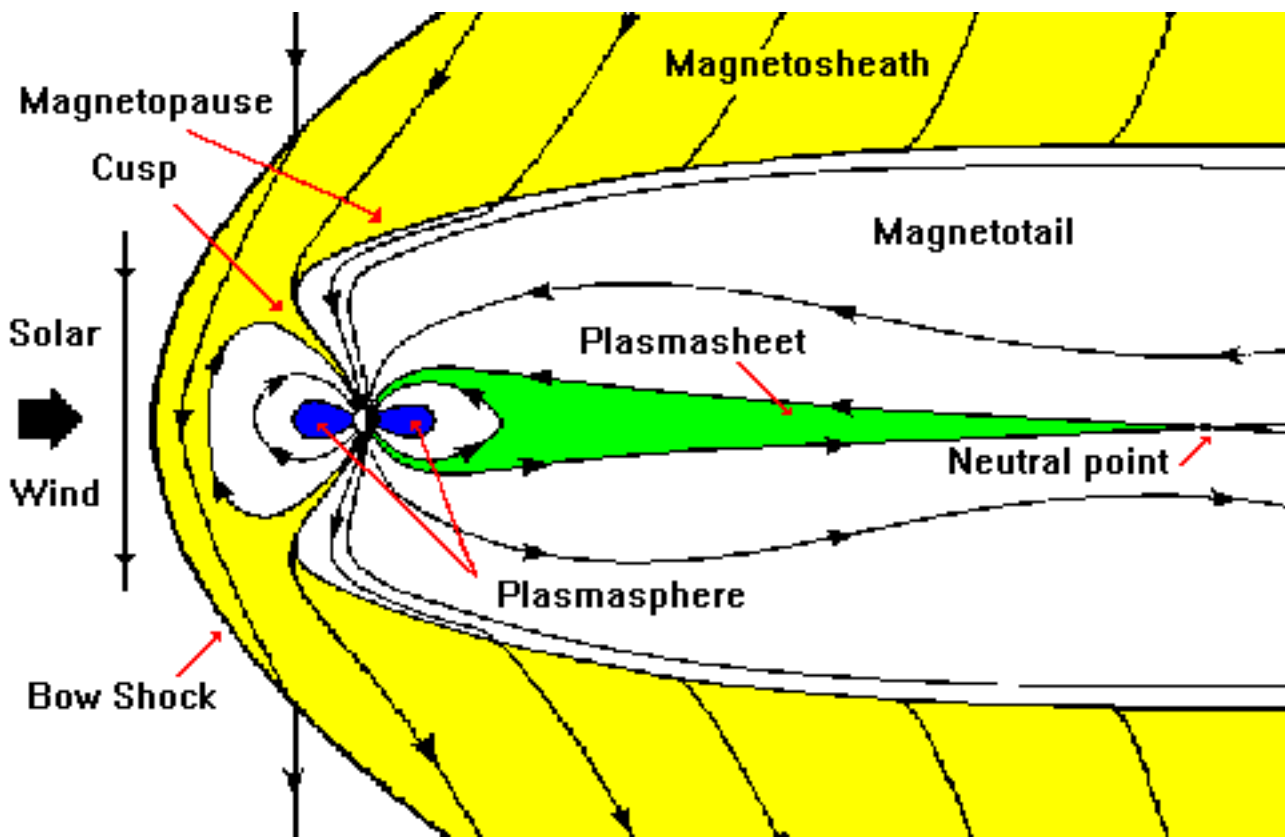




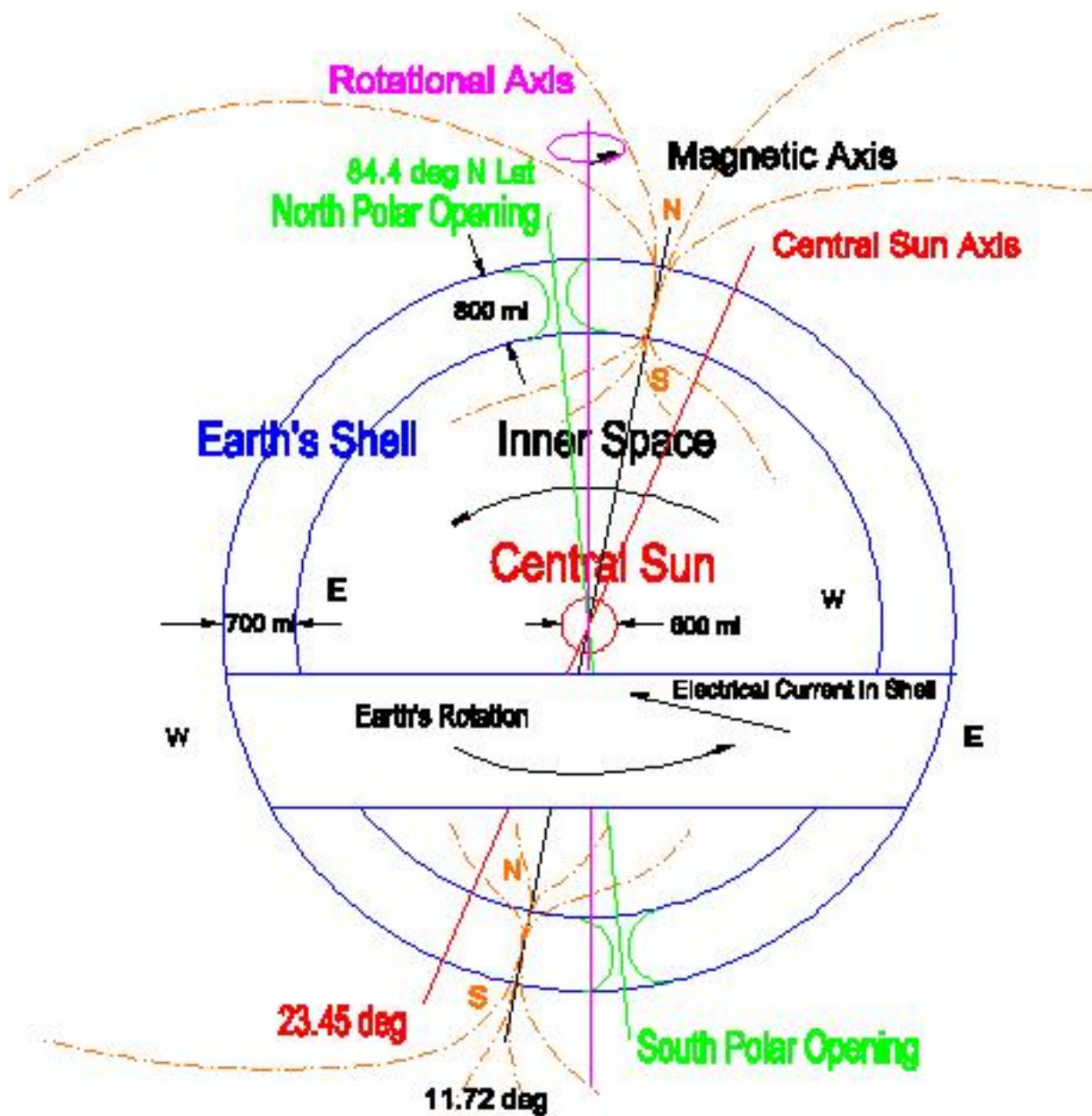












Our Hollow Earth's Geomagnetic Field

Figure 11-11.

CHAPTER ONE

The World's Top Secret!: The Greatest Geographical Discovery In History!

There is a saying that the truth is stranger than fiction. Certainly this is so concerning the greatest geographical discovery in modern history, which is, that our assumed solid earth is really HOLLOW with openings near the poles, and that the inner surface of our planet is populated by a highly advanced civilization.



Confirming that the earth is indeed hollow, in February 1947, Admiral Richard E. Byrd of the United States Navy flew north from Alaska beyond the north pole on a flight of 1700 miles over the Arctic Ocean and came to a land covered with vegetation, lakes and rivers and even saw a prehistoric-type mammoth in the underbrush. Again in 1956 he flew inside the earth this time from McMurdo Sound in the Antarctic on a flight of 2,300 miles. Overland continually, after passing the pole he came to a land with subtropical vegetation, rivers and lakes, before he had to turn back for lack of fuel. (WORLDS BEYOND THE POLES, F. Amadeo Giannini, (Quoting from press and radio releases))

News of Byrd's discovery was suppressed by the United States government and by the International Illuminist Conspiracy which has a substantial control over most of the governments of the world including the United States.

So great was this fabulous discovery by Admiral Richard Byrd, that news of it was quickly suppressed. Shortly after the initial announcement of Admiral Byrd's flights through the polar openings, U.S. Navy Intelligence clamped down on any further publication of the greatest geographical discovery in history. Henceforth, Our Hollow Earth has been the WORLD'S TOP SECRET!

The secret that our Earth is HOLLOW, has been hid purposely from the world. A secret society of the world's richest and most influential men, called the Order of the Illuminati, an International Conspiratorial organization, has kept the discovery of Our Hollow Earth a secret. This secret society was founded May 1, 1776 at Ingolstadt, Bavaria by Adam Weishaupt, as detailed in Professor John Robison's book, *Proofs of a Conspiracy*, first published in 1798. The Order of the Illuminati has as it's goal to take over the whole world through Socialism and then Communism. These super-rich of America and Europe come close to controlling the world today and one of their most dominant movements is Communism. They have giant foundations, repositories of practically tax-free money, with which they push their goals into realities. Through it's control of big business and it's control of world governments including the United States government, which it controls 60 to 80%, the Illuminati has successfully influenced the scientific community into opposition to any idea that would indicate that the earth is a hollow spheroid, or that anything in space is hollow.

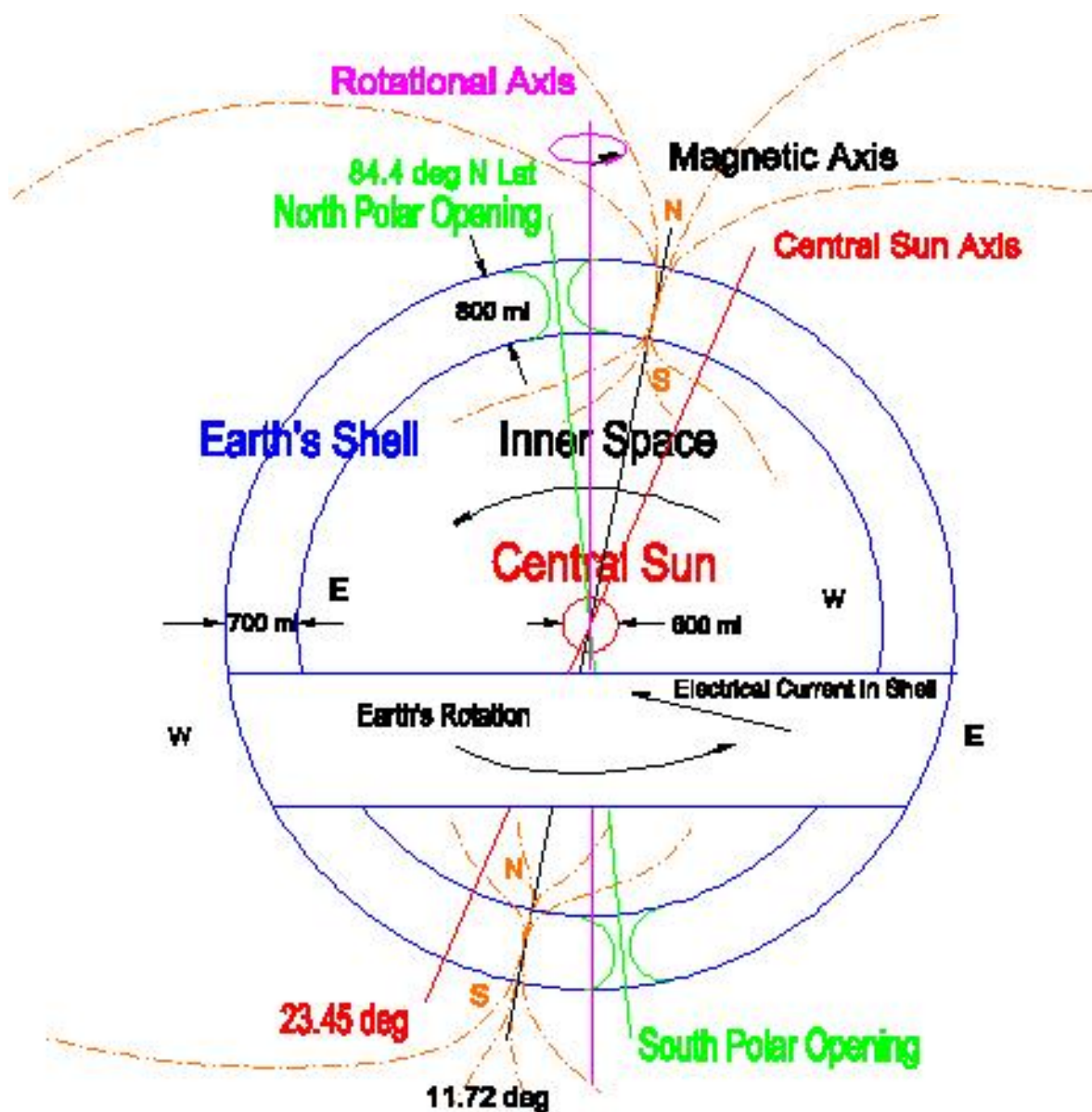
But, no matter how much the scientific community rejects the Hollow Earth Theory, rejection cannot take away the evidence. The evidence that our earth IS hollow and, in fact, every

planet in the heavens is hollow, is there for anyone who may desire to know for himself.

A belief in itself does not make a truth. A truth must be demonstrable. If you want to know, for example, if New York exists, you may do one of two things. One, you may go there personally and see the city for yourself; or Two, you can accept the reliable witness of someone who has been there. In this way the truth of New York's existence is plainly demonstrated.

Evidence does exist to prove that the Hollow Earth Theory is valid. However, so abundant is the evidence, once a person sets out to earnestly find it, that it cannot properly be called a "theory," but comes so very close to that point of acquiring the truth that it becomes a fact almost. Of course, the truth is always there and never changes, but a fact becomes a fact when the truth is sufficiently established in the minds of men that it becomes a reality.

To become a reality, the Hollow Earth Theory must be demonstrable. First, we may accept the reliable witness of those who have seen the evidence of the hollow in our earth. And Second, if we doubt that evidence, we may repeat those observations and even make more observations of our own and thus see for ourselves that the earth, contrary to all popular opinion, is indeed HOLLOW! After all, didn't the whole world believe at one time that the earth was flat? Or that the sun revolved around the earth instead of the earth around the sun?



The Hollow Earth Theory states that our supposed solid earth is in reality HOLLOW, with polar openings that lead into a hollow interior illuminated by a small inner sun. My estimate of the size of the polar openings is that they are about 90 miles in diameter measured at the neck of the polar opening -- that point on the polar lip where the sides are closest together, and that they gradually curve in to that diameter from the outer surface of the planet. In

Our Hollow Earth

recent years, I
have concluded
that the polar

openings are definitely NOT located centered over the polar axis of the earth. However, if the earth was created in rotation then the polar openings would have formed at the polar axis. There is evidence that earth has been tipped on its axis since creation by the passage of planet-sized comets so that the polar openings are now not centered over the polar rotational axis of the earth. See [Location and Size of the Polar Openings](#). I am firmly convinced the polar openings DO exist, however, they definitely are NOT the size that Marshall B. Gardner, in his book, A JOURNEY TO THE EARTH'S INTERIOR, thought they were.

Estimates on the thickness of the earth's crust are 300 to 1,800 miles. Explorer Olaf Jansen, in his book, THE SMOKY GOD, estimated the earth's crust to be 300 miles from the outside surface to the inside surface. Marshall B. Gardner figured the earth's crust to be 800 miles thick with 1,400 mile diameter polar openings. The Guide in Lloyd's book ETIDORPHA, who lived in the caverns of the earth's crust, reported that the crust is 800 miles thick with the center of gravity 700 miles down. (ETIDORPHA, p. 193) I think the ETIDORPHA estimate is the most likely correct estimate for the thickness of the earth's shell. Jan Lamprecht, in his 1998 book, HOLLOW PLANETS, considered that maybe the orthodox science estimate of the discontinuity inside the earth where P-waves suddenly decrease velocity at a depth of 1,800 miles is perhaps actually the inner surface of the earth's shell. This, however, would require eccentric polar openings (not with a rounding curvature into the interior) -- more like straight tunnels into the earth. A noneccentric opening with a rounding curvature into the interior through a 1,800 mile thick shell would require a polar opening so large it wouldn't fit in the Arctic Ocean and would engulf the entire Antarctic continent. Such a polar opening would be hard put to hide.

It would seem most probable that the polar openings have a rounding curvature into the interior, instead of a tunnel-like shape, and perhaps about 90 miles wide at the polar neck,

undoubting scientific investigators, proceed to extract the correct measurements of Our Hollow Earth.

However, the scientific community does consider the Hollow Earth Theory as so much hearsay. Representative of the viewpoint of the scientific community is an article by John M. Prytz in Flying Saucers Magazine. In his article titled, "The Hollow Earth Hoax," Prytz says:

"Believers in the existence of UFOs must have also some ideas as to what they are, why they are here, who made them, and where do they come from."

"In regards to the latter part, where do they come from, and providing one subscribes to the artificial intelligence theory, the only two possible answers are terrestrial sources and extraterrestrial sources. This is the same as saying the source of UFOs is somewhere in the Universe! That is a pretty broad range of places to pick from. However, we can reduce the list slightly and at the same time in doing so tell you at least one place UFOs are not from--that's Earth."

"If UFOs have the Earth as their origin, then either the UFOs must be made and flown by earthlings, or else some other terrestrial theory must be put forth. It is unanimously agreed by practically everyone, believer, skeptic, and non-believer alike that UFOs are not secret weapons or craft of this nation or any other nation. That leaves the other, of course, it's the hollow Earth theory."

"Now belief in the hollow earth theory has declined over the past years, but not fast enough for something that is so obviously wrong. It is rare that one writing about UFOs can make an ABSOLUTE and positive statement, but here is one that can, should, and will be made--the hollow earth theory is not only improbable, but as impossible as the definition of that word allows--and such a strong word too, but rightly chosen under the circumstances, when used with all the factual evidence at hand against it."

"This is not speculation why the hollow earth might not exist, but factual evidence explaining why the hollow earth cannot exist. No speculation or common sense will be used, but rather factual accurate observations of astronomy, geology, physics, oceanography, all of which together disprove totally the notion of a hollow earth. Nor will the lines of evidence be so technical as to put one over on someone not specialized, but basic lines of evidence the nature of which can be found in high school texts, and indeed, even in elementary school general science books. Hence, all the information can be understood and easily checked should one not be so prejudiced to do so of course. The hollow earth theory will be looked at from two points of view, that of the hollow earth itself, and that of the polar openings." ("The Hollow Earth Hoax," Flying Saucers, June 1970, p. 34)

Let us pause here to comment upon Prytz's source of evidence with which he will try to disprove the Hollow Earth Theory. We must remember that if we are to accept the testimony of others in obtaining evidence, their witness must be reliable. Prytz states his source of evidence and bases his rebuttals to the Hollow Earth Theory on "evidence" laid down even in high school and grade school texts. These authoritative reference books are, indeed, as unreliable as are their perpetrators.

Prytz either ignores or does not know that the International Illuminist Conspiracy substantially controls the government school system of the United States. Certainly, back at the turn of the

20th century when John Dewey succeeded in imposing government education on the nation, perhaps the citizens did not know that the tenth plank of Karl Marx's Communist Manifesto for the destruction of a capitalist nation was to provide "free education to all children in public schools." If the citizens of the United States had known that the International Illuminist Conspiracy had gained control over the government, surely they would not have allowed the government to obtain control over the schools.

As the result, text books have been rewritten to conform with the Conspiracy's viewpoint. And Dr. Felix Wittmer shows in his book, CONQUEST OF THE AMERICAN MIND, how the "Columbia Teachers College have in the course of twenty years turned thousands and thousands of teachers into missionaries of the collectivist creed." (Meador Publishing Co. Boston, 1956, p. 39)

Columbia University and many others came to be controlled outright through grants by the super-rich members of the Illuminati. In Rene A. Wormser's book, FOUNDATIONS: THEIR POWER AND INFLUENCE, he shows how the Illuminati's foundations have become a major influence in education in the United States through grants to Universities, through the influence of the Progressive Education Association and the financing and promotion of socialist textbooks. On pages 209-210, Wormser shows how history books were rewritten for the schools in America to keep Americans from learning the truth about the Conspiracy.

In addition to this influence on American education, the Conspiracy has exerted substantial CONTROL over the educational system of the U.S. ever since the Conspiracy came into control of the government of the United States at the beginning of the 20th century. Their control has increased in the government until today it is estimated that they control the government between 60-80%. This control over the government is made possible by the election of Conspiracy financed Presidents of the United States. These presidents, in turn, appoint to high government positions members of the Conspiracy's most influential organization in America, The Council on Foreign Relations. In Gary Allen's book, NONE DARE CALL IT CONSPIRACY, he lists 110 members of the C.F.R. appointed to high government positions in the Nixon administration. On page 22 of the April, 1982 issue of American Opinion Magazine, Alan Stang points out that President Reagan "has appointed seventy-two of these C.F.R. members to top federal posts...it is fair to say that the Council on Foreign Relations controls the federal government under Reagan. Indeed, it is fair to say that the C.F.R. IS the government."

Since the Judicial body of the U.S. government is staffed by presidential appointment with Congressional approval, the Supreme Court is also staffed with a majority of supporters of the Conspiracy. And in the Congress are some 150 congressmen (in 1977) bought by Big Labor (A.F.L.-C.I.O.) which is controlled by the Conspiracy. Also, Susan Huck reveals in her article "Buying Congress," in the July-August, 1977 issue of American Opinion Magazine, that "The Rockefeller-financed National Committee for an Effective Congress is a political front for the Far Left which has helped to buy the seats of 200 members of the current (94th) Congress."

This control of the Conspiracy over the U.S. government gives them control over the government school system to a substantial degree. And even though there is no federal school system, the Conspiracy has exerted it's influence through federal grants, national educators associations, Federal laws and regulations, the "free" school lunch program, and especially through the influence of rewritten school texts that conform to the Conspiracy's

viewpoint. This then puts these texts under the suspicion of promoting false theories and ignoring the truth. John Prytz, who takes his evidence from school texts, therefore could very well be basing his evidence against the Hollow Earth Theory on the Conspiracy's "line." And as we shall see later on, the Illuminist Conspiracy has vital reasons for keeping the discovery of Our Hollow Earth a secret.

From this knowledge of the Conspiracy's control over education we also find it conceivable that the Conspiracy also exerts substantial control over the scientists who work in the Educational System, thus pressuring them into an anti-Hollow Earth stand. Those few who would venture too close to disclosing the true origin of FLYING SAUCERS from the interior of Our Hollow Earth, mysteriously take their lives in their hands, or at least run the risk of losing their jobs.

Consider these incidents from Brinsley Le Poer Trench's book, SECRET OF THE AGES, UFO's FROM INSIDE THE EARTH. Trench writes, "Veteran ufologists will recall the sensational closing down of Albert K. Bender's International Flying Saucer Bureau back in 1953."

"At that time, Bender had quite a large international movement. He had been in close touch with Edgar Jarrold, another ufologist, who headed the Australian Flying Saucer Bureau, and they had been working together on a theory linking the UFOs with Antarctica."

"Mr. Bender had written an article for publication in his magazine which divulged the secret of the saucers. That article was never published. Three 'Men in Black' visited Bender at his home. They so frightened Bender that for a long time he gave up all UFO research. This incident has been fully described by Gray Barker in his book, THEY KNEW TOO MUCH ABOUT FLYING SAUCERS."

"Bender's colleagues questioned him afterwards for some time and with his permission tape recorded his answers. One of the questions put to him was: 'How did you find out about it? Can't you tell me just where you got your theory?'"

"Bender's answer was: 'All I can say is this: It was something that I was thinking about for a long time. I went into the fantastic and came up with the answer.'" (Le Poer Trench, pp. 170, 171)

The "Men in Black" who caused Bender to desist from publishing his theory of the origin of UFOs, which most likely was the Hollow Earth Theory, are mysterious persons considered by Ufologists to be working for the Ufonauts. They consistently warn people not to publicize knowledge they happen to receive about UFOs. However, it is the belief of this author, that "Men in Black," called such because they wear all black clothing, are member-agents of the Satanic Church of Lucifer and in fact, work against the purposes of the Ufonauts. Their commandments are exactly opposite those of God and a livelihood is provided for those who covenant to do anything they are ordered to do. Their purpose in covering up knowledge of UFOs and Our Hollow Earth, in my opinion, is to prevent the expansion of the Kingdom of God to the surface world of our planet.

However, not only does the Satanic Church of Lucifer not want UFOs and the Hollow Earth to be made known to the whole world, and have quieted such persons as Albert K. Bender who come close to doing so, but I have reason to believe that the International Illuminist

Conspiracy, also is carrying on a cover-up operation of the discovery of Our Hollow Earth through the Central Intelligence Agency of the United States. The difference in methods of operation of the two seems to be that the "Men in Black" generally try to "scare" their contacts into not disclosing their information. Not so with the Conspiracy's agents. These KILL those who would go too far. These victims of the Conspiracy, are scientists, who after much study and observation, come up with the true origin of UFOs.

Le Poer Trench cites some such incidents of the Conspiracy's dirty work: "Consider the case of the late Dr. Morris K. Jessup, a professional astronomer. He was, also, a prominent ufologist and wrote several fine books on the subject. Jessup believed that the majority of the UFOs emanated from what he called the binary Earth-Moon system. He considered the UFOs came from installations inside the interior of the moon and from inside the earth, and that they had bases in the oceans, too."

"On 20 April, 1959, Dr. Morris K. Jessup was found dead. He had apparently committed suicide by inhaling carbon monoxide, presumably by connecting a hose to the exhaust of his station wagon and introducing it inside the vehicle."

"Did Jessup know too much?"

"A very prominent scientist and leading ufologist was the late Dr. James E. McDonald, senior physicist, Institute of Atmospheric Physics, and Professor, Department of Meteorology, University of Arizona."

"Dr. McDonald became a very outstanding speaker and writer on UFOs, and was very critical of the U.S. Air Force's handling of the UFO situation. Keel wrote that Dr. McDonald 'privately discussed in his last years, the possibility that alien beings were not only present on this planet but were systematically taking over top posts in the government and military.'"

"On 13 June, 1971, his body was found in the desert north of Tucson, Arizona. He, too, had apparently done away with himself."

"Did McDonald know too much?"

"Then there is the case of Professor Rene Hardy. He was a scientist of world repute; a prodigious inventor with over 250 patents to his name, in the fields of electronics, radio, television, ultrasonics, and optics. He was interested in ufology, parapsychology and interstellar navigation, among many other subjects."

"On 12 June, 1972, the Professor was found dead with a bullet in his head, and a revolver in his hand, just two days before he was to have announced a highly important discovery concerning space phenomena. There was no reason for his apparent suicide." (Secret of the Ages, pp. 170-175)

That the U.S. government is engaged in such gangsterism is hard to take, but isn't that the way with all truth? The method used by the CIA to operate a cover-up is by murdering those who would disclose the truth.

Even the Hollow Earth Theory's most recent advocates are no longer around. Ray Palmer, editor of SEARCH and FLYING SAUCERS magazines was being harassed physically and over the phone by callers from the US military for his convincing arguments in favor of the Hollow Earth Theory. Then all of a sudden, on a trip, Palmer became mysteriously ill, was

rushed to a hospital and died within hours. Palmer's 1978 demise was a real victory for the Conspiracy. Many of his magazine readers wrote in expressing their suspicion concerning his strange death.

Then there is Raymond Bernard, author of the book, THE HOLLOW EARTH. Some say he was last heard of in Brazil. He supposedly took an expedition into the Matto Grosso of Brazil's dense western jungle looking for legendary subterranean super-advanced cavern cities in the late 60's and NEVER returned. Some believe he actually found the cities. Of course, how do we know for sure? Hollow Earth researcher Brownley says this is all hogwash. He says he talked to Bernard's former secretary who said he died of pneumonia here in the United States. But still, HE is no longer around--another victory for the Conspiracy's cover-up. In 1986, another Hollow Earth publisher, Gray Barker, died soon after publishing and reissuing a number of out-of-print hollow earth books. One of them was a compilation of Ray Palmer's SEARCH Magazine articles on the Hollow Earth which Barker titled, LANDS BEYOND THE POLES. Although Barker and Palmer could have died of some complication of old age, yet their demise leaves a void among faithful promoters of the Hollow Earth Theory. Hollow Earth researcher Bruce Walton after publishing his book on Mount Shasta seems to have drifted out of the hollow earth research scene. Nevertheless, his GUIDE TO INNER EARTH, published by Health Research, continues to interest researchers into the hollow earth theory.

Just when there appeared to have occurred a void in hollow earth research by the demise of some of it's top promoters, the 1990's saw a resurgence of interest. [Dennis Crenshaw](#) published a Hollow Earth newsletter for several years and now has a nice website. [Danny Weiss has consolidated his International Society for a Complete Earth](#) and intent on reenacting Admiral Byrd's flight into the North Polar Opening. [Jan Lamprecht of South Africa](#) recently published a 600 page tome on the most recent scientific evidences for hollow planets. He also has a nice website. The Internet has assisted in a renewed interest in hollow planets research with email, websites and forums.

Nevertheless, incidents continue to surface indicating that the Conspiracy is opposed to the widespread knowledge that our earth is HOLLOW and is the origin of the majority of the FLYING SAUCERS seen around the world. Such knowledge would destroy the Conspiracy's hold upon the governments and economies of the world. Widespread knowledge of the Conspiracy would cause the people to rise up and oust them from the United States government which the Conspiracy uses to finance and extend the Communist empire.

The Hollow Earth Nation is daily carrying on reconnaissance of the Conspiracy's activities via their flying saucers. Their knowledge of the Conspiracy, if communicated to the people would be disastrous for the Conspiracy, which can only operate successfully in secret through lies and deceit in their drive to establish world dictatorship over us. For this reason, the Conspiracy wants the discovery of Our Hollow Earth kept a secret.

The Hollow Earth Nation, on the other hand, it seems would want the discovery that our earth is hollow kept a secret in order to preserve their homeland from wholesale immigration and infiltration of their land by wicked and lawless people. In the opinion of this author, it will be only when people repent of their wicked ways and begin to live the commandments of God that the Hollow Earth Nation will permit people on the earth's surface to visit their homeland. It becomes imperative then, that those of us who love freedom alert our friends and neighbors to the onslaught of the Godless, Satanic forces of the Order of the Illuminati and its

instrument of world dictatorship, the International Communist Conspiracy, and at the same time, prepare ourselves for ultimate contact and alliance with the highly advanced and righteous nation inside Our Hollow Earth.

The Hollow Earth Theory is intimately involved in the Conspiratorial Theory of History as uncovered by Cleon Skousen, of the National Center For Constitutional Studies, in his book, **THE NAKED CAPITALIST**; Gary Allen, a member of the patriotic John Birch Society, in his book, **NONE DARE CALL IT CONSPIRACY**, and Robert L. Preston, in his book, **WAKE-UP AMERICA IT'S LATER THAN YOU THINK!**, all of whom published their books in 1972. Skousen's book is a commentary on Dr. Carol Quigley, an insider of the Conspiracy who wrote, **TRAGEDY AND HOPE, A HISTORY OF CIVILIZATION IN OUR OWN TIME**, in which the Conspiracy is offered as the **HOPE** of the world and a **TRAGEDY** to citizens unwilling to accept it. His book was suppressed in the United States but later was made available by a publisher in Hong Kong. A more recent book, **THE HIDDEN HAND**, by Ralph Epperson, a University of Arizona professor, is also an excellent treatise on the Conspiracy Theory of History.

Without a knowledge of the Conspiracy, it is impossible to understand why the discovery that our earth is hollow and is the origin of the **FLYING SAUCERS** and why they are here, has been kept secret from the whole world. Send for these books, so that you may **KNOW** the enemy which is within our borders!

The idea that our earth is a solid sphere is not a fact, but a theory treated as fact in school texts. Arnold de Azevedo, in his **PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY**, wrote about the world beneath our feet, concerning which scientists know nothing beyond a few miles deep, propounding **FALSE** theories, hypothesis and conjectures to hide their ignorance: "We have below our feet an immense region whose radius is 6,290 kilometers, which is **COMPLETELY UNKNOWN**, challenging the conceit and competence of scientists."

Thus with a knowledge of the Conspiracy's control of the governments of the world and their educational systems, economies and even big industry including the scientific community in that control or influence, we can begin to understand the absolute rejection by scientists of the Hollow Earth Theory. But rejection does not take away the evidence. The evidence is there for all to see who would take the pains to study it out or to go see for themselves. It is my prediction that discovery of Our Hollow Earth **WILL** be established as fact before the world shortly, and this knowledge will **DESTROY** the Conspiracy and their false and Godless theories, including **ORGANIC EVOLUTION**, because the Kingdom of God, which is presently established within Our Hollow Earth will expand to our surface world!

[Back to Contents](#)

CHAPTER TWO

Our Earth IS Hollow! -- The Scientific Evidence

Therefore, let us take the evidence of the scientific community as presented by John M. Prytz in his article, "The Hollow Earth Hoax," and see how well his evidence recorded in high school texts, even in elementary texts, stands up against the first-hand observations of trained observers.

Number One item of Prytz's "factual evidence explaining why the hollow earth (and it's polar openings) cannot exist," states:

"The North polar area is covered with water, commonly known as the Arctic Ocean. It has an area of 3,622,200 square miles and an average depth of 4,362 feet. This Arctic Ocean is the name for water North of the continental land masses in the region of the Arctic Circle, and is often covered with pack ice. If any polar opening were present, the water under the force of gravity would drain into the hole, like the water which drains into a sink drain. Therefore, either the hollow earth would be FLOODED TO CAPACITY, or else water would still be draining down the hole, not only causing a gigantic whirlpool, but also lowering the level of all the world's oceans--such a drop has not been noticed."

Our answer to Mr. Prytz is that the North Polar Opening does indeed exist. However, the Arctic Ocean does not "drain" into the "hole," because the earth's principal center of gravity is not at it's center, as would be the case if the earth were a solid sphere.

A look at my drawing of [Our Hollow Earth](#) which is a center section through the earth's polar axis, we see that the earth's shell is approximately 800 miles from the outer to the inner surface. The earth's atmosphere extends from the inner surface, as it does on the outer surface, upward 600 miles and 4,600 miles inside our earth is PURE SPACE--a vacuum. Any student of physics knows that gravity is caused by mass. Empty space alone does not produce the force of gravity.

Granted, an inner sun would contain some of the mass of the earth, but very little, in comparison to the shell. Because our earth is hollow and not a solid sphere, a small center of gravity is located in the inner sun, but because the preponderance of mass in a hollow earth is located in its shell, the primary center of gravity is located in the shell, somewhere between the outer and inner surfaces, and describes a sphere -- a central sphere of gravity. Because of higher density in the earth's crust toward the inner side of our planet, the central sphere of gravity is located 700 miles down in our 800 mile thick crust -- according to the Inner Earth guide in ETIDORPHA. (ETIDORPHA, p. 193) Explorer Olaf Jansen, who supposed the earth's crust to be 300 miles thick, explained the earth's center of gravity thus:

"Sir James Ross claimed to have discovered the magnetic pole at about seventy-four degrees latitude. This is wrong--the magnetic pole is exactly one-half the distance through the earth's crust. Thus, if the earth's crust is three hundred miles in thickness, which is the distance I estimate it to be, then the magnetic pole is undoubtedly one hundred and fifty miles below the surface of the earth, it matters not where the test is made. And at this particular point one hundred and fifty miles below the surface, gravity ceases, becomes neutralized; and when we pass beyond that point on toward the 'inside' surface of the earth, a reverse attraction geometrically increases in power, until the other one hundred and fifty miles of distance is traversed, which would bring us out on the 'inside' of the earth."

"Thus, if a hole were bored down through the earth's crust at London, Paris, New York, Chicago, or Los Angeles, a distance of three hundred miles, it would connect the two surfaces. While the inertia and momentum of a weight dropped in from the 'outside' surface would carry it far past the magnetic center, yet, before reaching the 'inside' surface of the earth it would gradually diminish in speed, after passing the halfway point, finally pause and immediately fall back toward the 'outside' surface, and continue thus to oscillate like the swinging of a pendulum with the power removed, until it would finally rest at the magnetic center, or at that particular point exactly one-half the distance between the 'outside' surface and the 'inside' surface of the earth." (THE SMOKY GOD, pp. 160-162)

Therefore, if we were to go over the 1200 mile curve of the North Polar Opening, which is the

semicircumference of a 800 mile estimate of the earth's crust, we would always be exerted toward the central sphere of gravity of earth's mass, which contrary to popular opinion is not primarily in the center of the earth but 700 miles below our feet.

As such the Arctic Ocean would no more empty into the "hole" than could the Australian Continent fall out into space.

Let us take Prytz's SECOND objection to the Hollow Earth Theory. He states, "No unknown land masses exist in the area attributed to where the North Polar Opening theoretically exists."

The orthodox scientific theory concerning the north pole is that the arctic region around the pole is an ocean covered by an ice-cap. With this mental picture in mind, arctic explorers down through history have tried to "go to the pole." In their expeditions to reach the north pole nearly every explorer has admitted that when he got into the far north, his theories of what he should find did not hold and his methods of finding his positions failed to function as expected. What good then, is a theory that fails to hold up under the facts? Prytz would have the reader believe that because no land is shown on north polar maps in high school texts, that such lands do not exist!

But the facts do not support the ice-cap-in-the-Arctic theory of orthodox scientific opinion. The observations of the polar explorers, on the other hand, do support the Hollow Earth Theory of lands inside the polar regions which have even a subtropical climate. Let us examine, therefore, the descriptions of polar explorers of what they observed in the polar region and then ask ourselves, does the evidence support a polar ice-cap theory or does it support the Hollow Earth Theory with polar openings leading to a land inside Our Hollow Earth?

Observations by north polar explorers indicate that there is indeed a land in the far north with a subtropical climate heated by a sister sun inside Our Hollow Earth. For example, Explorer's reports of abundant animal and bird life in the summer time in the far north indicates a homeland in the north from which they extend in the summer further south and to which they are seen to migrate in the fall.

Explorer Hays observed abundant insect life in the far north. When he was in latitude 78 degrees, 17 minutes in early July he said, "I secured a yellow-winged butterfly, and--who would believe it--a mosquito...ten moths, three spiders, two bees and two flies." (The Open Polar Sea, p. 413)

Notice the element of surprise that many explorers expressed resulting from the discovery of conditions which they weren't expecting.

Explorer Greely, in his book, THREE YEARS OF ARCTIC SERVICE, in Grinnell Land in June of 1881, reports birds of an unknown species, butterflies, bumblebees, so many flies they couldn't sleep at night, and temperatures of 47 and 50 degrees at latitude 81 degrees 49 minutes north. He also found plenty willow to make fire, and much driftwood, (Chapter 26, Vol. I)

A Swedish expedition under Otto Torell, found near Trurenberg Bay in the Arctic Sea, trees floating with green buds on them and among them was found the seed of the tropical Entada Bean which measured 2.25 inches across. (Gardner, p. 253)

Explorer Sverdrup at 81 degrees north found so many hares that they named one inlet, Hare Fiord. Also nearly all expedition parties found enough game to keep their exploring parties well fed with meat. These included herds of musk-oxen and reindeer. (Gardner p. 254)

Captain Beechey saw so many birds on the west coast of Spitzbergen that sometimes a single shot killed thirty of them. (Gardner p. 254)

All explorers observed that not all animals migrate south to escape the cold Arctic winds in winter, but many instead go north. Where do they go? Greely, surprised at the tremendous amount of wildlife in a supposed frozen north wrote, "Surely this presence of birds and flowers and beasts was a greeting on nature's part to our new home."

Explorer Kane reported seeing several groups of Brent Geese, which is an American migratory bird, flying

NORTHEAST in their wedge-shaped line of flight at 80 degrees 50' north at Cape Jackson, near Grinnelland in late June 1854.

Explorer Greely makes this statement of the northward migration of bears, "Lieutenant Lockwood, in May, 1882, noticed bear tracks (going NORTHEAST) on the north coast of Greenland, near Cape Benet in 83 degrees 3' N.," and commented, "...I cannot understand why the bear ever leaves the rich hunting-field of the 'North Water' for the desolate shores of the northward." (THREE YEARS, p. 366)

Greely also wrote about the Ross Gull, "...the observations of Murdoch at Point Barrow show that this bird, in thousands, passes over that point to the NORTHEAST in October, none of which were seen to return." (THREE YEARS, p. 383)

Explorer Adolf Erick Nordenskiold, leader of a Swedish expedition, recorded in THE ARCTIC VOYAGE OF 1858-1878, that on May 23, they saw north of Amsterdam Island (by Spitzbergen), "great numbers of barnacle geese...flying towards the NORTHWEST, perhaps to some land more northerly than Spitzbergen. (There is no such land on our present-day maps) The existence of such a land," wrote Nordenskiold, "is considered quite certain by the walrus-hunters, who state that at the most northerly point hitherto reached, such flocks of birds are seen steering their course in rapid flight yet farther toward the north." (Gardner, p. 160)

Daines Barrington, in his book, ON THE POSSIBILITY OF APPROACHING THE NORTH POLE, wrote that observers in Spitzbergen have always noticed in spring, just before the hatching season, the wild ducks, geese, and other birds, fly in a northerly direction. There is also a heavy fall migration to the north.

In HEARNES JOURNAL, is told of observations around Hudson's Bay by Hearne of ten species of geese, particularly the snow goose, blue goose, brent goose, horned wavy goose, lay their eggs and raise their young in some country which to Hearne was unknown. Explorers, Indians and Eskimos could never tell where these fowl bred and it was well known that they never migrated to the south.

Epes Sargent in his WONDERS OF THE ARCTIC WORLD tells that Franklin's second expedition saw large numbers of laughing geese migrating to the unknown north--sure indication of land to the north. And this was observed on the north coast of Canada latitude 69 degrees 29" N., longitude 130 degrees 19 minutes W., on July 13. (Sargent, p. 163).

Newton in his ARCTIC MANUAL, wrote as follows concerning the migrations of the Knot, "The knot...in the spring seeks our island (England) in immense flocks, and after remaining on the coast for about a fortnight, can be traced proceeding gradually northwards, until finally, it takes leave of us. It has been noticed in Iceland and Greenland, but not to stay; the summer there would be too rigorous for its liking, and it goes further and further north. Whither? Where does it build its nest and hatch its young? We loose all trace of it for some weeks. What becomes of it?"

"Toward the end of summer back it comes to us in larger flocks than before, and both old birds and young birds remain upon our coasts until November, or, in mild seasons even later. Then it wings its flight to the south, and luxuriates in blue skies and balmy airs until the following spring, then it resumes the order of its migration." (Gardner pp. 259-260) Surely these migrations indicate a land further north than Greenland and Spitzbergen with an ideal climate for the breeding grounds of these migratory birds and animals.

Many explorers noticed a rise in temperature the farther north they went. For example, Nansen reported that a northwind in the winter is warmer than a south wind. On Jan. 18, 1894 at 79 degrees N., Nansen wrote, "It is curious that there is almost always a rise of thermometer with these stronger winds...A south wind of less velocity generally lowers the temperature, and a moderate north wind RAISES it." (FARTHEST NORTH, Vol. I, p. 197) Two months later on March 4th, Nansen also wrote, "It is curious that now the northerly winds bring cold and the southerly warmth. Earlier in the winter IT WAS JUST THE OPPOSITE." This obviously indicates the existence of a warmer land toward the north from which the warm wind blows in the winter.

In Roald Amundsen's FIRST CROSSING OF THE POLAR SEA, by dirigible, May 12, 1926, this rise in temperature toward the pole was also recorded. Upon leaving Spitzbergen the temperature was minus 8

degrees centigrade. Then the temperature at the altitude of flight sank steadily from 5 degrees below freezing over King's Bay to 12 degrees below zero on 88 degrees north on the European side of the pole. FROM THIS PLACE IT BEGAN TO RISE SLOWLY. The temperature at the pole was 2 degrees below zero. That is an increase of 10 degrees! (FIRST CROSSING, p. 230)

In the soviet flight of Mikhail Gromov, of the Soviet Air Force, in an article titled, "Across the North Pole to America," he recorded a similar increase of temperature at the pole. Flying above Franz Josef Land at 13,000 feet, the temperature was minus 16 degrees Centigrade. But at the pole at 8,850 feet the temperature was recorded at minus 8 degrees C--an 8 degree increase in temperature. Both Amundsen and Gromov changed direction after calculating with the sextant that they were at the pole.

It must be understood that when explorers say they have reached the pole, that this means that they have reached a point on the curvature of the earth in the Arctic or Antarctic where the angle of the sun over the horizon on their sextant readings indicates that they are farthest north for the north pole or farthest south for the south pole. Since it is difficult for explorers to measure distances in the Arctic or Antarctic directly, distances were measured by determining the latitude with the sextant. Explorers would travel a certain distance north, for example, take a reading with the sextant and based on that reading and the distance to the pole as shown on a map, they then calculated how many miles they had traveled.

Today, however, with the advent of navigational satellites, geographic determination of location is determined with the GPS, the Global Positioning System. With hand-held devices, anyone can receive the satellite signals from the GPS to determine their latitude and longitude. With overflights of the poles and submarines criss-crossing the Arctic, one would rightly wonder why the polar openings haven't been openly discovered and published to the world. Certainly such a discovery must world-shaking, mind shattering, and revolutionary to our sciences. Our physics books would have to be re-written. Certainly the poles have been attained. Which strongly suggests that any polar openings would have to be located to one side or other of the poles. Such discovery, however, is still World Top Secret.

Still, however strangely it might seem, there are indications that the polar openings do exist! Another evidence of the polar openings is found in the surprised comments of explorers upon finding the fog conditions at the poles. The May 1926, Amundsen dirigible expedition noted that from Spitzbergen, "For more than eleven hours we flew in brilliant sunshine. On 87 degrees latitude we met with fog, which, however, soon disappeared. Between 88 degrees and 89 degrees latitude we came into a new belt of fog. The fog lay, however, so low that we could fly over it by rising to 7,000 meters altitude."

From our theory, we obtain a ready answer concerning the origin of these belts of fog--they come as result of the warm moist air currents issuing from the polar opening, which as they meet the lower cold air next to the ice, condense into fog.

Continuing, Malmgren wrote, "At the Pole itself the fog thinned. The weather, as if for the occasion, at this longed-for spot on the earth's surface, can be described in a few words. The sky for the most part was covered with stratocumulus and altocumulus clouds. There was a complete cessation of wind. The temperature at about 300 meters altitude was 2 degrees below zero. From the pole we set our course towards Point Barrow. The journey from the Pole was, at the beginning, favored with good visibility, but between 86 and 85 degrees latitude we met with continuous fog." And notice was made of "...the temperature in the layer of air nearest the ice was from 3-4 degrees lower than that higher up..."

Commenting on this phenomenon, Malmgren, Amundsen's meteorologist on the expedition wrote, "One of the problems that the expedition has brought to life refers to the polar fog. Why is it that over the monotonous plain which is formed by the polar sea there occur regions, close to one another, with and without fog, often without any changes in atmospheric temperature being observable? Are the lowermost air-layers so conservative that they can still, in the polar sea, retain memories from their more southerly existence? Or is the phenomenon due--which, however, appears incredible--to the variations in the heat development between the air and the underlying ice?" (FIRST CROSSING OF THE POLAR SEA, pp. 272, 280, 281) Notice how Malmgren is puzzled by the temperature difference of the different layers of air suggesting currents from a more southerly or warmer climate.

In the book, POLAR AVIATION, by Lt. Col. C.V. Glines, USAF, is this comment about the temperature difference between the upper and lower air strata as a Douglas DC-3 transport descended in the first landing at the south pole: "Because of a polar phenomenon called inversion, the temperature dropped as the plane lost altitude." (p. 146) You see, it is called temperature inversion at the poles because normally in other parts of the world, air gets colder the higher up you go. Couldn't it be that higher layers of air are warmer at the poles because as warm air comes from the polar openings it rises above the colder, heavier air next to the ice?

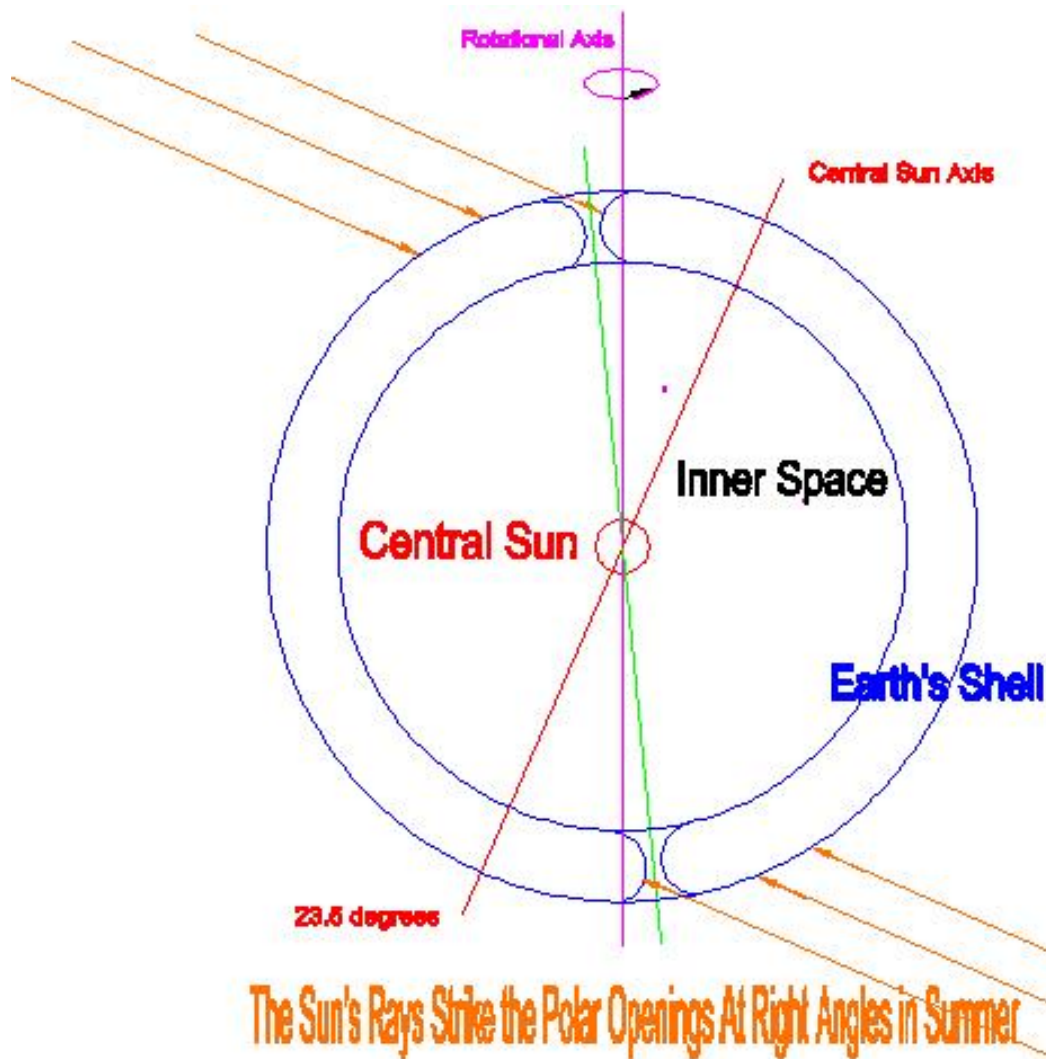
Just where can heat and fog come from in the frozen polar "ice-caps"? Obviously, the answer is that they come from the warm, moist air currents emanating from the polar openings which are located farther and beyond the sextant located "poles."

Who then, are we to believe? Here are trained observers, explorers of the arctic and antarctic reporting phenomena indicating that there must be a warmer land to the north from which all kinds of wildlife come and return. Or are we to believe the theories of textbook writers who have never been there? Surely if we disbelieve the explorers' observations, we could go into the arctic and see for ourselves that it gets warmer the farther north we go past 88 degrees latitude. We could observe for ourselves the wildlife migrating to the unknown northland.

However, not only does wildlife, and warm winds and fog come out of the north, but evidence points to the origin of icebergs in the far northland. The north polar sea is covered by ice which is frozen from fresh water and floats on a salty sea. The origin of so much ice that it covers thousands of square miles, has been a long-time puzzle to scientists. The fact is that salty sea water does not freeze solid at temperatures found at the poles. The ice that covers the Arctic Ocean is salt-less. Explorer Nansen noticed that the icebergs in the Arctic Ocean are stratified and that they often contain driftwood, clay and rocks. This obviously indicates that these icebergs originate in rivers which have slowly frozen over causing the stratification layers of water freezing as it flowed over ice wedged between it's banks, where rocks and clay were scraped off when the bergs eventually were pushed out to sea. However, there are not enough rivers or even glaciers around the polar sea to give origin to so much ice. So where do the icebergs come from?

A writer named William Reed, wrote in his book, PHANTOM OF THE POLES, in 1906 of his theory that these icebergs that fill the Arctic Ocean actually come from inside Our Hollow Earth. And this, in fact, is what was reported by an explorer who claimed he reached the land within the polar openings in 1829. On April 3 of that year, Olaf Jansen and his father, Jens Jansen left their home in Stockholm, Sweden on a voyage that took them past the arctic ice through leads in the ice-flows, and into the ice-free land on the other side of the north polar opening. There they were taken in by the people and lived among this advanced race for two years, then returned to the outside world by way of the south polar opening in 1831. Olaf later had his epic voyage published and can be obtained from out-of-print publishers by the title, [THE SMOKY GOD](#).

In his book, Olaf reports that, "...about three-fourths of the 'inner' surface of the earth is land and about one-fourth water. There are numerous rivers of tremendous size, some flowing in a northerly direction and others southerly. Some of these rivers are thirty miles in width, and it is out of these vast waterways, at the extreme northern and southern parts of the 'inside' surface of the earth, in regions where low temperatures are experienced that fresh water icebergs are formed. They are then pushed out to sea like huge tongues of ice, by the abnormal freshets of turbulent waters that twice every year, sweep everything before them." (THE SMOKY GOD, pp. 122, 123)

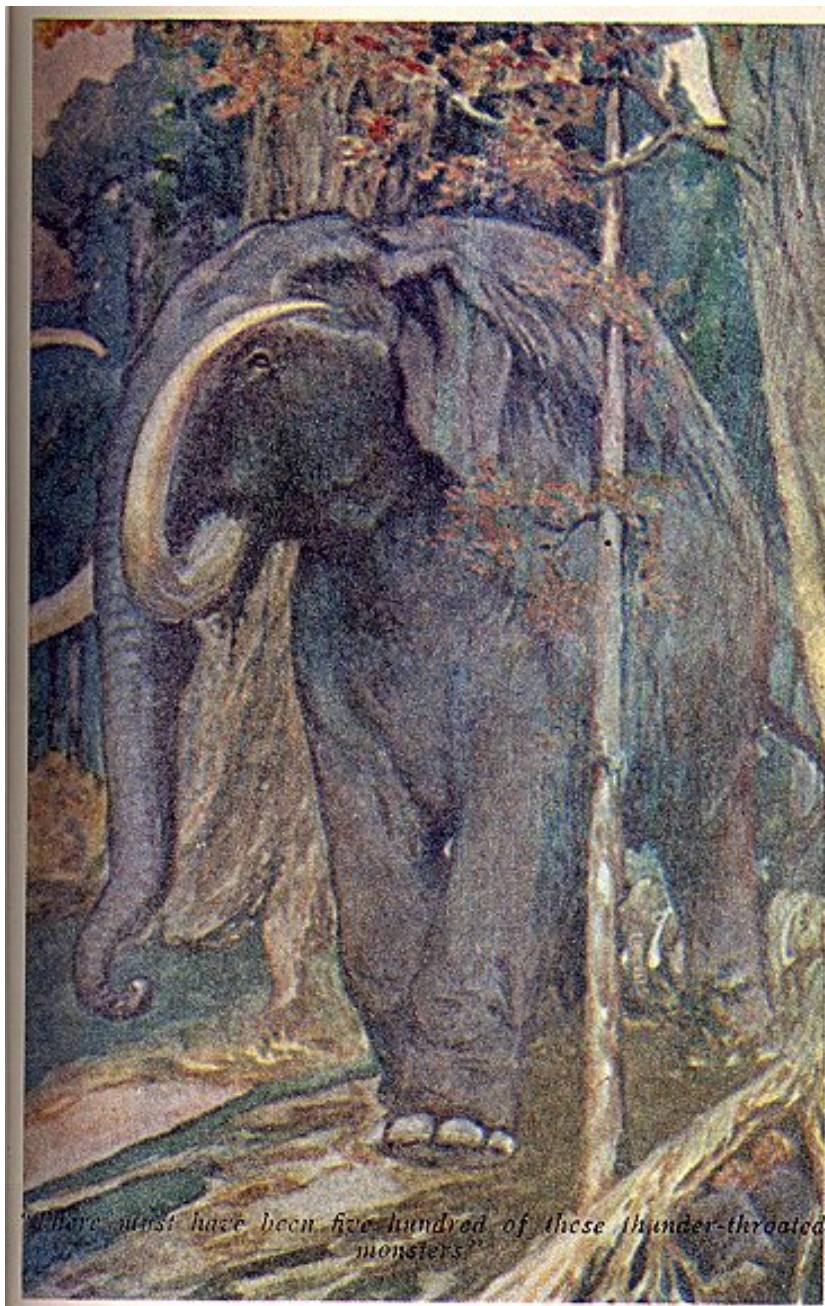


Because of the earth's 23½ degree inclination to the plane of its orbit about the sun, the sun's rays, once each year, strike the polar lip at right angles melting the ice loose at the mouths of the inner-earth rivers within the polar openings which then empty their fresh water icebergs into the Arctic and Antarctic oceans.

In connection with the origin of the icebergs is the origin of the remains of tropical wildlife which are found in the Arctic. Robert B. Cook, writing in the magazine

KNOWLEDGE for 1884, tells of the remains of not only mammoths but of hairy rhinoceros, reindeer, hippopotamus, lion, and hyena, found in the northern glacial deposits and cannot explain why the supposedly extinct prehistoric mammoth is lying side by side of the remains of present-day wildlife. The truth of the matter is that all these animals were trapped in the frozen rivers in the interior and floated out in the icebergs many of which came to rest on the shores of Siberia and other northern coasts thereby depositing their trapped and preserved loads of frozen animals.

In fact, a [mammoth was actually found](#) encased in an iceberg. In J.W. Buel's, THE WORLD'S WONDER'S, we read that in 1799, a fisherman of Tongoose, named Schumachoff discovered a tremendous elephant preserved in a huge block of ice clear as crystal along the banks of the river Lena. The flesh was cut off for dog meat and fed upon by wolves until as a skeleton it was removed to St. Petersburg Museum of Natural History. Other fresh frozen mammoths were later discovered and scientific banquets featuring ancient foods including the supposedly ancient frozen mammoth were held.



However, the mammoth's true place of origin is from within Our Hollow Earth. In Olaf Jansen's journeys inside Our Hollow Earth he reported, "One day we saw a great herd of elephants. There must have been five hundred of these thunderthroated monsters, with their restlessly waving trunks. They were tearing huge boughs from the trees and trampling smaller growth into dust like so much hazel-brush. They would average over 100 feet in length and from 75 to 85 in height." (THE SMOKY GOD, p. 126)

Olaf further explains that from these vast herds many venture near the frozen river mouths in winter and fall into crevasses in the ice where they are instantly frozen and later when in the summer, our sun shines through the polar opening to thaw the ice loose, the rivers push the icebergs out to sea. The icebergs then, gradually make their way to arctic coasts of the outside world where vast graveyards of bone and even frozen animals have been discovered.

The claims of explorer Olaf Jansen are truly fantastic. However, he was not the only explorer we have record of who attained the land of Our Hollow Earth and returned to tell of it. Another account is given to us by Dr. Nephi Cottom of Los Angeles, in which he reported that one of his patients of Nordic descent told him the following account of his voyage into the land of Our Hollow Earth:

"I lived near the Arctic Circle in Norway. One summer my friend and I made up our minds to take a boat trip together, and go as far as we

could into the north country. So we put one months' food provisions in a small fishing boat, and with sail and also a good engine in our boat, we set to sea."

"At the end of one month we had traveled far into the north, beyond the Pole and into a strange new country. We were much astonished at the weather there. Warm, and at times at night it was almost too warm to sleep. Then we saw something so strange that we both were astonished. Ahead of the warm open sea we were on was what looked like a great mountain. Into that mountain at a certain point the ocean seemed to be emptying. Mystified, we continued in that direction and found ourselves sailing into a vast canyon leading into the interior of the Earth. We kept sailing and then we saw what surprised us--a sun shining inside the earth!"

"The ocean that had carried us into the hollow interior of the Earth gradually became a river. This river led, as we came to realize later, all through the inner surface of the world from one end to the other. It can take you, if you follow it long enough, from the North Pole clear through to the South Pole."

"We saw that the inner surface of the earth was divided, as the other one is, into both land and water. There is plenty of sunshine and both animal and vegetable life abounds there. We sailed further and further into this fantastic country, fantastic because everything was huge in size as compared with things on the

outside. Plants are big, trees gigantic and finally we came to GIANTS."

"They were dwelling in homes and towns, just as we do on the Earth's surface. And they used a type of electrical conveyance like a mono-rail car, to transport people. It ran along the river's edge from town to town."

"Several of the inner earth inhabitants--huge giants--detected our boat on the river, and were quite amazed. They were, however, quite friendly. We were invited to dine with them in their homes, and so my companion and I separated, he going with one giant to that giant's home and I going with another giant to his home."

"My gigantic friend brought me home to his family, and I was completely dismayed to see the huge size of all the objects in his home. The dinner table was colossal. A plate was put before me and filled with a portion of food so big it would have fed me abundantly an entire week. The giant offered me a cluster of grapes and each grape was as big as one of our peaches. I tasted one and found it far sweeter than any I had ever tasted 'outside.' In the interior of the Earth all the fruits and vegetables taste far better and more flavorsome than those we have on the outer surface of the Earth."

"We stayed with the giants for one year, enjoying their companionship as much as they enjoyed knowing us. We observed many strange and unusual things during our visit with these remarkable people, and were continually amazed at their scientific progress and inventions. All of this time they were never unfriendly to us, and we were allowed to return to our own home in the same manner in which we came--in fact, they courteously offered their protection if we should need it for the return voyage." (RAINBOW CITY AND THE INNER EARTH PEOPLE, Michael X. pp. 17, 18)

These evidences of wildlife in the north from whence the icebergs, warm winds, fog, and frozen mammoths come, and these histories of actual explorers reaching that land, help to establish the fact that there does exist great land masses within the north polar opening.

John M. Prytz, in his article, "The Hollow Earth Hoax," states his third objection to the hollow earth theory: "Consider the U.S. Atomic submarines which have traveled under the ice in crossing the Arctic Ocean and going under the pole could never have been possible (if the polar opening exists)."

In the explorations of the Russians in the Arctic Ocean, it would seem that they already know about that land within Our Hollow Earth that Prytz says does not exist. From Scientific American, comes this revealing paragraph of the Russian discoveries: "Exploration and research have shown that an enormous region of the earth's surface and correspondingly large realms of the UNKNOWN may be brought within the compass of human understanding in a very few years. The data thus far amassed by expeditions and ice stations fill more than 120 volumes; the list of books, monographs and articles that is emerging from THAT data already exceeds 600 titles..." (SCIENTIFIC AMERICAN, "The Arctic Ocean," by P. A. Gordienko, May, 1961)

Since the discovery of Our Hollow Earth by Admiral Richard E. Byrd in 1929, there has been an international cover-up of this, the WORLD'S TOP SECRET. And the publicizing of the atomic submarine's passing under the pole was part of that cover-up. If there has not been a cover-up, then just WHERE are all those 120 volumes proving there are "enormous regions of the earth's surface and correspondingly large realms of the UNKNOWN"? According to the textbooks, all large unknown regions of the earth's surface today are nonexistent! Especially in the Arctic Ocean, which supposedly has been crisscrossed thousands of times and completely mapped!

On February, 1947, Rear Admiral Richard E. Byrd of the United States Navy, before his seven-hour flight of 1,700 miles beyond the North Pole, said, "I'd like to see that LAND BEYOND THE POLE. That area beyond the Pole is the center of the great UNKNOWN." (WORLD'S BEYOND THE POLES, F. Amadeo Gianinni)

Consider the testimony of the late Ray Palmer, of SEARCH and FLYING SAUCERS magazines, in which he testifies of Byrd's discovery of Our Hollow Earth in 1929. Palmer lived in Amherst, Wisconsin. He wrote in his magazine, that about three miles away is the hometown of the late Lloyd K. Grenlie who was a friend of his. Grenlie "...was the radio-man on Admiral Byrd's expedition to the South Pole in 1926 and to both poles in 1929."

"It was emphatically denied that he made flights to BOTH poles in 1929." However, Palmer continued, "That year a newsreel could be seen in America's theaters which described BOTH flights, and also showed newsreel photographs of the 'land beyond the pole (north) with its mountains, trees, rivers, and a large animal identified as a mammoth."

"Today this newsreel apparently does not exist, although hundreds of my readers remember as I do, this movie short. Thus, I have it on my own personal viewing of this movie short, and from the radio-man who went with Byrd to that land beyond the pole and SAW the things recorded on that film, that this unknown, uncharted, and presently denied land exists!" (FLYING SAUCERS, Sept. 1970)

According to our theory, the original geographic poles of the earth were located in space--in the center of the polar openings, several miles directly above a person standing on the polar lip. Since the earth was created in rotation, centrifugal force would have thrown matter outward from the center leaving a mass in the earth's core that later became the central sun. On the first day of creation when the earth's core was "turned on" in the process of nuclear fussion, God said, "Let there be Light." At that time, the interior sun began to shine. Any matter further away from the central core would have been thrown outward away from the center by centrifugal force to form the earth's shell. This rotational centrifugal force would have resulted in a shell and a hollow interior with a core suspended in the center by the force of gravity acting on it from all directions. At the poles, centrifugal force would have formed the polar openings.

The guide in ETIDORPHA, explained that there is also a spiritual foundation to the earth, "The earth forming principle consists of an invisible sphere of energy that, spinning through space, supports the space dust which collects on it, as dust on a bubble. By gradual accumulation of substance on that sphere a hollow ball has resulted, on the outer surface of which you have hither to dwelt. The crust of the earth is comparatively thin, not more than eight hundred miles in average thickness, and is held in position by the central sphere of energy (center of gravity, or central sphere of gravity) that now exists at a distance about seven hundred miles beneath the ocean level." (ETIDORPHA, p. 193)

However, later, perhaps at the time of the world-wide cataclysm that produced Noah's flood, the earth has been tipped on it's axis, perhaps even more than once, so that today, the polar openings are located off to the one side or other of the earth's axis. This would explain why the pole can be reached from some directions, but not another, such as the Soviet fliers that flew north from the Kara Sea and were lost when they flew into the polar opening. And yet Amundsen was able to fly over the pole in his dirigible when flying from Spitzbergen to Alaska.

There is a way to determine if someone has reached the pole or if he has only attained some point on the lip of the polar openings. If the earth were round, without polar openings, then at the geographic pole the sun should be the same distance above the horizon throughout any one arctic or antarctic day. But if there is a hole, the farthest north or south a person can go would be the rim of the polar opening when approaching the pole from the side of the pole that the opening is located on. If an explorer were located on the polar rim of the north polar opening, he would be unable to go any further north, and the sun would appear to rise and fall throughout each day as it makes its apparent round of the arctic sky indicating that he had not yet reached the polar axis of the earth. At the exact polar axis of the earth, the sun should remain the same distance above the horizons all day long.

Explorers use an instrument called a sextant to determine if they have reached the pole. It is a navigation instrument that determines latitude north and south of the equator by determining the height the sun should be above the horizon for any specific latitude. At different times of the year, the degrees the sun would be above the horizon at the theoretical geographic pole are different. On the summer solstice, the angle should be $23\frac{1}{2}$ degrees, and if there are no polar openings, that angle should NEVER be greater than $23\frac{1}{2}$ degrees, which is the maximum angle of the earth's axis to its orbital plane about the sun. An angle of greater than $23\frac{1}{2}$ degrees could be obtained only on the lip of a polar opening. As one advanced into the polar opening, the sun would appear to swing from low above the horizon to very high up to 90% -- such as happens at the equator.

If an explorer would stay at the pole during an entire season that the sun is above the horizon, he would notice that as the summer advances, the sun will rise higher and higher above the horizon. On any one

day, it will circle around the sky at the same distance above the horizon, if he is indeed located at the geographic polar axis of the earth. However, if the explorer discovers that the sun rises and falls throughout the day and angles greater than 23½ degrees are noticed, this would prove conclusively that he has not reached the geographic pole but instead has reached a point on the polar rim. This observation should be more accurate if taken at the south "pole" where the United States has a base, because observations there would not be subject to the movement of ocean currents as such a base would be at the north "pole." For further discussion of the location and size of the polar openings see [Location and Size of the Polar Openings](#).

The fact that the magnetic pole does not coincide with the geographic pole is an evidence that our earth is hollow. Apparently, the earth has been tipped on its axis since creation leaving the interior sun in its original orientation. This caused the nonalignment of the earth's magnetic pole with its rotational axis. This is an evidence that the earth is hollow with a central sun which gives rise to the earth's geomagnetic field. The earth's shell rotating about the nearly stationary interior sun, both having electrical charges, positive for the inner sun and negative for the shell, is what produces the earth's geomagnetic field and causes the compass to point north. If the earth were solid throughout, the geomagnetic pole would coincide with the earth's rotational axis. Instead, the magnetic poles revolve around the arctic/antarctic in magnetic orbits indicating that the earth is hollow and has been tipped from its original orientation with a core that is rotating at a slower rate than the shell. The core most likely would have retained its original orientation.

Raymond Bernard wrote concerning the revolving magnetic pole, "The first observation (of the magnetic declination) was made in London in 1580 and showed an easterly declination of 11 degrees. In 1814 the declination reached 24.3 degrees westerly maximum. This makes a difference of 35.3 degrees change in 235 years...The focal point, or the actual 'pinpoint' of the magnetic pole exists on only one portion of the circumference of that circle at a time, and moves progressively around the circle in a definite 'orbit'." (THE HOLLOW EARTH, pp. 57-58)

Here also is the reason why some polar explorers say their compass needles dip down in the far north and others say that it dips up, each depending on which side of the polar opening they are located. When the Russians reported that their compass needle pointed down for a thousand miles across the Arctic Ocean, they were on the side of the polar opening in which the magnetic pole is located. Olaf Jansen, on the other hand was on the opposite side of the polar opening in 1829, northeast of Franz Josef Land when he noticed his compass needle to point upwards across the polar opening to the other side where the magnetic pole was then located.

In the chapter of this book entitled, "[A Proposal for an Expedition to Our Hollow Earth](#)" is shown how gyroscopes and radar readings can also be used to prove the existence of the polar openings.

Prytz' fourth objection states: "The floor of the Arctic Ocean has been reasonably well charted and mapped -- no trace of any polar opening has been found."

Without doubt, the arctic has been mapped to a great degree of accuracy, but since all maps of the arctic are provided by the CIA and other government agencies, no polar openings are taken into account. Certainly our textbooks contain no such maps.

In recent years, the deployment of the Landsat satellites have provided detailed coverage of the earth in photographs of the surface from space. With the near-polar orbits of Landsat satellites, permitting the acquisition of data over the entire globe, it is difficult to imagine why pictures of the polar regions are not available from NASA. (AVAILABILITY OF EARTH RESOURCES DATA, U.S. Department of the Interior Geological Survey, p. 4) My question is: What are they trying to hide?

In 1982, I sent an application to EROS Data Center for satellite pictures of the entire polar region north of 80 N. latitude. They sent me an inch thick computer printout listing thousands of Landsat photos. But not one photograph was north of 80 North. Why? Because they are "unavailable." Yet Landsat satellites are in near POLAR orbit. It has been rationalized that polar photos are unavailable for strategic-defense reasons. If such is the case, then why are photos of the south polar area also unavailable? What can be "strategic" about Antarctica? Is it perhaps because the Internationalist's enemy is that nation inside Our Hollow Earth?

On the other hand, one answer as to why satellites are not placed in exact polar orbit is that they would be crashing into each other if they all crossed a single point at the poles. Hence most polar orbiting satellites are placed in orbit off to the side of the polar axis of the earth to allow the placement of a greater number of satellites in polar orbit. But is that the whole reason? If polar openings exist, especially if the openings are not centered over the polar axis, then satellites would be placed in polar orbit farther south of the such openings so that the lack of gravity over the openings do not mess up the orbital pattern of the satellite. Such would appear to be the case in the Landsat Satellites which go no further than about 81 degrees north or south latitude.

If a satellite were placed in orbit over the polar openings at say a height of 300 miles and the openings are 600 miles in diameter, on the first pass the satellite would follow the earth's curvature through the opening and crash on the earth's interior. This apparently happened when the first satellites were put in polar orbit in the 1950's. More on this later.

Objection Six:

"Consider all the commercial airline flights that have been made between North America and Europe via the polar region. Not once has there been any observation of any polar opening, although the entire area has been criss-crossed."

If we take a map and draw a straight line from any major city of North America to any major city of Europe, few if any go over the pole but to one side of it. This is, in fact, what all airlines do. Ray Palmer writes in his magazine, FLYING SAUCERS, "Many of the readers stated that commercial flights continually cross the Pole and fly to the opposite side of the Earth. This is not true, and though the Airline officials themselves, when asked, might say that they do, it is not literally true. They do make navigational maneuvers which automatically eliminate a flight beyond the Pole in a straight line, in every sense. Ask the pilots of these polar flights. And when they come to the exact point, name one trans-polar flight on which you can buy a ticket which actually crosses the North Pole."

"Examining the route of flights across the North Polar area we always find that they go around the Pole or to the side of it and never directly across it. This is strange. Surely a flight advertised as passing directly over the North Pole would attract many passengers who would like to have that experience. Yet, strangely, no airline offers such a flight. Their air routes always pass on one side of the Pole. Why? Is it not possible that if they went straight across the Pole, instead of landing on the opposite side of the Earth, the plane would go to that land beyond the Pole, 'the center of the Great Unknown,' as Admiral Byrd called it?"

Prytz states that the polar airline flights have not seen any opening. My friend, Ivars Jaunakais, met an airline pilot at a UFO Conference in Phoenix, Arizona that told him that he has seen the north polar opening many times while on transpolar flights. He said that all his airline pilot buddies know the polar opening exists. Of course, they don't try to fly across it.

Objection Seven:

"Given that a North Polar opening exists, and that UFOs leave and enter there, why have they not been tracked by our D.E.W. line?"

Undoubtedly they have been. But since the U.S. government considers UFOs and Our Hollow Earth top secret, any military personnel who dares divulge such information is severely dealt with. All such knowledge is considered too dangerous for common citizens to know by the International Illuminist Conspiracy which controls the U.S. military.

Objection Eight:

"There has never been any reported observations of polar openings by astronauts, in particular those with an Earth wide view such as Apollo 8, 10, and 11."

Air Force Regulation 200-2 penalizes military employees with a \$10,000 dollar fine and 10 years in prison if they publicize censored subjects such as UFOs. The astronauts undoubtedly were also under such strict

regulations concerning their observations in space. However, the astronauts did take pictures which show the polar openings and these are available without comment from NASA.

Objection Nine:

"No deep space satellite (even those in polar orbits) with photo coverage of the Earth has ever recorded a polar opening."

Here, Prytz, you could say, really has one up on us. There definitely is a dearth in polar opening photos from space. But that doesn't necessarily mean the polar openings don't exist. It could mean that NASA is covering them up by retouching any photographs of earth from space that might show a polar opening. There are NASA workers who have admitted to retouching space photos to eliminate anomalous UFOs. Even one NASA scientist admitted that the polar openings exist, but that they retouch photographs of them to make them look like ice and snow.

I have included some photos of Earth taken by several satellites. However, we have determined that ATS photo 67-HC-723, which for a long time hollow earth researchers thought might be showing the North Polar Opening -- is NOT. What appears at the top of the photo is the southern tip of Greenland AND an unusual cloud formation south of it that makes it look like it could be an opening. The included Apollo 17 photo of Africa and Antarctica shows what may be an elliptical view of the South Polar Opening at the bottom of the picture.

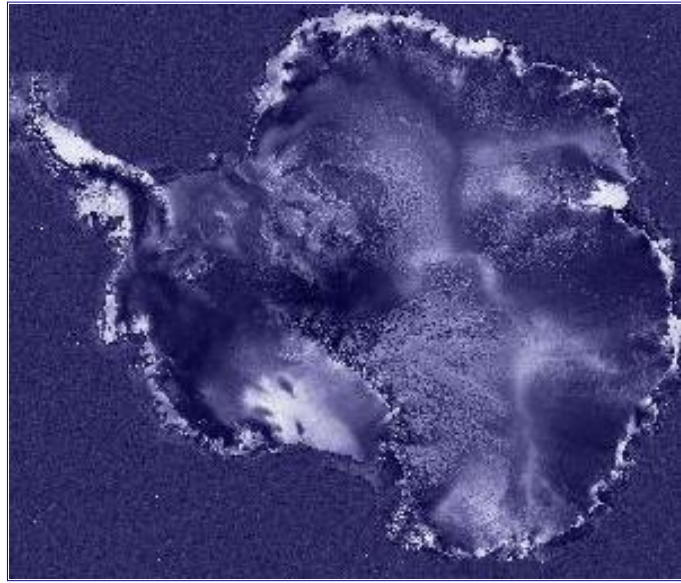
NASA photo #72-HC-928 taken by Apollo 17





Could the elliptical area at the bottom of this photo be Earth's South Polar Opening?

NASA RadarSat Image of Antarctica



Light areas reflect radar well, dark areas do not.

Is that The South Polar Opening located approximately in the center of the image?
It is located at about 84.4 S Latitude, 39 W Longitude, which is opposite the location of my
best estimate of the North Polar Opening at 84.4 N Latitude, 141 E Longitude
Taken in Spring of 1997

NASA ATS photo #67-HC-723



Photo 17 An Applications Technology Satellite Photo of the Earth taken 22,300 miles above Brazil in 1967. (NASA Photo 67-HC-723)

The indentation at the top of this ATS photo has been determined by Jan Lamprecht of South Africa to be a cloud anomaly, not the North Polar Opening
[Click here for Jan's review.](#)

Objection Ten:

"The South Pole and surrounding area (5,300,000) square miles as opposed to the Arctic, is not ocean, but dry land covered, however, with an ice cap many thousands of feet thick. This area has been extensively surveyed by air by foot in particular in preparation for and during the IGY. Of course, no southern polar opening was ever discovered."

The scientists of the International Geophysical Year are controlled by the Conspiracy. Therefore we hear nothing of their discoveries of the land beyond the pole. But it is significant that it was just one year after Admiral Byrd's 1956 flight into the south polar opening, in 1957 that the International Geophysical Year convened upon Antarctica. F. Amadeo Giannini, in his book, *WORLDS BEYOND THE POLES*, commented, "The United States and more than thirty other nations prepared unprecedented polar expeditions for 1957-58 to penetrate land now proved to extend beyond both Pole points. My original disclosure of then unknown land beyond the Poles, in 1926-28, was captioned by the press as 'more daring than anything Jules Verne ever conceived.'"

"Then Giannini quoted the following statements by Admiral Byrd: "1947: February. 'I'd like to see that land BEYOND THE POLE. That area beyond the Pole is the CENTER OF THE GREAT UNKNOWN.'--Rear Admiral Richard E. Byrd, United States Navy, before his seven-hour flight over land beyond the North Pole."

"1956: January 13. 'On January 13, members of the United States expedition accomplished a flight of 2,700 miles from the base at McMurdo Sound, which is 400 miles beyond the Pole.'--Radio announcement, confirmed by press of February 5."

"Prior to his departure from San Francisco he delivered the momentous radio announcement, 'This is the most important expedition in the history of the world.'"

And upon his return from the land beyond the South Pole, Byrd reported, "The present expedition has opened up A VAST NEW LAND." (WORLD'S BEYOND THE POLES, F. Amadeo Gianinni)

The Polar openings were discovered. But U.S. and the International Conspiracy intelligence clamped down on all further publication of that discovery.

Objection Eleven:

"No planet is naturally hollow--regardless of which theory one believes in as to how a planet forms, the basic building block is that a planet grows from the center outward--therefore, no planet can be naturally hollow."

On the contrary, since planets are formed in rotation, with a foundational spiritual bubble located at the central sphere of gravity, this causes the material to be thrown outward from the center of rotation by centrifugal force leaving a hollow shell precipitated on the central sphere of gravity with a hollow interior and central core. Space dust, rocks and gases also accumulate on the outside portion of the central sphere of gravity augmenting the thickness of the earth's hollow shell. Centrifugal force and gravity naturally makes all planets hollow. Many astronomical observations indicate that all the planets are indeed hollow.

In 1962, Dr. Gordon McDonald of NASA, published a report in the July issue of *Astronautics*, in which he states that according to an analysis of the astronomical data, the Moon appears to be hollow: "If the astronomical data are reduced, it is found that the data require that the interior of the Moon be less dense than the outer parts. Indeed, it would seem that the Moon is more like a hollow than a homogeneous sphere." (ASTRONAUTICS, July 1962, pp. 14, 15)

Furthermore, astronomers have observed gleams from the inner suns of Mars, Venus and Mercury shining from their polar openings. In fact, our own Aurora Borealis and Australis are caused by the electron and proton beam of highly charged radiation from the sun within Our Hollow Earth emanating through the polar openings, colliding with atmospheric atoms and thereby causing these wonderful "Northern" and "Southern Lights." (See chapters [nine](#) and [ten](#) for further details on the auroras)

Objection Twelve:

"The density of the Earth is 5.52 (on a scale of water equals 1) but the average density of the earth's crust is 2.7. Therefore, the interior of the earth must consist of a far greater density than the crust in order to get the overall average density of the earth. A hollow Earth would not be near compatible with these facts."

Here is where Prytz might have had something as proof of his side of the argument. Since surface rocks have a density of 2.7 times an equal volume of water, for the earth to have an overall density of 5.52, the interior would have to be in the range of 10 or greater. But would such densities preclude the earth from being hollow? Actually, it does not. Nevertheless, discovery that all planets, moons, and stars are hollow bodies is bound to have a profound effect on our theory of gravity and how planets are formed. Perhaps this may even require a correction in the gravitation formula and gravitation constant. Let's review gravity theory as it is today and see where changes might be made and if present gravity theory is consistent with a hollow planet.

Gravity and Our Hollow Earth

Retired physicist Al Snyder wrote several books back in the 70's disputing the claims of Newtonian scientists. In his *NEWTON'S LAWS ARE FULL OF FLAWS*, Snyder shows how illogical the gravitation formula attributed to Isaac Newton is. When Newton proposed in 1687 in his *PRINCIPIA* that "there is a power of gravity pertaining to all bodies, proportional to the several quantities of matter which they obtain"

and that the "force of gravity towards the several particles of any body is inversely as the square of the distances of places from the particles," he never actually stated the law of gravitation with its now-familiar equation containing the gravitational constant G.

In fact, Newton never stated that gravity is a pull. It could be a push. In his time, scientists believed that space was full of an etheric matter through which light propagated. If space is full of an etheric matter, it could be the source of that push. Gravity could consist of the ether of space flowing into all particles of matter. As the ether of space flows through matter, it would exert a pressure on that matter in the direction where most of the mass is located. Since most of the earth's mass is located inside it, the ether flowing towards the earth from space passes through us and keeps our feet firmly planted on the earth's surface.

Newton did not even say that gravity increases to the center of the earth, which scientists today claim. They also claim that anywhere inside a hollow sphere everything would be weightless. If such was the case, any people living inside the hollow earth would be floating around.

And there are other incongruencies in the Newtonian orthodox science, such as the equal gravisphere distances between bodies in space -- that place where a rocket after its initial burn in a trajectory coasting away from one body will begin to accelerate towards the other. For example, Newtonians place the equal gravisphere distance between the earth and the sun at 160,000 miles from Earth, and yet the moon is located at over 250,000 miles from earth. How then could the equal gravisphere distance between the Earth and the Sun be located BETWEEN the earth and the moon? If it, in fact, was, the sun's gravity would cause the moon to fall out of earth orbit towards the sun. The same goes for the equal gravisphere distance between the Earth and the Moon. Prior to the Apollo missions which discovered by radar the distance of 54,828.7 nautical miles from the moon that the rocket stopped decelerating away from earth and started to accelerate towards the moon, Newtonians believed that the equal gravisphere distance between the earth and the moon was 1/81th of the distance from the moon to the earth, or about 3000 miles from the moon. That is why the first probes sent to the moon missed it altogether or crashed into the moon -- mission control was aiming at passing the equal gravisphere distance thought to be only 3000 miles from the moon instead of the 63,107.8 miles from the moon that it was later located at.

The tides as calculated by Newtonian scientists is even more incongruent. They even had to "mickey mouse" their Newtonian gravity formula to make it fit the observed tidal forces by cubing the distance between the earth and the moon instead of using the "square of the distances" as established by Isaac Newton in his PRINCIPIA. That is because, if you use the standard Newtonian gravitation formula of,

$$F = GmM/R^2$$

the sun by this formula exerts 99.5% of the gravity force on earth's tides and the moon only .05%. However, it has been known for millennia that the moon exerts the greater gravitation force on earth's tides, because the tides come up when the moon comes up, even when the sun is down. The moon comes up 50 minutes later every day and so also do the tides. We KNOW the moon exerts the greater gravity force on the tides, yet the Newtonian gravity formula says it does not. For further details and calculations see my gravity paper [The Origin, Cause and Control of Gravity -- Found!](#)

There is a definite need to revise our physics and gravity theories to resolve these and other incongruencies with the current physics. The physics of hollow planets will need to be included in the revision. Perhaps we can even achieve realization of the illusive United Field Theory while we're about it.

Since before the days of Albert Einstein, there have been those who have noticed similarities between the different force formulas. This has led to the belief in the possibility of a United Field Theory in which perhaps one formula would describe all forces of nature. The underlying existence of an all pervasive etheric substance that would contribute to development of all forces of nature would definitely be the beginning. The ether that fills the immensity of space must be accepted as a reality. The next step would be looking for similarities between the forces and the formulas describing those forces for a reconciliation of the formulas into one United Field Theory formula that would apply to all the forces of nature. For example, notice the similarity between the above mentioned Newtonian gravitation formula and the electrostatic formula,

$$F = k Qq/d^2$$

Both have constants, both have two bodies and both are separated by a distance squared. The differences are that the electrostatic bodies are quantified with charges of opposite sign where as the gravitation bodies are quantified by mass, and the distance between electrostatic bodies is measured from their surfaces, but the gravitation bodies from their centers. If we were to unify these formulas into one, the differences would have to be resolved.

Let's start with the distances that separate them. Both are varied as to their distances squared. The only difference here is the starting point of the measurement one from the center, the other from the surface of the interacting bodies.

Remember that Newton stated in his PRINCIPIA that, the "force of gravity towards the several particles of any body is inversely as the square of the distances of places from the particles." Nothing is mentioned of measuring the distance from the center of the particles. Similar to the electrostatic forces between two bodies, the gravity force from the gravitational formula can only be applied to two bodies separated by a distance. It does not describe the gravity force within a body.

One of the definite flaws of Newtonian gravity theory is its assumption that the center of gravity is located in the center of the earth. Although gravity (ether) does flow into the central sun suspended in the hollow of the earth, it also flows towards the inner surface, thus allowing inner earth inhabitants to have their feet firmly planted on the inner surface instead of floating about as Newtonians maintain. The flaw in their theory of gravity is they assume that all gravity inside the earth flows towards the center of the planet. However, a closer reading of Newton's above statement on gravity indicates that the gravity force varies "inversely as the square of the distances" between all "particles" of matter in the earth.

Gravity flows towards the greatest concentrations of matter. In a hollow planet, there are two concentrations of matter, the hollow shell and the interior sun. Therefore, gravity will flow towards the shell from without and from within, AND towards the inner sun helping to keep it suspended in the hollow of the planet. This means that the center of gravity in a hollow planet's shell would be in its shell, not in the central sun. The guide in ETIDORPHA asserted that the center of gravity in the earth's 800 mile thick shell is 700 miles down from the outer surface. This indicates a greater concentration of denser matter towards the inner surface than towards the outer surface of the shell. In fact, the center of gravity in the shell would actually be a sphere, a central sphere of gravity where ether flowing from the outside surfaces meet. The resultant gravitational flow of the ether would be at this depth flowing in all directions. A person located at the central sphere of gravity would float as if he were in space, only he would be surrounded by air and the matter of the earth's shell.

Newtonian theory maintains that the acceleration of gravity increases to the center of the planet resulting in tremendous pressures that create great heat that causes their "outer core" to be molten. The inner earth explorer that called himself I-AM-THE-MAN in ETIDORPHA, reported that as he and his guide descended through communicating caverns they gradually lost weight until at the central sphere of gravity they weighed zero. At a depth of around 200 miles from the outer surface he was able to walk with leaps and bounds like as if he were on the moon at 1/6th gravity requiring very little effort to move. At 700 miles from the outer surface they were floating in the air. Pressures increase for a short distance from either surface as the acceleration of gravity into the mass of the earth decreases, but then pressure decreases towards the central sphere of gravity. Resultant gravitational flow gradually cancels out and weight decreases to 0 as the central sphere of gravity is approached. There is NO molten "outer core." The outer core is actually the hollow of the earth through which NO earthquake waves pass. See [Chapter Eleven, Earthquakes Prove Our Earth is Hollow!](#) for further detail on earthquakes.

Al Snyder pointed out another incongruency in the Newtonian gravitation formula. He did this by comparing two sets of magnets, one set 10 times more powerful than the first. Using the Newtonian formula, he showed that for the first set of magnets of power 1,

$$F = m * M / R^2$$

$$1 = 1 * 1 / 1^2$$

But for the second set of magnets 10 times more powerful than the first,

$$100 = 10 * 10 / 1^2$$

Newtonians would maintain that the second set of magnets are 100 times more powerful than the first set, instead of the actual 10 times more powerful that we KNOW they are. Therefore, Snyder concluded that in the Newtonian gravitation formula, F is actually squared,

$$F^2 = m * M / R^2$$

For the second set of magnets 10 times more powerful,

$$10^2 = 10 * 10 / 1^2$$

$$F = 10$$

Could this mean that the force we attribute to gravity is exerted by a much less quantity of matter than previously thought to be the case? And could this much less quantity of matter in a hollow earth exert the gravity force we observe the earth to have? Newtonians have presumed a much more massive and dense earth than a hollow planet would seem to have.

However, even if we assume that the Newtonian mass and density for the earth are correct, this does not preclude the earth being hollow. It could still be hollow even with a density of 5.5 gm/cc. Let's review how the mass and density of the earth are determined.

Newtonians assume, by Newton's Second Law, that the momentum of a small mass accelerating towards the earth near its surface is equal to the earth's gravitational force acting on that small mass:

$$F = m * a \quad \text{The Momentum Formula (Newton's Second Law)}$$

$$F = GmM/R^2 \quad \text{The Newtonian Gravitation Formula}$$

$$m * a = GmM/R^2$$

Solving for a, the mass m's cancel out,

$$a = GM/R^2$$

We can now solve for M, the mass of earth,

$$M = a * R^2 / G$$

using the Newtonian Gravitational Constant,

$$980.665 * 4.0678884 * 10^{17} / 6.67259 * 10^{-8}$$

$$= \mathbf{5.978541732 * 10^{27} \text{ gms}} \quad \text{The Newtonian mass of the Earth}$$

From the Density formula

$$D = M/V$$

we obtain the Newtonian density of the earth.

From the volume of a sphere formula,

$$V = \text{Pi}D^3/6$$

The volume of the earth is $1.082 * 10^{27}$ cc.

The Newtonian density of the earth then is:

$$5.978541732 * 10^{27} \text{ gms} / 1.082 * 10^{27} \text{ cc}$$

$$= 5.525 \text{ gm/cc}$$

Since surface rocks have a density of 2.7 on average, the interior of the earth would have to be at least as dense as steel (about 8 times more dense than water, water = 1) to arrive at the Newtonian average earth density of 5.5
($8.3 + 2.7 / 2 = 5.5$).

Now let's ask ourselves some questions. For example, how dense would a hollow earth be? Would it necessarily be less massive than Newtonians claim? How would gravity theory need to be revised to allow for a hollow planet? And if the gravitation formula and gravitation constant need to be revised, what would they be?

These are questions that need answering if hollow planets are a reality. For an ongoing review of gravity and how it may affect the hollow earth, see my study [The Origin, Cause and Control of Gravity -- Found!](#)

For now, let's visit the idea of whether an earth density of 5.525 gm/cc could be hollow.

Assuming the thickness of earth's shell at 800 mi or 1,287.48 km,

Diameter of Earth's hollow: Thickness of Earth's shell x 2 - Diameter of Earth

$$800 \text{ mi} \times 2 - 8000 = 6400 \text{ mi}$$

Or

$$1,287.48 \text{ km} \times 2 - 12,756 = 10,181 \text{ km} \text{ Or } 1.018104445 \times 10^9 \text{ cm}$$

$$\text{Volume of Hollow: } 3.14159265 \times (1.018104445 \times 10^9)^3 / 6 = 5.525551394 \times 10^{26} \text{ cc}$$

Volume of Earth - Volume of Hollow = Volume of Shell:

$$1.086781293 \times 10^{27} \text{ cc} - 5.525551394 \times 10^{26} \text{ cc} = 5.342261531 \times 10^{26}$$

Density of Shell = Mass of Earth/Volume of Shell:

$$5.978541732 \times 10^{27} \text{ gms} / 5.342261531 \times 10^{26} \text{ cc}$$

$$= 11.19 \text{ gm/cc}$$

This assumes that most of the earth's mass is located in its shell. As you can see, Newtonian physics would require an average shell density almost as dense as lead (11.3). And since surface rocks are 2.7, then the interior of the shell would have to be greater than the average density.

The interior density using the Newtonian mass of the earth requires that the interior of the shell would have a density of $2 * 11.19 - 2.7 = 19.68$, which is denser than gold (19.3). Platinum is 21.4, so an inner shell density of 19.68 is not beyond the realm of possibility. In fact, if the earth is hollow as we maintain, the inner shell would necessarily need to be of a greater density to give the hollow planet enough strength to keep its hollow shape.

So we can say that a shell density of 11.19 gm/cc could be in the realm of possibility. After all, the earth DOES ring like a bell after a rather large earthquake. A bell is hollow and is made of metal, just as a hollow earth may be.

We might ask how much of the earth's mass would be contained by the interior sun? Actually, an interior sun of the estimated diameter of 600 miles would contain very little of the mass of the earth.

Assuming the interior sun has a density of glass which I claim all stars are actually crystals instead of burning gas, its mass would be only .01% of the mass of the Newtonian mass of the earth.

$$V = \pi D^3 / 6$$

$$\pi * (600 \text{ mi} * 1.60934722 \text{ km} * 100,000 \text{ cm})^3 / 6$$

$$= 4.714130881 \times 10^{23} \text{ cc} \quad \text{Volume of inner sun}$$

Let's assume that the inner sun is also hollow and has a shell 10% of it's diameter, or 60 miles. This would give the sun's hollow a volume of $2.413635011 \times 10^{23}$ cc. So the volume of it's shell would be $2.30049587 \times 10^{23}$ cc multiplied by 2.6, the density of glass gives,

$$\text{Mass} = \text{Volume} * \text{Density}$$

$$= 5.981289262 \times 10^{23} \text{ gms, Mass of inner sun}$$

$$\text{divided by mass of earth of } 5.978541732 \times 10^{27} \text{ gms}$$

$$= .000100046 * 100 = .01\%$$

If the interior sun is composed of gas as orthodox science maintains stars consist of, then that percentage would be much less. By far, most of a hollow earth's mass would be located in its shell.

Another possibility, you may say, is that the earth's shell is thicker than 800 miles which would give it a lower average shell density. This also, could be a possibility. Some method of determining the shell's thickness needs to be devised. This could easily be determined by entering the hollow of the earth through a polar opening and bouncing radar waves off the opposite side of the hollow interior.

In all, actually, I see nothing in the Newtonian mass and density of the earth that would completely exclude the earth from being hollow. Earthquake waves have been noticed to bend as they descend into the earth causing them to curve back up to the surface before hitting the discontinuity inside the earth that scientists claim is the outer core. This indicates the earth does increase in density with depth which is consistent with a hollow shell using the Newtonian mass of the earth. In fact, if the earth is hollow and the Newtonian mass of the earth requiring an increased density with depth is correct, then that in itself would exclude their claim to a molten interior. That discontinuity inside the earth could be the inner surface. For further email [discussions on gravity click here](#).

After applying Newtonian physics to the planets and assuming they are all hollow with shells having a thickness of 10% of their diameters, it turns out that all the planets including the sun would have solid surfaces (with one possible exception being Saturn with a shell density of 1.26 which is closer to the density of water=1). With surface gravities close to that of earth and interior suns that create their planetary magnetic fields and which emit solar winds through polar openings to light up their auroras, it is even plausible that most contain inner atmospheric conditions similar to earth conducive to plant, animal and human life on their interiors. For further information see [The Origin, Cause and Control of Gravity -- Found!](#)

Objection Thirteen:

"The earth's magnetic field could not be accounted for if the Earth were hollow, as it is the Earth's core acting like a dynamo which produces the magnetic field."

The rotation of the hollow earth's shell about the nearly stationary sun in the center of the earth's vacuum causes the electromagnetic field of the earth. (For more information on the earth's electromagnetic field see chapter eleven [Earthquakes Prove Our Earth Is Hollow!](#) and chapter twelve [Our Hollow Earth and The Plate Tectonic System](#)).

Objection Fourteen:

"The temperature of the Earth increases as the depth increases. This is known as the thermal gradient, and the value is 150 degrees Fahrenheit per mile. Thus after relatively short depths are reached, the temperature approaches the melting point of many rocks. If a race of people did live in the subterranean Earth, it would be just a mite hot for them."

Professor Mohr of Bonn has shed some true light on this subject. Marshall B. Gardner, in his book, A JOURNEY TO THE EARTH'S INTERIOR wrote, "Every reader is acquainted with the fact, as reported by

miners and other observers, that the further one digs into the earth the hotter it gets. It was that idea that led people to believe that if they dug far enough they would come to a depth where it was so hot that everything would be in a molten condition. But that idea, too, must go, as being no longer in accordance with the evidence. Professor Mohr of Bonn has written a very important paper on thermometric investigations of a 4,000 feet boring at Sperenberg who finds that while there is an increase of temperature, as we go down, the rate of that increase gets less and less all the time, so that soon it will be nil; that is to say there will no longer be any increase, and the point at which the heat would cease to increase would be about 13,550 feet." (Gardner, p. 357)

The earth is not rigid enough to be solid all the way through. In Sir G. H. Darwin's book, *THE TIDES AND KINDRED PHENOMENA OF THE SOLAR SYSTEM*, he writes, "The body of the earth, on which the oceans rest, cannot be absolutely rigid. No body is. It must be deformed more or less by the attractions of the Sun and Moon." So he shows how these attractions are calculated. He does this by measuring the fortnightly tide. By fortnightly tide is meant "...a minute inequality in the tide-height, having a period of about a fortnight, depending upon the inclination of the moon's orbit to the plane of the equator. Now the amount which the fortnightly oceanic tide would have if the Earth were absolutely rigid can be calculated."

The results from these calculations show that the earth does yield to some extent under the force of the moon's attraction, and the yielding is not small enough to justify us in saying that the earth is practically rigid and it is not large enough to suggest that the earth has a liquid interior.

Gardner writes, "Now, if the earth is not a solid, rigid body on the one hand or a shell-encrusted viscous or fluid body on the other hand--and as we have seen scientists can prove neither the one thing nor the other--there is left but one possibility--that the earth is hollow..." (Gardner, pp. 342-50)

Concerning the liquid-interior theory, Gardner writes: "Of the old liquid-interior people, it is not necessary to say very much. Their day is over. Scientists no longer put any credence in that notion--it is only in school books that it survives." He quotes Grew in his, *THE ROMANCE OF MODERN GEOLOGY*, of the impossibility of a molten interior: "For that would leave a molten ocean more than 7900 miles across any way in which it was measured: 7900 miles deep, 7900 miles broad, 7900 miles long if we take 8000 miles to be the diameter of the earth. We all know what great tides the sun and moon by their attractions raise in the earth's outer ocean of water. Think what tides they would raise in this inner ocean of molten rock and metal. The earth's crust would not be able to hold such tides in. The molten stuff would always be breaking through the flimsy thirty miles of outer solid rock as if it were eggshell. Twice a day there would be outbreaks of lava vast enough to submerge continents."

Since Gardner wrote his book in 1920, scientists have decided that the earth is partially solid and partially liquid--since it can't be all solid nor practically all liquid. Today's theory of the earth's interior says the earth has a solid core surrounded by a liquid outer core. Then the mantle up to the crust is somewhat plastic with a solid crust at the surface. But the fact that earthquakes occur down to 450 miles should prove to scientists that the crust must extend down at least that far. And if it extends that far down, Prytz's thermal gradient is obviously wrong since earthquakes cannot occur in molten lava. Whenever a big earthquake occurs, the earth has been noticed to ring like a bell, with a fundamental period of 54 minutes. If the interior of the planet were full of molten lava, it could not ring like a bell. The lava would absorb all the vibrations. (See chapter eleven [Earthquakes Prove Our Earth is Hollow!](#) for further details)

Objection Fifteen:

"Pressure also increases with depth. No cavity in the Earth can exist at a depth greater than 40 miles down due to the pressure of the overlying rocks."

The opposite is true. While pressure does increase with depth for the first 10 to 30 miles, it then begins to decrease as the central sphere of gravity is approached. According to our theory, at the depth of 700 miles the center of gravity in a 800-mile thick crust is reached where everything is weightless and pressure is zero. Even as weight and pressure decrease as one descends into the earth, cavities get bigger and bigger. The man taken into the Kentucky cavern by his guide as recorded in *ETIDORPHA*, finally came to a cavity 150 miles down with a length of 6000 miles in which lay a giant lake. First-hand observations certainly are

more reliable than theories based upon the imagination.

Objection Sixteen:

"Earthquake waves have been recorded traveling through the entire diameter of the Earth, many times, in many places. These earthquake waves can only travel through solids and liquids. If the earth were hollow, these quaking waves could not be detected."

Earthquake waves traveling down into the earth's crust are known to bounce back to the surface. Scientists say they are bouncing off a hard core. They could also be bouncing off an inner surface that ends in air--the hollow interior. Every time there is a large earthquake, there is a large area on the opposite side of the earth starting at 103 degrees from the epicenter where no or very little earthquake waves reach. Scientists claim this is caused by the molten outer core through which no S-type earthquake waves can pass. Weak P-type waves do reach into the shadow zone. Since P-type waves CAN pass through liquid, scientists claim these weak P-type wave reception in the shadow zone are actually passing through their molten outer core and solid inner core to reach the opposite side of the earth with some bending as they pass through different density layers. But P-waves could also bend around our hollow core to be received weakly in the shadow zone. Actually, the Shadow Zone IS the evidence of the hollow in the earth.

The earth, in fact, is constantly trembling like a soap bubble, which is hollow. The cause of these ever present "micro-earthquakes" has never been explained by the solid-liquid earth theory but would be the natural expectation of a hollow globe. A liquid-solid interior would absorb these micro-earthquakes so they wouldn't even exist in a solid-liquid earth. The fact that whenever there is a large earthquake the earth vibrates like a bell is only more proof that Our Earth is Hollow. A bell is hollow. Since our earth rings like a bell with every large earthquake, the earth must be hollow! Apollo seismometers left on the moon found that the moon also rings like a bell when impacted, with a fundamental period of over three hours. This indicates the moon is also hollow. (See chapter eleven [Earthquakes Prove Our Earth is Hollow!](#) for further details)

Objection Seventeen

"If the Earth were hollow, it would cave in on itself due to pressure, weak points in the Earth's crust, meteor impacts, earthquakes, etc."

Of course, this supposition that the hollow earth would cave in is based upon the false idea that gravity pulls everything to the center of the earth. Concerning this, Gardner replies, "The answer to this is, that in gravitational pull it is not the geometrical position that counts. Center, in the geometrical sense of the word, does not apply. It is the mass that attracts. And if the great mass of the earth is in its thick shell, it is the mass of that shell that will attract, and not a mere geometrical point which is not in the shell at all, but 2900 miles away from it, as that is the approximate distance between the central sun and the inner surface of the earth. As a matter of fact, it is the equal distribution of the force of gravity all through the shell that keeps the sun suspended in the spot which is equidistant from every part of that shell. When we are on the outside of the shell it is the mass of the shell that attracts us to its surface. When we go over to the inside of the shell that same force will still keep our feet solidly planted on the inner side." (Gardner, p. 34)

A high concentration of metal in its pure state located in the central sphere of gravity--the center of gravity--gives the earth the rigidity of a steel ball. In fact, ENCYCLOPEDIA AMERICANA says: "The very largest earthquakes cause the earth to vibrate like a BELL for several hours, with a fundamental period of vibration of 54 minutes." Our earth is like a bell, which is HOLLOW!

Objection Eighteen:

"If the Earth were hollow, it would cause variations in the orbit of a satellite in particular around the openings wherever they might exist. If a satellite passes over an area where the mass is either higher or lower than usual, alterations in the orbit will occur. This is how the massive mascons on the Moon were pinpointed--through deviations from the normal of the orbiting lunar Orbiters. If any one of the thousands of pieces of Earth orbiting hardware passes over a hollow Earth opening, similar deviations would have to occur. None never have."

The negative anomalies over the polar openings are so great that the U.S. has lost satellites over them. In the early 1960's when the U.S. was trying to put its first satellites into polar orbit, they kept losing them over the Arctic pole until they decided to put them into orbit on either side of the polar opening. When they tried to send their satellites over the polar opening, several satellite cones were lost because they followed the earth's curvature into the earth's hollow interior where they crashed. (SECRET OF THE AGES, p. 130)

Ray Palmer wrote in 1959, "Most recent evidence that there is something strange about the Poles of Earth comes in the launching of Polar orbit satellites. The first six of these rockets launched by the United States from the California coast were full of disappointments--and surprises. The first two, although perfect launchings, seemed to go wrong at the last minute, and although presumed to be in orbit, failed to show up on the first complete pass around the Earth. Technically speaking, they should have gone into orbit but they did not. Something happened, and the location of this something was the Polar area."

"The next two rockets fired did achieve orbits. This was done by 'elevating sights,' so to speak, and trying for a higher orbit, with a large degree of eccentricity, that is, a high point of orbit above the poles and a low point of orbit at equatorial areas. It was admitted that this eccentric orbit would produce a short-lived orbit, but it would also give the advantage of readings at widely varied heights above the Earth. Especially interesting was the readings expected above the Poles, because of the discovery of the radiation ring that surrounds the Earth like a huge doughnut, with openings at both Poles (see Chapter Ten [The Earth's Van Allen Radiation Belts Prove Our Earth Is Hollow!](#))..."

The next two satellites bore nose cones similar to those in which a future astronaut would be sent into orbit. In each one was a powerful radio transmitter, which was possible because the cone was the size of an automobile, and carried heavy batteries. Also included were powerful lights which could be illuminated at the proper time. The technique of releasing this cone from the satellite was to drop it by a radio-triggered device somewhere north of Alaska. Once dropped, the cone lost altitude and proceeded around the Earth for one more revolution on its orbit. Having come over the Pole it was then low enough (calculated the rocket men) to drop into the atmosphere over Hawaii, where a parachute would lower it slowly to the Earth's surface, and there huge planes awaited, rigged to "fish for" the descending cone, and take it into the plane before it dropped into the ocean and thus retrieve its important contents intact, without damage of crash landing."

"On both occasions the following happened: The powerful radio signals were not heard at all. The lights were not seen at all. Radar, with a range of at least 500 miles detected absolutely nothing. Each "pick-up" was a complete failure because there was nothing to pick up..."

"Each launching was perfect. Orbits finely determined as to exact distance, speed, etc. were achieved, and constantly tracked. Yet, when the final deed is done, and the cone is detached successfully according to monitoring devices signaling the detachment, everything goes wrong and the result is complete and inexplicable disappearance of the cone..."

"Can it be that the reason the descending cone does not come over the Pole on that last low pass is because the Polar Area is mysterious in extent, not in the area calculated by the rocket men, and therefore not taken into consideration? Can it be that the nose cone fell to Earth inside that "land of mystery" discovered by Admiral Byrd? Where else could they have gone? If the Earth at the Poles is as given on today's maps, could four successive "low-level" launchings give the same inexplicable result--unreasonable disappearance?" (LANDS BEYOND THE POLES by Ray Palmer, pub. by Gray Barker, pp. 13-14)

Today there are no satellites in polar orbit that go directly over the poles. Those in polar orbit all go to one side or the other of the polar openings. That is, all except two. There are two satellites that have been discovered in polar orbit which DO go directly over the poles. These satellites belong to no known nation on earth. And they are different from our satellites. These two mysterious satellites consist of rock about 15 tons in size. (UFO REPORT Aug. 1977, p. 29)

It would seem that these two polar "rock" satellites belong to the nation inside Our Hollow Earth who know how to cause their satellites to compensate for the lack of gravity over the polar holes. These rock satellites cannot be thought to be meteorites that have gone into polar orbit. It is the consensus of scientists that the

possibility of meteors going into orbit around the earth of their own accord is practically impossible. And the possibility of TWO going into the same orbit and setting up stable orbits IS impossible without intelligent guidance.

In summary of the scientific evidences of Our Hollow Earth, we maintain that:

1. Explorers have gone to that land beyond the poles and returned to report their discoveries. Richard Evelyn Byrd, Admiral of the United States Navy flew his airplane through the North and South Polar Openings in 1929, February 1947 through the North Polar Opening, and January 13, 1956 through the South Polar Opening. (SECRET OF THE AGES, p. 114, WORLDS BEYOND THE POLES, by Giannini)

Captain Hubert Wilkins reached that land beyond the South Pole on December 12, 1929 (WORLDS BEYOND THE POLES, Giannini)

Olaf Jansen attained that land August 15, 1829 through the North Polar Opening. (THE SMOKY GOD, p. 89)

The patient of Dr. Nephi Cottom of Los Angeles visited that land through the North Polar Opening.

The fellow, [claimed by Hollow Earth researcher Bruce Walton, of Provo Utah, to be William Morgan](#), who wrote a book in about 1826 revealing the secrets of Masonry and subsequently reported to have been killed by the Masons and thrown into a river, called himself I-AM-THE-MAN, in ETIDORPHA, actually had been taken by the Masons and sent on a journey to the Hollow Earth through communicating caverns beginning at an entrance in Kentucky.

Reinhold Schmidt was taken to Our Hollow Earth in a flying saucer from the Bakersfield quarry, California in 1958 (see Chapter Six on [The Origin of Flying Saucers -- FOUND!](#))

2. The magnetic poles do not coincide with the geographic poles. A hollow earth with a nearly stationary interior sun would give rise to the geomagnetic field of the earth as the earth's shell rotates about the nearly stationary interior sun. Since the earth has been tipped on its axis in past geologic history, the interior sun still retains its original orientation and causes the geomagnetic poles to not coincide with the geographic axis of the earth.

3. Icebergs originate from rivers inside the polar openings which freeze over in winter and break loose and are pushed out to sea in summer.

4. Siberian frozen mammoths, and other wild animals which live in the interior, such as the hairy rhinoceros, reindeer, hippopotamus, lion, giant deer and horse, and hyena, fall into the frozen rivers where they are frozen and later pushed out with the icebergs.

5. Numerous fish, such as, mackerel and herring; animals, such as, whale, seal, arctic fox, reindeer and musk-oxen; birds, such as, knots, swans, snow geese, blue geese, brent geese, horned wavy geese, and ross-gull, migrate to and from the unknown north country each spring or fall to have their young or to escape the cold winter. (Gardner, Chapter 12)

6. A North Wind brings warmer weather. In fact, on the rim of the polar opening the sun strikes in the summer at right angles just as at the equator, raising the temperature substantially. Olaf Jansen reported that when they were in the far north on the polar rim, "The sun was beating down slantingly, as if we were in a southern latitude, instead of in the far Northland. It was swinging around, its orbit ever visible and rising higher and higher each day...The sun's rays, while striking us aslant, furnished tranquil warmth." (THE SMOKY GOD pp. 76, 83)

7. Eskimos say that their ancestors originated from a land in the north where the sun never sets. Marshall B. Gardner reports that "...in the efforts of these Eskimos to tell where they came from they would point to the north and describe a land of perpetual sunshine..." (A JOURNEY TO THE EARTH'S INTERIOR, p. 302)

8. In the very far north, beyond the pole, within the polar opening and past the ice, exists an OPEN SEA to which few explorers have attained. At times the extent of this open sea has expanded down to the 80th

parallel. In earlier times it seems to have extended farther south than today is the case.

Explorer Olaf Jansen and his father arrived at Franz Josef Land in late June, 1829, and finding an open lead in the ice, they followed it into the open sea within the polar opening and then into Our Hollow Earth. (THE SMOKY GOD, pp. 60, 61)

Several accounts of explorers reaching this open sea on the other side of the ice is found in a book by Dr. D. Barrington, THE POSSIBILITY OF APPROACHING THE NORTH POLE ASSERTED, published in 1818 in New York. Dr. Barrington writes that in 1751 a Captain MacCallam commanding a whaler, during a lull in the usual business of the voyage, thought he would make a dash for the North Pole. He reached a latitude of 83 degrees and found in front of him no further ice. In fact they had not seen a speck of ice for the last three degrees, he reported. But had to abandon his adventure as he did not wish to incur the displeasure of his owners.

Another voyage by a Dr. Dallie of Holland on a Dutch warship in supervision of the Greenland fisheries reached a latitude of 88 degrees and reported that the weather was warm, and the sea perfectly free from ice. Dallie pressed the captain to proceed but the captain felt he had already gone too far by having neglected his station.

Then a Mr. Stephens, sailing on another Dutch ship in 1754 was driven into latitude 84½ degrees north and reported that they did not find the cold excessive, used little more than common clothing, met with but little ice, and even less ice the farther northward they went.

9. The explorers find subtropical seeds, flowers, green plants and trees and much driftwood floating in the Arctic Ocean which could come from no other place than Our Hollow Earth.

10. Often winds from the north carry so much pollen as to color the icebergs. The colored snow has been analyzed and the red, green and yellow have been found to contain vegetable matter, similar to the pollen of a plant. It has been observed to fall at different seasons. Explorer Kane, in his first volume, page 44 wrote, "We passed the Crimson Cliffs of Sir John Ross in the forenoon of August 5th. The patches of red snow, from which they derive their name, could be seen clearly at the distance of ten miles from the coast...All the gorges and ravines in which the snows had lodged were deeply tinted with it...for if the snowy surface were more diffused, as it is no doubt earlier in the season, crimson would be the prevailing color."

11. The Aurora Borealis and Australis are caused by the solar wind of the interior sun streaming through the polar openings following the earth's electromagnetic field lines and causing atoms in the atmosphere around the openings to light up and give off the beautiful Northern and Southern "lights." Scientists compare the Auroras to a television set but have no answer as to what takes the place of the cathode; the energy source of the auroras is not known. They admit it must be a solar wind, but the solar wind from our sun is deflected around the earth by the earth's electromagnetic field and is thus prevented from entering. It is here the Hollow Earth theory provides the perfect answer as to the source of the energy of the auroras, the cathode of the auroral television tube. It is the sun within the hollow of our earth which emanates its high energy electrons and protons through the polar openings which when they hit the atmosphere above the polar openings cause the auroras to light up.

12. Voyager and the Hubble space telescope have verified that most of the planets of our solar system have auroras. This has puzzled scientists because the solar wind from the sun is not strong enough to even cause earth's auroras much less the outer planets' auroras. The hollow planet theory provides the most logical solution: ALL bodies in space are hollow. Those having auroras and geomagnetic fields strongly indicate that they are not only hollow, but have interior suns and polar openings through which strong solar winds from those inner suns emit to light up their auroras as their interior solar winds impact on the atmosphere above their polar openings.

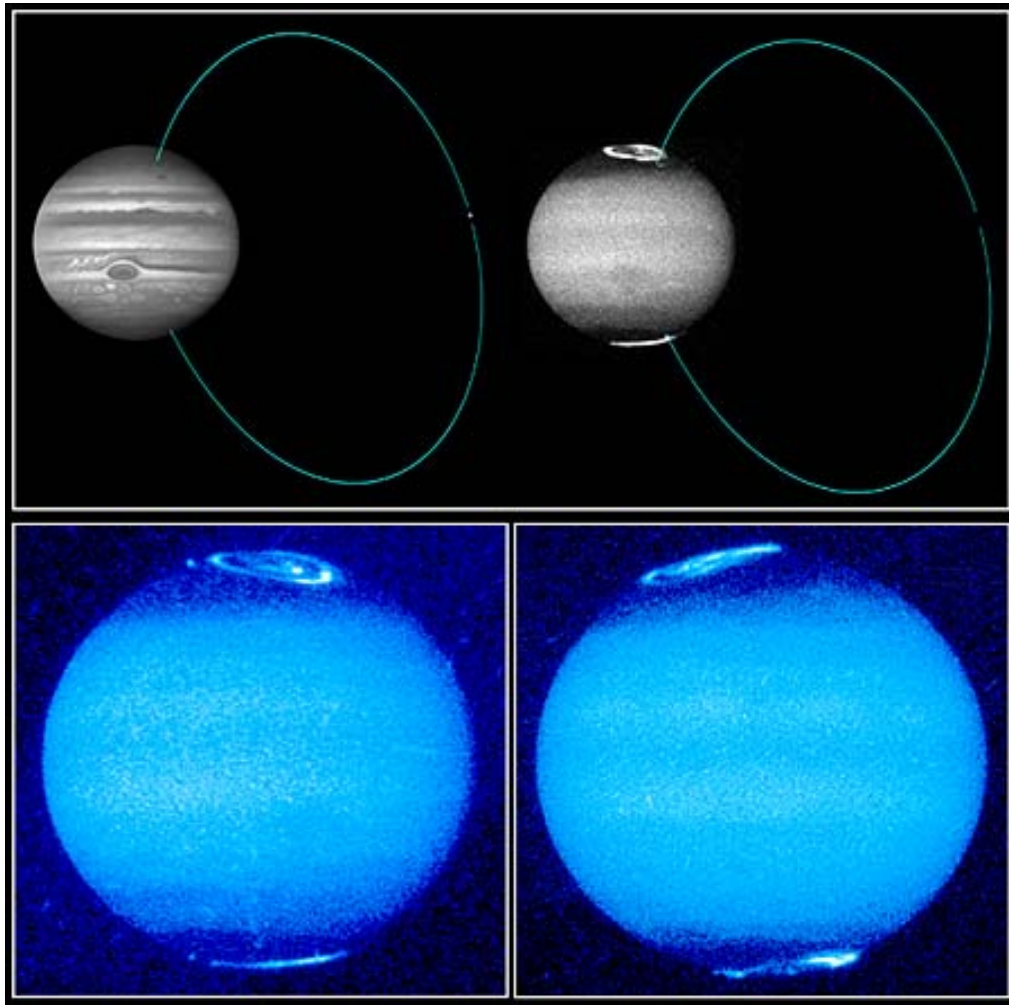
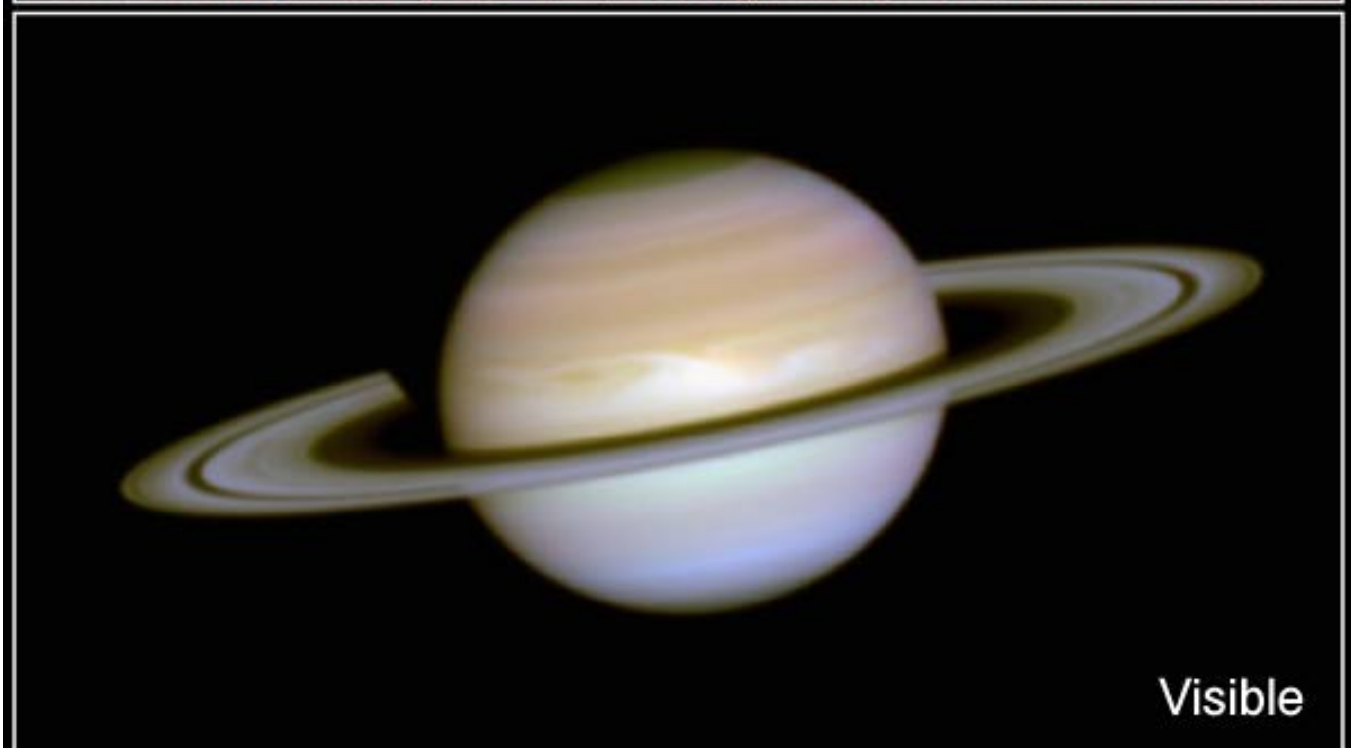
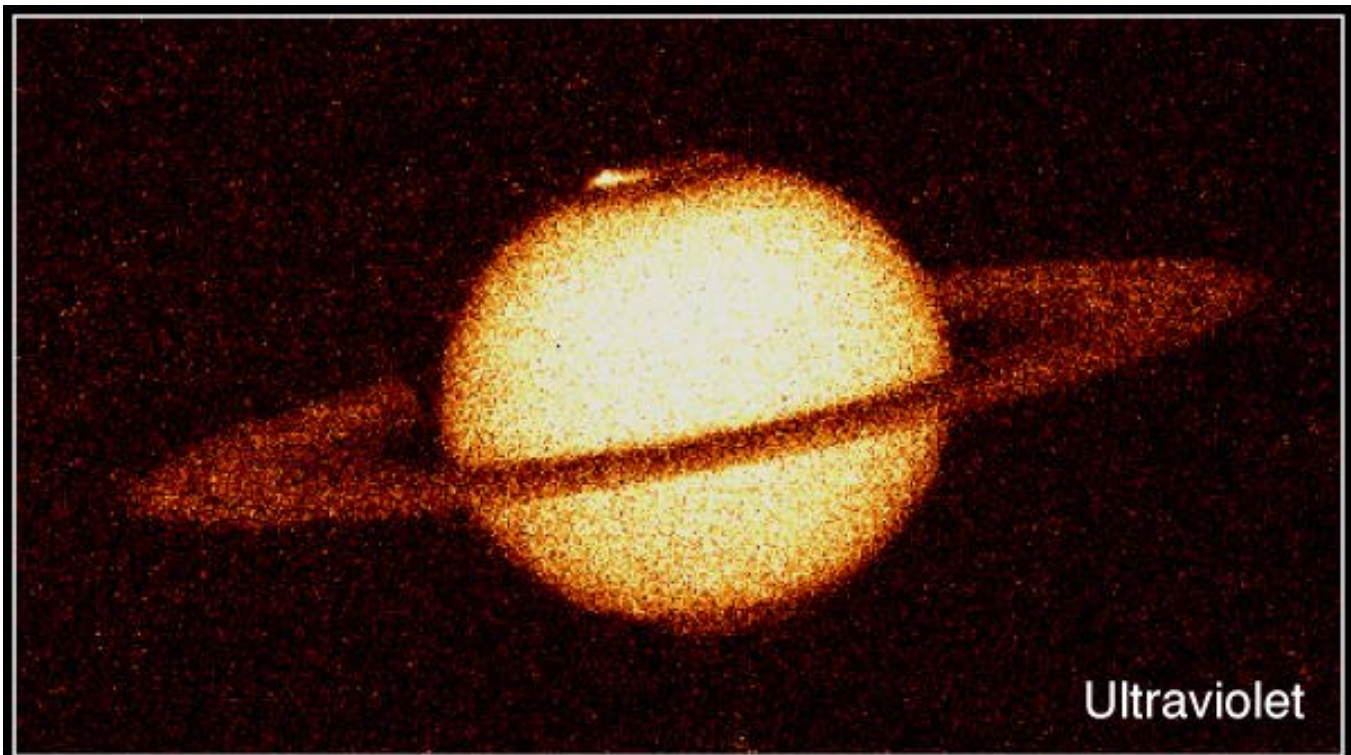


Photo No.: STScI-PRC96-32 of [Jupiter's Auroras](#) by the Hubble Space Telescope, Oct 17, 1996. The top picture shows Io, a moon of Jupiter, interacting with Jupiter's auroras. Small auroral spots just outside the emission rings on Jupiter are linked to the planet's volcanic moon, Io.

Saturn's Aurora

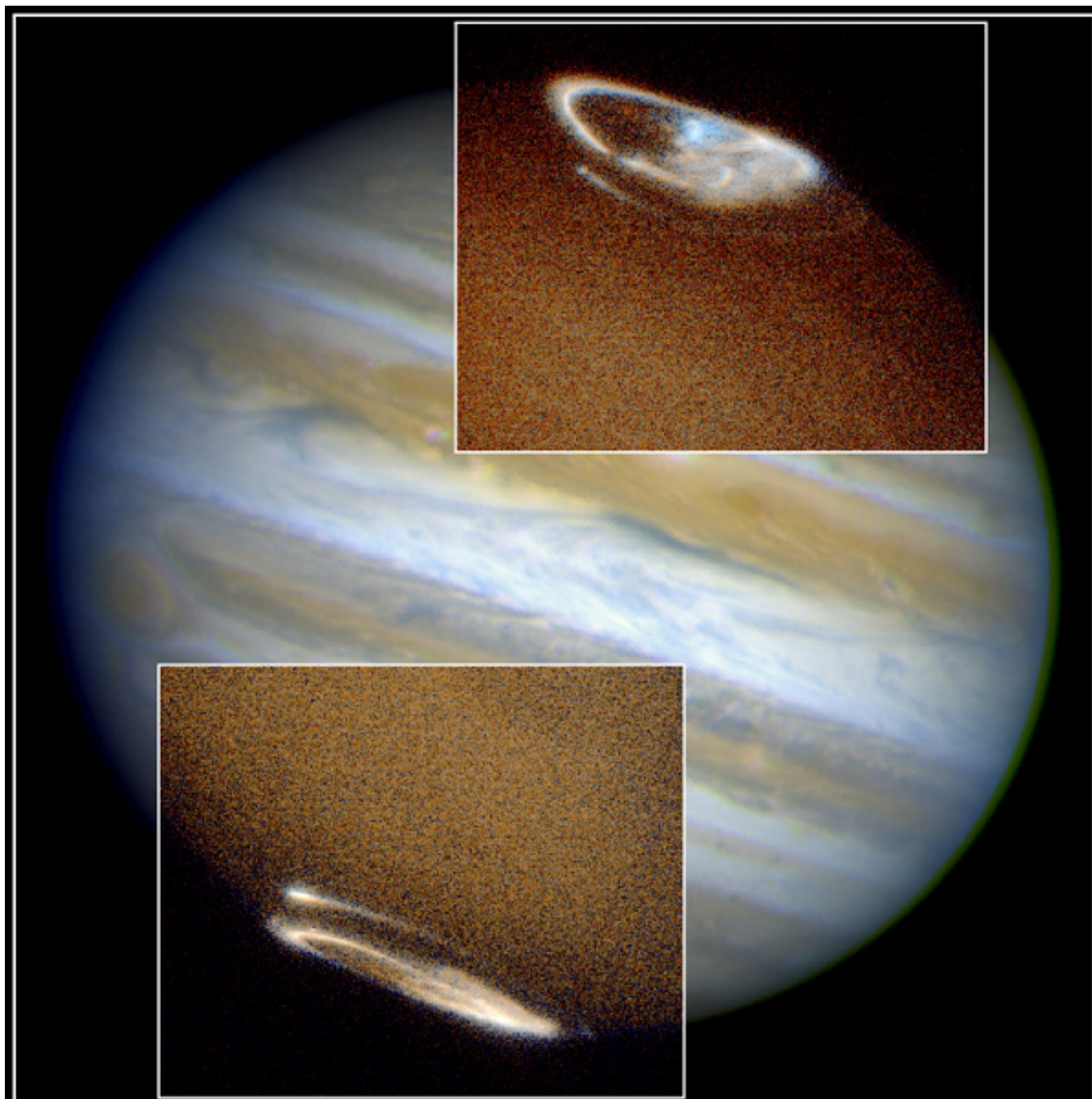


Saturn Aurora

HST • WFPC2

PRC95-39 • ST ScI OPO • October 9, 1995 • J. Trauger (JPL), NASA

Another close-up of Jupiter's Auroras:



Jupiter Aurora

HST • STIS • WFPC2

PRC98-04 • ST Sci OPO • January 7, 1998
J. Clarke (University of Michigan) and NASA

13. Astronomer's observations of the polar lights on Mars, Venus and Mercury show them to be hollow with central suns shining through their polar openings.

14. [Pictures from satellites show the polar openings.](#)

15. The earth is not rigid enough to be solid all the way through. In Sir G. H. Darwin's book, THE TIDES AND KINDRED PHENOMENA OF THE SOLAR SYSTEM, he writes, "The body of the earth, on which the oceans rest, cannot be absolutely rigid. No body is. It must be deformed more or less by the attractions of the Sun and Moon." So he shows how these attractions are calculated. He does this by measuring the fortnightly tide. By fortnightly tide is meant "...a minute inequality in the tide-height, having a period of about a fortnight, depending upon the inclination of the moon's orbit to the plane of the equator. Now the amount which the fortnightly oceanic tide would have if the Earth were absolutely rigid can be calculated."

The results from these calculations show that the earth does yield to some extent under the force of the moon's attraction, and the yielding is not small enough to justify us in saying that the earth is practically rigid and it is not large enough to suggest that the earth has a liquid interior.

Our conclusion is that if the earth is not rigid enough to be solid all the way through and yet does not yield enough to the gravitational interactions of the moon and sun to have a liquid interior, then it must be hollow.

After thoroughly investigating gravity theory, I have concluded that Newtonian physics does allow all the planets, sun and moons to be hollow bodies. Assuming they are all hollow bodies with shells 10% of the planetary diameter, this would also allow all the planets and even the sun to have solid surfaces with shell densities within the range of possibility, with the possible exception being Saturn. See [The Origin, Cause, and Control of Gravity -- Found!](#)

16. The earth appears flattened at the poles, which is caused in part by the existence there of openings into the interior.

17. The earth trembles like a soap bubble, which is hollow. And when a large earthquake strikes, the earth vibrates like a bell, which is also hollow. The earth's fundamental period of vibration is 54 minutes. This indicates that the earth must be a hollow sphere.

18. The Van Allen radiation belts have holes at the polar extremities of the earth, coinciding with the earth's magnetic field there. Scientists are puzzled as to the source of the radiation of the belts, admitting that it comes from a solar wind. But the solar wind from our sun is deflected around the earth by the earth's electromagnetic field which prevents its entrance. It is here that the Hollow Earth theory provides the answer as to that source. It is the sun within the hollow of the earth emanating protons and electrons through the polar openings causing the atmosphere to light up in the auroras and thereafter becoming trapped in the electromagnetic field of the earth, producing the Van Allen Radiation Belts.

19. While in the far north, explorer Nansen discovered that the north-south horizon became foreshortened while the east-west remained the same which would be true if a polar opening exists there. In fact, normal navigation instruments don't function in the arctic/antartic as they do elsewhere because the polar openings are not taken into account. For example, a horizontal gyroscope will turn vertical as the polar opening is entered and the midpoint of the polar lip is reached. The magnetic compass will point up on one side of the opening and down on the other depending on which side one is located from the magnetic pole. In other places it may just spin.

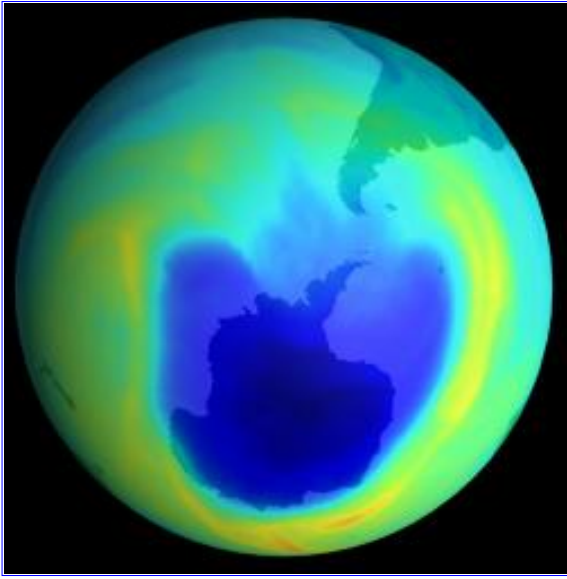
20. No airline flies over the polar openings because this would risk flying into the openings.

21. No satellite can be put into a stable orbit directly over the polar openings without taking into account the lack of gravity there as result of no mass within the polar openings.

22. [X-ray](#), [ultraviolet](#), and other pictures of the sun taken by Sky-lab reveal holes at the poles of the sun where gravity is greatly diminished because of the openings there into the hollow interior of that PLANET OF THE GODS.

23. Seismograph recordings placed on the moon's surface by the Apollo missions indicate that the moon is also hollow. ([See chapter eight](#))

24. Ozone holes at earth's poles are created by the ozone free air emanating from the earth's interior through the polar openings. These ozone holes in the atmosphere are greater in size in the seasons that greater quantities of air flow out of the polar openings.



Ozone holes at earth's poles are created by the ozone free air emanating from the earth's interior through the polar openings. These ozone holes in the atmosphere are greater in size in the seasons that greater quantities of air flow out of the polar openings.

Isn't it evident that there exists more scientific proof that our earth IS hollow, and that all planets are hollow than can be dug up proving them to have combinations of solid-liquid interiors? Indeed, the evidence is almost overwhelming that Our Earth IS HOLLOW, yet it is not common knowledge because its discovery has been purposely kept hidden from the public by the powerful Illuminist Conspiracy. But the Conspiracy does not yet have a monopoly on truth even though it would like to. And anyone with a little study and investigation on his own may now be able to come to a knowledge of the truth about the real structure of OUR HOLLOW EARTH!

[Back to Contents](#)

CHAPTER FIFTEEN

A Proposal For An Expedition To Our Hollow Earth

The Hollow Earth Theory maintains that our supposed solid earth is really HOLLOW within and near the geographic poles at the northern and southern extremities of the earth there exist HOLES that lead into an interior world boasting a perfect climate year round where abound the most luscious plant and profuse animal life which all supports the most advanced of civilizations--a GIANT race of people 10 to 15 feet tall who live to be 800 years old. Although that land has been discovered by explorers such as Olaf Jansen in 1829, and Admiral Richard E. Byrd, who flew there in 1929, 1947 and 1956 in his flights beyond the poles, yet Our Hollow Earth has remained a WORLD TOP SECRET, kept secret by a powerful conspiratorial organization of the Super-Rich of America and Europe called The Order of the Illuminati which have a controlling interest in all the governments of the world, including the United States of America.

In view of the fact that Our Hollow Earth has not been discovered to the world as of yet, there remains the question of WHO will eventually bring it to light. W. Cleon Skousen of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day-Saints, the Mormons, is of the belief that, yes the Mormons will do it. He writes, "We may rest assured that the first people on earth to whom this great secret will be finally revealed will be the prophets and chosen Saints of God. They will know the exact location and whereabouts of the lost tribes long before any scientist or society will discover it." (PROPHECY AND MODERN TIMES, pp. 55, 56)

Therefore, if it is to the Mormons that the discovery will go, I suggest that the "Lord's" University, Brigham Young University, with the world as its campus, should fit out an expedition to the North Country to visit the Ten Tribes, perhaps deliver a message of good will from the Prophet of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day-Saints--the Mormons, and make some measurements and studies of the north polar opening and the land within Our Hollow Earth.

The expedition could consist of a boat and a water-plane or a dirigible or even a submarine. In fact, this author is convinced that enough flying saucer technology now exists that one of these fantastic flying saucer-type craft could now be built. This craft would be especially suited for the trip with the speed and range needed to study with scrupulous detail the nature of the polar openings, hollow interior and inner sun. With unlimited range and similarity to the Hollow Earth Nation's own craft, it would be more apt to be taken as friendly craft by the inner earth peoples.

An expert navigator should be taken and scientists to measure the actual size of the polar openings, the thickness of the earth's crust and to study the conditions within the earth. In 1959, F. Amadeo Giannini published his book, *WORLDS BEYOND THE POLES* in which he recorded the 1947 flight of Admiral Richard E. Byrd beyond the North Pole. Giannini wrote, "This United States Navy's polar exploratory force was preparing to embark upon one of the most memorable adventures in world history. Under the command of Rear

Admiral Richard Evelyn Byrd, U.S.N., it was to penetrate into land extending beyond the North Pole supposed end of the Earth...As the hour approached for air journey into the land beyond, Admiral Byrd transmitted from the Arctic base a radio announcement of his purpose, but the announcement was so astonishing that its import was lost to millions who avidly read it in press headlines throughout the world...The words of the message were momentous: 'I'd like to see that LAND BEYOND the Pole.'... "That area BEYOND the Pole is THE CENTER OF THE GREAT UNKNOWN!"

"To confirm the import of Admiral Byrd's announcement, one has only to examine the globe...Try to find any area of land, water or ice which encroaches upon the North Pole and which is not known...Is Spitzbergen or Siberia unknown? Is Alaska or the Canadian Archipelago unknown? And do any such land areas extend NORTH BEYOND THE NORTH POLE?...Hence the land mentioned by Admiral Byrd must lie DUE NORTH from the North Pole..."

Subsequently, "...the admiral and his airplane crew accomplished a physical flight of seven hours duration in a northerly direction beyond the North Pole. Every mile and every minute of that journey beyond was over ice, water, or land that no explorer had seen...As progress was made beyond the Pole point, there was observed directly under the plane's course iceless land and lakes, and mountains where foliage was abundant. Moreover, a brief newspaper account of the flight held that a member of the admiral's crew had observed a monstrous greenish-hued animal moving through the underbrush of that land beyond the Pole."

"The magnitude of that memorable flight...was never submitted for popular consumption. Press representatives were denied knowledge of it except during the brief period of active flight, when radio dispatches kept them informed. And insofar as personal knowledge extends, the admiral, contrary to precedent, failed to render a book account of his most important flight and discovery...Immediately after the flight account was heard in Washington, the office of United States Naval Intelligence conducted a wide investigation of the author (Giannini) of a work (his book) which had described such unknown land and the reason for its existence twenty years before it was discovered." (WORLDS BEYOND THE POLES, pp. 148-150)

Did Byrd make his 1947 flight from Point Barrow, Alaska or from some other point in the Arctic? I do not know. The New York Times of February 1947, when Giannini said Byrd was in the Arctic making his flight, says that Byrd was at that time in the Antarctic.

The New York Times of Feb 18, 1947 p. 1 displays an article titled, "Byrd Hops Over South Pole Again. Feb. 16. Little America. Rear Admiral Richard Evelyn Byrd, the only man to fly over both poles, again flew over the South Pole today and beyond it...(he) soared along the 180th meridian across the Pole and eighty six miles into the vast hitherto unseen region beyond the pole."

"After leaving the pole Admiral Byrd swung the plane to the right to explore the region that he has described as 'the most inaccessible area on the face of the earth.'"

When questioned about this apparent contradiction, Giannini replied that other New York

newspapers recorded an additional trip Byrd made to the North Pole that same month. (WORLDS BEYOND THE POLES, Ray Palmer p. 19) I have yet to find these "other" newspaper reports.

Therefore, there exists a big question as to when and where Byrd made those flights into the hollow of the earth. And yet there does exist vast evidence that a Conspiracy does exist, that they are in control of our government, that UFOs and their origination area is considered by them WORLD TOP SECRET, and Byrd's memoirs are kept under lock and key. Which all points to the need for a private organization independent of the International Banker Conspiracy to fit out an expedition to the pole and beyond and establish to the world BEYOND DOUBT that that land does indeed EXIST!

The Conspiracy's carryon has convinced many to believe that the north pole has been criss-crossed thousands of times by the Strategic Air Command, and crossed under by Atomic submarine. But there ARE indications of the polar openings from satellite pictures!

My friend that I met in Alaska, John Gagne, had a bishop who at one time was a chaplain in the Air Force. Once, a young air force pilot came to him quite disturbed. It happened that this pilot was flying his jet in the region of the pole when he noticed land ahead. He flew down to get a closer look and it was covered with green vegetation. Startled about his find, he called in to the base whereupon he was ordered out of the area.

According to a letter to the Editor of Hollow Hassle of October 1983 by Rose Marie Gilbert, of Lakeside California, Admiral Bryd actually wrote a book about his discovery of land beyond the poles. "Admiral Byrd - I spent days and weeks trying to track down his niece. I met her across the street at a Tupperware party 8 years ago. She told us about her uncle and how he had suffered because he couldn't tell, but he wrote a book and had it printed and in the bookstores, and the government confiscated all, they thought. There are five still remaining - she has one. If I'd have contacted her sooner, I could have read it; copied it for sure. But at that time it didn't mean much to me..." (THE HOLLOW HASSLE, P.O. Box 747, Aurora, Colorado 80040)

Harley Bryd, the nephew of the Admiral, has since come out with what he claims is the Missing Diary of Admiral Richard E. Byrd. It is available for \$10 from Inner Light Publications, Dept. OL Box 753, New Brunswick, NJ 08903. The story is identical to one Bruce Walton sent me several years ago which he believed to be fake. Hollow Earth researcher [Dennis Crenshaw](#) has analyzed this diary and is firmly convinced it IS fabricated.

Nevertheless, this so-called fake diary is also very similar to the story told my friend John Gagne by Admiral Byrd's Alaskan friend, Sylvia Darvell, who claimed to be a personal friend of the Admiral. She told John Gagne many years before this fake diary appeared on the scene that the Admiral had confided in her after his February 1947 flight into Our Hollow Earth through the North Polar Opening, that after crossing over the Arctic ice he came to a continent covered with lush vegetation. His airplane was sided by flying saucer craft which took control of his airplane and gently landed him near an inner earth city. He described the inner earth people of being "large in stature," possessing monorail trains between their cities and craft now known as flying saucers. He was taken into their city

for an interview with a government official of the Inner Earth peoples and given a warning to take back to the United States government demanding that we desist from using atomic weapons. This discovery by Admiral Richard Evelyn Byrd -- the greatest geographic discovery in the history of our planet -- is to this day maintained by all governments as World Top Secret!

Still, my question is, WHAT ARE THEY TRYING TO HIDE?

AND SHOULD WE BELIEVE A LIE? The Conspiracy's convincing argument that there is no land at the North Pole has even led the late Bruce R. McConkie, an Apostle of the LDS Church to change a precedence of belief in the church from that of former Church leaders who held that the Ten Tribes are hidden up somewhere in the north beyond the ice. For example, Joseph Fielding Smith wrote in 1940, "The Ten Tribes were taken by force out of the land the Lord gave them. Many of them mixed with the peoples among whom they were scattered. A large portion, however, DEPARTED IN ONE BODY INTO THE NORTH and disappeared from the rest of the world." (WAY TO PERFECTION p. 130) And a former Apostle Orson Pratt expressed his opinion concerning the location of the Lost Ten Tribes thus, "Their souls will be as a watered garden and they will not sorrow any more at all as they have been doing during the 2500 long years they have dwelt in THE ARCTIC REGIONS."

And now, Bruce R. McConkie, who was considered the foremost scribe of the Church has come out in support of the Dispersion Theory which all former general authorities rejected. Concerning the Lost Ten Tribes, he asks, "But says one, are they not in a body somewhere in the land of the north? Answer: They are not; they are scattered in all nations. The north countries of their habitation are all the countries north of their Palestinian home..."

"Query: What happened to the Ten Tribes after the visit of the Savior to them...?
Answer:...there was apostasy and wickedness..."

"But says another, what about their scriptures--will they not bring them when they return?
Answer: Yes, they will bring the Book of Mormon and the Bible...And further, as we devoutly hope, they will also have other records...that will come forth...at the direction of the president of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints..."

"And finally, says yet another, will they not come with their prophets and seers? Answer: There is no other way they or any people can be gathered...In this day when the head of the Church can communicate with all men on earth, there is no longer any need for one kingdom in Jerusalem and another in Bountiful..." (pp. 216,217; THE MILLENNIAL MESSIAH)

"Their prophets! Who are they? Are they to be holy men called from some unknown place and people?...Perish the thought!...There are not two true churches on earth...Is Christ divided? (1Cor. 1:13) God forbid. Their prophets are...stake presidents and bishops..." (pp. 325, 326)

Elder Bruce R. McConkie is of the opinion that the Lost Tribes are scattered over the known world and are in apostasy awaiting the missionaries of the church to gather them

into the gospel. His book was published in February of 1982. His stand on the location and condition of the Lost Tribes perhaps was influenced by the publication of a book on THE LOST TRIBES by a member, R. Clayton Brough in 1979 which came out in support of the idea that the Tribes are hidden up and have the gospel. After reviewing the consensus of opinion of former LDS leaders, while emphasizing that there has been NO revealed knowledge of the location and conditions of the Lost Tribes, Brough concluded, "Thus it is that the Lost Ten Tribes of Israel, wherever they may be, are presently being led, taught, and prepared in the Gospel by chosen servants of the Lord, just as we in the Church today are likewise being instructed by living modern-day Prophets, Seers, and Revelators." (p. 32 THE LOST TRIBES)

Therefore, as Brough notes, "Today, as in the past, the present geographical location of the Lost Ten Tribes is still a subject of continued debate and speculation among biblical and secular scholars throughout the world." (p. 39) In view of this controversy, hints of an International Conspiracy in the governments of the world, and the evidences of a terrestrial paradise in the north as proposed by the Hollow Earth Theory, it would seem in the part of wisdom that an expedition should be fitted out to search out that region of the earth and without guile or disguise establish to all the world the truth about the frozen northland and its EDEN hidden somewhere beyond the ice.

From NASA photo [#72-HC-928 taken by Apollo 17](#), I have calculated the south polar opening, visible thereon, to be about 600 miles in diameter. Considering the opening is probably smaller than larger, I have estimated the size of the North Polar Opening with a diameter of at it's closest diameter or "neck" at 90 miles. Check my [Location of Polar Openings](#) as to my latest best guess as to the location of the polar openings.

Originally, the geographic pole probably was in the center of the Opening, but from the passages of ancient planet-sized comets, the earth has been tipped on its axis displacing the poles. Considering that the rivers from Our Hollow Earth which empty into the Arctic Ocean must end within the semi-circumference of the polar opening in order for their mouths to freeze over in the winter and thaw out in summer thus creating the freshwater icebergs which cover the Arctic Ocean, then sometime very soon after reaching the semi-circumference of the polar opening, land should be reached. An even better launching ground to Our Hollow Earth would be Nord, on the northern tip of Greenland. Nord is within a couple of hundred miles of where the north polar opening starts curving in toward the interior. Of course, if we are able to build a flying saucer-type craft, the launching point for the expedition could be accomplished from Utah or from just about anywhere.

After reaching the interior continent, contact will be easily made with the inhabitants. Olaf Jansen said that their language is similar to Sanskrit, so someone knowing that language would be useful to the expedition. However, since the Order of the Illuminati became interested in the Hollow Earth, the people within have maintained a constant surveillance of the surface world to prevent atomic war over their polar openings, and have learned many of the worlds languages. If UFOs do come from Our Hollow Earth, then they also can communicate telepathically. The expedition, therefore, will be able to talk to them with ease. They should ask to be taken to their capital City of Eden, which perhaps is located

800 miles beneath Independence, Missouri.

There at the palace in the capital City of Eden, the expedition would deliver their message of goodwill to the Great High Priest Over All the Land and ask permission to be taught about their homeland. Perhaps, a copy of the Ten Tribe's scriptures containing their exciting history, including the visit of the resurrected Christ to them nearly 2000 years ago, could be brought back for translation and publication. This book would contain the proof that they ARE the Lost Tribes of Israel. After learning about their country and civilization for a period of time, perhaps the expedition could get the Tribes to bring them back to Utah in their Flying Saucers or come back on their own power.

The expedition could leave from a Base Camp located at Point Barrow, Alaska, Nord in Northern Greenland, or from Spitzbergen. The time of departure probably should be in mid-winter when there are few clouds and storms, or late summer when the ice pack has broken up somewhat. The compass would be quite worthless as a guide, but should be observed nevertheless throughout the trip. It will point to the magnetic north pole which is located in Northern Canada until the interior is reached whereupon it will point to their north pole which is our south.

If the expedition travels on the side of the polar opening that the magnetic pole is presently located (in northern Canada), the magnetic compass will point DOWN as the expedition passes through the opening. Then, later on in the interior, the compass will point to the south magnetic pole as if that pole were the north pole. For this reason the hollow interior of the earth is called the "north countries" in scripture. If the expedition enters the polar opening on the opposite side of the opening from where the magnetic north pole is located, as the expedition passes through the opening, the compass will point UP towards where the magnetic pole is located on the other side of the hole.

The magnetic poles are known to travel at a steady yearly rate of about 8 miles. It is the theory of this author that this movement is caused by a slow rotation of the interior sun inside Our Hollow Earth. This theory could be researched by the expedition by a study of the interior sun. A study could also be made into the nature of the division of the interior sun between its day and night sides.

A verticle gyroscope should be taken on the journey through the polar opening to insure an undeviating path through the opening, and a horizontal gyroscope to observe the curvature of the earth into the hollow interior. The horizontal gyro should be set on the outside perimeter of the polar opening, the beginning of the semi-circumference of the polar opening. Shortly thereafter an earth curvature greater than the 68.9 miles to a polar circumference degree should be noticed. At 1,257 miles from the polar rim, the midpoint of the polar rim should be reached and then the gyroscopes' previous horizontal should now be verticle.

Since most of the earth's atmosphere is located in the first 45 miles from the surface, then perhaps a polar opening is twice that at it's smallest diameter. So we'll estimate a 90 mile wide polar opening at it's smallest diameter at it's "neck." That would place the span from the center of each semi circumference of the sides at 900 miles. The North Geographic pole would be on the top of the rim of the 600 mile perimeter, perhaps even a little inside

where the opening begins to dip into the polar hole.

In a drawing of the North Polar Opening, the thickness of the earth's shell is assumed to be 800 miles. If the earth's shell were any larger, say a thousand or 2,000 miles thick, the polar opening would be too big to be hidden in the Arctic Ocean. So the 800 mile estimate of the earth's shell thickness is a reasonable estimate. The beginning of the curvature into the opening begins at 900 miles diameter. At the 600 mile perimeter is where the rim of the opening starts to visibly curve into the earth. At the center of the polar opening, I am estimating the diameter to be 90 miles.

If we draw a line North East of Franz Josef Land, and another North West of Ellesmere Island in the direction the Crocker land mirage was sighted as described in Jan Lamprecht's book on Hollow Planets, the two lines meet at about 141 E Longitude and 84.4 North Latitude. Let's assume that this is the center of the North Polar Opening. From there to the line of the Amundsen transarctic flight from the pole to 100 miles west of Point Barrow is a little over 300 miles. It is also about 386 miles from the North Geographic pole. So let's assume the polar opening has a diameter of about 600 miles on the surface of the planet. Let's also assume that the polar opening is symmetrical with a curving surface instead of being a straight hole through the planet.

On a map, the 600 mile perimeter would begin about 86 miles from the North Geographic Pole and the center of the polar opening would be located at 141 E Longitude and 84.4 degrees N Latitude (5.6 degrees from the pole). This location for the polar opening would be consistent with the lost Soviet Flyers who flew north of the Kara Sea towards Alaska and were lost. This position is also consistent with the Soviet Ice Breakers who take tourists to the pole each year north of Franz Josef Land. This estimated location would place the opening on the Russian side of Amundsen's line of flight from the Pole to Alaska, and yet also be in the line of sight of the direction that Admiral Peary sighted the mirage of Crocker land from the west coast of Ellesmere Island in Northern Canada, that Cook took a picture of Bradley land towards the west at 84 deg 50 min N Latitude, 95 deg 36 min W Longitude, (pg. 482, Hollow Planets), that Sannikov land was sighted north of the New Siberian Islands by the Russians, (pg. 417, Hollow Planets), and finally that Keenan land was sighted north west of Harrison Bay, Alaska by Capt. Keenan and some eskimos (pg. 493, Hollow Planets by Jan Lamprecht). These sightings of land in the Arctic Ocean are claimed to be mirages. But unlike mirages in warmer climates which reflect the sky, mirages in the polar regions reflect the ground. Jan Lamprecht maintains these mirages are actual land masses that lie within the North Polar Opening, that because of the warm air rising out of the opening, reflects back down to the ground images of lands within the polar holes. See [Location of Polar Openings](#) for my latest estimate of their locations.

At noon every day, if the trip is made overland and in the summer, the angle of the sun's position to the earth's horizon should be measured showing it to circle higher into the sky as the expedition progresses into the polar opening. At a certain point on the polar rim, just before the northern-most point is reached, the Sun, in its circling, will stand directly above, 90 degrees above the horizon, as at the Equator, at mid-day on the Summer's Solstice.

A measuring of the horizons, the north-south horizon as compared to the east-west, should be made starting at Nord, Greenland. As the journey progresses, at first the east-west horizon should be greater than the north-south horizon--caused by the flattening effect of the polar opening on the curvature of the earth similar to a pumpkin with its top cut off. Further north, as the expedition begins to dip into the opening, the north-south horizon will be greater than the east-west horizon because the radius of the polar opening is 90-300 miles as compared to the 400 mile radius of the polar lip. Therefore, once inside the opening, the east-west horizon should be less than one-half that of the north-south horizon. If such is found to be the case, then it will be known that the thickness of the earth's shell is greater than the diameter of the polar opening.

A lookout for mirages should be on the itinerary and verification that these are caused by the warm, moist air currents emanating from Our Hollow Earth through the polar openings as these warm air currents rise above the colder air next to the ice making reflections of distance objects visible in the sky. Also, ocean water temperatures can be checked showing that deeper water is warmer than water closer to the surface. These temperature inversions can be verified that they are caused by the warm air and water coming out of the polar openings of the earth.

The presence of wild-life should be observed and any plant life floating in the ocean or encased in the ice should be recovered for study. The plant-life, coming from the interior, will be sub-tropical.

Once the expedition begins to detect their entrance into the polar opening by the angle of the sun and the dip of the gyroscopes, periodic checks of the ocean water should be taken in order to find that location of the rim of the polar opening where the earth's rotation causes centrifugal separation of the salt ocean water and the fresh melt water of the icebergs, as Olaf Jansen observed. A weighing apparatus should be taken to note the increase in weight at that half-way point caused by the centrifugal action of the earth's rotation on the rim of the polar opening.

A radar should be taken, and as the expedition enters the polar opening, echoes should be bounced off the other side of the opening, which at the half-way point would be located directly above, thereby determining the diameter of the polar opening. Also, once the interior is reached, echoes could be bounced off the interior sun to determine its distance from the interior surface and its size. Similarly, echoes bounced off the opposite side of the hollow interior would give the size of the hollow in our earth and the thickness of the earth's shell.

At the halfway point or shortly afterward, the horizon directly to the north should be constantly observed for the first appearance of the interior sun over the horizon which should gradually rise up in the sky as the expedition progresses to the inside surface. There will be a few hundred miles thereafter in which both our sun and the interior sun will be in view (if the trip is taken between Spring and Fall which is the Arctic daytime) But gradually our sun will be blocked from view as the interior is reached.

A thermometer should be taken to measure at regular intervals from Base Camp onward

the change in temperature. The temperature at altitudes higher than 1,000 feet will increase from latitude 88 northward. The greatest mid-summer temperature will be on the polar lip where the sun's rays at noon strike at right angles to the earth's surface as it does at the Equator. The temperature of the interior will be noted for its ideal conditions for the growth of the giant plant and animal life that abounds there. An instrument to measure humidity should also be taken to record an increase in humidity as the interior is reached.

A very detailed Log Book, Video Recording, photographs, instrument readings and diagrams illustrating the true nature of the polar orifice and the interior world would be the objective of the expedition as well as establishing a communication link between their King David, who I believe is a descendent of David, and the Lord's prophet at the head of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints here on the earth's surface. This Log Book could then be published and the video movie with commentary and interviews with Hollow Earthers shown throughout the world together with the scriptures of the Lost Ten Tribes of Israel once the return to Utah has been accomplished.

END

[Back to Contents](#)

From:
"Jan Lamprecht"
Reply-To:
HollowEarth@chc.co.za
Date:
Tue, 8 Jun 1999 23:00:16 +0200
To:
hollow-earth@chc.co.za, pbs@iafrica.com
Cc:
jnyquist@northcoast.com
Subject:
[HollowEarth] - Charles' Photo arrives - Nope its
not a hole.....

Hi All,
Some quick news. Poor Charles was so pissed off with me about that e-mail that he took his photo and FEDEXED me the full thing. I got it today and its not a hole. But, its a damned amazing photo I must say.

[Its definitely an ATS III image](#) - we can see Brazil, etc. Its perhaps even identical to a small image in a book I have called weather.

([Here](#) is the same image from [Earth Imaging website](#).)

You'll never find a better "mimic" of a hole than this thing. What appears to be a bright "cloud" above the left side of the "hole" is actually - GREENLAND - the southern tip!!! Its virtually impossible to spot on the B&W scan he gave me.

But, the "hole" itself and the "rim" is the most amazing weather feature imaginable. I've never seen anything like it on any of the ATS images! Its really the most amazing 3D effect I've ever seen.

I'm definitely going to photocopy the entire image AND scan it in colour and put it on my web site. This is unquestionably the best ATS III image I've ever seen.

Its a bummer, but its also nice to know what's what. When you see the full image you'll realise how easy it was to fall for this one. Its way more realistic

than the other similar images. As I'm writing this I'm sitting here with the full thing in front of me. It measures 34cm X 34cm and it looks so much like a hole its just not true. But, I've spent so many hours staring at ATSIII images that when I had it in front of me I could make out GREENLAND which is the key element in all the other images. Once you know where Greenland is from the perspective of ATS III then the rest is easy.

If this were a "hole" then it would lie in the sea south of Greenland and it would swallow Iceland - that sort of thing.

What amazes me though are the bizarre clouds which lead to the "hole" effect. In the other ATS III images what happened was that various clouds combined with Greenland to form a "crater". In Charles' photo Greenland not longer forms the "rim" of the crater, instead it forms a "cloud" above the rim. Its very weird. All these "craters" and "holes" in these photos are actually optical illusions which occur from a certain angle and this ATS III satellite produced a stack of these things. Its actually the most amazing thing. Remi got me more than 20 ATS III images and they produce this effect in many different ways and the southern tip of Greenland along with the sea to the east of it plays a definite role in all this.

When he scanned the image in B&W that also actually added to the "cloud" effect. Even with the full photo in front of me and the "hole" being 6cm wide its amazing how it looks.

I'll definitely scan the full colour photo and put it on my web site for all of you to see. Then you'll see the "hole" at first glance. Its very prominent and can fool you very easily. Its definitely the best "hole" photo we've ever come across and definitely the last one we're going to put to rest eh!?

Well, its good to be able to put this particular question to rest. Its a lovely photo. I'm sorry Charles had to break it out of its frame and damage it somewhat but this photo is definitely

worth the trouble.

You can see the B&W scanned image at:

<http://www.magiclink.net/~stevev/hollow/photo.htm>

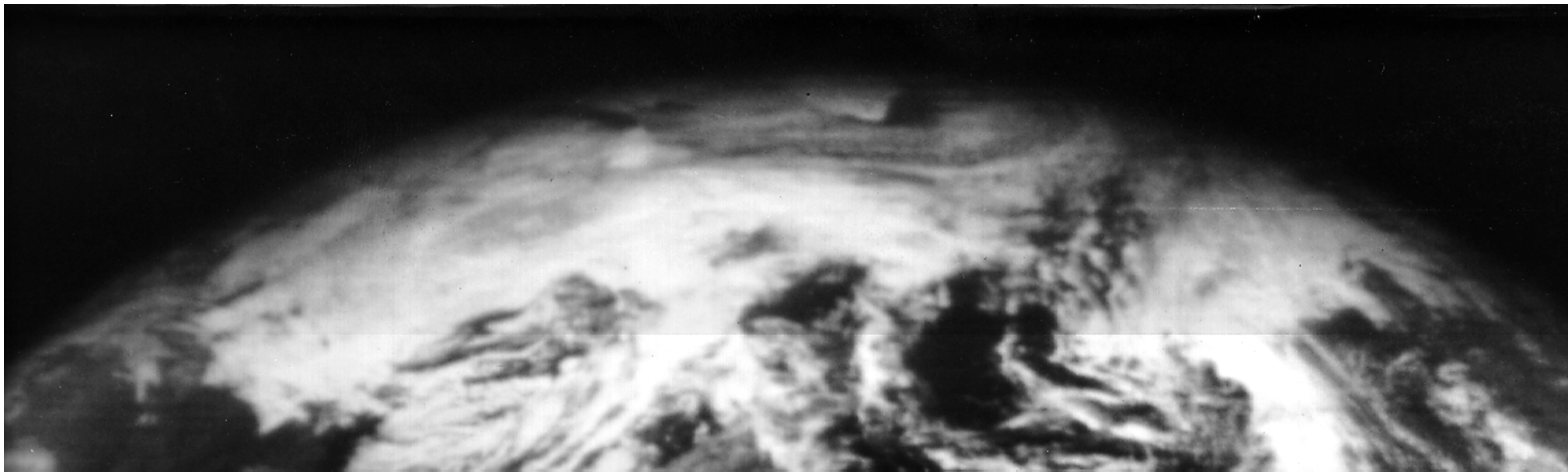
Look in the centre, top for a very bright V'shaped triangle "above" the "hole" - that is the southern tip of Greenland.

When you see the full photo you'll see how deceptive the other air currents are.

In the other ATS III images there is the Icelandic Low which caused the "hole" but it lies in a different area. This may be it but more to the south west. Its a very strange series of air currents - it doesn't quite make sense.

For list help:
Send mail to: listserv@chc.co.za
with the message: help HollowEarth

[Back to Contents](#)





CHAPTER NINE

The Auroras Prove Our Earth IS Hollow!

The auroras are a beautiful display of light in the atmosphere above the Arctic and Antarctic regions. In the northern hemisphere it is called the Aurora Borealis, or the northern lights, and in the southern hemisphere, the Aurora Australis, or southern lights. The light of the aurora is caused by the glow of atoms in the thin upper atmosphere as they are hit by fast-moving electrons and protons.

The aurora appears as an oval curtain surrounding the polar regions of the earth. The radius of the auroral oval varies with the intensity of the solar wind. When there is little solar activity, the oval shrinks poleward, but is yearly observable only in the arctic or antarctic nighttime. During periods of great solar activity, about two days after an intense solar flare, the radius of the auroral oval increases southward opposite from the sun's position. (Figure 9-1) Since the aurora conforms to the shape of the electromagnetic field of the earth, the solar wind deforms that field and hence the auroral oval. Although the solar wind cannot enter the electromagnetic field of the earth but is deflected around it, the solar wind, consisting mainly of protons and electrons and traveling at about 880 kilometers per second does cause the auroral oval to elongate toward the equator by stretching the electromagnetic field. The auroral oval, however, rarely extends further south than 60 degrees latitude.

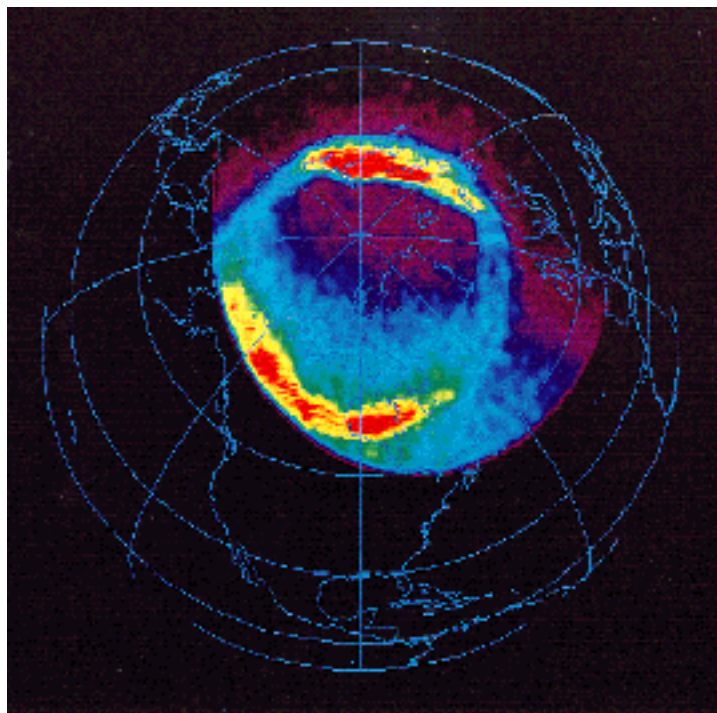


Figure 9-1
Earth's Northern Auroral Oval
from [Polar Ultra Violet Imager](#)
(the day side is on the upper
portion of the picture)

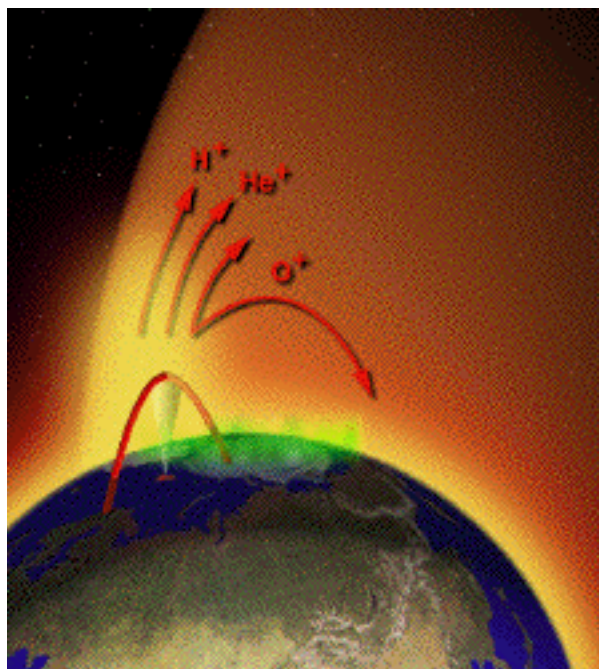
The appearance of the auroral curtain is generally greenish-white in color. The lower border of the auroral curtain is located at a height of about 60 miles, extending as high as the upper limits of the atmosphere at 600 miles altitude. The auroral curtains are only a few hundred meters thick and when the auroral oval is observed from any one place, close-up, it appears in "arcs"--curving curtains of light.

When least active, the auroral curtains or arcs are quite motionless. When more active, the aurora develops up to five curtains or arcs (Figure 9-2) and when more active still, the arcs become wavy or folded. Also, there are active bands with ray structure where rays of the electrons and protons can be seen traveling up with a speed of about 300 feet per second. When a rayed band is seen from relatively nearby, the rays appear to emerge from a small region, resulting in a fan-shaped form called a corona. When the rays are not clearly seen, this broken-up form looks like a group of cumulus clouds called auroral patches.



Figure 9-2. Aurora Borealis.
Multiple auroral arcs photographed in Alaska.

Another important form of the aurora is the veil. The veil is an intensive dark red glow over a large region of the sky and is the type of aurora seen the farthest away.



In a [NASA article](#) titled, "Polar fountains fill magnetosphere with ions," a NASA scientist admits that evidence from polar satellites indicates that energetic ions accelerating "upward" from the poles cause the auroras to light up and continue out in space to fill the earth's magnetosphere. The accelerating mechanism is not understood.

The different colors of the aurora are caused by intense sheets of energetic electrons that emit from the polar region into the atmosphere where they collide with molecular nitrogen, molecular oxygen and atomic oxygen particles. The most common light of the aurora, the greenish-yellow color is emitted from excited oxygen atoms hit by low energy electrons. The dark red crimson color is emitted by oxygen molecules (O_2) when hit by more energetic electrons.

Scientists compare the aurora to a gigantic television tube. ([Figure 9-3](#)) The polar upper atmosphere corresponds to the screen on a television tube that has a diameter of about

2,500 miles. The aurora corresponds to an image on the screen (atmosphere) of the television tube. A television screen is coated by a fluorescent material that emits light when it is hit by an electron beam. When an electron beam hits the polar upper atmosphere, it produces an aurora. In a television tube, the electron beam is acted upon (modulated) by a pair of electric plates and an electromagnet that create a moving image on the screen. The movement of the aurora during an auroral storm is also caused by the modulation of the electron beam that causes the aurora to light up.

Several fundamental questions still puzzle scientists concerning the comparison of the aurora to a television tube. It is unclear what processes play the roles of the tube's cathode (the energy source), or what processes play the roles of the electroplate and electromagnet during an auroral substorm. It is not known how the energy carried by the solar wind is transformed into the energy of the aurora. The problem has been even more mystifying because although it has been firmly established that the auroras are caused by high-powered electron beams, the source of these beams cannot be the solar wind which is deflected around the earth by the earth's electromagnetic field. Where then, are the electron beams coming from which cause the auroras to light up?

[Figure 9-4](#). Comparison of the Hollow Earth origin of the aurora to a television tube -- the cathode is the sun inside Our Hollow Earth, the source of the electron beam that produces the auroras

Here is where the Hollow Earth Theory explains the unfathomable source of the auroral energy. The comparison of the television tube fits the hollow earth theory origin of the auroral lights perfectly. (Figure 9-4) The energy source of the electron beam (the cathode) is the sun inside the earth. The electromagnet is the polar openings, and the electro-plates that variate the auroral display are winds and electrical storms on the polar lip which cause the electron beam to modulate or move about. A varying solar wind from sun spots of our sun also modulates the electron beam by causing the electromagnetic field of the earth, and with it the auroral oval to elongate away from the direction of the sun.

The auroral oval is shaped by the round polar opening, but more so by the electromagnetic field of the earth and the solar wind which deforms the electromagnetic field. The high velocity electrons and protons emitting through the polar openings from the sun within the earth assume the shape of the earth's electromagnetic field which has holes at the poles. This is the reason the aurora is an oval curtain with no auroral light produced in the center of the oval -- because the aurora conforms to the earth's electromagnetic field which has holes at the poles. After passing through the atmosphere around the polar openings the electron beam emanating from the sun inside Our Hollow Earth continues to follow the earth's electromagnetic field lines from the north polar opening south and from the south polar opening north. The radiation becomes trapped thereafter in the electromagnetic field of the earth above the equator and results in what is known as the Van Allen Radiation Belts.

Storms on the lip of the polar openings variate the electron beam from the earth's interior

sun emanating through the polar openings. Polar explorers invariably noticed increased meteorological disturbance from the polar regions after a brilliant auroral display. Explorer Hall on page 300 wrote, "At 6:30 the usual haziness of the sky after the occurrence of these (auroras) was noticed." On page 83 he wrote also, "A smart breeze from the north was blowing nearly the whole night. This seemed to add to the briskness of the merry dancers as they crossed the heavens to and fro." Bernacchi wrote on page 130, "But what was the greatest interest in the observation of the aurora was the connection which appeared to exist between it and approaching atmospheric disturbances. A strong gale (at Cape Adare, Antarctica) from E.S.E and S.E. was almost invariably preceded by a most brilliant and rapid auroral display. This was not a mere coincidence, but a fact repeatedly observed." (THE PHANTOM OF THE POLES, Chapter Seven)

The fact that these winds from the polar areas which cause the auroral displays to variate are warm is further evidence that the north wind originates in the earth's interior where the interior sun warms them.

Concerning this warm wind, explorer Peary writes on pages 214 and 215 of his work: "I expected to hear later of our February foehn in other parts of Greenland, and I was not disappointed. Lieutenant Ryder was living for nine months at Scoresby Sound, on the coast of East Greenland, while we were at McCormick Bay. He was about four hundred and fifty geographical miles south of us. The maximum temperatures he recorded occurred in February and May. He says (Petermanns Mittheilungen, XI, 1892, p. 256) that these high temperatures were due to severe foehn storms, one of which, in February suddenly, raised the thermometer to 50 F, 8 degrees higher than my instruments had recorded." Foehn storms are warm winded storms which come out of the north (Arctic) in winter.

And Explorer Fridtjof Nansen at about 79 degrees north latitude, on January 18, wrote of this warmer north-wind, "It is curious that there is almost always a rise of the thermometer with these stronger winds; today it rose to 13 F below zero (-25 C). A south wind of less velocity generally lowers the temperature, and a moderate NORTH WIND RAISES IT." (FARTHEST NORTH, p. 373, Vol. I)

Nansen, as well as the scientists of today, tried to explain this warm north wind in the winter saying it is caused by hot currents of air rising over the tropics and subsequently descending over the polar areas. But an illustration of wind currents of the earth in the Encyclopedia Americana shows that the tropic air currents come back down over the temperate zone and never reach the arctic.

If this is not evidence enough, surely scientists are hard put to explain where arctic animals and birds migrate to when they are observed in the Arctic regions to go north in the winter instead of south.

Wally Herbert reported in his book, ACROSS THE TOP OF THE WORLD, that on his dog sled crossing of the "pole," he found polar bears nearly up the "pole." He considered the Hollow Earth theory as so much "crap." And equally derided the eskimo belief in a "hole" in the Arctic Ocean. Perhaps the polar bears Herbert saw up near the pole knew something he didn't, as do many birds which migrate to the unknown north.

In Daines Barrington's book, ON THE POSSIBILITY OF APPROACHING THE NORTH POLE, we read that driftwood is driven on the north coast of Iceland which could come from no other quarter than the north, but that among other fresh pieces whole trees were found which yet had their buds on them something which would have been absolutely impossible if this wood had drifted long distances from southern climes. It is obvious that a very few months in salt water would kill the buds, but here were trees which had evidently been growing only a short time before, And he further tells us that observers in Spitzbergen have always noticed that in spring, just before the hatching season, the wild ducks, geese, and other birds, fly in a northerly direction. There is also a heavy fall migration to the north.

The land from which this drift wood, warm winds, even fogs, and to which animals and birds migrate to is the interior of Our Hollow Earth where a sun gives its rays to a perfect climate for all living things.

That sun has been seen by Arctic explorers.

Olaf Jansen and his fisherman father, who attained the land of Our Hollow Earth in a voyage in their small fishing boat through the North Polar Opening, tells of their first sighting of the interior sun. It was the first part of August 1829. They had been sailing about 15 days north from Franz Josef Land when Olaf records: "One day about this time, my father startled me by calling my attention to a novel sight far in front of us, almost at the horizon. 'It is a mock sun,' exclaimed my father. 'I have read of them; it is called a reflection or [mirage](#). It will soon pass away.'"

"But this dull-red, false sun, as we supposed it to be, did not pass away for several hours; and while we were unconscious of its emitting any rays of light, still there was no time thereafter when we could not sweep the horizon in front and locate the illumination of the so-called false sun, during a period of at least twelve hours out of every twenty-four."

"Clouds and mists would at times almost, but never entirely, hid its location. Gradually it seemed to climb higher in the horizon of the uncertain purple sky as we advanced."

"It could hardly be said to resemble the sun, except in its circular shape, and when not obscured by clouds or the ocean mists, it had a hazy-red, bronzed appearance, which would change to a white light like a luminous cloud, as if reflecting some greater light beyond."

"We finally agreed in our discussion of this smoky furnace-colored sun, that, whatever the cause of the phenomenon, it was not a reflection of our sun, but a planet of some sort--a reality." (THE SMOKY GOD, pp. 85-7)

Olaf and his father Jens Jansen were on the edge of the polar opening in their sailboat when they first saw the interior sun over the horizon directly to the north. As they continued over the polar lip and into the hollow interior of the earth, the interior sun appeared to rise higher in the sky. They came to land a few days later and found a river. As they were going up it, they met a ship containing inhabitants of Our Hollow Earth. They were taken in by this race of intelligent and highly advanced people and lived with

them for two years after which they made their return to our surface world by way of the antarctic polar opening.

In his book, Olaf Jansen gives a few descriptions of the interior sun which should give scientists who ignore the creation-origin of our earth something to think about. As Olaf and his father boarded the ship and the inhabitants took them further inside the earth's hollow interior, Olaf writes, "In the meantime, we had lost sight of the sun's rays, but we found a radiance 'within' emanating from the dull-red sun which had already attracted our attention, now giving out a white light seemingly from a cloudbank far away in front of us. It dispensed a greater light, I should say, than two full moons on the clearest night."

"In twelve hours this cloud of whiteness would pass out of sight as if eclipsed, and the twelve hours following corresponded with our night. We early learned that these strange people were worshipers of this great cloud of light. It was 'The Smoky God' of the 'Inner World.'" (THE SMOKY GOD, pp. 102, 103)

He further writes, "The great luminous cloud or ball of dull-red fire--fiery-red in the mornings and evenings, and during the day giving off a beautiful white light, 'The Smoky God,'--is seemingly suspended in the center of the great vacuum 'within' the earth, and held to its place by the immutable law of gravitation..."

"The base of this electrical cloud or central luminary, the seat of the gods, is dark and non-transparent, save for innumerable small openings, seemingly in the bottom of the great support or altar of the Deity, upon which 'The Smoky God' rests; and, the lights shining through these many openings twinkle at night in all their splendor, and seem to be stars, as natural as the stars we saw shining when in our home at Stockholm, excepting that they appear larger. 'The Smoky God,' therefore, with each daily revolution of the earth, appears to come up in the east and go down in the west, the same as does our sun on the external surface. In reality, the people 'within' believe that 'The Smoky God' is the throne of their Jehovah, and is stationary. The effect of night and day is, therefore, produced by the earth's daily rotation." (THE SMOKY GOD, pp. 108-110)

The apparent size of our sun is 1/2 degree. The moon is only slightly larger in apparent size and thus can eclipse the sun. On the other hand, if the interior sun is 600 miles in diameter and is 3,000 miles from the inner surface of the planet, it's apparent size would be 11.5 degrees viewing it from the interior surface -- 23 times bigger than the apparent size of our outer sun or moon. If you took a 5 inch disk you would need to move it 25 inches from your eyes to give you the apparent size of the inner sun. So the inner sun would appear to fill more of the sky than does our outer sun. As such, the bright side of the inner sun would appear to come out in the morning on the east side of the inner sun's disk, move across the face of the disk and disappear on the west side of the disk of the inner sun in the evening. (Analysis of apparent size provided by [Scott Macklin](#).)

The interior sun imparts a warmth perfectly suited to the growth of plant, animal and human life. There are no seasons inside the earth except near the polar openings where the light and heat of our sun varies the weather conditions throughout the year. These seasons near the north polar opening cause different colors of flowers to grow at different seasons and the pollen from these flowers color the icebergs in the arctic ocean. Olaf

Jansen writes of this phenomena:

"The valleys of this inner Atlantis Continent, bordering the upper waters of the farthest north are in season covered with the most magnificent and luxuriant flowers. Not hundreds and thousands, but millions, of acres, from which the pollen or blossoms are carried far away in almost every direction by the earth's spiral gyrations and the agitation of the wind resulting therefrom, and it is these blossoms or pollen from the vast floral meadows 'within' that produce the colored snows of the Arctic regions that have so mystified the northern explorers." (THE SMOKY GOD, p. 163)

La Chambre, in an account of Andree's balloon expedition, on page 144, says, "on the isle of Amsterdam the snow is tinted with red for a considerable distance, and the savants are collecting it to examine it microscopically. It presents, in fact, certain peculiarities; it is thought that it contains very small plants. Scoreby, the famous whaler, had already remarked this." Explorer Kane noticed that at different times of the year the pollen-colored snow had different colors, or hues. This probably results from the different flowers that blossom at certain times of the seasons near the polar opening.

The interior sun contains a small temperature difference between the light and darker side which helps to cause slow wind patterns and the daily mist-rains which make such remarkable plant growth in the interior world. Olaf describes the interior winds as consisting of breezes that come up once each day. After reaching the inner continent from their long voyage of 53 days across the Arctic ocean into the polar opening, Olaf writes:

"We sailed for three days along the shoreline, then came to the mouth of a fjord or river of immense size. It seemed more like a great bay, and into this we turned our fishing-craft, the direction being slightly northeast of south. By the assistance of a fretful wind that came to our aid about twelve hours out of every twenty-four, we continued to make our way inland, into what afterward proved to be a mighty river, and which we learned was called by the inhabitants, Hiddekel." (THE SMOKY GOD, pp. 91, 92)

The temperature difference on the night side of the interior sun also causes it to rain in the hollow earth. Olaf writes, "There is a hazy mist that goes up from the land each evening, and it invariably rains once every twenty-four hours. This great moisture and the invigorating electrical light and warmth account perhaps for the luxuriant vegetation, while the highly charged electrical air and the evenness of climatic conditions may have much to do with the giant growth and longevity of all animal life." (THE SMOKY GOD, p. 128)

The slight temperature variation of the interior sun between day and night sides causes a breeze to blow in the day-time and a drizzle type rain to fall in the evening. These climatic conditions cause every living thing to grow to their perfection. All life forms grow to giant proportions compared to life on the earth's exterior surface. It is known that red light causes plants to grow taller than usual. Perhaps the light from the night side of the interior sun, which Olaf described as having "a hazy-red, bronzed appearance" is a contributing factor in the giant growth of plant, animal and human life in the interior world, as well as abundantly mineralized soils with favorable temperatures and moisture. Compared to our exterior world whose antediluvian fertile soils have been washed into the sea by the

waters of the great flood of Noah and our atmosphere bathed in harmful ultraviolet light from our exterior sun, in contrast the interior world contains a most ideal environment for abundant life and longevity. Here are a few descriptions of life in the interior as given by Olaf Jansen:

"There was not a single man aboard (the pleasure ship 'Naz') who would not have measured fully twelve feet in height. They all wore full beards, not particularly long, but seemingly short-cropped. They had mild and beautiful faces, exceedingly fair, with ruddy complexions. The hair and beard of some were black, others sandy, and still others yellow. The captain, as we designated the dignitary in command of the great vessel, was fully a head taller than any of his companions. The women averaged from ten to eleven feet in height. Their features were especially regular and refined, while their complexion was of a most delicate tint heightened by a healthful glow."

"Both men and women seemed to possess that particular ease of manner which we deem a sign of good breeding, and, notwithstanding their huge statures, there was nothing about them suggesting awkwardness. As I was a lad in only my nineteenth year, I was doubtless looked upon as a true Tom Thumb. My father's six feet three did not lift the top of his head above the waist line of these people." (THE SMOKY GOD, pp. 98-100)

"We learned that the males do not marry before they are from seventy-five to one hundred years old, and that the age at which women enter wedlock is only a little less, and that both men and women frequently live to be from six to eight hundred years old, and in some instances much older." (THE SMOKY GOD, p. 118)

"Vegetation grew in lavish exuberance, and fruit of all kinds possessed the most delicate flavor. Clusters of grapes four and five feet in length, each grape as large as an orange, and apples larger than a man's head typified the wonderful growth of all things on the 'inside' of the earth."

"The great redwood trees of California would be considered mere underbrush compared with the giant forest trees extending for miles and miles in all directions." (THE SMOKY GOD, pp. 105-106)

"In our travels we came to a forest of gigantic trees, near the city of Delfi. Had the Bible said there were trees towering over three hundred feet in height, and more than thirty feet in diameter, growing in the Garden of Eden, the Ingersolls, the Tom Paines and Voltaires would doubtless have pronounced the statement a myth. Yet this is the description of the California SEQUOIA GIGANTEA; but these California giants pale into insignificance when compared with the forest Goliaths found in the 'within' continent, where abound mighty trees from eight hundred to one thousand feet in height, and from one hundred to one hundred and twenty feet in diameter; countless in numbers and forming forests extending hundreds of miles back from the sea." (THE SMOKY GOD, pp. 120-1)

"Whether inland among the mountains, or along the seashore, we found bird life prolific. When they spread their great wings some of the birds appeared to measure thirty feet from tip to tip. They are of great variety and many colors. We were permitted to climb up on the edge of a rock and examine a nest of eggs. There were five in the nest, each of

which was at least two feet in length and fifteen inches in diameter." (THE SMOKY GOD, pp. 124-5)

On an island near the south polar opening, Olaf reported seeing penguins, "After breakfast we started out on an inland tour of discovery, but had not gone far when we sighted some birds which we recognized at once as belonging to the penguin family. They are flightless birds, but excellent swimmers and tremendous in size, with white breast, short wings, black head, and long peaked bills. They stand fully nine feet high. They looked at us with little surprise, and presently waddled, rather than walked, toward the water, and swam away in a northerly direction. (THE SMOKY GOD, pp. 134-5)

However, Olaf did see birds like those on the surface. He wrote, "We saw innumerable specimens of bird-life no larger than those encountered in the forests of Europe or America. It is well known that during the last few years whole species of birds have quit the earth. A writer in a recent article on this subject says:

"Is it not possible that these disappearing bird species quit their habitation without, and find an asylum in the 'within world'?" (THE SMOKY GOD, pp. 123-4)

Not only is the human, plant and bird life huge in dimensions but also animal life. Olaf writes, "After we had been in the city of Hectea about a week, Professor Galdea took us to an inlet, where we saw thousands of tortoises along the sandy shore. I hesitate to state the size of these great creatures. They were from twenty-five to thirty feet in length, from fifteen to twenty feet in width and fully seven feet in height. When one of them projected its head it had the appearance of some hideous sea monster."

"The strange conditions 'within' are favorable not only for vast meadows of luxuriant grasses, forests of giant trees, and all manner of vegetable life, but wonderful animal life as well."

"One day we saw a great herd of elephants. There must have been five hundred of these thunder-throated monsters, with their restlessly waving trunks. They were tearing huge boughs from the trees and trampling smaller growth into dust like so much hazel-brush. They would average over 100 feet in length and from 75 to 85 in height."

"It seemed, as I gazed upon this wonderful herd of giant elephants, that I was again living in the public library at Stockholm, where I had spent much time studying the wonders of the Miocene age. I was filled with mute astonishment, and my father was speechless with awe. He held my arm with a protecting grip, as if fearful harm would overtake us. We were two atoms in this great forest, and, fortunately, unobserved by this vast herd of elephants as they drifted on and away, following a leader as does a herd of sheep. They browsed from growing herbage which they encountered as they traveled, and now and again shook the firmament with their deep bellowing." (THE SMOKY GOD, pp. 126-7)

The person who Olaf obtained to edit his book and publish it, Willis George Emerson, wrote concerning those mammoths thought to be prehistoric found on the northern coasts of Siberia and Alaska, "On the northern boundaries of Alaska, and still more frequently on the Siberian coast, are found boneyards containing tusks of ivory in quantities so great as to suggest the burying-places of antiquity. From Olaf Jansen's account, they have come

from the great prolific animal life that abounds in the fields and forests and on the banks of numerous rivers of the Inner World. The materials were caught in the ocean currents, or were carried on ice-floes, and have accumulated like driftwood on the Siberian coast. This has been going on for ages, and hence these mysterious bone-yards." (THE SMOKY GOD, pp. 44-5)

On this subject, William F. Warren, in his book, PARADISE FOUND, OR THE CRADLE OF THE HUMAN RACE AT THE NORTH POLE, wrote: "The arctic rocks tell of a lost Atlantis more wonderful than Plato's. The fossil ivory beds of Siberia excel everything of the kind in the world. From the days of Pliny, at least, they have constantly been undergoing exploitation, and still they are the chief headquarters of supply. The remains of mammoths are so abundant that, as Gratacap says, 'the northern islands of Siberia seem built up of crowded bones.' Another scientific writer, speaking of the islands of New Siberia, northward of the mouth of the River Lena, uses this language: 'Large quantities of ivory are dug out of the ground every year. Indeed, some of the islands are believed to be nothing but an accumulation of drift-timber and the bodies of mammoths and other antediluvian animals frozen together.' From this we may infer that, during the years that have elapsed since the Russian conquest of Siberia, useful tusks from more than twenty thousand mammoths have been collected."

In conclusion, we may say that if scientists would consider the true source of these mammoth remains, driftwood, warm arctic winds and even the auroras, they would discover a land in the north which arctic explorer Fridtjof Nansen declared "must be a Canaan, flowing with milk and honey." They would also discover that our Earth IS Hollow with polar openings and contains an interior SUN.

[Back to Contents](#)

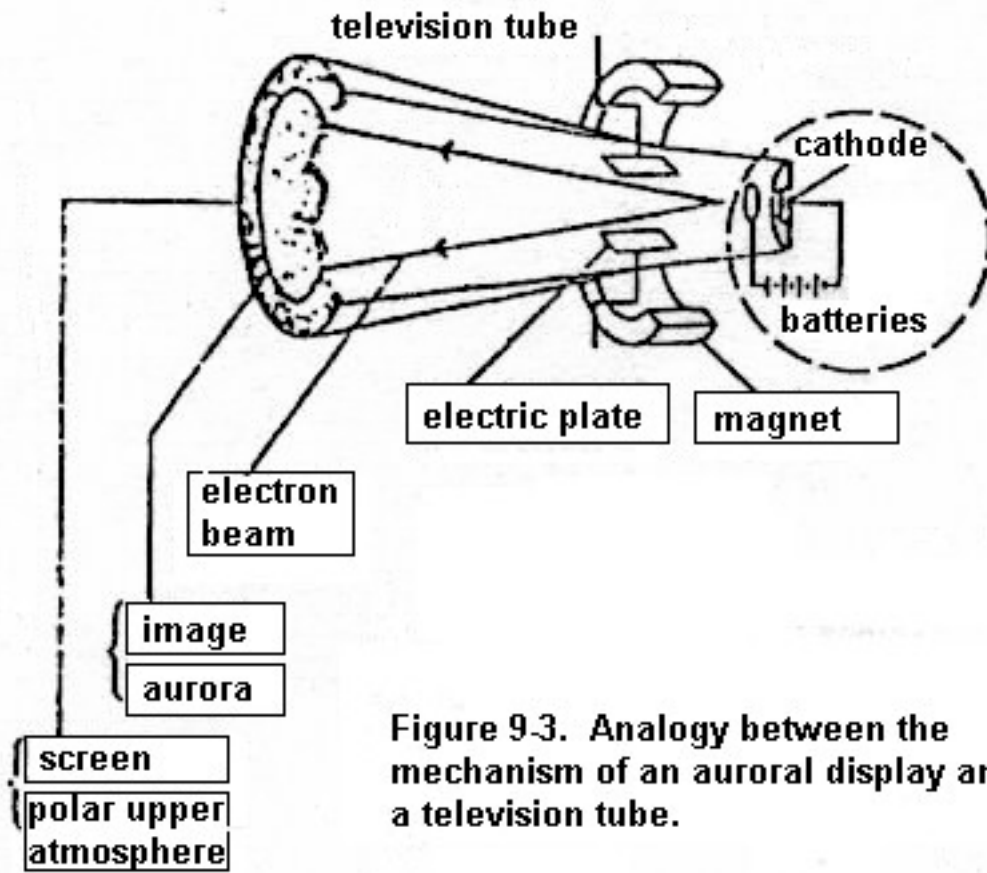


Figure 9.3. Analogy between the mechanism of an auroral display and a television tube.

CHAPTER TEN

The Earth's Van Allen Radiation Belts Prove Our Earth Is Hollow!

Conforming to the true form of Our Hollow Earth are the Van Allen Radiation Belts. Even as the earth has holes at its poles, so do the radiation belts. These belts, discovered in May, 1958, by J.A. Van Allen, are two doughnut-shaped zones of charged particles trapped in the magnetic field of the earth. The belts are most intense over the Equator and are effectively absent above the poles.

Scientists note that there is clearly a connection between the auroras and the Van Allen Radiation Belts, but the details remain uncertain. Direct measurement show the intensity of trapped particles in the outer belt to increase at the time of prominent auroras. Therefore, they conclude, it seems that some common source produces both the auroras and the outer belt. But they do not know what that source is.

The Hollow Earth theory clearly shows that the source of both the auroras and the Van Allen Radiation Belts is the sun suspended within the hollow interior of the earth. High velocity electrons and protons emit from the earth's polar openings from the sun within containing energies of 10,000 to 100,000 electron volts and with intensities of up to one million million (10^{12}) particles per square centimeter per second. These high energy electrons and protons strike the atmosphere above the polar openings in an oval shape at about 100 kilometers elevation where they excite air atoms to emit light causing the auroras.

After the energetic electrons pass through the atmosphere around the polar openings causing the auroras, they continue to follow the earth's magnetic field lines from the north polar opening, south, and from the south polar opening, north. The electron and proton particles when following a magnetic field line revolve around it as they advance describing paths having the form of a helix (corkscrew).

The Van Allen Radiation Belts of charged particles (electrons and protons) conform to the earth's geomagnetic field. This field has holes at the poles but does not conform exactly to the physical structure of the earth at those points. ([Figure 10-1](#)) The earth's geomagnetic field has the form approximately that of a dipole with the north magnetic pole displaced 793 miles from the earth's geographical axis toward latitude 78.5 degrees north, longitude 69.1 degrees west (in 1965), and is tilted 11.5 degrees relative to the geographic axis.

Scientists have no idea why earth's geomagnetic field does not coincide with the earth rotational axis, as is the case in a common dynamo. This can only be explained by the Hollow Earth Theory. This displacement of the geomagnetic axis from the geographical axis is caused by the earth's hollow nature and its interior sun. If the earth were like a common dynamo, it's magnetic field would coincide with its rotational axis. The displacement occurs because the earth has TWO electromagnetic fields superimposed upon each other. One field is produced by the SUN within the hollow interior of the earth

and the other is produced by the rotating shell of the hollow earth. The geomagnetic axis revolves about the earth's rotational axis very slowly. Most likely this is caused by a slow rotation of the interior sun and because the interior sun's rotational axis is offset from the rotational axis of the earth's shell. It also appears that the interior sun's axis of rotation is wobbling giving rise to one complete orbit of the geomagnetic poles about the polar axis of the earth's shell taking perhaps about 623 years.

The magnetic poles are known to move at a steady yearly rate of about 8 miles. It appears that this movement may be caused by a slow rotation of the interior sun inside Our Hollow Earth that coincides with an axial wobble, making one complete rotation and wobble in about 623 years. This I have calculated from the fact that the magnetic pole is located 793 miles from the geographic north pole and moves about 8 miles a year in a circumference of 4,981 miles about the geographic pole which would take it 623 years to complete one revolution.

The breakdown of these calculations are as follows:

Earth Polar Radius 3,949.921 miles
Earth Polar Circumference 24,818.142 miles
One Polar Degree 68.939 miles

The North Magnetic Pole is located 11.5 degrees south of the geographic north pole

11.5 polar degrees equals 792.7985 miles

The North Magnetic Pole travels northwest about 8 miles a year. (The South Magnetic Pole travels about 10 miles a year, but is also farther from the South Geographic Pole.)

--"Earth's Magnetic Field," Encyclopedia Britannica

$$C = 2\pi R$$

$$2 \times 3.1416 \times 792.7985 = 4,981 \text{ miles in the North Magnetic Polar Orbit}$$

Scientists attempt to explain the auroras as being caused by radiation from the Van Allen Radiation Belts. But this is unlikely because it is known that there is not enough energy in the belts to sustain the always constant auroras. Scientists should consider the evidence that the source of the radiation comes from the poles and not the equator.

After leaving the polar atmosphere, the electrons and protons emanating from the earth's interior sun through the polar openings, divide into two layers or belts of electrons and two proton belts. ([Figure 10-2](#)) The belts are in the following order, outward from the earth's equator: electron, proton, electron and proton belts. Particle energies are highest closest to the earth where the magnetic force lines are strongest. Scientists try to explain this by saying that the particles come from the solar wind of our sun and upon approaching the earth are accelerated toward the earth by the geomagnetic field. But in their conjectures, scientists contradict themselves.

First of all, the energetic particles are observed to emit from the polar regions with sufficient energies to cause the atmosphere to light up the auroras. Then the particles

with ever decreasing energies stream outward from the earth's surface and away from the poles following the earth's electromagnetic field lines.

Secondly, our sun's solar wind could not cause the auroras nor the radiation belts because they are much lower energetically. The solar wind is composed of protons with energies of about 1,000 electron volts and electrons with about 10 electron volts compared to the source of the auroras with electron volts of 10,000 to 100,000.

Actually the source of the auroras and the radiation belts is closer than our sun. That source is the sun within our earth's hollow interior.

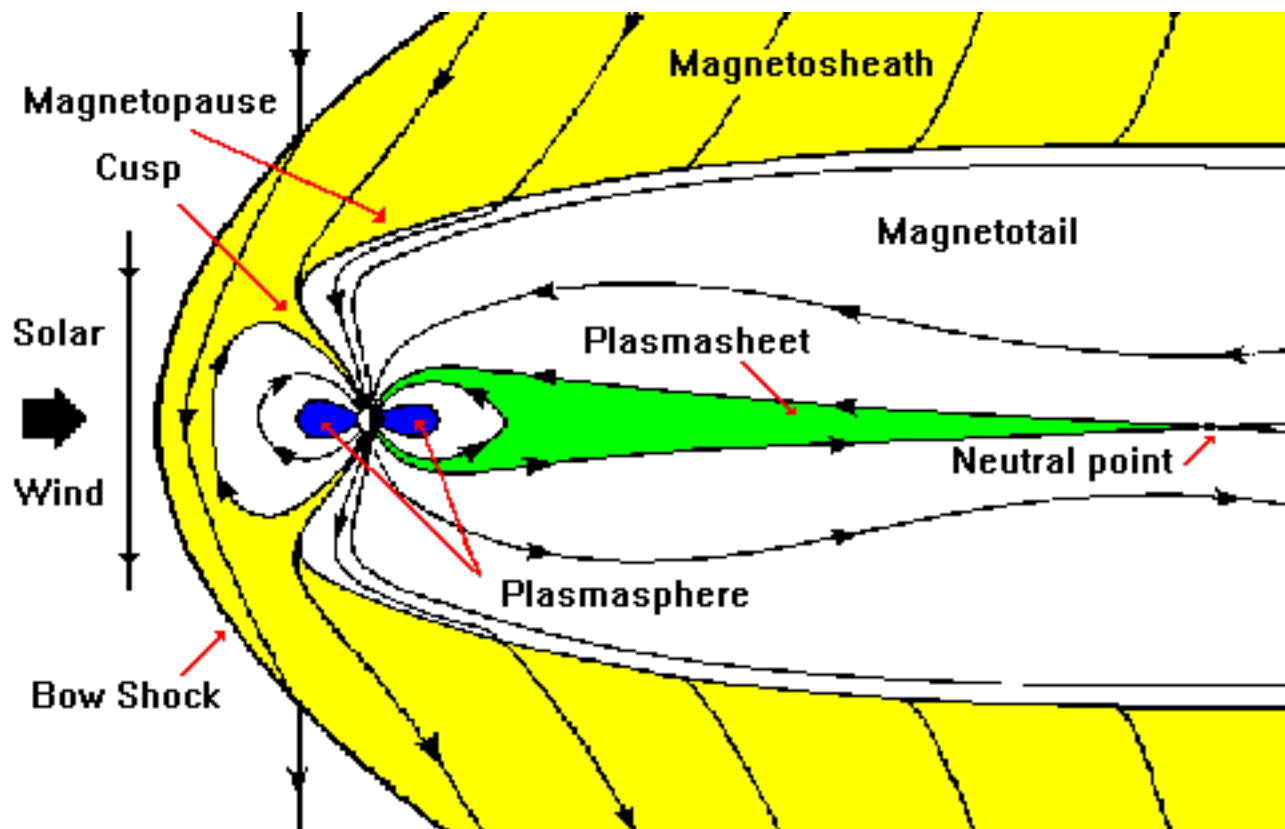


Figure 10-3. The earth's magnetosphere deflects the Sun's solar wind around the earth, and thus cannot be the source of energy in the Van Allen Radiation Belts or the Auroras.

Further evidence that our sun's comparatively energy deficient solar wind is not the cause of the auroras and the radiation belts, is the fact that as the solar wind reaches the earth's proximity, the earth's magnetic field DEFLECTS the solar wind around the earth. (Figure 10-3) A boundary is formed when the deformation of the geomagnetic field just balances the pressure of the solar wind. Now, if the solar wind is deflected around the earth, and it is, how is it supposed to get into the earth's polar region and the geomagnetic field and increase the energies of its particles 10 to 1000 times?

Protons with energies up to 10,000 electron-volts are found in the magnetosphere but not in the free solar wind. Electrons with energies exceeding 40,000 electron-volts are also found in this region, while the solar wind electrons exhibit levels of only about 10 electron-volts. Scientists say that it seems highly likely that these low energy particles from the solar wind "somehow" get inside the magnetosphere where they "somehow" pick

up energy, but the "possible" modes of entry are not understood. (Encyclopedia Britannica)

It's time that scientists recognize that where the highest energy concentrations are located is the source of the auroras and Van Allen Radiation Belts. That source is within the polar areas. The sun inside Our Hollow Earth emanating its high energy electrons and protons through the earth's polar openings is the source of the solar wind that lights up the auroras and fills the Van Allen Radiation Belts.

[Back to Contents](#)

CHAPTER ELEVEN

EARTHQUAKES Prove Our Earth Is Hollow!

Earthquakes are waves generated in the earth's interior and are caused by ruptures of rocks that are strained beyond their elastic limits. ([Figure 11-1](#)) Similar to a stick that is bent until it snaps, the rock layers at an earthquake site have energy stored up as they are bent by the gravitational forces of the sun, moon and planets acting on the earth much as the moon's gravitational interaction with the earth produces the tides in the ocean. When the elastic limit of the rocks is reached by the bending, the stored energy is released by the rupture causing the fractured ends to vibrate and send out earthquake waves.

There are three major types of seismic (earthquake) waves. Primary, P, waves are compression waves similar to sound waves. P-waves cause the matter through which they pass to vibrate back and forth in the direction the waves travel. These are the fastest seismic waves. Secondary, S, waves travel about 1/2 as fast as P-waves and cause matter to vibrate back and forth at right angles to the direction the waves travel. The slowest surface waves have the form of water waves. ([Figure 11-2](#))

A significant difference between P and S waves is the fact that P compression waves can travel through any substance while S shear waves cannot travel through gases or liquids.

Seismic waves are important in the study of the earth's interior because next to volcanoes, they are virtually the only means that scientists have to determine the internal structure of the earth. Since they are waves, seismic waves obey the laws governing waves. That is, like light and sound waves, seismic waves move in straight lines through a homogeneous body, but when encountering a boundary between different substances, they are both reflected and defracted (bent).

If the earth were a homogeneous sphere, seismic waves would travel in straight lines at a continuous velocity throughout the body, as illustrated by [Figure 11-3](#). However, actual measurements of earthquake wave velocities show that seismic waves arrive at points progressively farther away from the earthquake epicenter faster than if they were traveling at uniform speed. (The epicenter is the point on the earth's surface directly above the focal point. The hypocenter, or focal point, is where the earthquake is calculated to have actually occurred.) Since seismic waves travel faster through denser material, it is concluded that as the waves travel down into the earth's interior they encounter progressively more dense materials. If the material toward the earth's interior becomes gradually more dense, then it would be expected that seismic waves would gradually be defracted and caused to curve with the resulting path of [Figure 11-4](#).

A major discovery was made in 1906 when it was observed that whenever a major earthquake occurred there was a region on the opposite side of the planet between 103 degrees and 143 degrees from the earthquake focus that no seismic waves were detected except in comparatively very weak forms. This zone, called the shadow zone ([Figure 11-5](#)) is the basis upon which scientists build their theory of the core structure of the earth.

First of all, S seismic shear waves do not even travel through the core and are not received at all past the 103 degree point ([Figure 11-6](#)). Since S-waves do not travel through liquids, scientists conclude that the outer core boundary is a liquid. The distance to this boundary was calculated in 1914 by Gutenberg, a German seismologist, to be 2,900 kilometers (about 1,800 miles). Since P compression waves can travel through liquids, the P-waves received past the 143 degree point

are thus justified as traveling through the liquid outer core. However, since P-waves are not received in the shadow zone they are considered to refract as they hit the core as [Figure 11-7](#) shows.

[Figure 11-7](#) is a cross section through the earth. The true nature of the shadow zone is shown in [Figure 11-5](#). Recent studies in the shadow zone showing a reception of weak P-waves there give scientists a belief in a solid inner core from which the P-waves that penetrate the outer core are deflected. ([Figure 11-8](#))

It has also been observed that P-waves which reach the opposite side of the earth from the earthquake focus, reach there faster because they supposedly travel through a solid inner core than waves which travel through the supposedly liquid outer core.

A solid inner core surrounded by a liquid outer core also gives scientists an explanation of the source of the earth's strong electromagnetic field. The reasoning is that the solid inner core maintains a more stationary position as the earth's outer parts rotate around it with the liquid outer core as a buffer zone. These dynamo-like counter-movements of the core and outer mantle-crust of the earth would then create the electromagnetic field of the earth.

There exist other boundaries in the earth's outer layers as measured by seismic wave velocities as indicated by [Figure 11-9](#). Geologists, considering that perhaps meteorites are fragments of an exploded planet have noticed that there are two general types of meteorites. One type is composed mostly of silicate minerals and the other of nickel and iron. By analogy they then conclude that the earth's mantle consists of silicate minerals and the core of iron and nickel. This is supported by evidence from density, seismic and magnetic studies also.

The movement of continental plates in the crust and lithosphere are based on the idea that the asthenosphere is plastic. This plasticity is assumed to be caused by an increase in temperature with depth which brings the material in this region close to the melting point. And even though earthquakes occur down to a depth of 750 km (450 mi) the apparent contradiction between plasticity and shear ability is explained thus: Below the asthenosphere the rock is somewhat plastic but will fracture under sudden stress.

Obviously, scientists do a marvelous job trying to explain observable data on our earth's interior. However, their conclusions, in reality are only ONE theory of the earth's interior. It IS just a theory. No scientist has been down there to see if temperature increases with depth and creates a liquid outer core while at a greater depth the same increase in temperature creates a solid core. The farthest scientists have been able to penetrate down into the earth's interior are bore-holes a scant 8 km deep.

Illustrating the incongruity of this interior earth theory is a scientist's own admission that, "We don't know too much about the behavior of materials at temperatures and pressure which would occur in this region of the earth, so the core is probably not like any liquid we encounter on the surface. Still, the fact that shear waves are not propagated through the core indicates that it is also not much like any solid we know about on the surface either." (PHYSICAL SCIENCE 100, by Merrill, Hamblin and Thorne, Burgess Publishing Co., Minneapolis, 1978, pp. 11-13)

Now, if the core is admittedly not like any liquid or solid of which we know, could it perhaps not be better explained as being a gas or even empty space? After all, S waves will not travel through a gas or vacuum either. And there is nothing which scientists can conjure up to indicate why P waves cannot travel AROUND the core instead of through it. P-waves have that characteristic property of being able to bend around corners or obstacles.

Let us consider the core to be an obstacle consisting of empty space as shown in [Figure 11-6-1](#). In this case, S shear waves would not pass through this hollow core. P compression waves would be refracted (bent) around it allowing them to reach the opposite side of the earth. Also P waves traveling through the lower more dense portion of the mantle would carry the waves to the opposite side of the earth faster than those traveling through the upper, less dense mantle.

The fact that neither P or S waves are received in the shadow zone is an indication that NEITHER type of wave travels through the core. The shadow zone is THE evidence of the existence of a core. If some experiment could be performed which would prove that P waves do not travel through the core either, then the core could not be a solid, liquid or gas, but pure space. It would be a hollow within our earth.

Such an experiment was carried out by the U.S. Air Force. In 1977, this author had a friend attending the Arizona State University in Tempe who participated in an experiment sponsored by the Air Force. With an ultra-sonic beam (which are compression waves similar to P-waves) and with recording devices, the experimenters aimed their ultra-sonic beam straight into the earth with the purpose of trying to send a beam of sound clear through the earth. But they were unable to. No beam would go through the earth, but would bounce off the core or deflect around it. They made a map of the beams deflecting around the core and the combined paths described a sphere corresponding to the core boundaries.

My friend did not understand the significance of this experiment even though he participated in it. He figured that the ultra-sonic beam was bouncing off something real hard down there. But sound waves travel faster through material the denser it is. For example, sound waves travel through steel about 15 times faster than it travels through air. The denser the material, the faster sound is going to travel through it. Therefore, the ultra-sonic beam, which is a high frequency sound beam, would have changed directions at the core boundary but part of the beam would have continued through the core if it were solid or liquid. Moreover, if it was a denser material, the beam would have continued through it at an even greater velocity. But it didn't. No beam was able to go straight through the earth to the other side but all were either bent around the core or reflected off it. My friend couldn't remember at what depth the reflection was occurring but said it was in the hundreds of miles. When I asked him to ask his professor if I could see the study, he returned and informed me that it was confidential material belonging to the U.S. Air Force.

What does all this mean? Many who have been in a high school physics class will remember the vacuum experiment with sound. A bell is started ringing in a sealed bottle with a vacuum pump attached. At first, the sound of the bell ringing is loud and clear but as the pump begins to pump out the air, less sound is transmitted and the ringing gets dimmer and dimmer until even though the ball can be seen hitting the bell, the sound cannot be heard through the vacuum. Sound just does not travel through a vacuum. If the inside of our earth has a core of pure space, as Our Hollow Earth Theory states, then we have the reason why the experiments with the ultra-sonic beam could not send their beam clear through the earth.

One cannot but wonder why such a fantastic discovery by the Air Force has not been shared with the scientific world. Actually, the conspiratorial forces controlling the U.S. government have known of the existence of Our Hollow Earth since 1920 when Marshall B. Gardner published his book, *A JOURNEY TO THE EARTH'S INTERIOR*, and subsequently Admiral Richard E. Byrd under their command began the first explorations into the hollow of the earth in 1929. One can be sure that the government task forces charged with exploration of Our Hollow Earth know much more about the subject than does this author.

But what is there but obstinance to prevent some University or scientist from repeating this Air Force experiment? Surely the results can only be revolutionary for interior earth theories.

And as far as the electromagnetic field of the earth is concerned, the Hollow Earth Theory doesn't need a liquid outer core and a solid inner core to explain it. Consider an atom. The fact that a piece of iron can be magnetized by cooling it from the molten state in the presence of a strong magnetic field indicates that atoms possess electromagnetic fields. In the process of making a magnet, atoms are aligned with their electromagnetic fields in the same direction thereby producing north and south poles on the combined atoms composing the metal piece. The electromagnetic field in a magnet arises from the dynamo effect of the rotation of negative charged electrons about a stationary, positive charged nucleus of protons in each atom of the magnet. The reason a piece of iron is not naturally magnetized before the magnetization process, is because of the random orientation of the atoms. Atoms are in fact, hollow, consisting of an electron shell orbiting about a proton-neutron nucleus. A rather large percentage of the diameter of an atom consists of empty space between the electron shell and the inner nucleus. Atoms probably even have polar openings.

Even as atoms are mostly empty space, so are planets. If scientists would just consider what the atom of the solar system and galaxy is, they would become aware of the universal hollow nature of the cosmos. The atoms of the solar system and galaxy are the planets. Although scientists are right in comparing the solar system to atomic structure, that is, the sun being the nucleus and the planets the electrons, yet they need to discover the truth that planets are also built upon a similar analogy. Even as atoms are mostly space, so are planets. ALL planets are hollow creations. The crust in orbit about the interior sun compares to the electron shell and the interior sun is the proton-neutron nucleus. In fact, the earth's shell is negative in charge, and the interior sun is positive in charge. And since the interior sun is stationary, the revolving earth shell acts as a dynamo creating an electromagnetic force field around the earth.

[Figure 11-10](#) shows that the electromagnetic field of a current in a wire loop has the same configuration of field lines as the hollow interior of our earth: [Figure 11-11](#). In the earth's interior electromagnetic field, their north is our south and our north is their south. Our east is their west and our west is their east. The earth's crust being negative contains the electric current in the dynamo analogy. Since the sun suspended in the earth's hollow interior is stationary, it's positive charge causes the negative charges in the earth's shell to remain stationary with respect to the stationary interior sun and the earth's shell moves around the negative charges. The resulting effect of the earth's rotation therefore causes an electric current in the shell to move from east to west the same as in the wire loop. This causes the field lines inside the earth to go from their south (our north) to their north (our south).

Should some method be invented to tap this electric current, which at the equator is moving 1,000 miles an hour (the speed of the earth's rotation at its surface), an unending source of free energy could be available to free the world from the oppressively high cost energy cartels of the Conspiracy.

[Figure 11-11](#) shows the earth from our point of view with a partial crosscut showing the earth's interior electromagnetic force field as compared to our outer earth force field. The field lines come out of the south polar area, travel north causing the compass to point north on the outside surface of the earth and then go back inside the earth at the north polar area around the magnetic pole. Thus the compass inside the earth points to our south as if it were north. In fact, our south IS their north magnetic pole.

The several reversals in polarity of the earth's electromagnetic field in past geological history as recorded in the lavas emitted at the times of these reversals, indicate that in the passage of ancient comets, the earth has been stopped in its rotation and caused to revolve in the opposite direction. Such action, scientists agree, would entirely breakup and destroy their liquid-solid earth, whereas, our model having the resiliency of a hollow metal ball core would easily withstand such world-bending torque.

Immanuel Velikovsky cites ancient histories, for instance, Herodotus and Mela say that according to Egyptian annals, the reversal of the west and east recurred four times throughout earth history. (WORLDS IN COLLISION, p. 122)

Recent space probes have discovered that the fast rotating planet Mars has NO electromagnetic field and the very slow rotating planet Mercury has a very strong electromagnetic field. This is unexplainable by magmatist theories. But is easily explained by the Hollow Earth Theory.

Since the sun inside a planet in conjunction with its rotating shell is what causes the electromagnetic fields in planets, Mars according to our theory has no electromagnetic field because its interior sun is rotating in the same direction as its shell and at the same speed. Should this exact synchronization seem improbable, consider the fact that our own moon makes exactly one rotation for every revolution it makes about the earth. That is why we never see the other side of the moon from earth. The planet Mercury's strong electromagnetic field is caused by a faster counter-rotation of its interior sun than its shell.

According to the Dynamo Theory of the origin of the electromagnetic field of the earth, in solid-liquid interior theories, the field is set up by the rotation of the earth about a stationary solid core with a countermovement of electric current-carrying magma currents in the outer liquid-molten core. If such were the case, then it is logical to assume that the resulting field caused by such rotation of the earth would produce an electromagnetic field possessing magnetic poles coinciding with the geographic poles of the earth. The fact that in reality the magnetic poles of the earth DO NOT coincide with the geographic poles would indicate that the Dynamo Theory with its liquid interior does not hold up to observable phenomena.

On the other hand, The Hollow Earth Theory explains this phenomena of the displaced geomagnetic poles with much greater consistency. The answer to this enigma is that the earth has TWO electromagnetic fields superimposed upon each other. One field is produced by the SUN within the hollow interior of the earth and the other is produced by the rotating shell of the hollow earth. The retired mathematics professor, Al Snyder, in his book, SATAN'S SAUNA AND THE DEVIL'S TRIANGLE relates how he discovered that the earth has not one but TWO interacting electromagnetic fields. Within a hollow metal globe he placed two bar magnets. After some adjusting of their positions he was able to reproduce the magnetic declinations (by running a compass over the globe's surface) observed throughout the world today. Snyder's experiment indicates that it is the INTERACTION of the two electromagnetic fields that displaces the geomagnetic poles of the earth with respect to the geographic poles. The fact that the earth has only two magnetic poles but are displaced toward the western hemisphere indicates that the displacing agent field is located WITHIN the field generated in the earth's shell: the one field INSIDE the other.

The displacement of the magnetic poles, perhaps, also indicates that in the close passage of ancient comets, the earth's axis has been tilted so that the magnetic poles are presently located 11.72 degrees from the geographical axis. Such a tilt of the earth's axis would have left the interior sun in its original orientation.



After observing changes in declinations of the magnetic compass, Edmund Halley, the English astronomer of the 1600s, came to the conclusion that the earth must be hollow. Observing what scientists today have observed, that the magnetic poles are traveling in a northwesterly direction at about 8 miles a year, the author Augus Armitage wrote, "Halley, in fact conceived the Earth as consisting of an OUTER SHELL with two magnetic poles, and an INNER NUCLEUS, concentric with the shell and possessing two poles of its own. The magnetic axis or shell and nucleus were INCLINED TO EACH OTHER (they do not coincide) and to the axis of the Earth's diurnal rotation, about which the two components TURNED AT SLIGHTLY DIFFERENT RATES; this DIFFERENCE GAVE RISE TO A SLOW RELATIVE MOTION OF THE MAGNETIC POLES with a consequent change in the magnetic variation. In the period required for the shell to gain (or lose) one complete rotation on the nucleus, the variation would go through a complete cycle and return everywhere to its initial value. This period might well be a long one, PERHAPS ABOUT 700 YEARS...he thought that the nucleus was rotating more slowly than the shell."

Prior to discovering what Halley had written on the subject, I had come to much the same conclusion he had. I theorized that the movement of the magnetic poles is caused by a slow rotation of the interior sun inside Our Hollow Earth, making one complete rotation in 623 years. This I calculated from the fact that the magnetic pole is located 792.8 miles from the geographic north pole and moves about 8 miles a year in a circumference of 4981.3 miles about the geographic pole which would take it 622.7 years to complete one revolution.

The author has a theory of how we can determine how long one day of Kolob, or one of the Lord's creation "days" lasted. Scientists from the Institute for Creation Research claim that the "days" of the creation period were 24-hour earth days. This is erroneous because each creation day was based on the planet where the Lord was standing as he created the earth. When the Lord created the earth, he first created the interior sun which then became his base of operations during the creation period. It would appear that at least the earth's spirit world was created inside God's planet-star, Kolob, and that the earth's interior sun was given the same period of rotation as the Lord's planet Kolob which the Lord has said is 1000 earth years long. When the Lord created the earth's interior sun, the morning and evening were the First Day, meaning that the interior sun was made to rotate at the same speed as Kolob rotates. Therefore, one rotation of the earth's interior sun today, assuming it hasn't slowed down substantially, should equal one day on Kolob.

Knowing that the earth's magnetic field is caused by the earth's interior sun and that this field rotates, as indicated by the rotation of the magnetic poles about the geographic poles, it is logical to assume then that the earth's interior sun is rotating at the same speed as the magnetic field. It appears that since the magnetic field of the earth seems to be rotating at the rate of about 623

years per rotation, then the interior sun must have a period of rotation of 623 present earth years. Since during the creation, one rotation of the inner sun was equal to 1000 earth years, and is now 623 earth years, this indicates that at the time of the earth's creation the earth was in an orbit closer to the sun than it is now. This is supported by the calendar on the gate of the sun at the ruins of Tiahuanaco in the Andes mountains of Bolivia which has a 290-day year instead of the present $365\frac{1}{4}$. If Tiahuanaco's was earth's original calendar, then 1000 290-day years should equal the present 623 $365\frac{1}{4}$ -day years.

Actually it's more, 793.98 years to be exact. The calculation for this is $1000 * 290 = 365.25x$, $x=793.98$. The difference of 171 years could be attributed to several things. First, since there is indication that the polar openings are not centered on the earth's present axis, the earth's present north geographic pole perhaps should not be used as the center of the magnetic polar orbit. When the center of the magnetic polar orbit is located, then a correct polar orbit should then be calculated which may give a period for the rotation of the magnetic field of 793.98 present earth years. Another item, it is assumed in this calculation that the rotation of the earth has not changed. Yet scientists have measured a slight slowing down of the earth's rotation which means that at the time of the creation there would have been more days in a year. Using the observed rate of slowing of the earth's rotation, a day at the time of creation, 4,000 B.C., could be calculated. However, if the earth's rotation has been reversed several times since creation, some other method of figuring the length of a day at the time of the creation must be found. Until then, a good estimation of the length of the interior sun's day would be that suggested by astronomer Edmund Halley -- about 700 present earth years.

As can be seen, the hollow earth theory accounts fully for both the earth's strong electromagnetic field, earthquakes and the shadow zone without a need for a liquid-solid core inside the earth.

As for the density of the earth, the outer crust has an average density of 2.7, while the overall earth density according Newtonian physics is 5.5 times an equal weight of water (Steel is 7.8). This indicates that the interior of the earth has a higher density than the outer crust. In fact, that would give an inner earth density of 8.3, $(8.3 + 2.7) / 2 = 5.5$. If our earth is hollow with a shell thickness of 10% of the earth's diameter, that would give an average density of the shell of 11.19 gm/cc. The interior density of the shell would be greater than the average shell density, since surface rocks are 2.7. That calculation is,

$(2 * 11.19) - 2.7 = \mathbf{19.68 \text{ gm/cc}}$, which is denser than gold (19.3).

Platinum, for example, has a density of 21.4, so we can say that an inner shell density of 19.68 gm/cc is within the range of known earth materials. After all, the earth DOES ring like a bell after a rather large earthquake. A bell is hollow and is made of metal just like a hollow earth would be.

[Figure 11-9](#) shows the orthodox scientific theory of the earth's interior including a graph of the density increase towards the center (the same figures as the velocities) and the velocity of earthquake propagation in the earth. Seismic P waves, which are similar to sound waves (they are both compression waves) travel through some of the hardest rock, dunite, a little faster than sound travels through steel. Sound travels through steel at about 3 miles per second. Now, scientists have P waves, which travel faster than S waves, traveling at a depth of 1,800 miles at a speed almost three times faster than sound travels through steel. Since wave propagation increases with temperature, pressure and density, scientists in their theory must have an increase in one or more of these factors to account for the speed at which P waves rebound from the core to the surface. Since orthodox theory maintains that the earth is full of material and is not hollow, they have many thousands of miles through which the waves in their theory must pass in the observed time limits. Therefore, they say that not only does density increase towards the center,

but temperature and pressure. You see, they are grabbing at everything in order to obtain the velocity needed to get their P waves through the distance their interior earth theory requires.

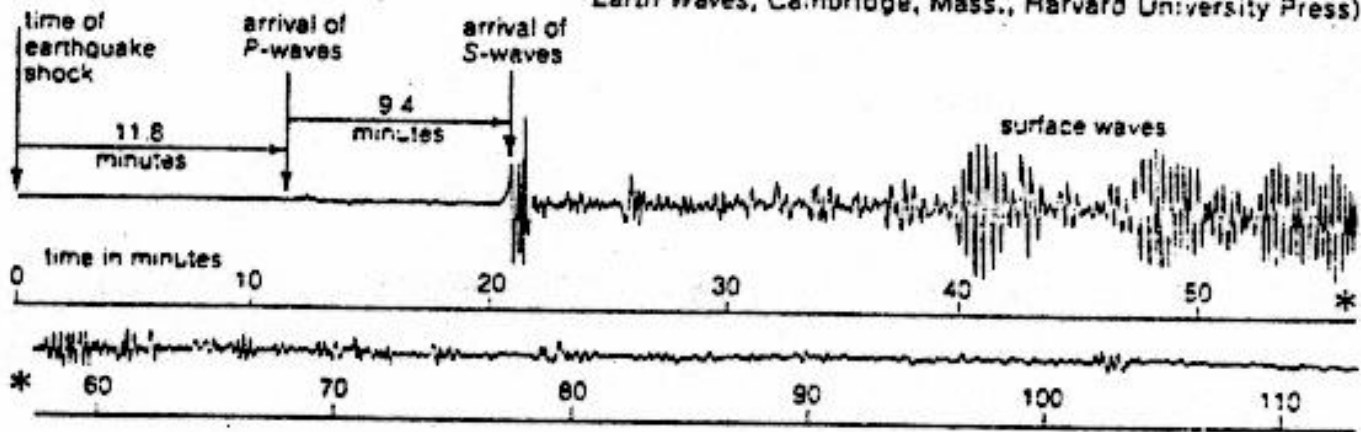
If the density towards the center were to increase sufficiently to account for the velocity needed in their theory, we would have to have, at the outer core boundary a P wave velocity of about three times the speed at which sound travels through steel. Now since P waves travel through the hardest rock about the same speed as sound travels through steel, we must conclude that if density is what increases the velocity required in their theory, then the density of the earth at 1,800 miles must be about three times as dense as steel. This can't be, they say, because at that depth the earth is molten and S waves, which can't be propagated through liquids, stop and do not pass through the molten outer core of the earth. So temperature and pressure are resorted to also, in order to increase their wave velocity. But, as we shall see, there can not exist an increase of temperature and pressure throughout the earth.

In our model of the interior, which accounts entirely for all observed phenomena, the mantle is a metal ball having a density of 19.68 gm/cc and is probably located at a depth of about 450 miles and superimposed on its outer and inner surface is looser, less dense rock, gravel, sand, dirt and deposits of metals and minerals wherein earthquakes, volcanism and plate tectonic movement occurs.

The guide in Lloyd's ETIDORPHA informs us that the earth's center of gravity is about 700 miles beneath the surface of the earth with the interior surface at 800 miles. The location of the center of gravity so close to the interior surface of Our Hollow Earth would require a high density in the rock structure there, perhaps it is pure metal, which the high density would seem to indicate. A greater concentration of metals at that depth would explain the lack of earthquakes. The deepest earthquakes occur no further down than about 450 miles. The strength of the metal concentration at this depth would prevent fracture while elastic enough to allow for the variations in the tides caused by the moon and the sun's gravitational interactions. (The moon's tidal interaction with earth causes the earth's shell to rise and fall daily about 25 centimeters.) The elastic strength of the earth's shell at that depth would also account for the incessant vibration of the earth and the breathing motion of the earth which causes tall skyscrapers to rock back and forth. This very breathing action of Our Hollow Earth, caused by the variations of the sun and moon's gravitational forces on the earth as it rotates, helps explain the cracks and faults in the outer crust of the earth which bring about earthquakes, volcanism and continental plate movement.

As can be seen in [Figure 11-9](#), there are two boundaries inside the earth which reflect seismic waves. In our model, these boundaries consist of the interface at the metal ball and the inner surface where reflections occur. With this model, seismic wave velocities would be relatively slow down to 450 miles whereupon the high density of the metal ball would cause part of the wave to be reflected while that part which continued on would increase in velocity until the inner interface of the metal ball is reached. At that point the velocity would decrease to the inner surface of Our Hollow Earth where reflection would again occur.

From *The Earth Sciences* (1963) by Arthur N. Strahler, Fig. 20.11, p. 376, Harper & Row Publishers, Inc. (after L. Don Lee, 1950, *Earth Waves*, Cambridge, Mass., Harvard University Press)



Seismogram record of an earthquake

Figure 11-12. The very largest earthquakes cause the earth to vibrate like a bell for several hours, with a fundamental period of vibration of 54 minutes.

high density at the center of gravity zone of the metal ball would account for seismic P waves which reach the opposite side of the earth faster than waves which travel close to the surface. The interior surface of the earth would account for the extraordinary reflection of seismic waves which echo and rebound off the core, the core being the hollow interior. Scientists admit that they have no way of knowing that seismic P waves go through the core. Starting at 25 degrees arc from an epicenter, sharp reflections are received from the core. And beyond 1,000 kilometers great complexity in interpretation is presented by the increase of internal reflections and refractions. In short, there is nothing in the observations of earthquake waves that the Hollow Earth Theory cannot account for. In fact, this quotation from *Encyclopedia Americana* fits the Hollow Earth Theory far better than a liquid-solid earth theory: "The very largest earthquakes cause the earth to vibrate like a BELL for several hours, with a fundamental period of vibration of 54 minutes." (p. 536, "Earth") ([Figure 11-12](#)) Now, if the earth vibrates like a bell, then the earth must have a shape similar to a bell which is hollow!

As for the claim of great interior heat, scientists do not know how hot it is inside the earth, or even if it is hot. They figure they need it to be hot in order to explain plate tectonic movement, why S waves do not travel through the core, to increase the velocity of seismic waves to account for the rapidity with which they are reflected and explain the dynamo theory of the production of the earth's electromagnetic field. However, all the evidence indicates that the earth's interior is not hot.

Granted, there are diamond mines, geothermal wells and geysers heated by slow volcanic reactions. But this heat is local and certainly does not originate from a molten interior. The deepest caverns in the world are rather pleasant, perhaps even a little chilly, in the 50 degrees F. Scientists' claims that temperatures rise 29 to 58 degrees F per mile into the earth are not compatible with the facts. If such gradients continued downward, temperatures that would melt rock (3,000 degrees F.) would be reached in only a hundred miles. However, the fact that earthquakes occur at these depths and S waves travel there shows that temperatures in fact must be more cool than hot. I-Am-The-Man, in ETIDORPHA would certainly agree. The civilizations now living in the cavern cities under Europe and America would also agree that the temperature within the earth's shell is even comfortable.

Scientists, in trying to explain how temperature increases with depth to fit their theories, at first launched onto the idea that the heat was derived from the decay of naturally occurring radioactive elements, especially uranium and thorium. However, actual observation shows that radioactive elements tend to concentrate upward near the surface in the light siliceous rocks such as granite perhaps causing the higher temperature observed in some places near the surface, while the decreasing radioactive content toward the mantle would account for the lower temperature at that level as indicated by the seismic observations.

Encyclopedia Americana confesses: "Estimates of temperatures in the deep interior are, in fact, educated guesses that depend on estimates of the increase in melting point with increasing pressure." (p. 539, "Earth") Pressure is therefore the only explanation scientists can dig up to give them the necessary increase in heat toward the earth's center which would melt the outer core. But what scientists seem to overlook in their eagerness to fulfill the requirements of their theory is that the pressure of overlying rocks in the earth's shell increases only until the pressure force begins to be cancelled by the decrease in resultant gravitational flow as the earth's center of gravity is approached. From that point on downward toward the central sphere of gravity, pressure actually decreases even though the density of the rock composition increases because of the increase of metal concentration.

In the formula for pressure, $P = \text{force/area}$, the force causing the pressure is the weight or resultant gravitational force of the earth on the overlying rocks. If that weight or gravitational force diminishes, pressure will likewise diminish in exact proportion to the decrease in resultant gravitational acceleration. Since the acceleration of gravity diminishes toward the center of gravity because it is equalized in all directions by the gravitational effect of equal concentrations of mass in all directions, so does pressure with increasing depth become increasingly more equalized in all directions until one reaches the center of gravity where pressure and gravity are equal in all directions. The resulting force would then be 0 pressure and 0 resultant force of gravitation. If you could be lowered slowly down a shaft to the center of gravity, your weight would gradually decrease until at the center of gravity, 700 miles down, you would weigh zero and would float as if you were in space.

Now, how can zero pressure cause thousands of degrees temperature required to melt orthodox scientists' liquid core? Really, scientists in their speculations of the earth's interior have come up with a theory that is a pot of contradictions. But you really can't blame them. The International Illuminist Conspiracy knows that our earth is hollow, but has the scientific world believing in stories and fables as much as they do the common citizen and slave while the real truth is kept under the table.

Even scientists' explanation of gravity differences on the earth's surface is contradictory. For example, the earth's shape has been measured to be 16.451 miles (29.5 km) greater in diameter at the equator than at the poles. Weight is directly proportional to the mass of two objects and inversely proportional to the distance squared between their centers. The greater mass an object has, the greater gravitational force it exerts on any other mass. One weighs more on earth than on the moon because the earth has more mass than the moon and therefore more gravitational force. Now, if there is more mass between you and the center of the earth at the equator than at the poles, it is only logical that one would weigh more at the equator than at the poles. But in reality, the opposite is true. One weighs less at the equator and gradually weighs more as he goes toward the poles.

Scientists explain this by saying that gravitational force decreases with the square of the distance between the centers of the two objects--the earth and you. But this is true only if you separate the

two objects by space. The farther you separate yourself from the earth's SURFACE, the less you will weigh. But if there is more mass between you and the earth's center you will weigh more NOT less. To say that you weigh less by putting more mass between you and the earth's center is like saying that a person would weigh less on the sun's surface because he is farther from it's center than he would be from the earth's center while standing on the earth's surface. More mass should make you weigh more at the equator. But you don't. A person actually weighs less at the equator than at the poles.

The Hollow Earth Theory explains this much better than the liquid-solid earth theory. Since the earth was formed in rotation, centrifugal force would have thrown matter away from the axis of rotation at right angles causing the hollow in the earth. Heavier materials would not be thrown as far as the lighter materials thereby creating a more dense inner shell than the lighter outer portion of the shell. At the equator the velocity of the orbiting material would be faster than toward the poles causing the total shell thickness from inside to outside at the equator to be thinner than toward the poles where less centrifugal force would cause the crust to gradually thicken. At the polar axis centrifugal force would throw material away from the axis at right angles causing the polar openings to form and hence a further increase in outside to inside distance of the shell. With this model, one would weigh less at the equator and gradually more toward the poles because the thickness of the earth's hollow shell increases toward the poles creating a greater concentration of mass there and hence a greater gravitational (weight) pressure on a person standing on its surface.

A further incongruency in the orthodox scientific explanation of why one weighs more at the pole than at the equator is their own observation of a decrease in gravity at the poles. The U.S. for a time had even considered building a satellite launching pad at one of the poles in order to take advantage of the lack of gravity there in helping satellites to achieve orbit. The hollow earth theory is the only way a rational person can understand how one can weigh more as he approaches the poles and yet near the poles there is a substantial decrease in gravity. Of course, this decrease in gravity is caused by the lack of mass there -- the polar openings.

The lack of gravity over the holes at the poles makes satellite orbits over these holes very unstable. There is, in fact, an area over the polar regions where no polar satellites orbit. If they passed over the polar openings, they would either leave earth orbit and be lost in space because of the absence of gravity there or if they were orbiting closer to the earth's surface, they would follow the earth's curvature through a polar opening and crash in the earth's interior. Hence all polar satellites go to one side or other of the polar openings.

In a list of 38 satellites put into orbit between 1957 and 1969, the closest satellites to the poles (90 degrees) were orbits of 97 degrees and 88.4 degrees inclination to the equator. Based on this, an area within 8.6 degrees over the poles have no polar orbiting satellites. This corresponds to a diameter of 592.88 miles. (One polar degree equals 68.939 miles; polar circumference is 24,818.142 miles -- Encyclopedia Britannica) This may indicate that the polar openings are not centered over the geographic poles. For example, how could a satellite have a polar orbit greater than 90 degrees inclination to the equator?

A direct result of the decrease in gravitational force as one penetrates toward the center of the earth is the increase in the size of caverns. The low density of the athenosphere may therefore be partly explained as being the location of the largest volume of cavern extensity. Because gravitational force equalizes as one approaches the center of gravity, pressure decreases allowing the size of caverns to increase without danger of collapse.

With his guide, I-AM-THE-MAN in ETIDORPHA, crossed a lake 150 miles beneath the Atlantic

ocean that was over 6000 miles long. Said his guide, "The shell of the earth above us is honeycombed by caverns in some places, in others it is compact, and yet, in most places, is impervious to water." (p. 158)

Furthermore, "The crust, or shell, which I have just described as being about eight hundred miles in thickness, is firm and solid on both its convex and concave surface, but gradually loses its weight, whether we penetrate from the outer surface toward the center, or from any point of the inner surface towards the outside until at the central sphere (of gravity) matter has no weight at all." (p. 193)

His guide further explained the cause of volcanoes and earthquakes as related to the caverns: "If men were far enough along in their thought journey..., they would avoid such theories as that which ascribes a molten interior to the earth. Volcanoes are superficial. They are as a rule, when in activity but little blisters or excoriations upon the surface of the earth, although their underground connections may be extensive. Some of them are in a continual fret with frequent eruptions, others, like the one under consideration, (Mount Epomeo, Italy) awaken only after great periods of time. The entire surface of this globe has been or will be subject to volcanic action. The phenomenon is one of the steps in the world-making, matter-leveling process. When the deposit of substances that I have indicated, and of which much of the earth's interior is composed, the bases of salt, potash, and lime and clay is exhausted, there will be no further volcanic action from this cause, and in some places, this deposit has already disappeared, or is covered deeply by layers of earth that serve as a protection."

"Is water, then, the universal cause of volcanoes?"

"Water and air together cause most of them. The action of water and its vapor produces from metallic space dust, limestone, and clay soil, potash and soda salts. This perfectly rational and natural action must continue as long as there is water above, and free elementary bases in contact with the earth bubbles. Volcanoes, earthquakes, geysers, mud springs, and hot springs, are the natural result of that reaction. Mountains are thereby forming by upheavals from beneath, and the corresponding surface valleys are consequently filling up, either by the slow deposit of the matter from the saline water of hot springs, or by the sudden eruption of a new or presumably extinct volcano."

"What would happen if a crevice in the bottom of the ocean should conduct the waters of the ocean into a deposit of metallic bases?"

"That often occurs," was the reply; "a volcanic wave results, and a volcano may thus rise from the ocean's depths."

"Is there any danger to the earth itself? May it not be riven into fragments from such a convulsion?" I hesitatingly questioned.

"No; while the configuration of continents is continually being altered, each disturbance must be practically superficial, and of limited area."

"But," I persisted, "the rigid, solid earth may be blown to fragments; in such convulsions a result like that seems not impossible."

"You argue from an erroneous hypothesis. The earth is neither rigid nor solid." (ETIDORPHA p. 192-194)

In the early 1900's some experiments proved that the center of gravity is not located at the earth's center but is closer to the surface. The following article by Raymond Palmer, which he gleaned

from an article in Scientific American, should be enlightening to scientists and their liquid-solid earth theory:

"Sometime prior to 1901, the French Government, wishing to determine more accurately the actual size of the Earth, so that they could revise and refine their calculations regarding the distance to the sun, hit on a way to measure the difference in distance apart at the top of two lines perpendicular to the surface of the Earth and the bottom of those same two lines. They wanted a pair of lines long enough to give them an appreciable measurement. Obviously they could not erect two parallel poles a mile high, but they did feel they could suspend two plumb bobs a mile deep into a mine shaft, and thus be able to measure the distance apart at the top and the distance apart at the bottom, which would be slightly less. They wanted to know exactly how much less."

"The result of these tests were very strange. So strange that the French Geodetic scientists contacted the scientists of the American Geodetic Survey and conveyed their results to them, with the request that similar tests be conducted in this country. Officially, nothing was done for some years. But in 1901, one of the Geodetic surveyors happened to be working in the vicinity of the Tamarack mines near Calumet, Michigan. He contacted the chief engineer at Tamarack, and informed him of the information transmitted by the French government."

"Two mine shafts were selected, and plumb lines exactly 4,250 feet long were suspended in each mine. At the end of these lines a sixty pound bob was hung. In order to prevent movement through a horizontal direction, each bob was suspended in a tank of oil placed at the bottom of the mine shafts. In this way, it was reasoned, magnetic forces could not effect them. The lines used to suspend the bobs were No. 24 piano wires. For twenty-four hours the lines were allowed to hang, so that there would be no possibility of movement from putting them in place still remaining in the lines. The measurements were begun."

"It was then that it was discovered that the French Geodetic engineers had not made a mistake. Careful re-checking proved that the lines, contrary to expectations, were farther apart at the bottom than at the top!"

"There can be only one implication to such a strange result--the center of gravity is not, as previously believed, at the center of the Earth."

"Greatly puzzled, and not a little disturbed, the Tamarack engineer sent for Professor McNair of the Michigan College of Mines. With McNair there to check his results, the experiment was repeated, the measurements gone over again, and both men were convinced that no error had been made. Professor McNair suggested that the plumb bobs be changed to a non-magnetic metal to overcome any possibility of magnetic attraction or repulsion due to a magnetic ore body nearby. But when this was done, the same figures were arrived at. If magnetic influences had been at work, they would have varied with different metals, but they did not."

"Now, suggested McNair, it would be a good idea to prevent air currents from traveling up and down the mine shafts which might be affecting the plumb lines. Thus, both mine shafts were sealed at the top. Once more the figures remained the same."

"Professor McNair, when questioned, stated for publication that he proved that magnetic attraction from the Earth or the sides of the shaft did not cause the strange divergence. Then he went back to the Michigan College of Mines and wiped the whole thing from his mind."

"A second series of experiments were conducted at Calumet. This time two elevator shafts into the mine were used, those numbered two and five. These two were 4,250 feet apart, and were also 4,250 feet deep. They were connected at the bottom by a perfectly straight transverse tunnel."

Now, plumb bobs were hung in each shaft, and measurements were made. This time it was found that the plumb lines were 8.22 inches farther apart at the bottom than at the top. It did not take the Tamarack engineer long to discover that this figure exactly represents the divergence that would be necessary to complete a 360 degree spherical circumference. There was only one difficulty--as expressed by the plumb lines, it would be the circumference of the inside of a sphere, and not the outside! Further, the center of gravity, as expressed by the angles formed by the plumb lines, would be approximately 4,000 miles out in space!"

"Obviously this could not be true, because if the Chinese were to make calculations based on a similar pair of mine shafts in their country, on the opposite side of the globe, the center of gravity would be found to be 4000 miles in the other direction."

"The Earth is a sphere (with certain very minor irregularities). We live on the outside of it. The Moon circles the Earth, and the Earth circles the Sun. Some force holds them all in orbit and in their relationships to each other. It is said that gravitation is that force. It is said the Moon's orbit is maintained because the attraction of mass of both bodies is exactly counterbalanced by centrifugal force. The Earth system is maintained in its orbit about the sun by the same delicate balance. Could it be that there is no such thing as 'attraction of mass?'"

"Or could it be that the Earth is really some other shape--even HOLLOW?" (Raymond A. Palmer, "Earth's Center of Gravity--Up or Down?" FLYING SAUCERS Magazine, Dec. 1959)

Now, certainly the center of gravity is not 4000 miles out in space and is not in the center of the earth as this gravity experiment proved, then it must be located somewhere between the two places--which is what the Hollow Earth theory claims--that the center of gravity is a central sphere of gravity located 700 miles down. And because the center of gravity has the form of a sphere and not a point--hence, perhaps is the explanation of the divergence of the plumb lines.

The author has a theory of gravity he believes may explain the strange behavior of the divergence of the plumb lines. Contrary to popular scientific opinion, gravity is not a pull toward the earth's center, but rather is a push from space. The author's [Ether Flow Theory of Gravity](#) is based on Joseph Newman's gyroscopic particle theory of matter which says that all matter consists of submicroscopic particles of spinning matter (THE ENERGY MACHINE, Chapter One). The author elaborates on this to say further than these gyroscopic particles consist of spinning balls of what 19th century scientists called the Ether, which the author believes is a tenuous spiritual matter which fills all space. The effect of gravity is produced in the nucleus of atoms when the gaseous ether is concentrated down into gyroscopic particles which then become the magnetic field of atoms. The configuration and spin of the particles in the nucleus of atoms take the ether and concentrate it down into gyroscopic particles which creates a vacuum in the ether in the nucleus causing ether surrounding the atom to flow in toward the nucleus to fill the vacuum. The effect of gravity, then, is the pressure of the ether flowing into the nucleus of atoms to fill the void caused by the creation of gyroscopic particles which take up less space than the ether they are made of.

Gyroscopic particles are continually being lost from the magnetic fields of atoms by the collisions of electrons and other particles into that field which knocks gyroscopic particles out of the field in the form of electromagnetic radiation. This electromagnetic radiation consists of groups of gyroscopic particles knocked out of the magnetic field of atoms which then travel through space in the form of light, radiowaves and heat waves. The distance between each group of gyroscopic particles determines the frequency, and the amount of gyroscopic particles in each group determines the intensity of the electromagnetic radiation.

The author is convinced that gyroscopic particles are being created in the nucleus of atoms to

replace those lost to electromagnetic radiation because if those lost were not replaced by newly created ones, eventually all atoms would lose their magnetic fields and become extremely cold. What's more, all atoms would eventually disintegrate entirely and disappear. Also, it is the ether flowing into the nucleus of atoms that keeps the atoms together. The pressure of the ether flowing toward the nucleus of atoms is what keeps electrons from flying off in a straight line instead of maintaining their orbit about the nucleus. The ether also keeps gyroscopic particles orbiting in the magnetic field of atoms. As they are created in the nucleus, they are then ejected out the south polar opening of the atom and are met with an inflowing ether which bends their path of flight causing the gyroscopic particles to orbit between orbiting electrons thus keeping electron "shells" apart. They also orbit outside the electron shells, traveling more or less at right angles to the electron orbits. The gyroscopic particles continue toward the north polar opening of the atom where, because there are no orbiting electrons in that area, the gyroscopic particles are then pushed back inside the atom where they are again ejected out the south polar opening by the nucleus. In essence, the nucleus of atoms are in reality little suns in the interior of hollow atoms. Indeed, atoms have the same configuration as our hollow earth with interior sun, a hollow shell consisting of electrons, polar openings and an electromagnetic field.

If we would assume then, as evidence indicates, that gravity is an ether flow from space instead of a mysterious pull from the earth's center, then the divergence of the plumb lines can be explained thus: If we think of gravity as an ether flow from space flowing into the earth, as the ether enters the earth, it pushes on everything it goes through. Hence, we are held to the surface of the planet from a constant steady push or pressure from the ether entering the earth from space. The ether then spreads out after entering the surface of the planet. This spreading out of the ether as it descends toward the central sphere of gravity located about 700 miles beneath the surface is the most plausible explanation of why the plumb lines spread farther apart at the bottom of the mine shaft than at the top -- they follow the direction of the ether flow which is spreading out to form a sphere, not a point inside the earth. In a hollow planet, the greatest mass would be on the sides of a mine shaft, hence the directional flow of the gravitational ether flow would be more lateral down in a mine shaft than at the surface. This would tend to cause the plumb lines to be farther apart at the bottom of the shaft than at the top. The plumb lines do not point to the center of gravity, but they do point to the ORIGIN of the gravity flow -- outer space where most of the ether flow is originating from.

This ether flow theory of gravity is also the basis of Flying Saucer technology. In essence, it has been discovered by several scientists that gravity can be countered and controlled by electrostatic forces on capacitors and used to propel a craft. These scientists have actually built working models of flying saucers using this technology. There is evidence also, that the US government is using this technology to build flying saucers. The Super Rich Conspiracy who control the sections of our government developing this technology may hope to use it to help them take over the world and establish their New World Order.

With so much evidence proving the liquid-solid earth theory impossible, isn't it clear that scientists have gone to great lengths to fit the facts to their theory instead of using the facts to formulate a theory? Their stubbornness can be only understood as having a purpose. Although unknown to most scientists, who work for money and not to reveal the truth, the purpose of their masters is to keep the discovery that our earth is hollow a secret.

[Back to Contents](#)

From:
HollowEarth-owner@chc.co.za (List Server)

Reply-To:
HollowEarth@chc.co.za

Date:
Fri, 29 Oct 1999 23:22:14 +0200

To:

Subject:
[Periodic HollowEarth digest posting]

Date: Fri, 29 Oct 1999 01:40:58 +0000

From: ferroli@mail.telepac.pt

Subject: [HollowEarth] - About eclipses and earthquakes

Reply-To: HollowEarth@chc.co.za

About eclipses and earthquakes the geologist Jim Berkland, at <http://www.szygyjob.com/> kindly answered my question about examples of above normal correlation between eclipses and earthquakes. My understanding of the subject is since an alteration of the angular movement of pendulum happen, so it will also affect the underground materials, and is the zone has any tendency for seismological activity, it happen after a while. If the local has no seismological fragility, nothings happens after a total or so solar eclipse.

Get a microfilm of the Los Angeles Times for February 10, 1971. In the middle of that issue is a full column about Dr. William Kauffman, Director of the Griffith Park Planetarium. He said, "I think that yesterday's earthquake (San Fernando, 6.5M) had something to do with yesterday's eclipse of the Moon."

There was also a lunar eclipse on March 10, 1933, when the disastrous 6.3M Long Beach quake struck.

Tabas, Iran lost 23,000 residents on Sept 16, 1978 while a total eclipse of the Moon was overhead. IT was a 7.8 magnitude quake, one of the strongest of the year.

The Bakersfield 6.0M quake of August 21, 1952 was two days after the solar eclipse.

I received a postcard from some friends who went to see the total eclipse in Java in 1983. They wrote " You may not believe this, Jim, but when the sky darkened, the ground shook."

The strongest quake in 126 years in New Brunswick, Canada was a 5.9M on January 9, 1982, the day of a Lunar eclipse. The geologists at the University there recognized the correlation and told ME about it when I visited them.

The 7.5M Landers quake of June 28, 1992 was the strongest in California since 1952 when the Tehachapi 7.7M hit on the day of the new Moon. The Landers quake happened just two days before a total solar eclipse.

The killer 7.1M quake in Seattle on April 13, 1949 hit on the day after a lunar eclipse.

The terrible Turkey quake of August 16, 1999 came five days after the total solar eclipse passed over Turkey. The next day the strongest quake in over a year hit the San Francisco Bay Area (5.0M at Bolinas, on the San Andreas Fault.)

In 1944 Turkey had a devastating major quake just six days after a total solar eclipse. It was also on the North Anatolian Fault east of the 1999 epicenter.

The major killer quake in Friuli, Italy in 1976 hit the week following the lunar eclipse.

In the Book of Matthew, when Christ is on the cross, the sky darkens with a solar eclipse and then the ground shakes. The Roman guard says, "Truly he must be the Son of God." Three days later, an aftershock rolls the stone away from the tomb.

(scientists weren't able to censor that report.)

The worst quake and tsunami in the history of Europe, killed 60,000 and destroyed Lisbon, Portugal on November 1, 1755. This was during the 3-day buildup for the highest tidal forces combined for the year.

extract from Geologist Jim Berkland

So the theory of gravity of Tom Flanders * may be very pertinent.

FO * Portugal

*

Dark Matter, Missing Planets and New Comets :
Paradoxes Resolved, Origins Illuminated
by Tom Van Flandern
Revised edition (January 1999)
North Atlantic Books; ISBN: 1556432682

From:

giants@ourhollowearth.com

Reply-To:

HollowEarth@chc.co.za

Date:

16 Jun 1999 16:08:24 -0700

To:

HollowEarth@chc.co.za

Subject:

Re: [HollowEarth] - Hollow Earth Inner Sun

On Wed, 16 June 1999, "Haal" wrote:

> Is the "ether theory" able to explain why a central sun inside planets
> would be in a stable position and the interior earth inhabitants would
> have their feet firmly planted on the inner surface?
>
> Haal
>

Haal,

I say yes, my ether theory of gravity does explain why a central sun inside planets would be in a stable position and the interior earth inhabitants would have their feet firmly planted on the inner surface.

The assertions of this theory are,

1. A tenuous etheric substance called the "ether" fills the immensity of space. It's physical state is a gas.
2. The ether of space flows into all matter creating a pressure on all matter it flows through which gives us weight as the ether passing through us pushes us down to the surface of the planet. We call this phenomenon "gravity."
3. The cause of the ether flowing into all matter is a vacuum created in the nucleus of all atoms as the nucleus concentrates the etheric gas into spinning balls of matter called gyroscopic particles. A gas abhors a vacuum, so the ether rushes into fill the void. As it rushes into the nucleus to fill the void, the ether exerts a pressure on all matter it passes through. This keeps electrons in orbit about the nucleus, as well as the gryscopic particles in the magnetic field of atoms.
4. The acceleration of the ether into atoms falls off as to the square of the distance from the nucleus.
5. Wherever concentrations of matter are located, the ether of space will be accelerating into that matter.
6. The ether is the basic underlying principle that leads to all forces of nature,

it's conversion into matter, its flow into matter, its behavior around particles of matter produce all the forces of nature.

Let's first take the question of how the ether theory of gravity explains how inner earth inhabitants have their feet firmly planted on the inner surface of hollow planets, instead of floating around in no gravity, as orthodox science maintains.

Since ether flowing into matter is what gives rise to what we know as gravity, wherever there is a concentration of matter, the ether flowing into it will cause a pressure on matter it is flowing through to get to the nucleus of all atoms in the concentration.

A hollow planet has two concentrations of matter, the shell, and its inner sun. Ether flows into the shell from outside the planet exerting a pressure on all matter it passes through as it rushes to fill the vacuum in the nucleus of all the atoms in the shell. Ether flows into the shell from inside the planet exerting a pressure on all matter it passes through as it rushes to fill the vacuum in the nucleus of all the atoms in the shell. Somewhere between the two surfaces, outer and inner, of the shell, the inflowing ether cancels out so that the resultant directional flow is zero at the central sphere of gravity. The inner earth guide in ETIDORPHA reported that the central sphere of gravity in our earth is located 700 miles down in a 800 thick shell.

So to answer your question, ether flowing into the earth's shell from within the hollow of the earth exerts a pressure on the inner earth inhabitants to keep their feet firmly planted on the inner surface of the shell.

Now as to your other question, how does this ether theory keep the inner sun suspended in the center of the hollow of the earth.

Since the inner sun is matter, ether flows into it also. Since it is a sphere, ether flows into it from all directions about it from the hollow of the earth. Since ether flowing into the central sun is equal from all sides, there is no resultant directional movement of the inner sun, so it stays put. If, for example, the ether would somehow start flowing in at a greater rate on one side of the inner sun than the other, it would move in the direction of the flow. Since the inflow is equal from all sides, its position relative to the earth's shell doesn't change.

The inertia of the inner sun would tend to keep it stationarily positioned. Should the inner sun begin to move relative to the shell in any direction, it would experience an increase in etheric pressure in the direction of movement, which would tend to keep it from moving in that direction.

Since electrons have less mass than protons and neutrons, a greater quantity of electrons than protons and neutrons are most likely emitted by the solar activity of the inner sun leaving the interior sun positively charged electrostatically.

The earth's shell absorbing these electrons would become negatively charged electrostatically.

Oppositely charged electrostatic charges consist of particles of matter that are

spinning in the same spacial direction. The spin sets up a flow of ether around them in that same direction. Similarly charged particles are spinning in opposite directions and ether flowing around them, and specifically between them is flowing in opposite directions as so creates a high pressure zone between the charged particles pushing them apart. Oppositely charged particles are spinning in the same direction so that ether flowing between them is flowing in the same direction increasing the flow speed which creates a low pressure zone in the ether between them. Higher pressure in the ether then on either side of the oppositely charged particles tends to push them to gether.

The opposite electrostatic charges between the inner sun and the shell would tend to keep the interior sun stationarily positioned relative to the shell, because the vacuum in the ether set up by the oppositely charged masses between them completely surrounds the interior sun. This will tend to cause the ether to try to push both the inner sun and the shell into this vaccuum in the the hollow space from all directions which will keep them separately positioned from each other.

The inner sun's solar wind emanating from it in all directions would exert a certain pressure outward from the inner sun tending to help stabilize is position in the hollow.

Centrifugal force of the rotating shell causes ether to be thrown out away from the interior sun in a direction perpendicular to the rotational axis. The centrifugal force will add to the gravitational ether flowing into the inner surface, whereas it subtracts from the inflow of the gravitational ether into the outer surface of the shell. Centrifugal force flow of the ether towards the inner shell counters the gravitational ether flowing into the central sun helps to maintain stability of the rotation of the shell about in the inner sun, similar to the balance between centrifugal force and gravitational force keeps the moon in orbit about the earth.

Any questions? Did I explain it satisfactorily? Most probably not for a scientist, but maybe we can work out our differences. I'm listening. If hollow planets with central suns are a reality, we MUST come up with a workable gravity theory. I believe the ether theory of gravity has a better chance of this than any other. Wouldn't you agree?

Rod

As Always,

giants@ourhollowearth.com

For list help:
Send mail to: listserv@chc.co.za
with the message: help HollowEarth

From:

haaal@tin.it

Reply-To:

HollowEarth@chc.co.za

Date:

Wed, 30 Jun 1999 12:22:51 +0200

To:

<HollowEarth@chc.co.za>

Subject:

[HollowEarth] - Pendulum "Sees" Solar Eclipse

In a paper published in an aeronautical engineering journal, Maurice Allais was able to report a diurnal variation in a measure related to period of a paraconical pendulum. The variation was such that it supported the idea "things get heavier during the night." Unfortunately, Allais was not able to relate his diurnal measure directly to a diurnal variation in g .

Nevertheless in the course of his work during a solar eclipse, he was able to observe a deviation in his measure that was about 15% of the average diurnal variation of this measure.

In the year 1971 a work of the experimental physicists Erwin J. Saxl and Mildred Allen was published in the journal Physical Review. In the work mentioned they report measurements done on March 7, 1970. On this day a solar eclipse happened and during the eclipse the oscillation time of the pendulum changed - it became larger. The difference is less than a thousandth part, therefore very accurate measurements and high experimental expertise are necessary to pin it down.

The experiment indicated that this increase in period was comparable to a 5% increase in the weight of the torsion pendulum (which initially weighed ~23 kg). Five percent of g is 0.49 m/s^2 . This is 82 times greater than the 0.006 m/s^2 centripetal acceleration of the Earth. Since 0.006 m/s^2 , $9.802 \text{ m/s}^2 = 0.043$, the period of the pendulum would only have to increase during the night by 0.43% or say 1% to account for geometrical considerations of what it did during the solar eclipse to explain the 0.006 m/s^2 centripetal acceleration of the Earth.

Of course, the authors of the publication tried at first to classify their measurement within the existing conception of the world; the position of the Moon during a solar eclipse could effect such a change by gravitational attraction: But the computations showed that this effect is a hundred thousand times smaller than observed. So the authors summarized: "All this leads to the conclusion that classical gravitational theory has to be modified, to interpret these experimental facts."

A number of investigators have tried to replicate Saxl's solar eclipse findings. The period of a Foucault pendulum located at Jassy University, Romania, was carefully monitored during the solar eclipse of February 15, 1981. Observations are recorded in the table at:

<http://www.knowledge.co.uk/frontiers/sf074/sf074a05.htm>

And: "At that moment a surprising fact occurred, the pendulum produced a perturbation by describing an ellipse whose major axis deviated in relation to the initial plane by approximately 15°. The eccentricity of the ellipse was 0.18. At the end of the eclipse the pendulum continued to maintain the elliptical oscillation, but the major axis approached increasingly to its initial plane."

The pendulum seems able to see Solar Eclipses. Why?

References

Maurice Allais, "Should the laws of gravitation be reconsidered? Part I," *Aero/Space Engrg.*, Sept 1959; "Part II," *ibid.*, Oct. 1959; "Complementary note," *ibid.*, Nov. 1959.

Leon Hall and W.C. Robinette, "Pendulum tests mystery of gravity during lunar eclipse," *Eng. Week*, 26 Sept. 1960. See page 15 for a comment on the 15% deviation.

E. J. Saxl and M. Allen, "1970 Solar Eclipse as 'seen' by a torsion pendulum," *Phys. Rev. D* 3, 823 (1971).

For list help:
Send mail to: listserv@chc.co.za
with the message: help HollowEarth

From:
"Haal"

Save Address
Report Junk Mail
Print Message
Show Headers

Reply-To:
HollowEarth@chc.co.za
Date:

Sat, 3 Jul 1999 18:38:00 +0200

To:

<HollowEarth@chc.co.za>

Subject:

R: [HollowEarth] - Pendulum "Sees" Solar Eclipse

Rod,

>Now didn't you say, that an increase in the period was comparable to an
>increase in gravity? Or did I misunderstand something here. From
>comparison of the acceleration of gravity between the poles and equator,
>I have just shown that an INCREASE in period means a DECREASE in
>acceleration of gravity. Do you disagree on this? How did your quoted
>experimenters interpret the increase in period to an increase in gravity?

Maurice Allais reported a diurnal variation in a measure related to period of a paraconical pendulum. The variation was such that it supported the idea "things get heavier during the night".

Erwin J. Saxl reported that during the solar eclipse on March 7, 1970 the oscillation time of the pendulum changed - it became larger. The experiment indicated that this increase in period was comparable to a 5% increase in the weight of the torsion pendulum.

They were looking to the behaviour of a Foucault pendulum which motion is also related to the rotation of the earth. Some fundamental questions rise during observation of the Foucault pendulum and for which we have as yet no answer.

This is a very good discussion by Professor B. Nickel, Physics Department. University of Guelph.

<http://www.physics.uoguelph.ca/foucault1.html>

They were speaking about weight not gravity, and the weight is:

$$W = m g$$

The more fundamental question is the origin of mass and inertia. We still wonder why is there mass? why inertia? why $F = ma$?

>Even more confusing is where your quoted 1971 eclipse reported a larger
>period during the eclipse, while in Jan's book on page 21 (of Chapter on
>Gravity), he has a table showing an eclipse of February 15, 1981 where
>the period DECREASED during the eclipse.

These observations are also here:

<http://www.knowledge.co.uk/frontiers/sf074/sf074a05.htm>

We can just say that the period variation is less than a thousandth part, therefore very accurate measurements and high experimental expertise are necessary to pin it down.

The major effect during the eclipse was that the pendulum produced a perturbation by describing an ellipse whose major axis deviated in relation to the initial plane by approximately 15°.

Regards,

Haal

For list help:
Send mail to: listserv@chc.co.za
with the message: help HollowEarth

[Back to Contents](#)

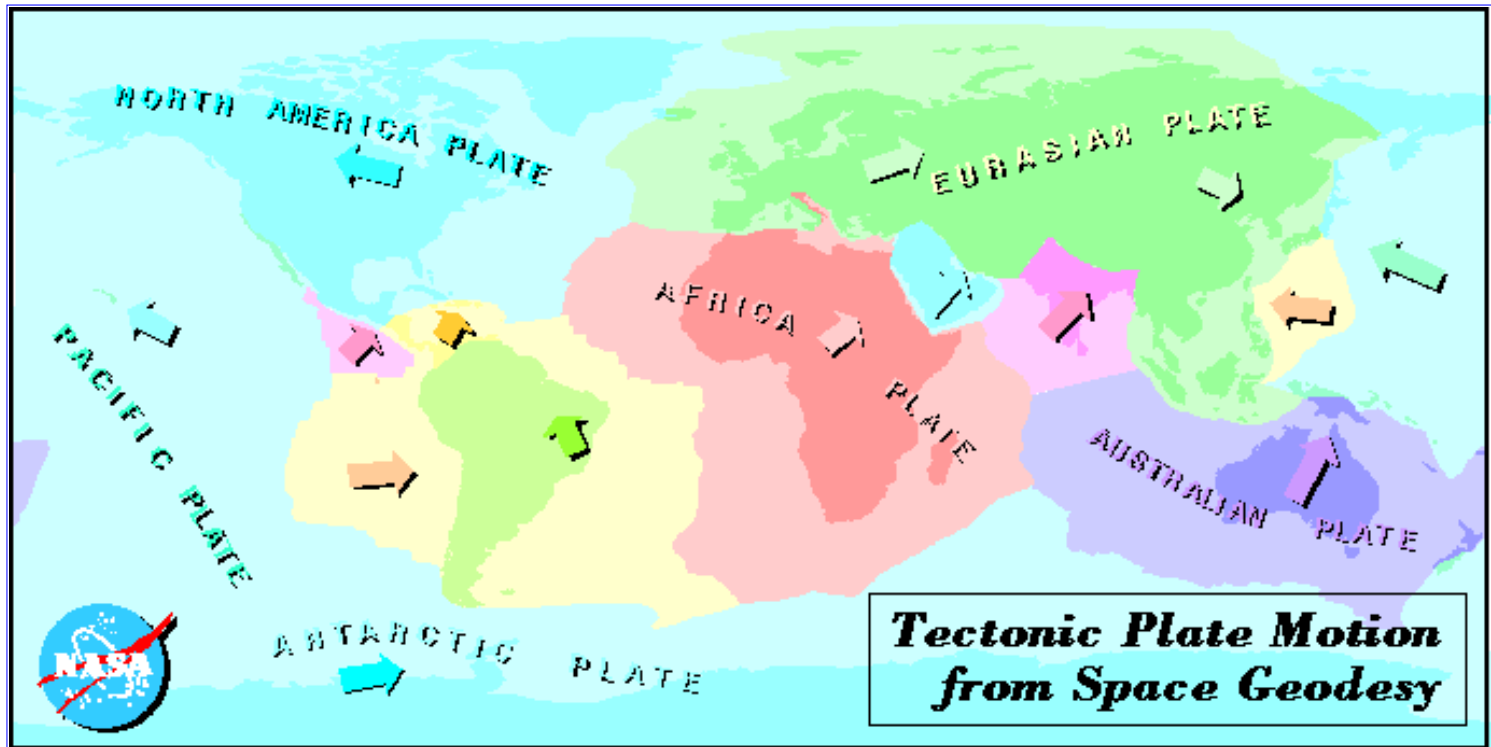
CHAPTER TWELVE

Our Hollow Earth And the Plate Tectonic System

Even the Bible refers to continental drift, saying: "...all the foundations of the earth are out of course." (PSALM 82:6) Although the continental drift theory has been debated since the 1920's, it has only been since the late 60's that the theory has become more accepted.

In the Continental Drift Theory, geophysicists claim that the lithosphere, which includes the earth's crust, is rigid, but the underlying athenosphere yields to plastic flow. The principle behind plate tectonics is that the rigid lithosphere moves in response to flow in athenospheric "convection cells." Hot material in the athenosphere, supposedly heated by radioactivity, rises to the surface causing mid-oceanic ridges and from there flows laterally carrying the broken-up lithospheric plates with it. This convection cell then cools off and descends back into the athenosphere at the boundaries where the plates collide, thereby causing ocean trenches, volcanoes, earthquakes and mountain ranges.

Seven major lithospheric plates are recognized with several smaller ones. From patterns of magnetic reversals recorded in lava beds along the oceanic ridges, it had been established that the plates are moving apart from 1 to 16 cm per year. In recent years, however, tectonic plate motion from NASA's Space Geodesy using satellite laser ranging have reported even slower estimated plate motions ranging from 2 mm/yr up to 52 mm/yr.



Scientists recognize that there are problems with their tectonic engine -- the athenospheric convection cells. Since the major concentrations of earthquakes and volcanic activity occur along the plate boundaries where the plates split apart or collide, scientists are faced with the dilemma of accounting for the shear ability (in order to create earthquakes) and the plasticity of the hot up-welling lava of the convection cells at the mid-oceanic ridges and their subsequent consumption at the trench zones. Earthquakes are observed to occur most frequently where the crust is supposed to be most liquid. And liquids are not elastic with respect to shear in order to produce earthquakes.

The very fact that high concentrations of earthquakes occur at plate boundaries should give scientists the clue that the observed equally high concentration of volcanic activity at plate boundaries CANNOT be caused by an up-welling lava from athenospheric convection cells.

The Hollow Earth Theory again gives the answer to the apparent contradiction of earthquakes occurring where volcanism is most active. This theory maintains that the athenosphere is neither liquid, plastic nor has convection cells. The engine power behind the plate tectonic movement appears to have originated at the time the original

continent of Pangaea broke up with a residual momentum still clinging on today.

A passage of scripture in the Doctrine and Covenants of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day-Saints indicates that in the beginning of the earth's existence, the oceans of the earth were all located in the Arctic Ocean and in the North Country of Our Hollow Earth, and the outside world consisted of one giant continent and one small ocean. This passage of scripture says that when Christ comes in power to reign as King of Kings on Earth in the approaching millennium, "He shall command the great deep (the oceans), and it shall be driven back into the north countries, and the islands shall become one land;"

"And the land of Jerusalem and the land of Zion (America) shall be turned back into their own place, and the earth shall be like it was in the days before it was divided (in the days of Peleg shortly after the flood of Noah) (Genesis 10:25)" (D&C 133:23,24)

Therefore, from the scriptures it would appear that the break-up of Pangaea occurred in the days of Peleg. Peleg was born 100 years after Noah's Ark settled upon Mount Ararat. In fact, the name Peleg means "Division." Cleon Skousen concludes in his, *THE FIRST 2000 YEARS*, that from the Bible chronology, Peleg was born 2,243 B.C. and therefore the break-up of the continent occurred at about that time. Skousen writes that "...the city of Babel was just getting a good start when the great division occurred." It appears, then, that the earthquake that leveled the tower of Babel also down-faulted the plates that created the Oceans.

After quoting the passage cited above from the Doctrine and Covenants, Skousen writes, "This gives us a clear indication that the dividing of the earth in the days of Peleg was the result of the sinking of the land in certain areas so that the sea could rush in from the polar regions. Apparently there was a sinking of the Pacific floor, and there may have been a sinking of the Atlantic floor although the scriptures point out that there was a 'sea east' in that area even before the division. (MOSES 6:42; 7:14) Whether or not the 'sea east' was as large as the Atlantic Ocean of modern times we are not certain. But in any event, we do know that when the division occurred around 2,240 B.C., America, Australia and the islands of the sea were cut off from the 'one land.'" (*THE FIRST 2000 YEARS*, pp. 232-3)

The contours of the east coast of South America and the west coast of Africa indicates that these two continents at one time were together. The contours, preserved by the split, would seem to indicate that there did not exist an ocean or sea between them before the breakup. The 'sea east' would be interpreted as being east of the land of Adam (located in Missouri)--the North Atlantic, but necessarily much smaller than it is today.

In searching for the phenomenal force which broke up the Pangaeian continent, I have found in [Immanuel Velikovsky's research](#) the evidence of close passages of comets in past earth history the most convincing source of that power. His catastrophic theory of past geological upheaval is also more compatible with the scriptural account of history. Velikovsky's demolition of orthodox geology's theory of Uniformity, which claims that all land forms on earth have been formed throughout millions of years by erosion, convection cell uplift, and other agents still acting upon the earth today, is complete. He also extends a heavy hand on the theory of Organic Evolution which Darwin based on Lyell's theory of Uniformity.

In his *EARTH IN UPHEAVAL*, Immanuel Velikovsky presents the following indications that the earth has been pulled out of its original orbit, its axis changed and its rotation effected by close passages of comets in recent geological history: 1) The elliptical orbit of the earth about the sun changes by a very small amount. This could be a residue of a displacement of the earth from its original orbit. 2) The obliquity of the ecliptic, or the angle which the plane of the equator makes with the plane of the earth's orbit, which is now 23 1/2 degrees, changes by a very small amount each year. This variation could have been caused by a disturbance of the earth's axis in the past. 3) The fact that the plane of the moon's orbit about the earth is on the same plane of the earth's orbit about the sun and does not coincide with the equatorial plane indicates that the equatorial plane at one time coincided with the plane of the moon's orbit which today it does not. 4) Coal beds in Antarctica, Alaska and Spitzbergen, and recent glaciation in temperate latitudes indicates that the earth's axis has undergone a change. (p. 119)

Velikovsky's books are filled with the evidence of past global catastrophes caused by near passes of comets. He reviews vast evidence from geology, astronomy, and ancient legends and histories that near passages of comets produced the forces that have created the mountains and the down-faulting of continents resulting in the ocean beds. And although he rejects the Continental Drift theory, he agrees with our theory that the propagation of seismic S waves in the earth's interior strongly indicates that the theory of Isostasy--that the continents and mountains slide around on a liquid interior--is false. The incongruity results from the fact that seismic S waves are known to travel precisely in the area of the supposedly liquid convection cells, and S waves cannot travel

through liquids. The fact that earthquakes occur as far down as 450 miles proves that convection cells, isostasy and a molten interior do not exist.

Nevertheless, the scriptures, which creationists accept as literal history, do indicate that the continents "have turned out of their place" 2,243 years before Christ. Our Hollow Earth theory does allow for Continental Drift. Our model is a hollow earth consisting of a high density metal ball located at the central sphere of gravity located according to the guide in ETIDORPHA, 700 miles down, although its outer and inner limits are closer to the surfaces. And superimposed on this metal ball is the crust of the earth. In the area between the crust and the metal ball, comparable to the athenosphere in the orthodox solid-liquid theory of the earth's interior, is an area of quite extensive cavern systems which, like rivers, are caused by water erosion beginning small near the earth's surface and continually getting larger towards the center of gravity. At a depth of about 150 to 200 miles down where the equalization of gravity or weightlessness has become so great that the surface tension of water will not allow it to continue any deeper towards the center of gravity, all volcanic activity ceases because, according to our theory, volcanic activity is caused by the reaction of water with the pure metals.

The continental drift, in our model, may have originated with a comet or asteroid in the days of Peleg. Subsequent encounters with celestial bodies have also caused great changes in the earth's surface features. The magnetic and gravitational interactions of the earth and a planet-size comet upon each other as the comet passed close to the earth on its journey around the sun could have been the force or engine behind the initial breakup of the original continent. Perhaps even a direct hit by a comet or large asteroid may have been the cataclysmic force behind the initial breakup of Pangaea which "turned the continents out of their places."

Olaf Jansen reported that the electromagnetic field of Our Hollow Earth is caused by the earth's crust revolving about the nearly stationary central sun suspended in the hollow of the earth. The rotation of the earth about this central sun, which carries a positive charge, causes electromagnetic field lines to emerge from the south polar area, travel north on the exterior and enter into the north polar area. Therefore, the several reversals in polarity of the earth's electromagnetic field in past geological history as recorded in the lavas emitted at the times of these reversals, would indicate that in the passages of the ancient comets, the earth has been stopped in its rotation and caused to revolve in the opposite direction. Such action, scientists agree, would entirely breakup and destroy their liquid-solid earth, whereas, our model having the resiliency of a hollow metal ball core would easily withstand such world-bending torque.

Immanuel Velikovsky cites ancient histories, for instance, Herodotus and Mela say that according to Egyptian annals, the reversal of the west and east recurred four times throughout earth history. (WORLDS IN COLLISION, p. 122) He quotes Exodus 12:2 which indicates that the earth's axis was tipped by the passage of a comet at the time of the Israelite Exodus from Egypt. The Exodus occurred in the fall which after the comet's passage became the spring, April, the first month of the Hebrew year.

The earth has also been taken out of its orbit by these near-passages of comets. For example, the calendar on the Gate of the Sun in the ruins of Tiahuanaco, in the tops of the Andes, supposed by some to have been built before the Flood of Noah, depicts a year of 290 days. The earth at that time must have been closer to the sun, near the present orbit of Venus which has a 244.7 day year. (SECRET OF THE AGES, p. 32, WORLDS IN COLLISION, p. 128)

Therefore, in the passages of these comets, several of which according to Velikovsky have [caused the earth to tilt on its axis](#), throwing it into a different orbit farther from the sun, and causing it to reverse its rotation not once but four times -- the looser, less dense crust of the earth has been caused to slide over the deeper metal ball core at the central sphere of gravity. Extensive cavern systems in the athenosphere undoubtedly collapsed causing the down-faulting of the Pacific Ocean section of the Pangaeian continent allowing the Arctic Ocean to sweep in to fill the void.

The original Pangaeian continent had no mountains and rolling hills were the dominant land form. The Pacific plate has preserved this unique feature of Pangaea even after sinking and being covered with ocean. The abyssal hills of the pacific ocean floor are relatively small hills rising up to 900 meters above the surrounding ocean floor. Covering 80-85% of the seafloor, they are the most widespread landform on the earth.

Mountains were created as the different plates formed in the split-up crashed into each other or ran over down-faulted plates. For example, the Indian plate ran into the Asian plate producing the Himalayas. The American plate ran over the down-faulted Pacific plate raising the Rocky Mountains and the Andes. As the

American plate moved westward over the down-faulted Pacific plate, strata was raised into angled positions pointing towards the Pacific, like a grater grating cheese.

As the Pacific plate down-faulted, all other plates have moved in the direction of the Pacific plate. The North and South American plates moved westward. The Australian plate moved northward. The Eurasian plate moved eastward. The African plate moved northeast. It would seem that all the plates, including the Pacific plate, seem to be converging on the deep trench zones of the north-western Pacific along the borders of Alaska, Japan and China. It appears that some cataclysmic force caused the Pacific plate to down-fault under the Eurasian plate causing all other plates to move toward the down-faulted Pacific plate to fill the void.

The subsequent movements of all tectonic plates converging in on the Northwest Pacific created the Atlantic and Indian Oceans. The Arctic Ocean was probably part of the original ocean in the North Country of Our Hollow Earth making it the oldest ocean in the world, and it rushed in to help fill the void also.

The formation of the oceans resulted from the actions of two kinds of faulting. The Pacific Ocean was created when the Pacific plate DOWN-FAULTED under the Eurasian plate, producing the deep-sea trenches. The Indian and Atlantic Ocean basins were created by BLOCK-FAULTING. In these oceans, blocks of both plates on each side of the rift zone down-faulted as the plates moved apart creating the ocean basins. All this faulting is what causes earthquakes to occur at plate boundaries. Although the force that originally broke up the Pangaeon continent into different plates and moved them apart, according to our theory, was the near passes of comets in past geological history, perhaps some residual momentum together with the gravitational interactions between the earth, moon, sun and planets continue to shift the plates as the movement at plate boundaries, such as the San Andreas fault zone of California, would indicate.

Diverging plate margins mark the site of the most voluminous extrusions of volcanic material on earth. It has been estimated that approximately 20 cubic kilometers of lava is extruded each year along this zone. Scientists claim that this extrusion of lava at the mid-oceanic ridges and along converging plate margins is produced as a descending plate moves down into a "hot" asthenosphere where it is melted. The molten rock being less dense then wells up to the surface as lava to create mountains. However, most mountains are composed of stratified sedimentary rock, not lava.

Scientists need a molten athenosphere to give them a plate-moving engine called an athenospheric "convection cell." And they point to all the volcanic action at plate margins as proof of their hot convection cell power-horse. What they cannot explain is how S earthquake waves travel through a liquid athenosphere and how earthquakes occur precisely where volcanic action is uppermost. In fact, most earthquake activity occurs in the athenosphere, so how can it be liquid? Actually, they call it "plastic." But plastic materials such as putty or modeling clay are not elastic. Elasticity is a prime requisite for the production of an earthquake.

Plastic materials are those which permanently change shape under the influence of a force. Have you ever tried to snap a roll of clay like you could a dry stick of wood? Materials which deform when a force is applied but which return to their original size and shape when the force is removed are elastic. A stick is elastic. Solid rock is elastic. If bent far enough they are strained beyond their elastic limits and break. Scientists should cease contradicting themselves and admit that earthquakes in the athenosphere are caused by rocks that rupture when they are strained beyond their ELASTIC, not "plastic" limits.

Therefore, the athenosphere is neither plastic nor liquid but solid rock. And volcanism does not result from an upwelling from a liquid interior at fault zones. According to our theory, the formation of Our Hollow Earth consisted of space dust and rocks collecting upon a sphere of energy, the earth's spirit world. This space dust and rocks consisted primarily of metals. The heavier, more dense and less reactive metals collected near the center of gravity 700 miles down and the lighter, more reactive metals accumulated nearer the surface. This separation was effected by centrifugal force as the materials were placed in orbit about the sun inside the earth. Therefore, the athenosphere resulted in an accumulation of the lighter metals--calcium, magnesium, sodium and potassium together with the light metalloids, silicon and germanium. All this occurred in the absence of either water or an atmosphere.

Subsequent chemical reactions that occurred when water was added to the earth's surface created the lithosphere through volcanic action. The porous, cavernous, less dense athenosphere was created by the subsequent dissolution of the salts created in the volcanic reactions of water with the original space dust metals. And the present volcanic action of the earth continues to occur as fresh surfaces of that primeval reactive space dust are brought into contact with air and water at fault zones.

For example, water violently reacts with sodium and potassium. When volcanic lava is analyzed, it indicates that it results from violent chemical reactions of water with the alkali metals. Various reactions occur simultaneously because of the presence of several metals and non-metals in the vicinity of the original reaction. The different proportions of availability thereby determine the kind of volcanic lava produced.

The process resulting in volcanic activity begins with the movement of tectonic plates by the gravitational interactions with comets, the moon, sun and planets. Perhaps even a direct asteroidal impact could have initiated the tectonic plate breakup with subsequent residual movement caused by interplanetary gravitational interactions. Plate tectonic movement causes faulting at plate boundaries and other places. Faulting exposes new surfaces of pure alkaline metals to underground water and air. The subsequent reaction of water and alkaline metals results in volcanic action.

As can be seen by this analysis, the Hollow Earth Theory accounts for the Plate Tectonic movement and related phenomena with much greater consistency with the known facts than does the Solid-Liquid Theory of the earth's interior as presently advocated by orthodox science. It is time that Our Hollow Earth be recognized for what it is: Our Earth IS Hollow!

[Back to Contents](#)

CHAPTER FOUR

The Land Of The Lost Ten Tribes Of Israel--FOUND!

One of the greatest discoveries of all time would be the actual location of the present descendants of the original "lost" Ten Tribes of Israel. The land where they are at present located and established as the richest, perhaps most populated, and without doubt the most powerful and most highly advanced nation of the earth has been hidden from the world since history began.

It was in the year 721 before the birth of Christ that the Israelite nation, then residing in Palestine and consisting of ten tribes, descendants each of ten out of 12 sons of the ancient prophet Jacob, were carried away captives into Assyria by the Assyrians. James E. Talmage writes in his ARTICLES OF FAITH, "The people were led into Assyria and later disappeared so completely that they have been called the Lost Tribes. They seem to have departed from Assyria, and while we lack definite information as to their final destination and present location, there is abundant evidence that their journey was toward the north." (Talmage, p. 325)

Knowledge of their whereabouts has been given to certain persons throughout history, while the great majority of the people of our civilization ignore of such knowledge. Through his prophet Moses, the Lord admonished the Israelite nation to love the Lord their God and keep His commandments or else they would be scattered all over the earth. Still, he promised that he would not forget them, and in the latter days he would gather them once again to the land He gave unto their fathers. As history has shown, Israel kept not the statutes given by Moses from the Lord their God, and so the House of Israel was scattered all over the earth, the Jews especially so. Two groups of Israelites came to America, the Mulekites, and the Nephites. Their descendants wrote the record known as The Book of Mormon -- a history of God's dealings with them in America. Their descendants are the American Indian. Another larger group was the Lost Ten Tribes. An indication where the Lord intended that the Lost Tribes would be scattered to is alluded to in verse 4 of Deuteronomy 30: "If any of thine be driven out unto the OUTMOST PARTS OF HEAVEN, from thence will the Lord thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee: And the Lord thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it; and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers."

To the prophet Jeremiah, the Lord gave a message to take to the Lost Ten Tribes. Said He, "Go and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return, thou backsliding Israel, saith the Lord; and I will not keep anger forever."

"Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou has transgressed against the Lord thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the Lord."

"Turn, O backsliding children, saith the Lord; for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion."

"And it shall come to pass, when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, saith the Lord, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the Lord; neither shall it come to mind; neither shall they remember it; neither shall they visit it; neither shall that be done any more."

"At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the Lord; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the Lord, to Jerusalem; neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evil heart."

"In those days the house of Judah shall walk with the house of Israel, and they shall come together OUT OF THE LAND OF THE NORTH to the land that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers." (Jeremiah 3:12-18)

The land of the north from which in some future day the Ten Tribes will come out from and establish open communication with the rest of the world, is the land to which Esdras saw in a vision that the Ten Tribes went after escaping the Assyrians.

Esdras wrote, "Those are the tribes which were carried away captives out of their own land in the time of Oseas (Hosea) the king, whom Shalmanezzer, the king of the Assyrians, took captive, and crossed them beyond the river; so were they brought into another land. But they took counsel to themselves, that they would leave the multitude of the heathen, and go forth into a further country where never man dwelt, that they there might keep their statutes, which they never kept in their own land. And they entered in at the narrow passage of the river Euphrates. For the Most High then showed them signs, and stayed the springs of the flood till they were passed over. For through the country there was a great journey, even of a year and a half, and the same region is called Arsareth (or Ararah). Then dwelt they there until the latter time, and when they come forth again, the Most High shall hold still the springs of the river again, that they may go through." (2 Esdras 13, The Apocrypha)

Although Israel was carried away into captivity by the Assyrians because of Israel's iniquity in worshiping heathen Gods, Jehovah had told Elijah before the captivity that there were still seven thousand righteous in Israel "all the knees of which have not bowed unto Baal." (I Kings 19:18) These righteous were the sons of the prophets, (II Kings 2:15) and were carried away by the Assyrians along with the rest of the Israelite Nation. Later on it must have been one of these sons of the prophets who led their nation in an escape from the Assyrians into the North Country.

James E. Talmage, in his ARTICLES OF FAITH continues, "The Lord's word through Jeremiah promises that the people shall be brought back 'from the land of the north,' and a similar declaration has been made through divine revelation in the present dispensation." (Talmage, p. 235)

In the Doctrine and Covenants, Section 133:23-33, Joseph Smith records a revelation from Jesus Christ in 1831 concerning the return of the Lost Ten Tribes:

"And they who are in the north countries shall come in remembrance before the Lord; and their prophets shall hear his voice, and shall no longer stay themselves; and they shall smite the rocks, and the ice shall flow down at their presence."

"And an highway shall be cast up in the midst of the great deep."

"Their enemies shall become a prey unto them,"

"And in the barren deserts there shall come forth pools of living water; and the parched ground shall no longer be a thirsty land."

"And they shall bring forth their rich treasures unto the children of Ephraim, my servants."

"And the boundaries of the everlasting hills shall tremble at their presence."

"And there shall they fall down and be crowned with glory, even in Zion, by the hands of the servants of the Lord, even the children of Ephraim."

"And they shall be filled with songs of everlasting joy."

AND THEY WHO ARE IN THE NORTH COUNTRIES

The location of the North Countries, where the Lord took the Ten Tribes of Israel must be further north than the ice barrier and bergs in the arctic ocean because the scripture says that "the ice shall flow down at their presence" when the Tribes come to Zion from the north.

Norwood Review of England, in its issue of May 12, 1884, summarized the surprised discovery of arctic explorers of a warm country up near the pole, "We do not admit that there is ice up to the Pole--once inside the great ice barrier, a new world breaks upon the explorer, the climate is mild like that of England, and afterward, balmy as the Greek Isles." Of course, this is in the summer time, for in the winter the icebergs form. Referring to the origin of the icebergs, the Lord asked the prophet Job: "Out of WHOSE WOMB came the ice?" (Job 38:29) The answer is, out of the earth's womb. The polar openings do exist, and the Lord testifies that the icebergs come out of them. The North Countries of the Ten Tribes is located inside the earth's WOMB from whence the icebergs come.

From Olaf Jansen's account of his journey into the inside of Our Hollow Earth, the scriptural reference that the Ten Tribes live in whole COUNTRIES in the north can now be understood. The scripture does not make sense if one is to believe that the north is a frozen ice-cap, unfit for human habitation. But when one realizes that near the geographic north pole there exists an opening, perhaps 600 miles in diameter, that leads into the hollow interior of the earth where there is more land than upon the outer surface of the planet, then one can understand how the millions of the Lost Tribes can live in the "north countries."

In observations of their compass which guided Olaf and his father to the inside of Our Hollow Earth, we find an explanation as to why the "inside" of the earth would be called the "north" in the scriptures. When the Israelites took their year and half journey through the north polar opening and reached the "north countries" inside Our Hollow Earth, had

they been guided there with a compass, they would have noticed the same behavior of the compass of Olaf Jansen and his father. They found that the compass continues to point toward that "north country" even though after passing the polar opening they were indeed going south on the inside surface of the planet.

Olaf described this performance of their compass, "My father and I commented between ourselves on the fact that the compass still pointed north, (to the "north" marking on the compass) although we now knew that we had sailed over the curve or edge of the earth's aperture, and were far along southward on the 'inside' surface of the earth's crust, which, according to my father's estimate and my own, is about three hundred miles in thickness from the 'inside' to the 'outside' surface." (THE SMOKY GOD, pp. 107-108)

The land of the North Country, the land of the Ten Tribes of Israel, is truly there, and anyone who follows his compass north, if he travels directly toward the north geographic pole on a [certain meridian](#) in a straight line without deviating (my latest estimate is 141 E Longitude), will enter the north polar opening into the hollow of the earth and will observe, as Olaf Jansen did, that his compass still points "north" towards those North Countries where the Lost Tribes presently reside.

The fact that the Scandinavians have a legend of a land of paradise in the far north, known as "Ultima Thule" is an indication that the Ten Tribes of Israel after escaping the Assyrian armies, must have reached the North Country inside Our Hollow Earth on a path that took them through Germany, Denmark, and Norway.

In this journey of a year and a half, they left their markings. One of the tribes has the name of DAN. In Germany we find a river named Danube, and Denmark could have been derived from his name. A portion of the tribes must have left the main group in this long journey and stayed behind in the countries through which they passed. The patriarchs of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, through the inspiration of the Holy Ghost have identified the vast majority of the members of the church in the United States, whose ancestors came to America from Europe, as being descendants of Ephraim and other sons of the prophet Jacob, whose name was changed to Israel when he was given a blessing by an angel.

The legends of the "chosen" ones of the Lost Ten Tribes who migrated into the North Country to inside of Our Hollow Earth, concerning the paradise in the north, remained with those who stayed behind in Europe thereby giving rise to the Scandinavian legend of "Ultima Thule," the land of paradise in the far north.

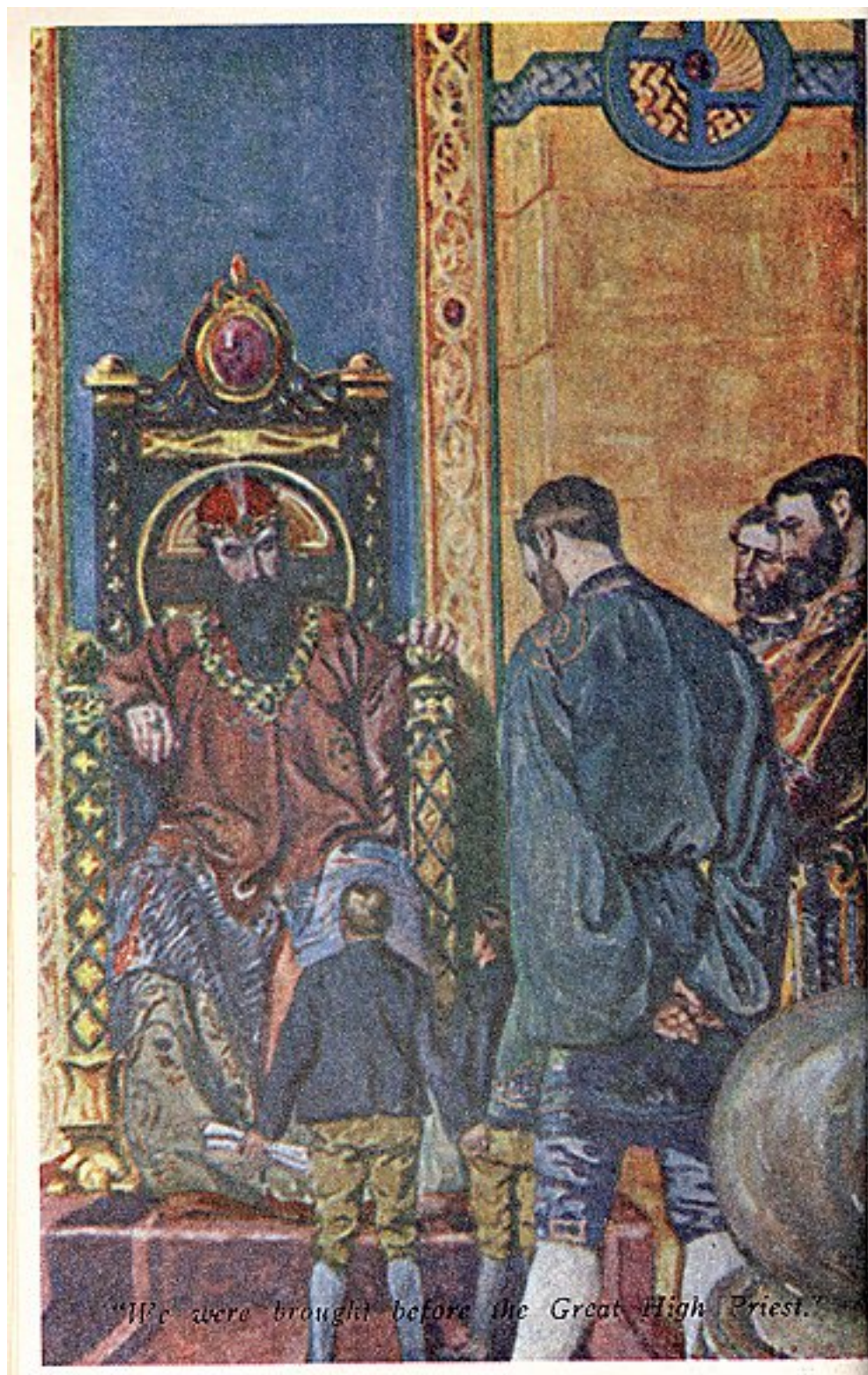
Perhaps the people left behind in Europe were even revisited by the people in the North Country, from time to time, giving origin to the gods of the Norwegians, the Greeks, and the Romans. "Plato and his contemporaries in ancient Greece were fervent believers in an underworld. He wrote, 'He is the god who sits in the center, on the navel of the earth; and he is the interpreter of religion to all mankind.'" (THE HIDDEN SECRETS OF THE HOLLOW EARTH, p. 164)

Olaf Jansen and his father were Norwegians with their home in Stockholm, Sweden. It was because of their legends of Ultima Thule, that they decided to go on their voyage to

that land. Olaf wrote, "My father was an ardent believer in Odin and Thor, and had frequently told me they were gods who came from far beyond the 'north wind.' There was a tradition, my father explained, that still farther northward was a land more beautiful than any that mortal man had ever known, and that it was inhabited by the 'Chosen.'" (THE SMOKY GOD, pp. 62, 63)

There are scriptures from the Bible which refer to the polar openings which lead to the North Countries of Our Hollow Earth. Job wrote of the Lord that, "He stretcheth out the north over the EMPTY PLACE, and hangeth the earth upon nothing." (Job 26:7,9) And Isaiah in writing about the ambitions of Satan referred to the polar opening in the north when he recorded, "For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, IN THE SIDES OF THE NORTH; I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High. Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the SIDES OF THE PIT." (Isaiah 14:12, 13, 15)

Olaf Jansen, in his journeys in Our Hollow Earth, reported that the inhabitants there say the name of their God is JEHOVAH. Now, Jehovah was THE God of the ancient Israelites and unique to that nation alone. The fact that the inhabitants of the Hollow Earth declare their God to be Jehovah proves that they are Israelites. And the fact that there are descendants of the Tribe of Ephraim in Europe who were left behind with a legend of a paradise in the North Country where the "Chosen" people went, gives reason to believe that the land which Olaf and his father, Jens Jansen, found beyond the North Wind must be the North Countries of the Lost Ten Tribes of Israel, which land is the inside surface of Our Hollow Earth -- the very "outmost parts of heaven"!



AND THEIR PROPHETS SHALL HEAR HIS VOICE

After a year spent in teaching Olaf and his father their language, the inhabitants of the inner earth took them to their capital city located in the Garden of Eden where they were presented to their prophet-leader. "The surprise of my father and myself was indescribable when, amid the regal magnificence of a spacious hall, we were finally brought before the Great High Priest, ruler over all the land. We were given an audience of over two hours with this great dignitary, who seemed kindly disposed and considerate. He showed himself eagerly interested, asking us numerous questions, and invariably

regarding things about which his emissaries had failed to inquire." (THE SMOKY GOD, pp. 112-5)

D&C 133:23 says, "And they who are in the north countries shall come in remembrance before the Lord; and their prophets shall hear his voice, and shall no longer stay themselves..." From this we can conclude that the Ten Tribes have prophets because they are "staying themselves," hidden up in their "North Country" waiting until some future time when the Lord will command them to come forth. Olaf Jansen reported that their prophet is also their king, "the Great High Priest, ruler over all the land." If their king literally is a "High Priest," then the people of the hollow earth have the Melchizedek Priesthood, since High Priest is an office of that priesthood. D&C 107:91 says, "And again, the duty of the President of the office of the High Priesthood is to preside over the whole church, and be like unto Moses--"

The Great High Priest, the ruler over all the land of Our Hollow Earth therefore is the prophet of their church as well as king. This would indicate that they are a very righteous people. Olaf reported that their God is Jehovah. Jehovah is the premortal name of Jesus Christ, therefore their church must be the Church of Jesus Christ. Under the title, "President of the Church," Elder Bruce R. McConkie writes in MORMON DOCTRINE, "Upon the President of the Church the Almighty bestows the highest office and the greatest gifts that mortal man is capable of receiving. He is the earthly king of the kingdom of God, the supreme officer of the Church, the 'President of the High Priesthood of the Church...'" (p. 532)

It would appear that the Tribes among whom Olaf went were a very righteous people living a spiritual-economic order similar to the United Order. In this order, as explained in modern scripture, there are no poor among the people, which is the case among the people Olaf Jansen visited. They also live in small cities which is a pattern of the United Order. In this Order, the church government is also the government of the land. Such is so in Our Hollow Earth. The ruler over all the land is also the prophet of their church. He is their earthly king of the Kingdom of God.

This indicates that the entire population must be faithful members of the Church of Jesus Christ. For the United Order to function successfully, all citizens must be faithful members of the Church. If there were contentions and divisions among them, out of necessity the church would have to be separate from the state government as it is upon our surface world. The reason for this is the fact that the laws of consecration and stewardship of the United Order must be complied with voluntarily, and if there were a percentage of the population who were not members or unwilling to live those voluntary laws, then a separate government based upon force, as are the governments of the surface world, would of necessity have to be set up to govern the more rebellious.

Perhaps the United Order was instituted among the Ten Tribes at the time it was instituted among the Church at Jerusalem and among the Nephites in America after Christ's resurrection, at which time He said, "But now I go unto the Father, and also to show myself unto the lost Tribes of Israel, for they are not lost unto the Father, for he knoweth whither he hath taken them." (3 Nephi 17:4)

Even though the Ten Tribes have the Melchizedek Priesthood, and their ruler is a prophet of God, he doesn't have all the keys of the priesthood. It is evident that God has not given their prophet the keys of the sealing ordinances of the temple. The President of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints with headquarters in Salt Lake City, Utah, "...is the one man on earth at a time who can both hold and exercise the keys of the kingdom in their fullness." (MORMON DOCTRINE, p. 532)

Because the prophets of the Ten Tribes do not have the keys of these sealing ordinances of the temple, in the not too distant future they will lead their people out of the earth through the north polar opening, build a "highway" across the Arctic Ocean from the City of Eden, their capital, to the New Jerusalem in Jackson County, Missouri where Church headquarters will be moved to, and there they will receive their endowments in the temples of God. "And there they shall fall down and be crowned with glory even in Zion, by the hands of the servants of the Lord, even the children of Ephraim." (D&C 133:32)

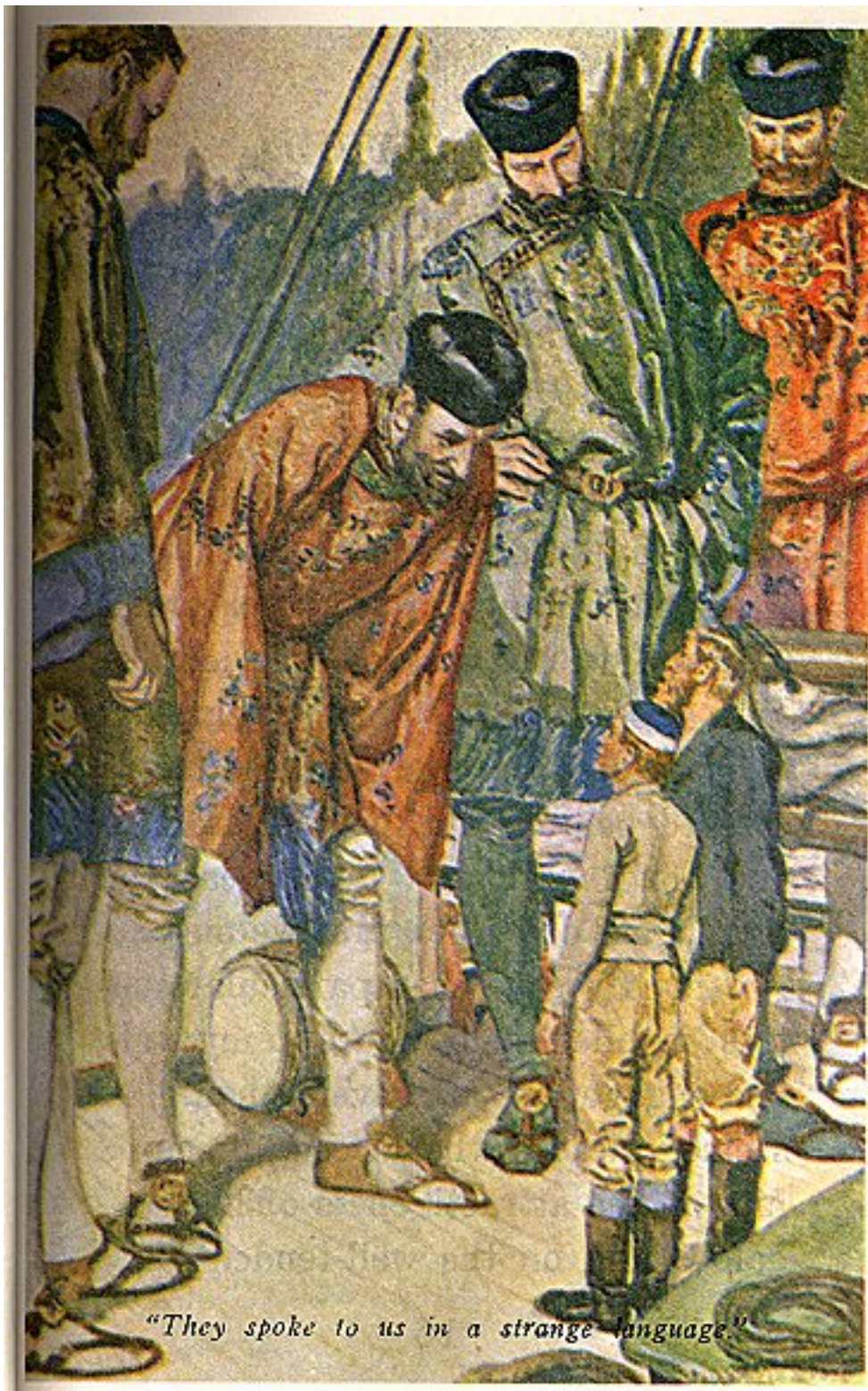
AND THEY SHALL BRING FORTH THEIR RICH TREASURES

The people inside the earth are fantastically rich in precious stones and metals. In Olaf Jansen's book, THE SMOKY GOD, he describes the throne room of the Great High Priest, "The immense room in which we were received seemed to be finished in solid slabs of gold thickly studded with jewels of amazing brilliancy." (p. 113) On page 100 he says, "They wore knee-breeches and stockings of fine texture, while their feet were encased in sandals adorned with gold buckles. We early discovered that gold was one of the most common metals known, and that it was used extensively in decoration." On page 105, Olaf remarked, "I never saw such a display of gold. It was everywhere. The door-casings were inlaid and the tables were veneered with sheetings of gold. Domes of the public buildings were of gold. It was used most generously in the finishings of the great temples of music."

An abundance of their treasures will be brought with them when they come to the New Jerusalem as verse 30, Section 133 of the D&C indicates, "And they shall bring forth their rich treasures unto the children of Ephraim, my servants." And will undoubtedly be used to help build the temples in the New Jerusalem where the Ten Tribes will come to receive their endowments.

Another scripture refers to the source of the Ten Tribe's riches. As Olaf Jansen says in his book, the Garden of Eden is located inside the earth and the river Pison is one of the four rivers that flow out of the garden. In Genesis we read that, "The name of the first is Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah where there is gold. And the gold of that land is good; there is bdellium and the onyx stone." (Genesis 3:11,12)

With reference to the building of the New Jerusalem and the twenty-four temples to be built there, Joseph Smith said that, "The Ten Tribes of Israel will help you build it." (Prophecy recorded by Edwin Rushton and Theodore Turley, PROPHECY--KEY TO THE FUTURE, by Duane S. Crowther, p. 117)



Reason to show why the ten tribes will need to build their own temple at the New Jerusalem complex is Olaf Jansen's description of their gigantic stature. After crossing the Arctic Ocean in their journey through the north polar opening in their small boat, Olaf and his father came to land whereupon they found a river. They went up the river and met a ship coming down and were invited aboard. Olaf wrote, "If my father and I were curiously observed by the ship's occupants, this strange race of giants offered us an equal amount of wonderment. There was not a single man aboard who would not have measured fully twelve feet in height. They all wore full beards, not particularly long, but seemingly short-cropped. They had mild and beautiful faces, exceedingly fair, with ruddy complexions. The hair and beard of some were black, others sandy, and still others yellow. The captain, as we designated the dignitary in command of the great vessel, was fully a

head taller than any of his companions. The women averaged from ten to eleven feet in height. Their features were especially regular and refined, while their complexion was of a most delicate tint heightened by a healthful glow."

"Both men and women seemed to possess that particular ease of manner which we deem a sign of good breeding, and, notwithstanding their huge statures, there was nothing about them suggesting awkwardness. As I was a lad in only my nineteenth year, I was doubtless looked upon as a true Tom Thumb. My father's six feet three did not lift the top of his head above the waist line of these people." (pages 98-100)

Some have wondered how it is possible that the inner earth inhabitants could possibly be so large in stature, and have asked, "Isn't that highly unlikely that they are giants, especially if they are the Lost Ten Tribes of Israel and emigrated to the Hollow Earth from our exterior world where the people are much smaller?"

Olaf Jansen gave the answer to this when he reported that because of the ideal climate and environment in the Hollow Earth, everything grows much larger than it does on the exterior of the planet where we live in much harsher climates.

But even on our exterior world, there have been reports of giant peoples and animals having lived here in ages past. William F. Warren reported in his, PARADISE FOUND, THE CRADLE OF THE HUMAN RACE AT THE NORTH POLE, that skeletons of people have been found in Italy and Palestine with heights up to 35 feet tall. Fossils and skeletons of very large animals have also been found, giant tortoises up to 20 feet long, giant lions, deer, mammoths, and, of course, dinosaur bones with heights of up to 75 feet tall.

There is evidence that the peoples who lived on our exterior world before the Flood of Noah, were very large in stature. For example, the human foot prints in sand stone discovered along the Pulusky River in Texas measured 16 inches long, 9 inches wide and had a stride of 6 feet -- surely a giant of a man. Pres. Spencer W. Kimball, a former President of the LDS church, in his book, MIRACLE OF FORGIVENESS, relates an incident in which David Patten was riding in the woods of Tennessee in 1835 on his mule when he suddenly noticed someone walking beside him. He looked to his side and saw a large "Bigfoot" entity who wore no clothes, was covered with hair, and had a very dark skin. The entity spoke to David and said that he was Cain, the son of Adam. And explained that the Lord had not let him die because the Lord had condemned him to be a "fugitive and a vagabond in the earth" for having conspired with Satan to kill his brother Abel. Cain was large in stature. His head was even with David's shoulder even as he was riding on his mule, so Cain must have been at least 8-10 feet tall. See also The Clan of Cain by Shane Lester at <http://www.clanofcain.com>.

In the Bible is recorded that when the Tribes of Israel entered into their Promised Land after having wandered 40 years in the wilderness for having refused to invade Palestine, they destroyed a race of people who possessed the land who were giants. It was because the Israelites had been afraid to attack the giants in the first place that they had refused to invade Palestine the first time. It wasn't until the fearful ones had died off during their 40 years of wandering that they were successful in the second invasion of Palestine in redeeming the land that been given them by God as promised to their ancestors Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

From Milton R. Hunter's, AMERICA AND THE BOOK OF MORMON, we learn from the Works of Ixtlilxochitl, an Aztec prince (1568-1648) that the original settlers of America came from the Tower of Babel in submarine barges, and that they were giant in stature. The Book of Mormon contains a history of them and calls them the Jaredites after one of their original leaders.

My brother attended a State Fair here in Phoenix, Arizona many years ago and related to me how he paid to view a skeleton of a giant woman 12 feet long that was on display, apparently discovered in some cavern tomb.

So, "giants in the earth" (Genesis 6:4, Moses 8:18) is not such of an unusual thing, even though it may seem so to us of this modern age where most of us don't lift our heads above 6 feet.

AND AN HIGHWAY SHALL BE CAST UP

Verse 27 of the Doctrine and Covenants 133, says, "And an highway shall be cast up in the midst of the great deep." This highway will be used to carry the people who inhabit the inside surface of the earth to the New Jerusalem to receive their endowments in the temples of God. The highway undoubtedly will be used also to establish a link between the government of the Kingdom of God inside as it is expanded to the outside of the earth. This highway will pass from the continent inside the earth over the Arctic Ocean or the "great deep" to the North American continent to the New Jerusalem which will be built at Independence, Jackson County, Missouri.

Verse 31 says, "And the boundaries of the everlasting hills shall tremble at their presence" when the Ten Tribes come down from the north. In Immanuel Velikovsky's book, *WORLDS IN COLLISION*, is presented from ancient historical records that on March 23, 687 B.C., the planet Venus, which at that time was a comet, had pulled the planet Mars from its orbit which bypassed the earth causing earthquakes and great destruction. On the night of the passage, the Assyrian army of King Sennacherib was destroyed by an interplanetary lightning bolt from the planet Mars as the army was camped outside Jerusalem preparing to attack. Perhaps the destruction of Sennacherib's 180,500 men army and the earthquakes caused by the close passage of Mars were the events that led to the escape of the Ten Tribes from the Assyrians. Esdras, in the Apocrypha, indicates as does this scripture from the Doctrine and Covenants that an earthquake will announce the return of the Ten Tribes from the North. If the near passage of a comet as Velikovsky's research indicates was the cause of the earthquake at the time of the Tribes escape from Assyria, perhaps a comet will be the cause of the earthquake at the time of their return. Certainly the following scriptures which are signs of their return, indicate upheavals that could be caused by the near passage of a planet size comet:

"And he shall utter his voice out of Zion, and he shall speak from Jerusalem, and his voice shall be heard among all people;"

"And it shall be a voice as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of great thunder, which shall break down the mountains, and the valleys shall not be found."

"He shall command the great deep, and it shall be driven back into the north countries, and the islands shall become one land;"

"And the land of Jerusalem and the land of Zion shall be turned back into their own place, and the earth shall be like as it was in the days before it was divided."

"...and they shall smite the rocks, and the ice shall flow down at their presence."

"And in the barren deserts there shall come forth pools of living water; and the parched ground shall no longer be a thirsty land."

"And the boundaries of the everlasting hills shall tremble at their presence." (verses 21-31)

"And so great shall be the glory of his presence that the sun shall hide his face in shame, and the moon shall withhold its light, and the stars shall be hurled from their places." (verse 49)

Perhaps the comet will be a small sun: "For behold the day cometh that shall burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble; and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the Lord of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch." (verse 64)

"Behold at my rebuke I dry up the sea. I make the rivers a wilderness; their fish stink, and die for thirst."

"I clothe the heavens with blackness, and make sackcloth their covering." (verses 68, 69)

At April Conference in Nauvoo in 1843, Joseph Smith said, "It is not the design of the Almighty to come upon the earth and crush it and grind it to powder...There will be wars and rumors of wars, signs in the heavens above and on the earth beneath, the sun turned into darkness and the moon to blood, earthquakes in divers places, the seas heaving beyond their bounds; then will appear one grand sign of the Son of Man in heaven. But what will the world do? They will say it is a PLANET, A COMET, etc." (DHC 5:337)

Obviously great destruction and world upheaval will accompany the return of the Tribes from the North. And somewhere in all the chaos, a highway will be cast "...up in the midst of the great deep" and it shall be called the "Way of Holiness."

Isaiah 35:8, 9 says, "And an highway shall be there, and a way and it shall be called the Way of Holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it, but it shall be for those: the wayfaring man, though fools, shall not err therein."

Perhaps this highway will be a monorail train, which is the type of inter-city transport Olaf reports the inhabitants of the inside of the earth use. He wrote, "We were taken overland to the city of 'Eden,' in a conveyance different from anything we have in Europe or America (written in 1908). This vehicle was doubtless some electrical contrivance. It was noiseless, and ran on a single iron rail in perfect balance. The trip was made at a high rate of speed. We were carried up hills and down dales across valleys and again along steep mountains, without any apparent attempt having been made to level the earth." (pp. 110-111)

That the mode of transportation over the highway that will be cast up, could be a monorail, might be why in verse 9 of Isaiah 35, it says, "...no lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon; it shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk there: And the ransomed of the Lord shall return and come to Zion with songs and

everlasting joy upon their heads..."

A MUSICAL PEOPLE

There is much reference in the scriptures to the fact that the people of the Ten Tribes of Israel are a very musical people. In verse 9 of Isaiah 35, it says that when the Ten Tribes come to Zion they will "...come to Zion with songs of everlasting joy upon their heads." In the D&C it also says, "And they shall be filled with songs of everlasting joy." (D&C 133:33)

Of the people among whom Olaf Jansen and his father lived for two years inside Our Hollow Earth, Olaf says, "The people are exceedingly musical, and learned to a remarkable degree in their arts and sciences, especially geometry and astronomy. Their cities are equipped with vast palaces of music, where not infrequently as many as twenty-five thousand lusty voices of this giant race swell forth in mighty choruses of the most sublime symphonies."

"The children are not supposed to attend institutions of learning before they are twenty years old. Then their school life begins and continues for thirty years, ten of which are uniformly devoted by both sexes to the study of music." (THE SMOKY GOD, pp. 121, 122)

THE MYSTERIES OF GOD UNFOLDED

Notwithstanding these evidences of Our Hollow Earth and its inhabitants being the Lost Ten Tribes of Israel, many will say, "But aren't the mysteries of God prohibited to us? Isn't it somehow wrong to know where the 'lost' Ten Tribes are? And if they have now been found, why hasn't the prophet declared it openly?"

The answer is that unto the wicked the mysteries of God are hidden. The truth is hid from those unwilling to accept the truth and live by it. The Lord will not command his prophet to reveal it openly until there are enough righteous people who will accept it. But unto the righteous few, God gives as much as they are willing to search for. Christ says, "Seek not for riches, but for wisdom, and behold, the mysteries of God shall be unfolded unto you, and then shall you be made rich. Behold, he that hath eternal life is rich." (D&C 6:7)

If the eyes of the people were uncovered, and were able to see the riches of the world "inside," they would covet that land for themselves. For this reason, the Lord hid the Americas from Europe so many years before Columbus. As father Lehi said, "And behold, it is wisdom that this land should be kept as yet from the knowledge of other nations; for behold, many nations would overrun the land, that there would be no place for an inheritance." (2 Nephi 1:8)

The day came when Lehi's descendants became wicked and God permitted other nations to overrun their inheritance. But the people inside the earth are still a just and righteous people, living the United Order with prophet-leaders to guide them. God will continue to protect their land from other nations. Part of that protection is a disbelief among the masses, and the teaching of accepted science that the earth is liquid-solid, and that any account saying that the earth is hollow is a story and a myth.

A belief does not make a truth. Even as God hid the Americas, by allowing the people of Europe believe the earth was flat, even so He can hide the land of the Ten Tribes by allowing the people of the surface world to believe that the earth is solid. However, unto those who would like to know, He says, "And if thou wilt inquire, thou shalt know mysteries which are great and marvelous; therefore thou shalt exercise thy gift, that thou mayest find out mysteries, that thou mayest bring many to the knowledge of the truth, yea, convince them of the error of their ways." (D&C 6:11) Frequently, the real truth of a matter has been a mystery all along and is only discovered by a diligent searcher after truth.

Christ, in his visit to the Americas after his resurrection told the Nephites that a person can know where the Ten Tribes are located by the inspiration of the Holy Ghost. He said to them, "And I command you that ye shall write these sayings after I am gone, that if it so be that my people at Jerusalem, they who have seen me and been with me in my ministry, do not ask the Father in my name, that they may receive a knowledge of you by the Holy Ghost, AND ALSO OF THE OTHER TRIBES WHOM THEY KNOW NOT OF..." (3 Nephi 16:4) So here we see that it IS possible to ask God and receive an answer as to the true location of the Ten Tribes if an effort is exerted to ask.

Keeping the commandments of God is an indispensable requisite in obtaining the truth. "And no man receiveth a fullness unless he keepeth his commandments. He that keepeth his commandments receiveth truth and light, until he is glorified in truth and knoweth all things." (D&C 93:27, 28) If the righteous enquire, they may know by the power and inspiration of the Holy Ghost that the Ten Tribes live within Our Hollow Earth!

The scriptures do give clues as to the Ten Tribe's present location. Perhaps the most revealing passage is in the Doctrine and Covenants, Section 84:99-102, which is part of a song the Lord's people will sing in the Millennium. It reads:

"The Lord hath gathered all things in one,"

"The Lord hath brought down Zion from above. (This refers to the City of Enoch which was taken to heaven 3000 years before Christ and which will return to the earth's surface at the beginning of the Millennium. See the chapter on [THE CITY OF ENOCH--FOUND!](#) as to their present location.)

"THE LORD HATH BROUGHT UP ZION FROM BENEATH." (This refers to the present location of the Lost Ten Tribes. They are "beneath" our feet within the hollow of the earth and will come up from beneath to receive their endowments in the temples of the New Jerusalem and expand their political Kingdom of God to the surface world.)

"The earth hath travailed and brought forth her strength;" (When the Ten Tribe nation expands their Kingdom to the surface world, "mother" earth will "travail" because of the close passage of a comet, and give forth her strength: The powerful Ten Tribe nation will at last come out and help overcome the Satanic Illuminist Conspiracy with the help of their FLYING SAUCERS and help preach the gospel of Jesus Christ to the world by the power of the Holy Melchizedek priesthood.)

"And truth is established in her bowels;" (Truth is established in the earth's bowels because people live there who have the truth and live by it. During the Millennium there will be three world capitals, Jerusalem in Palestine, the New Jerusalem in Missouri, and the City of Eden inside the "bowels" of the earth from whence the word of the Lord will issue forth to all the world.)

In fact, the scriptures refer directly to a people who live within the earth's crust in giant cavern cities, and to the Ten Tribes who live within Our Hollow Earth. In Section 88, verse 104, it is written: "And this shall be the sound of his trump, saying to ALL PEOPLE, both in HEAVEN and IN THE EARTH, and that are UNDER THE EARTH--for every ear shall hear..."

In our search for the truth, it is imperative that we search the scriptures. The test of the truthfulness of any scientific theory is that it must be supported by the revealed word of God which we receive through His inspired servants, the prophets. All truth is revealed by God and whether obtained by the scientific method or by direct revelation, the truth cannot contradict itself. Therefore with the testing rod of the scriptures, the Lord has given us the commandment to search out the truth in religion, astronomy, geography, geology, history, current events, prophecy, sociology, and government. The glory of God is intelligence, (D&C 93:36) and would be ours also if we are successful in obtaining true knowledge and use it correctly.

Christ has said, "Teach ye diligently and my grace shall attend you, that you may be instructed more perfectly in theory, in principle, in doctrine, in the law of the gospel, in all things that pertain unto the kingdom of God, that are expedient for you to understand; Of things both in heaven and in the earth, and UNDER THE EARTH...and also a knowledge of countries and of kingdoms." (D&C 88:77-79)

If we would go "under the earth's" crust about 800 miles, we would learn about a country and a kingdom where the Ten Tribes of Israel dwell.

[Back to Contents](#)

CHAPTER FOURTEEN

The City of Enoch--FOUND!

Evidence from Dr. Raymond A. Moody's book, REFLECTIONS ON LIFE AFTER LIFE, supports my conclusions on the locations of Paradise and Hell in the Spirit World of this earth. As I have concluded previously with evidence from the scriptures, that the location of Paradise is the SUN suspended in the hollow of our earth by gravity, so do the stories of persons who have clinically died and later medically resuscitated, indicate that they, while in the spirit, travel to a place that could be termed PARADISE, or heaven. In their accounts, these people claim that their spirits leave their bodies through their head. Then after passing through a (spiritual) dark tunnel which according to my theory passes through "outer darkness" or the crust of the earth, the spirits of these people arrive at a place of beautiful light--the interior sun.

As recorded in Dr. Moody's book, "One middle-aged man who had a cardiac arrest related: I had a heart failure and clinically died...I remember everything perfectly vividly...Suddenly I felt numb. Sound began sounding a little distant...All this time I was perfectly conscious of everything that was going on. I heard the heart monitor go off. I saw the nurse come into the room and dial the telephone, and the doctors, nurses, and attendants come in."

"As things began to fade there was a sound I can't describe; it was like the beat of a snare drum, very rapid, a rushing sound, like a stream rushing through a gorge. And I rose up and I was a few feet up looking down on my body. There I was, with people working on me. I had no fear. No pain. Just peace. After just probably a second or two, I seemed to turn over and go up. It was dark--you could call it a hole or a tunnel--and there was this bright light. It got brighter and brighter. And I seemed to go through it."

"All of a sudden I was just somewhere else. There was a gold-looking light, everywhere. Beautiful. I couldn't find a source anywhere. It was just all around, coming from everywhere. There was music. And I seemed to be in a countryside with streams, grass, and trees, mountains. But when I looked around--if you want to put it that way--there were not trees and things like we know them to be. The strangest thing to me about it was that there were people there. Not in any kind of form or body as we know it; they were just there."

"There was a sense of perfect peace and contentment; love. It was like I was part of it. That experience could have lasted the whole night or just a second...I don't know."

Another woman described her out-of-the-body experience: "There was a vibration of some sort. The vibration was surrounding me, all around my body. It was like the body vibrating, and where the vibration came from, I don't know. But when it vibrated, I became separated. I could then see my body...I stayed around for a while and watched the doctor and nurses working on my body, wondering what would happen...I was at the head of the bed, looking at them and my body, and at one time one nurse reached up to the wall over the bed to get the oxygen mask that was there and as she did she reached through my

neck..."

"And after I floated up, I went through this dark tunnel...I went into the black tunnel and came out into brilliant light...A little bit later on I was there with my grandparents and my father and my brother, who had died...There was the most beautiful, brilliant light all around. And this was a beautiful place. There were colors--bright colors--not like here on earth, but just indescribable. There were people there, happy people...People were around, some of them gathered in groups. Some of them were learning..."

"Off in the distance...I could see a city. There were buildings--separate buildings. They were gleaming, bright. People were happy in there. There was sparkling water, fountains...a city of light I guess would be the way to say it...It was wonderful. There was beautiful music. Everything was just glowing, wonderful...But if I had entered into this, I think I would never have returned...I was told that if I went there I couldn't go back...that the decision was mine." (REFLECTIONS, pp. 15-17)

Dr. Moody goes on to describe a Hell, or place of bewildered spirits, which according to my theory is located in the crust of the earth, on its surface and atmosphere. Upon asking one woman where she saw these bewildered spirits she replied, "...it was before I actually entered this tunnel--as I referred to it--and before I entered the spiritual world where there is so much brilliant sunlight." (REFLECTIONS, p. 20)

In my theory, I mentioned the scripture, Alma 40:11, 12, which states that all men whether good or bad are taken home to that God which gave them life to be JUDGED to see if they will stay in Paradise or be cast out into Hell, or Outer Darkness. In his chapter on JUDGMENT, Dr. Moody relates, "...it seems appropriate to examine something in near-death experiences which may or may not, according to one's theology, be likened to the concept of a judgment. Again and again, my near-death subjects have described to me a panoramic, wrap-around, full-color, three-dimensional vision of the events of their lives. Some people say that during this vision they saw only the major events of their lives. Others go so far as to say that in the course of this panorama every single thing that they had ever done or thought was there for them to see. All the good things and all the bad were portrayed there at once, instantaneously."

"It will be remembered also that this panorama was quite frequently said to have taken place in the presence of a 'being of light,' whom some Christians identified as Christ, and that this being asked them a question, in effect, 'What have you done with your life?'"

"In being pressed to explain as precisely as they can what the point of this question was, most people come up with something like the formulation of one man who put it to me most succinctly when he said that he was asked whether he had done the things he did because he loved others, that is, from the motivation of love. At this point, one might say, a kind of judgment took place, for in this state of heightened awareness, when people saw any selfish acts which they had done they felt extremely repentant. Likewise, when gazing upon those events in which they had shown love and kindness they felt satisfaction." (REFLECTIONS pp. 31, 32)

The section of the scripture, (Alma 40:12) which states that the spirits of those who are

righteous are received into a state of happiness, which is called paradise, sounds much the way the woman quoted previously described. She said, "There was sparkling water, fountains...a city of light I guess would be the way to say it...It was wonderful. There was beautiful music. Everything was just glowing, wonderful..."

That this wonderful city of light in Paradise, in the sun inside Our Hollow Earth is the seat of the throne of Jehovah (Jesus Christ) in this earth and is referred to as being a "hiding place" (inside our earth) is an interpretation that can be given several scriptural passages. Doctrine and Covenants Section 101, verse 89 says, "And if the president (of the United States) heed them not (concerning some wrongs the citizens of Missouri did to the early members of the LDS Church), then will the Lord **ARISE AND COME FORTH OUT OF HIS HIDING PLACE**, and in his fury vex the nation." (Needless to say the president didn't heed them and hence the civil war)

The word "arise" would indicate that the Lord's "hiding place" is down inside the earth in order for him to arise or come up. "Come forth out" of Our Hollow Earth, are the same words used in Moses 7:48 in which the earth is speaking of Adam and Eve when they were cast "forth out of me" from their Garden of Eden inside the earth. Other passages referring to the Lord's "hiding place" are: D&C 121:1, "O, God, where art thou? And where is the pavilion that covereth thy **HIDING PLACE**?", D&C 123:6, "That we may not only publish to all the world, but present them to the heads of government in all their dark and hellish hue (the wrongs the citizens of Missouri did to the early saints), as the last effort which is enjoined on us by our Heavenly Father, before we can fully and completely claim that promise which shall call him **FORTH** from his **HIDING PLACE**;...", and Isaiah 45:15, "Verily thou art a God that **HIDEST** thyself, O God of Israel, the Saviour."

In the Lord's "hiding place" in the earth's interior sun is where the tree of life is located today. From it's original place in the Garden of Eden it was taken to Paradise in the interior sun and the fruit thereof is given to those who reach perfection in this life, fore-go death and are caught up to Paradise to become translated beings. "To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God." (REVELATION 2:7)

When Adam and Eve lived in the Garden of Eden, God told them that of the fruit of every tree they might freely eat except the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. And while they ate of the tree of life they were immortal and would have lived forever (2 Nephi 2:22) but when they partook of the forbidden fruit of the tree of knowledge of good and evil, their bodies were changed from immortality to mortality. Thereafter they were prevented from partaking of the fruit of the tree of life. The Genesis account of "Cherubims and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life, refers to the transplanting of the tree of life from the Garden of Eden to the interior sun which is a "flaming sword" which turns "every way to keep the way of the tree of life."

Thereafter, from the days of Adam until today those people who reached perfection were caught up to Paradise to partake of the tree of life which the fruit thereof changes mortal flesh to flesh divine. There are those who die and are clinically resuscitated which I believe have seen the ancient city of Zion, the translated City of Enoch which was taken

into heaven. "Off in the distance...I could see a city. There were buildings--separate buildings. They were gleaming, bright. People were happy in there. There was sparkling water, fountains...a city of light I guess would be the way to say it...It was wonderful." (REFLECTIONS, p. 17)

The scriptures indicate that several hundred years before the flood of Noah, Enoch's city of Zion was translated and taken to heaven, the throne of Jehovah; that place where persons who forego death by achieving perfection in this life--are clothed with Light, which is translation. This throne of Jehovah, the people inside Our Hollow Earth say is located on the interior sun.

In Moses 7:31 is the record of the City of Enoch which was taken physically into heaven. "And thou hast taken Zion to thine own bosom...and truth is the habitation of thy throne..." and verse 21, "and lo, Zion, in process of time, was taken up into heaven."

The "heaven" of our earth is the sun inside our earth, which is the physical location of our earth's spirit world PARADISE, or heaven. The people of the City of Enoch were taken to Paradise to partake of the fruit of the tree of life which changed their bodies to overcome death in the process of translation. Later, after the City of Enoch was taken to Paradise, many were caught up to be translated, "And Enoch beheld angels descending out of heaven, bearing testimony of the Father and Son; and the Holy Ghost fell on many, and they were caught up by the powers of heaven into Zion." (Moses 7:27)

Even after the flood of Noah, a city was translated and taken to heaven. Melchizedek, a righteous King of Salem (where Jerusalem now stands) obtained peace in Salem, and was called the Prince of peace. "And his people wrought righteousness, and obtained heaven, and sought for the city of Enoch..." (Joseph Smith translation of the Bible, Gen 14:32-34)

At the beginning of the millennial reign of Christ upon the earth, the city of Enoch will be brought back to the earth's surface from the interior paradise-sun as part of the restoration of all things as prophesied by the Apostle Peter who said, "And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you: Whom THE HEAVEN must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began." (Acts 3:20, 21)

Today are the last days before the Lord's Second Coming in which the Lord said to Enoch: "AND RIGHTEOUSNESS WILL I SEND DOWN OUT OF HEAVEN; and truth will I send FORTH OUT OF THE EARTH, to bear testimony of mine Only Begotten; his resurrection from the dead; yea, and also the resurrection of all men; and righteousness and truth will I CAUSE TO SWEEP THE EARTH AS WITH A FLOOD, to gather out mine elect from the four quarters of the earth, unto a place which I shall prepare, an Holy City, that my people may gird up their loins, and be looking forth for the time of my coming; for there shall be my tabernacle, and it shall be called Zion, a New Jerusalem."

"And the Lord said unto Enoch: Then shalt thou and all thy city meet them there, and we will receive them into our bosom, and they shall see us; and we will fall upon their necks. And they shall fall upon our necks, and we will kiss each other;" (MOSES 7:62, 63)

The righteous dead in Paradise will be resurrected at Christ's Coming and the City of Enoch with its translated beings in Paradise will come back with Him: "These are they whom he shall bring with him, when he shall come in the clouds of heaven to reign on the earth over his people." (D&C 76:63) "And they who have slept in their graves shall come forth for their graves shall be opened, (D&C 88:97) "in the resurrection of the just." (D&C 76:65)

Therefore, Paradise will be emptied at the Lord's Coming. During the Millennium, the righteous dead will go to Paradise no more but will pass from mortality to immortality in a twinkling of an eye. "Wherefore, children shall grow up until they become old; old men shall die; but they shall not sleep in the dust, but they shall be changed in the twinkling of an eye." (D&C 63:51)

During the Millennium, Paradise will be used by the Lord as a prison for Satan, so he cannot tempt those on the earth. Now that Paradise is emptied at the Lord's Coming--Enoch's city brought back to earth from its location in the Paradise-inner sun, the righteous dead in Paradise resurrected and reigning with Christ on the earth--Satan will then be cast into the interior Paradise-Sun where he will be chained by the chains of gravity so he may not tempt those on earth for a thousand years.

"And I saw an angel come down from heaven having the key of the bottomless pit (Our Hollow Earth is a bottomless pit, having no top nor bottom--the north and south polar openings) and a great chain in his hand."

"And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,"

"And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled; and after that he must be loosed a little season."

"And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison."

"And shall go out to deceive the nations..." (REVELATIONS 20:1-3, 7, 8)

Satan's desires will be fulfilled, "For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God. (Olaf Jansen described the base of the interior sun as opaque with bright holes of light that shine like stars and serves as the base of the throne of Jehovah. THE SMOKY GOD, p. 109) I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High."

"Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the side of the pit (the earth's crust)" (ISAIAH 14:13, 14) at the end of the millennium where Satan will be allowed to tempt mankind one last time. Satan's glory will be short-lived and his last taste of heaven will be turned into everlasting torment when he and his angels will be cast into a kingdom without glory. (D&C 88:24) After the earth's resurrection into a Celestial Star, Satan and his angels will be cast into a Black Hole in space, a planet of solid mass all the way through, where pitch blackness and millions of times earth's gravity will be their fate forever.

After the earth is resurrected, then will the celestial New Jerusalem descend out of heaven through a polar opening to be suspended in the hollow resurrected, celestialized earth. The shape of a four-sided crystal pyramid, the New Jerusalem will shine like the sun and will be the THRONE OF JEHOVAH, who is JESUS CHRIST, and will be the home of the celestialized Saints of God forever after.

[Back to Contents](#)

CHAPTER FIVE

Paradise -- FOUND!

The existence of a place called "paradise" to where the spirits of all people go when they die, is mentioned in the writings of the prophets of God. Generally, it is the desire of all Christians, who strive hard to live the commandments of God, to go to paradise when they die. To John, the Lord Jesus Christ said, "To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God." (Revelations 2:7)

Paradise is a welcome place to go after death and is considered a resting place from the cares of the world. The ancient American prophet Moroni, in concluding the history of his destroyed nation said, "And now I bid unto all, farewell. I soon go to rest in the paradise of God, until my spirit and body shall again reunite, and I am brought forth triumphant through the air, to meet you before the pleasing bar of the great Jehovah, the Eternal Judge of both quick and dead. Amen." (Moroni 10:34)

The spirit world, wherein paradise, the place of rest after death, is located, had its beginnings before the world was created physically. The Lord told Moses, "For I, the Lord God, created all things, of which I have spoken, spiritually, before they were naturally upon the face of the earth." (Moses 3:5) Thus the fact was revealed to Moses that there were two creations which brought our world into being. First, the creation of the spirit world, and second, the creation of the physical world.

In understanding the origins of our physical and spirit world, the word "creation" must not be misunderstood. Joseph Smith, the great American prophet of the 19th century, in his King Follet sermon said, "Now, the word create came from the word Baurau, which does not mean to create out of nothing; it means to organize; the same as a man would organize materials and build a ship." (TEACHINGS OF THE PROPHET JOSEPH SMITH, pp. 350-352)

When God created the earth, he organized it from pre-existing materials. God revealed to Joseph Smith in 1833 the great truth that, "The elements are eternal," a fact, which the scientists of the twentieth century have confirmed, to which they state: Matter cannot be destroyed. It can be changed from one state to another or even to energy but is never destroyed.

Joseph Smith went on to state further that, "There is no such thing as immaterial matter. All spirit is matter, but it is more fine or pure, and can only be discerned by purer eyes. We cannot see it; but when our bodies are purified we shall see that it is all matter." (D&C 131:7, 8)

Clairvoyants are persons who can see the spirit world about us. There are actually persons who are born with this ability. One such person was the author of THE BOY WHO SAW TRUE, published in 1953 in London by Neville Spearman. The book is the

diary of a boy, beginning at age 5, who wrote about experiences in his life which resulted from the fact that he could see the auras which surround people. He could also see disembodied spirits and communicate with them, yet failed to realize for a long while that other people were not similarly gifted. For example, his Uncle Willard had lived with his family before he died. But Uncle Willard's spirit continued living with them after the death of his physical body. Several times Uncle Willard was sitting in his father's big chair and his father unable to see spirits as his son could, would come home and sit on top of Uncle Willard. Seeing this, the boy would protest and say, "Father don't sit on Uncle Willard!" In consequence of this and similar experiences this young boy was misunderstood and suffered many indignities from his parents and others who could not understand him for what he could see and hear.

Experiences such as these help to establish the reality of the existence of the spirit world around us and its inhabitants who are the disembodied spirits of those who have died, as well as the evil spirits of the Devil and his angels who never had bodies of flesh and bone but were cast upon this earth from their rebellion on the pre-existent world in heaven. (Revelation 12:7-17)

An experiment performed by Sir Richard Crooks, supports Joseph Smith's statement that spirit is matter when he "...actually weighed a dying man, bed and all, and found that the scale indicated a loss of approximately three ounces at the instant of death." Ray Palmer, in an article in his SEARCH MAGAZINE after stating the foregoing experiment concludes, "If this is true, then we have a spirit upon which the laws of gravity still function (if we say gravity is the attraction of matter). We also have a material spirit." (SEARCH, "Heaven is Solid," p. 18, Spring, 1977)

Joseph Smith asserted that not only are there two types of matter, one finer than the other, but that every living thing has a spirit body in the likeness of its physical body. Its location is within the physical body. "That which is spiritual being in the likeness of that which is temporal; and that which is temporal in the likeness of that which is spiritual; the spirit of man in the likeness of his person, as also the spirit of the beast, and every other creature which God has created." (D&C 77:2)

Joseph Fielding Smith, the great nephew of Joseph Smith, stated that, "This earth is a living body." (DOCTRINES OF SALVATION, Vol. I p. 72) In the D&C the earth is also spoken of as being a living entity, "And again, verily, I say unto you, the earth abideth the law of a celestial kingdom, for it filleth the measure of its creation, and transgresseth not the law. Wherefore, it shall be sanctified; yea, notwithstanding it shall DIE, it shall be quickened again, and shall abide the power by which it is quickened, and the righteous shall inherit it. (D&C 88:25, 26)

Yes, our earth is a living body. And just as our physical human bodies have spirit bodies in the same form and likeness of our physical bodies, so does the earth have a spirit body in the same shape and form as the physical world. The earth's spirit body is the spirit world--the habitation of the spirits of all who die. The Mormon Apostle, Bruce R. McConkie, in his book, MORMON DOCTRINE wrote, "The spirit that enters the body at birth leaves it at death, and immediately finds itself in the spirit world. That world is upon

this earth." (MORMON DOCTRINE, p. 68)

In a study of the scriptures we find that, "The Spirit World is divided into two parts: PARADISE which is the abode of the righteous, and HELL which is the abode of the wicked." (MORMON DOCTRINE, "Spirit World" p. 68) This division of the spirit world into two distinct locations is clearly evident in the writings of the ancient American prophet, Jacob, the brother of Nephi. In explaining the resurrection of all men from the grave, he said, "And this death of which I have spoken, which is the spiritual death, shall deliver up its dead; which spiritual death is hell; wherefore, death and HELL must deliver up their dead, and hell must deliver up its captive spirits, and the grave must deliver up its captive bodies, and the bodies and the spirits of men will be restored one to the other; and it is by the power of the resurrection of the Holy One of Israel."

"O how great the plan of our God! For on the other hand, the PARADISE of God must deliver up the spirits of the righteous, and the grave deliver up the body of the righteous; and the spirit and the body is restored to itself again, and all men become incorruptible, and immortal, and they are living souls, having a perfect knowledge like unto us in the flesh, save it be that our knowledge shall be perfect. (2 Nephi 9:12, 13)

Paradise and hell can deliver up their captive spirits only if they have a distinct location in which they hold the spirits of the dead captive.

Since the spirit world has the same shape and form of our physical world, there must exist a physical counterpart to paradise and hell. And these counterparts must be separate places in the physical world as they are in the spirit world. The separation between paradise and hell in the spirit world is called a "great gulf" in the scriptures. In the book of Luke in the New Testament, we find that "...Abraham told the rich man in hell that between him and Lazarus (who was in paradise) there was a great gulf fixed so that none could go from paradise to hell or from hell to paradise." (MORMON DOCTRINE p. 682) Abraham told the rich man in hell, "And beside all this, between us and you there is a GREAT GULF FIXED: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence." (Luke 16:26)

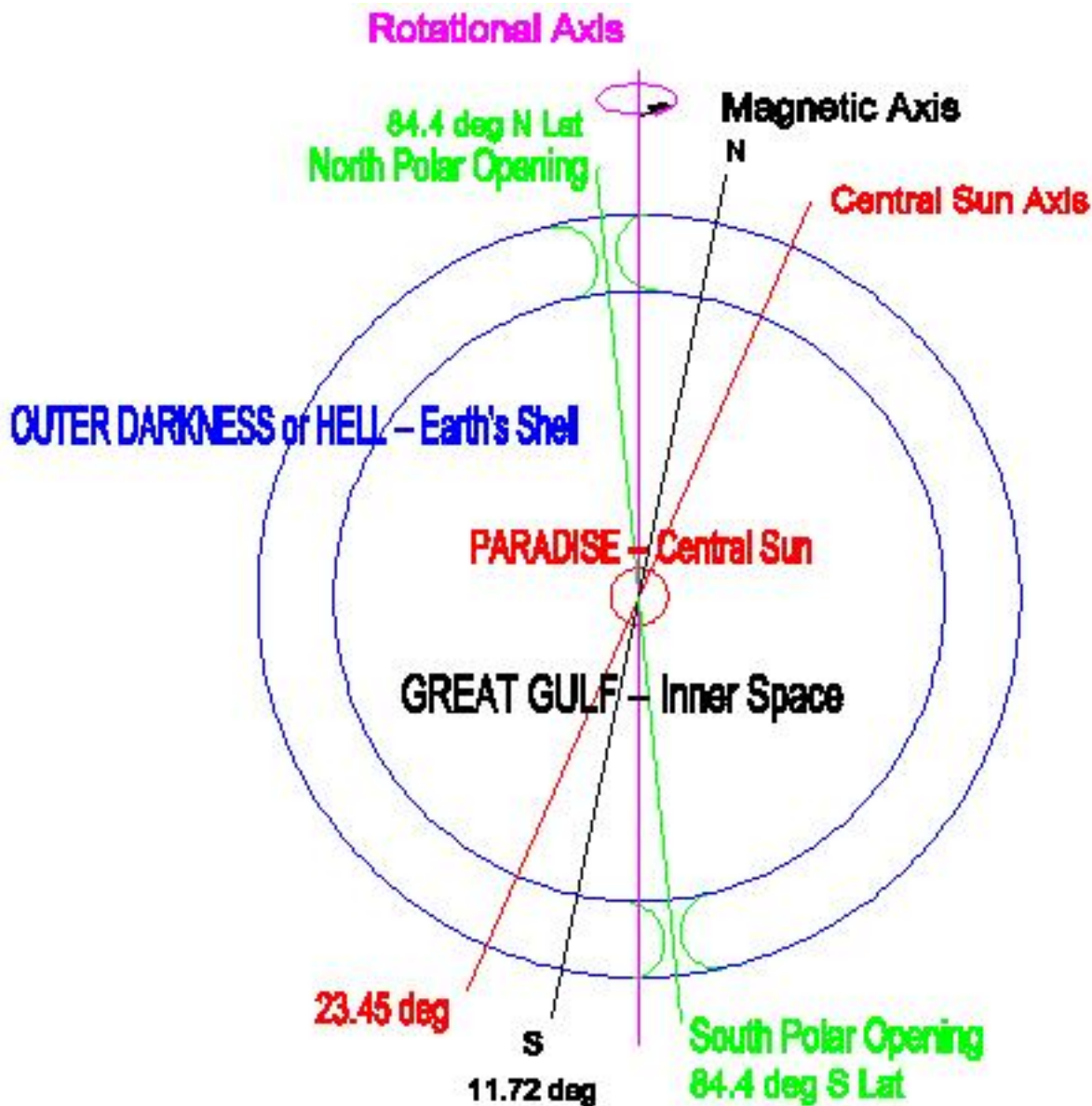
This great gulf separating paradise and hell must also be a gulf in the physical world. The word "gulf" means a "wide separation." And the characteristics of this gulf is that it prevents the spirits in paradise and hell from traveling back and forth, which they could not do until Christ came and gave the righteous in paradise the power to cross that gulf into hell to preach His gospel.

Now, let us look at our earth and try to find the physical location of paradise and hell. Since the spirit world is in the likeness of the physical world, and since hell and paradise are locations in the spirit world separated from each other by a great gulf and yet are a part of this earth, we must also find counterparts of paradise and hell in the physical world where two physical locations are separated by a great gulf of space.

It can be assumed that the physical location of hell is on the earth's surface, atmosphere and within the crust because Satan and his angels in hell are here with us to tempt us. If they were separate from us, the devils could not tempt us. Therefore, the earth's crust

must be the physical location of hell.

However, it is evident that even though the devils can come up to the surface to tempt us, their home, or place of abode is within the earth's crust. Therefore hell can be termed as being "down" in the earth's crust. Christ said of those who go to hell at death, "These are they who are liars, and sorcerers, and adulterers, and whoremongers, and whosoever loves and makes a lie...These are they who ARE CAST DOWN TO HELL..." (D&C 76:103-106)



Our Hollow Earth and it's Spirit World Counterparts

PARADISE -- A SUN INSIDE OUR HOLLOW EARTH

If hell is in the earth's crust, then where is the physical location of paradise? Surprisingly, the scriptures indicate that paradise is also "down" inside the earth, actually located in a sun within the hollow of our earth. And polar explorers claim to have seen this sun shining through the polar openings from the hollow interior of our earth.

We can get an indication as to the location of paradise from the writings of the prophets. They state that at the death of Christ, while his body lay in the tomb, his spirit passed into the spirit world. Christ's statement to the thief on the cross, "Today shalt thou be with me in paradise," (Luke 23:43) indicates that the place in the spirit world where Christ's spirit went to was paradise. A statement by Peter indicates that Christ's mission to the spirit world was to preach the gospel to the wicked spirits. He wrote, "For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit: By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison; Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is eight souls were saved by water." (I Peter 3:19-20)

However, Christ did not go to hell to personally teach the thief who died on the cross with him, with the rest of the wicked spirits. Instead he went to paradise and there organized missionaries which he sent into hell to preach his gospel to the wicked dead. This was revealed to the prophet Joseph Fielding Smith Sr. in his "Vision of the Redemption of the Dead."

Joseph Fielding Smith relates his experience thus, "On the third of October, in the year nineteen hundred and eighteen, I sat in my room pondering over the scriptures and reflecting upon the great atoning sacrifice that was made by the Son of God for the redemption of the world...While I was thus engaged, my mind reverted to the writings of the apostle Peter...I opened the Bible and read the third and fourth chapters of the first epistle of Peter, and as I read I was greatly impressed more than I had ever been before...As I pondered over these things which are written, the eyes of my understanding were opened, and the Spirit of the Lord rested upon me, and I saw the hosts of the dead, both small and great."

"And THERE WERE GATHERED TOGETHER IN ONE PLACE an innumerable company of the spirits of the just, who had been faithful in the testimony of Jesus while they lived in mortality...They were assembled awaiting the advent of the Son of God into the spirit world to declare their redemption from the bands of death...While this vast multitude waited and conversed, rejoicing in the hour of their deliverance from the chains of death, the Son of God appeared, declaring liberty to the captives who had been faithful...But unto the wicked he did not go...I perceived that the Lord went not in person among the wicked and the disobedient who had rejected the truth, to teach them; but behold, from among the righteous he organized his forces and appointed messengers, clothed with power and authority, and commissioned them to go forth and carry the light of the gospel to them that were in darkness, even to all the spirits of men. And thus was the gospel preached to the dead." (GOSPEL DOCTRINE, "Vision of the Redemption of the Dead," pp. 272-275)

Here, Joseph F. Smith relates that the righteous spirits in paradise are "gathered together in one place." In the writings of Paul to the Ephesians we find that the place or location of paradise must be inside the earth. Paul wrote of Christ saying, "Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high (referring to the ascension into heaven after his resurrection)...Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also DESCENDED FIRST

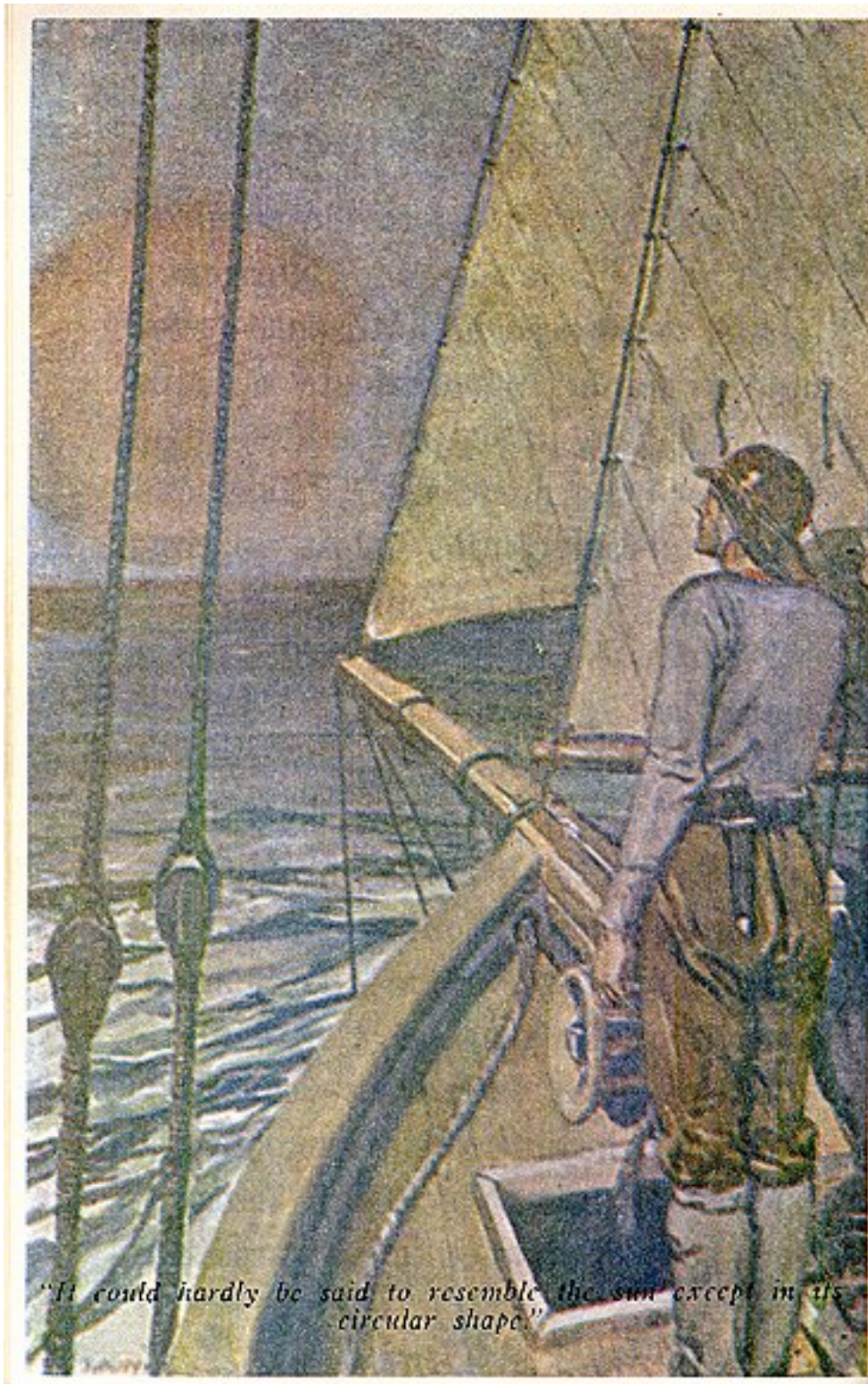
INTO THE LOWER PARTS OF THE EARTH?..." (Ephesians 4:8,9)

The period of time when Christ "descended first into the lower parts of the earth," was while his body was dead. This is clarified in Matthew 12:40. Here Christ says, "For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of Man be three days and three nights IN THE HEART OF THE EARTH."

Since the "heart of the earth" can be considered the "center" of the earth, paradise must be located in the center of the earth, or as Paul expressed it, in "the lower parts of the earth."

However, since both hell and paradise are located "down" in the earth, somewhere inside the earth the two must be separated by a "great gulf." Since the spirit world has its counterparts in the physical world, "that which is temporal in the likeness of that which is spiritual," then paradise and hell must be two separate physical locations inside our earth. Since paradise is in the HEART or center of the earth, hell would then be the earth's shell which surrounds the center or paradise. A counterpart in the physical world of the great gulf in the spirit world which separates paradise and hell, must also exist. Such a gulf or separation in the physical world could only consist of a stretch of space separating the physical center-paradise and the physical hell in the outer crust of the earth. This arrangement of the physical counterparts to paradise and hell describes a hollow earth in which the shell or hell extends down a few hundred miles whereupon the earth's shell or hell ends and extending across the center of the earth would be pure space--a great gulf. And suspended in the center of the great hollow by gravity would be a physical mass, the location of paradise.

Such is a description of a hollow earth. Proponents of the Hollow Earth theory base their conclusions on the observations of polar explorers who claim that instead of finding only polar ice-caps, they find that the polar regions contain openings into the hollow interior of our planet. And what do they see suspended in the center of the earth where paradise would be located? They see a SUN!



In their journey into the far north explorers Olaf and Jens Jansen caught sight of the interior sun. Records Olaf Jansen, "One day about this time, (38 days sailing northeast of Franz Josef Land about August 1, 1829) my father startled me by calling my attention to a novel sight far in front of us, almost at the horizon. 'It is a mock sun,' exclaimed my father. 'I have read of them; it is called a reflection or mirage. It will soon pass away.'"

"But this dull-red, false sun, as we supposed it to be, did not pass away for several hours; and while we were unconscious of its emitting any rays of light, still there was no time thereafter when we could not sweep the horizon in front and locate the illumination of the so-called false sun, during a period of at least twelve hours out of every twenty-four."

"Clouds and mists would at times almost, but never entirely, hide its location. Gradually it seemed to climb higher in the horizon of the

uncertain purple sky as we advanced."

"It could hardly be said to resemble the sun, except in its circular shape, and when not obscured by clouds or the ocean mists, it had a hazy-red, bronzed appearance, which would change to a white light like a luminous cloud, as if reflecting some greater light beyond."

"We finally agreed in our discussion of this smoky furnace-colored sun, that, whatever the cause of the phenomenon, it was not a reflection of our sun, but a planet of some sort--a

reality." (THE SMOKY GOD, pp. 85-87)

Olaf Jansen further described this sun as they observed it throughout their two year stay in the land of Our Hollow Earth: "The great luminous cloud or ball of dull-red fire, fiery-red in the mornings and evenings, and during the day giving off a beautiful white light, 'The Smoky God,'--is seemingly suspended in the center of the great vacuum 'within' the earth, and held to its place by the immutable law of gravitation..."

"The base of this electrical cloud or central luminary, the seat of the gods, is dark and non-transparent, save for innumerable small openings, seemingly in the bottom of the great support or altar of the Deity, upon which 'The Smoky God' rests; and, the lights shining through these many openings twinkle at night in all their splendor, and seem to be stars, as natural as the stars we saw shining when in our home in Stockholm excepting that they appear larger. 'The Smoky God,' therefore, with each daily revolution of the earth, appears to come up in the east and go down in the west, the same as does our sun on the external surface. In reality, the people 'within' believe that 'The Smoky God' is the throne of their JEHOVAH, and is stationary. The effect of night and day is, therefore, produced by the earth's daily rotation." (THE SMOKY GOD, pp. 108-110)

Amazingly, Olaf's description of the interior sun as a "great luminous cloud" and the "throne" of Jehovah is very similar to a conversation between Jehovah and the prophet Job when He said, "Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God. Doest thou know when God disposed them, AND CAUSED THE LIGHT OF HIS CLOUD TO SHINE?" (Job 37:14,15) In another place, Job tells his friends of the north polar opening and of Jehovah's throne in the shining cloud: "He stretcheth out the north over the EMPTY PLACE, and hangeth the earth upon nothing...He holdeth back the FACE OF HIS THRONE, and spreadeth his CLOUD upon it." (Job 26:7,9)

Further support of this hollow earth theory location of paradise is an ancient American prophet's advice to his son showing the importance of this life in preparing for what we will receive after death. Alma said, "Now, concerning the state of the soul between death and the resurrection--Behold, it has been made known unto me by an angel, that the spirits of ALL MEN, as soon as they are departed from this mortal body, yea, the spirits of all men, WHETHER THEY BE GOOD OR EVIL, are taken HOME to that God who gave them life."

"And then shall it come to pass, that the spirits of those who are righteous are received into a state of happiness, which is called paradise, a state of rest, a state of peace, where they shall rest from all their troubles and from all care, and sorrow."

"And then shall it come to pass, that the spirits of the wicked, yea, who are evil--for behold, they have no part nor portion of the Spirit of the Lord; for behold, they chose evil works rather than good; therefore the spirit of the devil did enter into them, and take possession of their house--and these shall be cast out into OUTER DARKNESS; there shall be weeping, and wailing, and gnashing of teeth, and this because of their own iniquity, being led captive by the will of the devil."

"Now this is the state of the souls of the wicked, yea, in darkness, and a state of awful,

fearful looking for the fiery indignation of the wrath of God upon them; thus they remain in this state, as well as the righteous in paradise, until the time of their resurrection." (Alma 40:11-14)

In our departure to the spirit world at death, our spirits are "taken home to that God which gave us life." That home is paradise. Christ told the thief while both were on the cross, "Today shalt thou be with me in paradise." (Luke 23:43) Alma corroborates this with the statement that, "the spirits of ALL men, whether they be good or evil, are taken home to that God who gave them life."

That God which gave us life is Christ. Jesus Christ is the Judge of all the Earth. As recorded by John, Jesus said, "For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son." (John 5:22)

Alma infers that the reason we are taken home to that God which gave us life is to be judged by him to see if we will be assigned to paradise or hell while we await our resurrection. Therefore, when the spirits of all men, both good and bad, are taken home to be judged of Christ, they are taken to paradise. This explains why the people who live inside Our Hollow Earth told Olaf Jansen that the sun inside the earth is the throne of Jehovah. There is where we are all taken when we die to be judged.

Jehovah is just another name for Jesus Christ. This fact was well established in a vision manifested to the American prophet Joseph Smith and his counselor in the Church, Oliver Cowdery, wherein Christ appeared to them in the temple at Kirtland, Ohio, April 3, 1836:

"The veil was taken from our minds, and the eyes of our understanding were opened. We saw the Lord standing upon the breastwork of the pulpit, before us; and under his feet was a paved work of pure gold, in color like amber. His eyes were as a flame of fire; the hair of his head was white like the pure snow; his countenance shone above the brightness of the sun; and his voice was as the sound of the rushing of great waters, even the voice of JEHOVAH, saying: 'I am the first and the last; I am he who liveth, I AM HE WHO WAS SLAIN; I am your advocate with the Father.'" (DOCTRINE AND COVENANTS, 110:1-4)

After we are taken to paradise to be judged of Jehovah-Christ, Alma continues to explain that, "The spirits of those who are righteous are received into a state of happiness which is called paradise..." The spirits of the just are received into paradise to stay once they are there, but not so with the wicked spirits. Once they are judged, and seen heaven, they are then cast out. Alma says of the spirits of the wicked that "these shall be cast out (of paradise) into outer darkness," into hell where "...they remain in this state, as well as the righteous in paradise until the time of their resurrection." Of course, repentance can be a wicked spirit's passport to paradise which is the heaven of this earth. (Alma 40:13-14)

Now, if the sun inside the earth is the physical location of paradise, then the place the wicked spirits are "cast out" of paradise "into outer darkness" could only refer to the shell of the earth. The earth's shell would be the "outer darkness" because hell's proper location is inside the earth's shell where naturally it is dark because the light of neither sun nor the stars penetrate. The earth's shell as the location of hell could be understood

as being "outer," away from the center sun or location of paradise.

Paradise is a place of flaming fire. This was revealed by the prophet Joseph Smith, who wrote, "The spirits of the just are exalted to a greater and more glorious work; hence they are blessed in their departure to the world of spirits. ENVELOPED IN FLAMING FIRE, THEY ARE NOT FAR FROM US, and know and understand our thoughts, feelings, and motions, and are often pained therewith." (TEACHINGS, p. 326)

In the Book of Mormon, we find in the Vision of the Tree of Life of the prophet Lehi and the interpretation of that vision or dream given to his son Nephi, supporting evidence for the location of Paradise, Hell and the Great Gulf that separates them in the Spirit World of this Earth as we have determined in this chapter.

In the dream, Father Lehi found himself in a dark and dreary wilderness. He then saw a man dressed in a white robe who asked him to follow. As he followed, he then found himself in a dark and dreary waste. And after traveling many hours, he began to pray unto the Lord to have mercy on him. After he prayed, he then saw a large and spacious field in which he found a tree, "whose fruit was desirable to make one happy." He ate of the fruit of the tree which "filled his soul with exceedingly great joy."

Lehi then wanted his family to partake of fruit of the tree of life. Looking about to see if he could see his family, Lehi then noticed a river of water that passed by the tree. He could see the head of the river not far away, and there was his family not knowing which way to go. He called and beckoned them to come. They came and partook of the fruit also, all except two of his sons who would not come.

It was then he noticed a Rod of Iron extending along side the river and it led to the tree where he stood. He also then noticed a strait and narrow path which came along by the rod of iron and led to the tree also. The path also extended past the head of the fountain at the head of the river to a large and spacious field that seemed to be the world.

Then he saw numberless concourses of people pressing forward to obtain the path which led to the tree, but as they would commence in the path there arose a mist of darkness so that many lost their way and were lost. Others pressed forward and caught hold of the Rod of Iron and made it through the mists of darkness clinging to the rod of iron until they made it to the tree and partook of the fruit of the tree. But many after partaking of the fruit then cast their eyes about as if they were ashamed. It was then that he noticed on the other side of the river a great and spacious building which stood high in the air above the earth. The building was filled with people in fine dress in the attitude of mocking and pointing their fingers at those who had come to partake of the fruit. These who had tasted then were ashamed because of those who scoffed and so fell away into forbidden paths and were lost. Others who partook of the fruit did not pay any attention to the scoffers and were happy.

Lehi's son, Nephi, wanting to know the meaning of the dream or vision his father had received, went and prayed to the Lord. He was caught away to a high mountain where the Spirit of the Lord showed him the future of the earth and how the dream related to the future. It is in the interpretation given to Nephi that we find the parallels describing the

components of the Spirit World of this Earth.

To Nephi it was revealed that the fruit of the tree represents the LOVE OF GOD, which "is the most desirable above all things." The Love of God was personified in a vision he saw of the birth and ministry of the Savior. He saw that the Rod of Iron was the Word of God which led to the Fountain of Living Waters or to the Tree of Life which tree and waters also represented the Love of God. Nephi saw in his vision how the Lord called his twelve apostles and set up the Church of Jesus Christ. He saw the crucifixion of the Lord and the multitudes of the earth gathered together to fight the apostles of the Lamb. These multitudes were in a great and spacious building that was "the pride of the world." He saw the formation of a "great and abominable church, which slayeth the saints of God." He saw a fountain of filthy water and river which depths are the "depths of hell," and was given to understand that the mists of darkness are the temptations of the devil "which blindeth the eyes, and hardeneth the hearts of the children of men, and leadeth them away into broad roads, that they perish and are lost." He saw that the large and spacious building is the "vain imaginations and the pride of the children of men. And a great and terrible Gulf divideth them" from the Tree of Life.

Nephi saw in his vision the discovery of America by Columbus, and how the Spirit of God "wrought upon the man" to discover America. He saw the wars of Independence and how the power of God would deliver the peoples of America "out of the hands of all other nations." He saw the people carrying a "book" -- the Bible -- "which contains the covenants of the Lord, which he hath made unto the house of Israel." But he saw that the Bible had been altered by the great and abominable church which took away from the book "many parts which are plain and most precious; and also many covenants of the Lord have they taken away." And because of the "things taken away out of the gospel of the Lamb, an exceedingly great many do stumble, yea, insomuch that Satan hath great power over them."

Nephi saw that the Gentile peoples who came to America would not be permitted by God to "utterly destroy the mixture of thy seed, which are among thy brethren" of the American Indians. Nephi was permitted by the Lord to see how the record he and his descendants would write would be "hid up, to come forth unto the Gentiles," in the last days as The Book of Mormon through the prophet Joseph Smith to restore the gospel of the Lamb of God and His church, the Church of Jesus Christ again upon the earth. He saw how the Book of Mormon would "establish the truth of the" Bible, and "shall make known the plain and precious things which have been taken away from them, and shall make known to all kindreds, tongues, and people, that the Lamb of God is the Son of the Eternal Father, and the Savior of the World; and that all men must come unto him, or they cannot be saved."

The Spirit of the Lord made known unto Nephi that all peoples who do not belong to the church of the Lamb of God, "belongeth to that great church, which is the mother of abominations; and she is the whore of all the earth" which has "dominion over all the earth." The numbers of the church of the Lamb were "few" in comparison, but were also found upon all the face of the earth. And "I, Nephi, beheld the power of the Lamb of God, that it descended upon the saints of the church of the Lamb...and they were armed with righteousness and with the power of God in great glory. And...I beheld that the wrath of

God was poured out upon that great and abominable church, insomuch that there were wars and rumors of wars among all the nations and kindreds of the earth. Nephi then saw that John, the apostle of the Lamb would write the rest of the future history (the Book of Revelation in the Bible). Nephi did see the fall of that great and abominable church, and the "fall thereof was exceedingly great."

Now, to analyze. Nephi's vision, or the recording of it, was more complete than that of his Father, Lehi. In it he saw that there is a place like unto Paradise, "and the brightness thereof was like unto the brightness of a flaming fire," (I Nephi 15:30) wherein is located a Fountain of Living Waters and the Tree of Life. He saw the world where numberless concourses of people were pressing forward toward either the Rod of Iron and its Strait and Narrow Path, or toward the large and spacious building. In the world, Nephi also noticed a fountain of "filthy waters" and river of water or "many waters" which "was a representation of that awful hell, which the angel said unto me was prepared for the wicked." Between Hell and Paradise was "an awful gulf which separated the wicked from the tree of life, and also from the saints of God." (I Nephi 15:28)

Nephi saw that the way to make it to Paradise was by taking hold of the Rod of Iron which is the Word of God. The Word of God is the Bible, the Book of Mormon and the revealed Word of God given to the living prophets of God, and inspiration from the Holy Ghost to one's own soul. Those that follow the Strait and Narrow Path take hold of the Rod of Iron which is the Word of God and partake of the fruit of the Tree of Life which is the Love of God and become members of the Church of Jesus Christ. Those that do not, belong to the Church of the Devil by default. Some who partake of the fruit or become members of the true church of God, feel ashamed because of the pride and mocking of the world and fall away. Those who are faithful, some are murdered by the Church of Satan, but in the end all the faithful receive of the fullness of the joy of the Lord. By passing out of Hell, through the Gulf, the righteous enter into the Paradise of God to await a glorious resurrection in peace and happiness.

[Back to Contents](#)

CHAPTER SEVEN

"And They Shall Hunt Them... Out of the Holes of the Rocks"

A comprehension of Our Hollow Earth would not be complete without the knowledge of the great civilizations that live within the Earth's crust. A greater population could possibly live within the crust of this planet than upon either the outside or inside surfaces. However, to many people who perhaps could accept the truth that our earth is hollow and inhabited by the lost Ten Tribes of Israel, the thought that millions of people are living in caverns within the earth's crust is wholly preposterous. The evolutionists have taught for so long that cave-men were the most unintelligent man-apes, that to believe that whole civilizations of highly advanced and intelligent people live in giant caverns within the earth's crust is hard to accept. But the truth must come to light sooner or later.

In the last days before the second coming of Our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, when the Ten Tribes are to come out of the north to the New and Old Jerusalem, the Lord will choose 144,000 missionaries, 2,000 from each of the twelve tribes of Israel to take the gospel to the whole world. In a revelation given to the prophet Joseph Smith, March 1832, the answer is given to the question: "What are we to understand by the sealing of the one hundred and forty-four thousand, out of all the tribes of Israel--twelve thousand out of every tribe? Answer: We are to understand that those who are sealed are high priests, ordained unto the holy order of God, to administer the everlasting gospel; for they are they who are ordained out of every nation, kindred, tongue, and people, by the angels to whom is given power over the nations of the earth, to bring as many as will come to the church of the Firstborn." (D&C 77:11) At that time the gospel will be taught to those civilizations living within the earth's crust.

That was the word of the Lord to Jeremiah many centuries ago: "Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that it shall no more be said, The Lord liveth, that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;"

"But, the Lord liveth, that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them; and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers."

"Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the Lord, and they shall fish them; and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the HOLES OF THE ROCKS." (Jeremiah 16:14-16)

This scripture says that the gospel will be preached to people who live in "the holes of the rocks." It is a direct reference to the cavern people. Surely then, they do exist. The false teaching of the Conspiracy opinion-molders that the earth is overpopulated certainly does not take into account the 800 miles of the earth's crust wherein people do live.

The Lord has said that there is enough space for all and even to spare. "I, the Lord, stretched out the heavens, and built the earth, my very handiwork; and all things therein are mine. And it is my purpose to provide for my saints, for all things are mine...For the

earth is full, and there is enough and to spare..." (D&C 104:14-17)

That there is enough land and to spare within the earth's crust in which to populate God's children is the testimony of the few explorers who have been privileged to visit those civilizations who live in giant cavities within the earth's crust.

Jules Verne's JOURNEY TO THE CENTER OF THE EARTH must have been taken from accounts of actual explorers who had been within the earth's crust. Compared to other accounts of actual explorers having been there, Jules' descriptions are highly similar. However, Verne's explorers did not go to the center of the earth as the book title infers, but to a giant cavern 75 miles beneath the Atlantic Ocean.

So similar is Verne's story to ETIDORPHA by John Uri Lloyd that it is very probable that he based his adventure upon one similar to that of Lloyd's character, I-AM-THE-MAN, as he preferred to call himself. Bruce Walton, author of GUIDE TO INNER EARTH, claims I-AM-THE-MAN was a man named William Morgan who had joined a Masonic lodge and subsequently published a book of the secret rituals of the Masons. For that the Masons simulated his murder, but actually kidnapped him and condemned him to a life-time journey to the Hollow Earth through a certain cave near the Cumberland River in Kentucky.

Jules Verne wrote his book in 1864, and I-AM-THE-MAN's adventure began on August 12, 1826, 38 years earlier. ETIDORPHA was published in 1895 by John Uri Lloyd, who was a friend of Llewellyn Drury to whom I-AM-THE-MAN delivered the manuscript of his story. As I-AM-THE-MAN explained in his story, he was taken by fellow members of a secret society to which he had joined. They entered the earth's crust by way of a cavern into which a creek was emptying near the Cumberland river in Kentucky.

Jules Verne's explorers found their way inside the earth's crust by way of a volcanic crater on the Icelandic Islands. They obtained the clue to find the opening into the cavern world from some writings they had discovered written by a previous explorer.

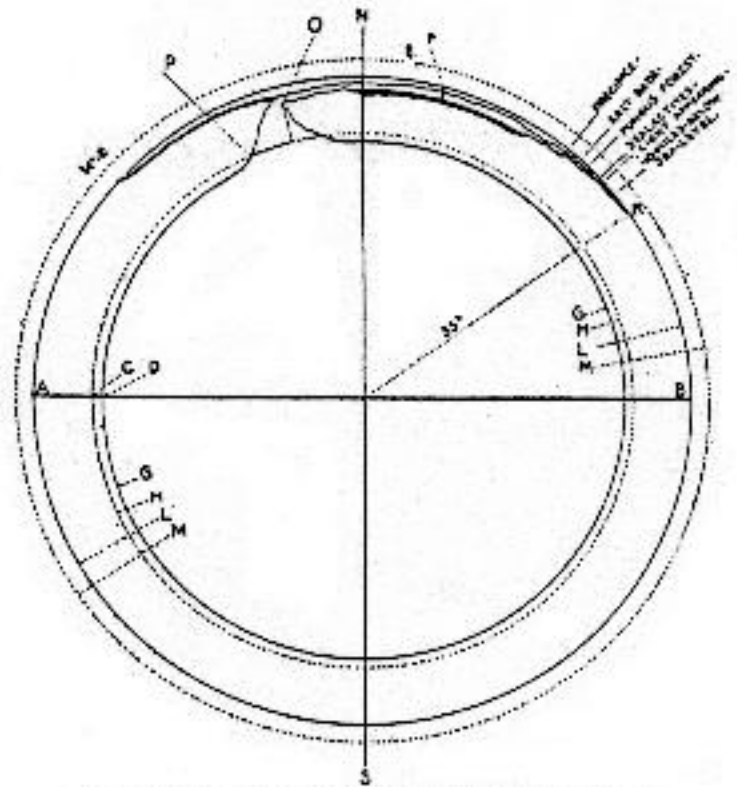
In Lloyd's account of I-AM-THE-MAN's journeys, his guide took him 150 miles under the Atlantic where they crossed a lake 6000 miles long in a small boat. Jules Verne's explorers discovered a big lake 75 miles under the Atlantic Ocean which they crossed on a raft.

Both described plant life within the earth's crust as being giant mushrooms. Wrote I-AM-THE-MAN, "There could be no doubt that I was in a forest of colossal fungi..." (ETIDORPHA OR THE END OF EARTH, p. 106) And made the interesting discovery that they were not only edible but tasted like strawberries, pineapple and other delicious fruits. Such fantastic amounts of food could feed millions and so deliciously!

Both Jules Verne's account and Lloyd's said that at one end of the lake was the beginnings of a volcano which erupts periodically on an island of Italy. Both agree that volcanoes are caused by the reaction of water with explosive minerals such as potassium and sodium which ignite in the presence of air and water.

A significant difference, however, between the two accounts is that Jules Verne never infers that the earth is a hollow sphere.

I-AM-THE-MAN on the other hand was taken to the inner surface of Our Hollow Earth by his guides through communicating caverns that reached from the outside surface of our planet to the inner. In fact, one of his guides gives us the thickness of the earth's crust at 800 miles from the outside to the inside surface with the center of gravity 700 miles down--closer to the inside surface than to the outside surface. I-AM-THE-MAN gives us a diagram of Our Hollow Earth with the cavern entrance by which he was taken, but neither mentions nor infers of the existence of the polar openings.



DESCRIPTION OF JOURNEY FROM K. (KENTUCKY) TO P.—"THE END OF EARTH"

- | | |
|--|--|
| A. B, Diameter of earth, 8,000 miles. | K, Entrance to cavern in Kentucky. |
| A. D, Thickness of earth crust, 800 miles. | L, Outer circle, earth's surface. |
| C. D, Distance from inner earth crust to energy sphere, 100 miles. | M. E, Mount Epomeo in Italy. |
| E. Underground lake. | N, North Pole. |
| E, F, Distance from surface of lake to earth's surface. | O, Rock shelf from which the leap was made into the intra-earth space. |
| G, Inner Circle (the Unknown Country). | P, Junction of earth crust with Circle of Rest. Point where I-Am-The-Man stepped "onward and upward" in "The Unknown Country." |
| H, Middle Circle (Sphere of Energy, or Circle of Rest). | S, South Pole. |
| L to M, Height of atmosphere, 200 miles. | |

Both Verne and Lloyd say there is light inside the earth's crust. Verne, perhaps unable to believe actual explorer's accounts of that light, or getting his account mixed up with other explorer's accounts of the Hollow interior with its sun, resorted to a powerful electric light over the lake while I-AM-THE-MAN's guide explained to him the light that they discovered within the earth's crust thus: "I will only say that this luminous appearance about us is produced by a natural law, whereby the flood of energy, invisible to man, a something clothed now under the name of darkness, after streaming into the crust substance of the earth, is at this depth (about 10 miles), revived, and then is made apparent to mortal eye, to be modified again as it emerges from the opposite earth's crust but not annihilated." (ETIDORPHA, p. 101)

I-AM-THE-MAN explained this light further, "There was apparently no central point of radiation; the light was such as to pervade and exist in the surrounding space, somewhat as the vapor of phosphorus spreads a self-luminous haze throughout the bubble into which it is blown. The visual agent surrounding us had a permanent, self-existing luminosity, and was a pervading bright, unreachable essence that without an obvious origin, diffused itself equally in all directions." (ETIDORPHA p. 74) Such lighting must permit untold millions to live within the 800 mile thickness of Our Hollow Earth's crust.

Although I-AM-THE-MAN was not taken to any city of the cavern people in his journey to the hollow of the earth, he apparently got glimpses of them. He wrote, "From time to time I experienced strains of melody, such as never before had I conceived, seemingly choruses of angels were singing in and to my very soul. From empty space about me, from out of the crevices beyond and behind me, from the depths of my spirit within me, came these strains in notes clear and distinct, but yet indescribable. Did I fancy, or was it real? I will not pretend to say. Flowers and structures beautiful, insects gorgeous and inexplicable were spread before me. Figures and forms I cannot attempt to indicate in word descriptions, ever and anon surrounded, accompanied, and passed me by... Sometimes I begged to be permitted to stop and live forever 'mid those heavenly charms, but with as a firm a hand as when helping me through the chambers of mire, ooze, and creeping reptiles, my guide drew me onward." (ETIDORPHA, p. 268)

In the UNDER-PEOPLE, Eric Norman comments on these sounds of choirs singing within the earth's crust: "The choral singing of men and women is frequently heard in certain parts of the world. Occultists claim these 'celestial choirs' are an indication of a tunnel leading to the subterranean tunnels of the Under-People." He goes on to quote from an article in the SEARCH magazine in which, Will Carson and Jeannie Joy told of a couple who were exploring in the Casa Diablo region north of Bishop, California when they discovered a circular hole in the earth. The hole was approximately nine feet in diameter and the couple impulsively decided to explore the unusual formation. The hole turned into a sloping tunnel and, armed with a flashlight, the couple reported walking through the horizontal corridor that 'could only have been carved by human hands.'"

"At the end of the short passage, they discovered a huge door of solid rock. They attempted to open the door, but it did not yield. After their return to the surface, the wife turned to her husband and remarked: 'Do you know, while I stood down there I heard music--the strangest, most weird music I've ever heard. But it seemed to come from everywhere at once, or inside my own head. I guess it was my imagination.'"

"Her husband turned pale. 'My ---, I thought it was my imagination. I heard it too--like music from another world!'" (THE UNDER-PEOPLE, pp. 148-189)

In THE HIDDEN SECRETS OF THE HOLLOW EARTH, Warren Smith gives an account of his acquaintance with Robert Maxwell II, author of LEMURIA--FACT OR FICTION?, who was camping out in the woods of Siskiyou County, California, one night near Mount Shasta where he was befriended by a resident of a Lemurian colony and later taken to see their city deep within Mount Shasta in a giant cavern.

In his interview with Maxwell, Warren Smith asked: "'So we have to take your story on faith,' I said.

"'Not quite,' answered Maxwell. 'There are ways of proving the city is there.'

"'Have you been there?'

"Maxwell nodded. 'I was led through the tunnel and Mokla took me to the inner opening that overlooked the cavern. I could look down and see the city. I was not allowed to enter. Outsiders are forbidden beyond the inner opening of the tunnel.'

"'Why jeopardize their security by showing you the entrance?' I asked. "'I was taken to the outside entrance when blindfolded,' Maxwell said. "I was blindfolded after my visit to the inner city.'

"'What did the city look like?'

"Maxwell thought for a moment. 'The architecture was beautiful,' he said. 'Looking down from our vantage point when the tunnel opened into the cavern, I saw temples and spires like those you might see in a picture of some fabled Biblical city.'

"'What about lighting?'

"'They have a bright light in the top of the cavern that is an eternal light.'

"I asked, 'What about power sources?'

"'They lead a simple life and don't require power.'

"'What about the eternal light,' I asked.

"'I was told that the light came from Lemuria before it broke up,' (in the Pacific Ocean) said Maxwell. 'It doesn't need an outside power source. The energy comes from magnets; Lemuria knew the secret of getting power from a magnetic source. The light will burn forever unless someone dismantles it.'

"...I asked Maxwell about the alleged Lemurian flying saucers."

"'Mokla told me they also operate on a magnetic principle,' he went on. 'Mokla claims their saucers are left over from their ancestors who flew them from Lemuria to Mt. Shasta. He also said that they don't have all the flying saucers. There are others who have them, although he refused to elaborate on that statement.'"

Maxwell later brought Smith a Lemuria coin with hieroglyphics on it which he said Mokla gave him as proof to Smith that the city indeed exists. Smith since has taken the coin to many coin dealers none of which have been able to identify the coin. The people who live in the cavern of Mt. Shasta were described by Maxwell as being about five feet tall, and dressed in loose-fitting gray robes with a hood thrown back over the shoulders. (Warren Smith, pp. 33-37)

There are however, various races that live within the earth's crust. Jules Verne, who could have based his story on the experience of actual explorers, had his adventurers get a glimpse of a giant man 12 feet tall tending a herd of mammoths in his cavern world. Similarly actual explorers have encountered evidences of a race of giants living within the earth's crust.

In LOST MINES AND HIDDEN TREASURE, the author Leland Lovelace tells of two prospectors who discovered a series of caves in the mountains of southwestern Nevada. Within the giant caverns they discovered furniture pieces of enormous size as if they had been constructed for giants. Dishes of gold and other precious metals also were found in the caves.

Lovelace also tells of a prospector named J.C. Brown who, in 1904, claimed to have discovered a tunnel cut into the slopes of the Cascade Mountains of California. He followed the enormous tunnel through solid rock and came into a large, cavern-like room lined with tempered copper. Gold shields and other artifacts hung upon the walls. Strange drawing, undecipherable hieroglyphics, and the skeletons of giant humans were discovered in other rooms. (THE UNDER-PEOPLE, p. 147)

Also in THE UNDER-PEOPLE, Eric Norman quotes the story of a woman, Mrs. Margaret "Maggie" Rogers who was taken into the cavern cities of the "Nephli" civilization who live in giant caverns near Mexico City. In the three years she lived with the Nephli people, she was shown the way of life of this race of giants, who are highly advanced in technology; who have mastered space travel and claim to have colonies on other planets, and their religion in which they claim to know and communicate directly with God.

Mrs. Rogers insists her story is true. She writes, "I have been cajoled, tempted, even threatened, in an effort to make me tell what I know. It is futile...This is my story, a vindication of my friends, the Nephli, and a Tribute to Tamil (their God)."

An interesting assignment was given to Maggie before she was brought again to the surface: She was told to seek out those who had Nephli blood and inform them of their great heritage and fellow race in the caverns below. To Maggie they said, "You will remember everything. You will say nothing, though, until the time is ripe. Then you will tell just what we tell you to say. The truth. From that truth you will tell, you will find five of the undiluted blood of the Nephli, many who have a strain of Nephli mixed with surface who will eventually remember, or who will dream and in dreams be shown their heritage."

Coming to a knowledge of their heritage will be a great occasion. As Maggie described, "The next morning, or I should say, the end of sleep-time, my friends took me to the room called Tamion, There I saw the three new soon-to-be residents of Nephli-land. There were two women and one man. The man looked like a German and the two women like Mexicans. Judging from the expressions on their faces, they were very happy about the whole thing. We only stayed for a moment inside, long enough to see them lie down in front of a tall stone. At first glance, the stone seemed to be a shaft of granite, but then I could see that a soft rosy glow made it nearly transparent."

"Sixteen hours later we went back and those three, who had entered old, wrinkled, gray and worn, came forth young, beautiful and strong. They were forthwith taken to another room, the enlarging room. I would say it was two hours they stayed there, and although I am not by nature a curious person, I was all agog with excitement, for I wished to be assured it was true and that I would some time be able to do the same."

"When they came out they were as large as Arsi and Mira." (about 12 feet tall) (THE UNDER-PEOPLE, pp. 58, 59)

Another civilization was discovered in the caverns under Europe by Sir Bulwer Lytton in the last century. From an opening in a mine shaft he found his way into the cavern civilization of the Vril-ya where he was taken in and lived for one year. Their civilization, consisting of (at that time) a million and a half small cities of about 50,000 inhabitants, is

both technologically and spiritually highly advanced. They have discovered a power they call VRIL, which according to Lytton, they command by the means of a small tube or staff which every citizen of their nation constantly carries with him.

Writes Lytton, "It can destroy like the flash of lightning; yet differently applied, it can replenish or invigorate life, heal, and preserve, and on it they chiefly rely for the cure of disease, or rather for enabling the physical organization to cure itself. By this agency they rend way through the most solid substances, and open valleys for culture through the rocks of their subterranean wilderness. From it they extract the light which supplies their lamps, (since they live close to the surface in the dark zone) finding it steadier, softer, and healthier than the other inflammable materials they had formerly used." (VRIL, THE POWER OF THE COMING RACE, p. 55)

Their civilization claims to be antediluvian in which they entered the caverns of the earth's crust in order to escape the inundation of their surface world before the final big flood which covered the earth's entire surface at the time of Noah. Following them into the earth's cavities were the antediluvian reptiles and creatures which on the surface have become extinct but which Lloyd, in ETIDORPHA, also reported still live in the caverns of the earth's crust.

The Vril-ya civilization is highly advanced in science and transportation. Nevertheless, they had no knowledge of our surface world other than the ancient traditions of their forefathers. They concerned themselves exclusively to their way of life. The city which Lytton found was in a giant cavern. Surrounding the city of 12,000 families was agriculture land, a lake and tunnels communicating between cities in caverns miles away. At all times the caverns and tunnels were lighted with lamps powered by Vril.

As Lytton described them, they lived in "communities of moderate size. The tribe amongst which I had fallen was limited to 12,000 families. Each tribe occupied a territory sufficient for all its wants, and at stated periods the surplus population departed to seek a realm of its own...What we call crime was utterly unknown to the Vril-ya; and there were no courts of criminal justice. The rare instances of civil disputes were referred for arbitration to friends chosen by either party, or decided by the Council of Sages...But though there were no laws, such as we call laws, no race above ground is so law-observing. Obedience to the rule adopted by the community has become as much an instinct as if it were implanted by nature."

"Poverty among the Ana is as unknown as crime...none had become absolutely poor...If they did so, it was always in their power to migrate, or at the worst to apply, without shame and with certainty of aid, to the rich; for all the members of the community considered themselves as brothers of one affectionate and united family." (VRIL, pp. 56-60)

Lytton's description of this civilization compares closely to the spiritual-economic order set up by Joseph Smith by commandment of Jesus Christ in 1834. Called the United Order, its purpose was to "...provide for my saints, because all things are mine. But it must needs be done in mine own way, and, behold, this is the manner in which I, the Lord, have decreed to provide for my saints, that the poor be exalted, in the which the rich are

made low. Therefore, if anyone partakes of the abundance I have created, and does not impart a portion to the poor and the needy, in conformity to the law of the gospel, from hell will he lift his eyes with the wicked, being in torment." (D&C 104:15-18) And it will be remembered, that each city of the United Order, as envisioned by Joseph Smith, was to be a small city of 20,000 to 50,000 people surrounded by their farms and factories much as the Vril-ya civilization functions.

The Vril-ya civilization is, in fact, a religious and righteous people. Continues Lytton, "...divorces and polygamy are extremely rare, and the marriage state now seems singularly happy and serene among this astonishing people...It will be observed that in the relationships of the sexes I have spoken only of marriage, for such is the moral perfection to which this community has attained, that any illicit connection is as little possible amongst them as it would be to a couple of linnets during the time they agreed to live in pairs. (VRIL, pp. 72-73)

Of their religion Lytton says, "This people have a religion...it has these strange peculiarities; firstly, they all believe in the creed they profess; secondly, that they all practice the precepts which the creed inculcates. They unite in worship of the one divine Creator and Sustainer of the Universe...they offer their devotions both in private and public...The Vril-ya unite in a conviction of a future state, more felicitous and more perfect than the present." (VRIL, pp. 89, 90)

That the earth's crust is literally full of inhabitants is the conclusion given us by Lytton. He wrote, "And according to all the accounts I received, vast tracts immeasurably deeper beneath the surface, and in which one might have thought only salamanders could exist, were inhabited by innumerable races organized like ourselves." As one of the Vril-ya citizens told Lytton, "Wherever the All-Good builds," said she, "there, be sure He places inhabitants. He loves not empty dwellings." (VRIL, p. 75)

In a similar manner did Isaiah write, "For thus saith the Lord that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it: he hath established it, he created it not in vain, HE FORMED IT TO BE INHABITED." (ISAIAH 45:18) And other scriptures would seem to indicate that people do indeed live within the confines of the earth's crust--a world of caverns. "This shall be the sound of his trump, saying to ALL PEOPLE, both in HEAVEN (the paradise inner-sun) and IN EARTH, (the cavern people) and THAT ARE UNDER THE EARTH...(the hollow interior)" (D&C 88:104)

And there are other civilizations of cavern people.

So when the Conspiracy teaches that the earth is overpopulated and no room for more, we should listen to God. "He loves not empty dwellings." He formed the earth "...to be inhabited." There truly is space "...enough and to spare" within the confines of the earth's crust. And when the Ten Tribes come down out of the North Countries, we will come to a knowledge of those great expanses within the earth's crust wherein literally millions of God's children dwell. God will send His fishers and he will fish them out of the "holes in the rocks" so that we may come to know them and enjoy their brotherhood in the gospel of Jesus Christ. Then will the Kingdom of God truly fill the entire earth.

[Back to Contents](#)

CHAPTER THIRTEEN

The Throne of King David--FOUND!

When the ten tribe nation of Israel escaped the Assyrians sometime after their captivity in 721 B.C., they were led by miracles and wonders into the beautiful North Countries by a prophet of God. As he led the Israelites in their miracle escape, they made their path appear as if they were returning to their homeland in Palestine. But upon arriving at the river Euphrates, the Lord had stopped the river from flowing. The Israelites then went up the dry river bed passing through sections where the canyon walls were steep on either side and finally coming out at the river head-waters. They then turned north.

In the meantime, the Assyrian standing army, upon discovering the Israelite escape, followed their tracks to the river Euphrates which by that time was now flowing again. They could see the tracks of the Israelites entering the river on the one side but could not find where they supposedly had come out on the other side. In this manner the Lord provided the way of escape of the ten tribes from the Assyrians much as He had when the 12 tribes escaped from the Egyptian Army nearly 1000 years before.

From an analysis of evidence in Immanuel Velikovsky's book, *WORLDS IN COLLISION*, I believe that the time of the Israelite escape from Assyria took place March 23, 687 B.C. The most important role in the cult of Mars among the Romans and Greeks was the festival of Tubilustrium which was held on the 23rd day of March. (p. 237) This festival commemorated a close passage of the planet Mars to the earth that caused great destruction. It appears that Venus, which ancient astronomers maintain was originally a comet, on one of its passages pulled the planet Mars from its orbit which brought it on a course very close to the earth. That was the night of its passage: March 23, 687 B.C. It was the first night of the Passover. In the middle of the night, meteorites fell and a blast from Mars obliterated the encamped army of the Assyrian King Sennacherib.

From the Talmud is described a blast that fell on the camp of Sennacherib's army of 185,000 soldiers. They were preparing to attack Jerusalem the next morning. It was not a flame, but a consuming blast: "Their souls were burnt, though their garments remained intact." The phenomenon was accompanied by a terrific noise. It was probably an interplanetary lightning bolt.

Furthermore, as Mars passed by the earth, the day was prolonged on the evening before Sennacherib's army was devoured by the blast. As the sun was going down it went backwards 10 degrees before going down again. (Isaiah 38:6-8, *WORLDS IN COLLISION*, pp. 231-2)

With the majority of the Assyrian army destroyed and great havoc caused by this close passage of Mars, the time was ideal for the Israelites to escape the Assyrians. And the near-passage of Mars probably caused the earthquake which stopped the waters of the Euphrates so the tribes could escape by going up the river on a dry bed. A cave-in of the river banks above the "narrows" must have stopped the waters of the river and after the Israelites left the river bottom, the natural dam of the cave-in or slide probably over-flowed

and washed away. So that when the small home-standing army of the Assyrians reached the river it was flowing once again.

The probable route the Ten Tribes took in their year and half journey to Our Hollow Earth after leaving Assyria took them by the eastern end of the Black Sea, along the River Danube to Denmark where a group of them remained behind. The main group proceeded to Sweden and Norway and probably crossed the Arctic Ocean north of Spitzbergen and Franz Josef Land similar to the route Olaf and his father took in 1829 in their small fishing craft.

In this long journey, the Israelites were probably led by a prophet of God, much as Moses led their ancestors out of Egypt. Bruce R. McConkie wrote in his MORMON DOCTRINE, "In their northward journeyings they were led by prophets and inspired leaders. They had their Moses and their Lehi, were guided by the spirit of revelation, kept the law of Moses, and carried with them the statutes and judgments which the Lord had given them in ages past. They were still a distinct people many hundreds of years later, for the resurrected Lord visited and ministered among them following his ministry on this continent among the Nephites." (p. 457)

During this visit of Christ to the ancient Americans, as recorded in the BOOK OF MORMON, He told them of the Lost Tribes, "And verily, verily, I say unto you that I have other sheep, which are not of this land, neither of the land of Jerusalem, neither in any parts of that land round about whither I have been to minister...I have received a commandment of the Father that I shall go unto them, and that they shall hear my voice, and shall be numbered among my sheep, that there may be one fold and one shepherd; therefore I go to show myself unto them." (3 NEPHI 15:16:1-3)(The Book of Mormon)

To those who reject additional scripture from God, Christ answers: "Thou fool, that shall say: A Bible, we have got a Bible, and we need no more Bible. Have ye obtained a Bible save it were by the Jews?"

"Know ye not that there are more nations than one? Know ye not that I, the Lord your God, have created all men, and that I remember those who are upon the isles of the sea; and that I rule in the heavens above and IN THE EARTH BENEATH; and I bring forth my word unto the children of men, yea, even upon all the nations of the earth?"

"Wherefore murmur ye, because that ye shall receive more of my word? Know ye not that the testimony of two nations is a witness unto you that I am God, that I remember one nation like unto another?..."

"...For behold, I shall speak unto the Jews (this prophecy was written by an ancient american prophet named Nephi, about 550 B.C.) and they shall write it (which became the Bible); and I shall also speak unto the Nephites (an ancient American nation of white immigrant Israelites) and they shall write it (which became The Book of Mormon); and I shall also speak unto the other tribes of the house of Israel, (the Lost Ten Tribes) which I HAVE LED AWAY, and they shall write it...And it shall come to pass, (in the last days) that the Jews shall have the words of the Nephites, and the Nephites shall have the words of the Jews; and the Nephites and the Jews shall have the words of the LOST

TRIBES OF ISRAEL; and the lost tribes of Israel shall have the words of the Nephites and the Jews." (2 NEPHI 29:7-14)

This book of scripture written by the Lost Ten Tribes are to come forth when the Ten Tribes come forth out of Our Hollow Earth in the near future. And were written by a succession of prophet-kings, a descendant of whom Olaf Jansen and his father were privileged to interview during their two year stay in the North Countries. In keeping with their king's prophetic calling, Olaf reported that they call their king, "The Great High Priest Over All The Land."

The King Over The Lost Ten Tribes Is A Jew, A Descendent of David

Evidence from the scriptures indicates that the literal and living throne of David today exists within Our Hollow Earth. And the prophet who guided the 10 tribes into the North Countries was a descendent of David whose descendants have sat upon the throne of David for over 2000 years. The political Kingdom of God, so long awaited for by saint and sinner, today exists in the North Countries and their King is a Jew, a descendent of David.

To Judah, the father of all Jews, did father Israel (whose former name was Jacob) give this blessing: "The Sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh (Christ) come (second coming); and unto him shall the gathering of the people be." (Genesis 49:10)

David, a Jew and descendent of Judah was made King over the 12 tribes in fulfillment of this blessing given of the Lord through his prophet Jacob. And the promise was given that the Sceptre or throne would never depart from Judah. His descendants would be King over Israel forever. David, being a descendent of Judah was thereby a partaker of the blessing given to Judah and his descendants by being made King over Israel by the prophet Samuel.

An everlasting Covenant was given to David by the Lord in which he was promised that he and his sons would rule over Israel forever: "Now these be the last words of David. David the son of Jesse said, the man who was raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel said, 'Although my house be not so with God; YET HE HATH MADE WITH ME AN EVERLASTING COVENANT, ordered in all things, and sure...'" (2 Samuel 23:1,5)

This was the covenant that the Lord made with David: "And thine house and thy kingdom shall be established forever before thee; THY THRONE SHALL BE ESTABLISHED FOREVER. According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan (the prophet) speak unto David." (2 Samuel 7:16-7)

And of David's son Solomon, the Lord said, "He shall build an house for my name, and I WILL ESTABLISH THE THRONE OF HIS KINGDOM FOREVER." (2 Samuel 7:13)

It was common knowledge in ancient Israel that the Lord intended that the throne of David was to be inherited. But after King Solomon's death, the northern ten tribes rejected the throne of David because of oppressive taxation and formed a separate nation which

they named ISRAEL. This was the beginning of what eventually became the Lost Ten Tribes of Israel. Therefore, Palestine became divided into two nations. The northern 10 tribe nation was named ISRAEL and the southern two tribes of Benjamin and Judah was named JUDAH and its citizens became known as JEWS.

King Solomon's son, Rehoboam ruled Judah and then his son Abijah began to reign at his father's death. The 10 tribes of Israel had chosen Jeroboam, the son of a servant of King Solomon, to be their King. "And Abijah stood up upon the mount Zemoraim, which is in mount Ephraim, and said, 'Hear me, thou Jeroboam, and all Israel (the ten tribe northern nation); Ought ye not to know that the Lord God of Israel gave the kingdom over Israel to David FOREVER, even to him AND TO HIS SONS BY A COVENANT OF SALT?'" (2 Chronicles 13:4,5)

It is thought that because David's descendants became wicked that the covenant the Lord made to him was modified. And it is thought that the throne of David ceased to exist but will however be restored in the last days when Christ comes to reign during the next millennium, during the coming age of peace. And yet David said, "Although my house BE NOT SO WITH GOD; YET he hath made with me an EVERLASTING covenant." Therefore, the covenant was not contingent upon the righteousness of his children. Nevertheless, it would seem that a righteous lineage would preferably be the carrier of that heritage.

The Lord had explained to David, as he recorded in Psalms 89: Verse 3. "I have made a covenant with my chosen, I have sworn unto David my servant, 4. Thy SEED will I establish FOREVER, and build up THY THRONE TO ALL GENERATIONS. Selah. 28. My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with him. 29. His SEED also will I make to ENDURE forever, and his THRONE AS THE DAYS OF HEAVEN. 30. If his children FORSAKE my law, and walk not in my judgments; 31. If they BREAK my statutes, and keep not my commandments; 32. Then will I visit their transgression WITH THE ROD, and their iniquity with stripes. 33. Nevertheless my lovingkindness will I NOT UTTERLY TAKE from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail. 34. MY COVENANT WILL I NOT BREAK, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips. 35. Once have I sworn by my holiness that I will not lie unto David. 36. HIS SEED SHALL ENDURE FOREVER, AND HIS THRONE AS THE SUN BEFORE ME. 37. It shall be established forever as the moon, and as a faithful witness in heaven. Selah." (PSALMS 89:3, 4, 28-37)

Even though the Lord promised to David that his throne would never be taken from his descendants, from all appearances, history would seem to tell us otherwise. First, the ten tribes separated from the throne of David and formed their own nation which they named Israel. Israel was then taken into captivity and later lost to the knowledge of the world. Judah's last king and descendent of David, Zedekiah, was killed by the Babylonians around 580 B.C. And although King Zedekiah's infant son Mulek was taken secretly by the palace guards to America, Mulek's last descendent to be a King was Zarahemla, who delivered the throne over his people to King Mosiah of the Nephite nation who found the Mulekites. (OMNI, THE BOOK OF MORMON, pp. 130-1)

So if the throne of David exists today, where is it? Herbert W. Armstrong, of the Plain Truth Magazine, establishes a case for the throne of David existing today as the throne of England in his book, THE UNITED STATES AND THE BRITISH COMMONWEALTH IN PROPHECY. He is right in ascertaining that the United States and Britain are descendants of Ephraim. However, there are two errors in his case. He claims that 1) The United States and Britain are the North Countries of the Lost Ten Tribes, and 2) The Throne of England is the throne of David.

These conclusions cannot be the correct answer to the whereabouts of the throne of David today because The United States and Britain are not the North Countries of the lost ten tribes of Israel even though rebellious Ephraimites did stay behind in Europe in the ten tribe's northward journey to Our Hollow Earth. And the throne of Britain cannot be the throne of David because even though they may be descendants of David, (there is an ancient manuscript in the Herald's College of London recording the Saxon kings lineage back to Odin who traced his descent from King David--Encyclopedia Britannica) there occurred an important break in the line of sons on the throne of England. The promise of the Lord to David was that he and his SONS would inherit the throne forever. The Lord prevented King Henry VIII of England from having any sons to inherit the throne for which he divorced his first wife, beheaded his second wife and died while chasing after other women in hopes of obtaining a son to inherit the throne. His efforts were in vain because his throne was not acceptable to the Lord as the throne of David. Subsequently, King Henry VIII's daughters, Queen Mary and Queen Elizabeth became heirs to the throne of England.

In order to find the throne of David today, we must understand the word of the Lord to Jeremiah, who said, "Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL AND TO THE HOUSE OF JUDAH." Here, the distinction between the two nations is made clear. Continuing, "For thus saith the Lord; there shall NOT BE CUT OFF from David A MAN to sit upon the throne of THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL." (Jeremiah 33:14, 17)

From this scripture we discover that there will never be a time that A MAN, a descendent of David, will not sit upon the throne of David. However, the scripture makes clear that the throne of David is now not over Judah but over THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL--the ten tribe nation which went into the North Countries of which we have discovered to be the land of Our Hollow Earth. And the throne of David today exists in the North Countries of Our Hollow Earth. It is the living, legal, righteous and acceptable throne of David.

Olaf Jansen described his interview with the King of Israel. After obtaining the North Countries in their fishing craft through the North Polar Opening, he and his father were taken before the Great High Priest, Ruler Over All the Land:

"The surprise of my father and myself was indescribable when, amid the regal magnificence of a spacious hall, we were finally brought before the Great High Priest, ruler over all the land. He was richly robed, and much taller than those about him, and could not have been less than fourteen or fifteen feet in height. The immense room in which we were received seemed finished in solid slabs of gold thickly studded with jewels

of amazing brilliancy..."

"The unexpected awaited us in this palace of beauty, in the finding of our little fishing-craft. It had been brought before the High Priest in perfect shape, just as it had been taken from the waters that day when it was loaded on board the ship by the people who discovered us on the river more than a year before."

"We were given an audience of over two hours with this great dignitary, who seemed kindly disposed and considerate. He showed himself eagerly interested, asking us numerous questions, and invariably regarding things about which his emissaries had failed to inquire."

"At the conclusion of the interview he inquired our pleasure, asking us whether we wished to remain in his country or if we preferred to return to the 'outer' world, providing it were possible to make a successful return trip, across the frozen belt barriers that encircle both the northern and southern openings of the earth."

"My father replied: 'It would please me and my son to visit your country and see your people, your colleges and palaces of music and art, your great fields, your wonderful forests of timber; and after we have had this pleasurable privilege, we would like to try to return to our home on the 'outside' surface of the earth. This son is my only child, and my good wife will be weary awaiting our return.'"

"'I fear you can never return,' replied the Chief High Priest, 'because the way is a most hazardous one. However, you shall visit the different countries with Jules Galdea as your escort, and you will be accorded every courtesy and kindness. Whenever you are ready to attempt a return voyage, I assure you that your boat which is here on exhibition shall be put in the waters of the river Hiddekel at its mouth, and we will bid you Jehovah-speed.'"

"Thus terminated our only interview with the High Priest or Ruler of the continent." (THE SMOKY GOD, pp. 114-117)

The High Priest's prophecy to Olaf's father did come true. His father drowned when their fishing boat capsized in the Antarctic on their return voyage. Olaf was thrown by the boat as it was flipped over by an iceberg and landed on top of the iceberg where he later was picked up by a whaleboat.

When the ten tribes arrived in the North Countries over 2500 years ago, their prophet-leader, who was a descendent of David, was made King of Israel. And when the ten tribes come out of Our Hollow Earth in the near future with their scriptures we shall see that the scripture has been fulfilled in which there has "not been cut off from David A MAN to sit upon the throne of the HOUSE OF ISRAEL." Perhaps, the King of Israel today is that "prince" whose name was to be David, ruling over the house of Israel in the last days when they return.

Joseph Smith spoke of this last of the Kings of Israel before Christ takes over the throne at the commencement of the millennium, "Although David was king, he never did obtain the spirit and power of Elijah and the fullness of the priesthood; and the Priesthood that

he received, and the throne and kingdom of David is to be taken from him and given to another by the NAME OF DAVID in the last days, RAISED UP OUT OF HIS LINEAGE." (TEACHINGS, p. 339)

I believe this King David, a descendent of David lives today and is the King of the Ten Tribes of Israel in Our Hollow Earth. He is a prophet of God.

"Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will raise unto David a RIGHTEOUS BRANCH, and a KING SHALL REIGN and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice IN THE EARTH."

"In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this is his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS."

"Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that they shall no more say, The Lord liveth which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;"

"But, the Lord liveth, which brought up and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the North Country, and from all countries whither I had driven them; and they shall dwell in their own land." (JEREMIAH 23:5-8)

When the Ten Tribes return, a portion will go back to Palestine to join the descendants of Judah, "And I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd."

"And I the Lord will be their God, and my SERVANT DAVID a prince among them; I the Lord have spoken it." (EZEKIEL 34:22-24)

"In those days the house of Judah shall walk with the house of Israel, and they shall come together OUT OF THE LAND OF THE NORTH to the land that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers." (Jeremiah 3:18)

The political Kingdom of God presently is headquartered at the City of Eden, in that primeval Garden where our race began, within Our Hollow Earth whose King is a descendent of David, his name is David and he sits on the inherited throne of David of old. He rules over the heretofore Lost Ten Tribes of Israel. And in fulfillment of prophecy, the political Kingdom of God under the guidance of the living throne of David will be expanded to the surface of the earth. A highway will be built up in the midst of the Arctic Ocean and "their prophets shall stay themselves no longer" but will proceed to connect a permanent link between their capital city in Eden with the New Jerusalem--the future capital of America to be built in Independence, Jackson County, Missouri. Near there, at Adam-Ondi-Ahman a grand council will be convened.

At this grand council, the King David of Israel will deliver the throne of David his father to Jesus Christ who will henceforth reign as King of Kings forever more. Christ is "the root and the offspring of David." (Revelations 22:16) And thereby will the scriptures be fulfilled that there will never be a time when a son of David will not sit upon his throne which throne will endure forever.

[Back to Contents](#)

World Top Secret: Our Earth IS Hollow!

Bibliography

Allen, Gary. NONE DARE CALL IT CONSPIRACY, 1972, Concord Press, P.O. Box 2686, Seal Beach, California 90740.

Amundsen, Roald. FIRST CROSSING OF THE POLAR SEA, 1927, George H. Doran Co., New York, N.Y.

Armstrong, Herbert W. THE UNITED STATES AND THE BRITISH COMMONWEALTH IN PROPHECY, Pasadena, California.

Armitage, Angus. EDMUND HALLEY, Nelson Publishers.

Azevedo, Arnaldo de. PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY

Balsiger, Dave. & Charles E. Sellier Jr. IN SEARCH OF NOAH'S ARK, 1976. Sun Classic Books, 11071 Massachusetts Av. Los Angeles, Calif. 90025

Baker, Sylvia. BONE OF CONTENTION, IS EVOLUTION TRUE?. Creation Science Foundation, Ltd., Australian Creation Science and Christian Subject Education Resource Center, P.O. Box 302, Sunnybank, Queensland 4109 Australia.

Barker, Gray. THE STRANGE CASE OF DR. M.I. JESSUP, 1975, Saucerian Press, P.O. Box 2228, Clarksburg, WV 26301.

Barker, Gray. THEY KNEW TOO MUCH ABOUT FLYING SAUCERS, 1975, Saucerian Press, P.O. Box 2228, Clarksburg, WV 26301.

Barrington, Daines. ON THE POSSIBILITY OF APPROACHING THE NORTH POLE, 1818. Barton, Michael.

Berlitz, Charles. THE BERMUDA TRIANGLE, 1974, Doubleday and Co. Inc., 245 Park Ave., New York, NY 10017; or Avon Books, 959 Eight Ave., New York, NY 10019, Illus., paperback.

Bernard, Raymond. [THE HOLLOW EARTH](#), THE GREATEST GEOGRAPHICAL DISCOVERY IN HISTORY, 1969, Illus., Dell Publishing Co., hardback; Citadel Press, University Books, Inc., 120 Enterprise Ave. Secaucus, NJ 07094; or small paperback, Dell Publishing Co., Inc., I Dag Hammarskjold Plaza, 245 E. 47th St., New York, NY 10017.

Binder, Otto. WHAT WE REALLY KNOW ABOUT FLYING SAUCERS, 1967, Fawcett Publications, Inc., Greenwich, Connecticut, paperback, Illus.

Blick, Edward F. A SCIENTIFIC ANALYSIS OF GENESIS.

Brian II, William L. MOONGATE: SUPPRESSED FINDINGS OF THE U.S. SPACE PROGRAM, 1982, Future Science Research Publishing Co., P.O. Box 06392, Portland, Oregon 97206-0020

- THE BOOK OF MORMON, DOCTRINE AND COVENANTS AND PEARL OF GREAT PRICE, published by the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day-Saints, Deseret Book Co., Salt Lake City, Utah.
- Brough, R. Clayton. THE LOST TRIBES, 1979. Horizon Publishers, P.O. Box 490, 50 S. 500 W. Bountiful, Utah 84010.
- Buel, J.W. THE WORLD'S WONDERS AS SEEN BY THE GREAT TROPICAL AND POLAR EXPLORERS, Historical Society of Pennsylvania, 1300 Locust St., Philadelphia, PA 19107, 1884.
- Caidin, Martin. THE GREATEST CHALLENGE: THE INCREDIBLE ADVENTURE AND SPLENDID DESTINY OF MAN IN EXPLORING SPACE.
- Cameron, Ian. ANTARCTICA, THE LAST CONTINENT, 1974. Little Brown & Co., 34 Beacon Street, Boston, Mass. 02106.
- Childress, David Hatcher. THE ANTIGRAVITY BOOK, 1993, published by Adventures Unlimited Press, 303 Main Street, PO Box 74, Kempton, Illinois 60946-0074, (815) 253-6390, Fax (815) 253-6300.
- Crowther, Dwane S. PROPHECY, KEY TO THE FUTURE, 1962. Bookcraft Publishers, 1848 W. 2300 S., Salt Lake City, Utah.
- Cowley, Matthias Foss. WILFORD WOODRUFF, 1964. Bookcraft Publishers, 1848 W. 2300 S., Salt Lake City, Utah, Illus.
- Darwin, Sir G.H. THE TIDES AND KINDRED PHENOMENA OF THE SOLAR SYSTEM
Emerson, George. THE SMOKY GOD, Palmer Publications, Inc., Amherst, Wisconsin 54406
- Emerson, George. [THE SMOKY GOD](#), Health Research, 70 Lafayette St., Mokelumne Hill, CA 95245, Illus.
- Epperson, Ralph A., THE UNSEEN HAND, APOA Books, c/o 2303 N 44th St., Ste 14-346, Phoenix, Arizona 85008, (602) 517-0418.
- Gardner, Marshall B. [JOURNEY TO THE EARTH'S INTERIOR](#), 1920. Health Research, 70 Lafayette St., Mokelumne Hill, CA 95245, Illus., also Amherst Press.
- Giannini, F. Amadeo. WORLDS BEYOND THE POLES, 1959. Vantage Press, Inc., 516 W. 34th St., New York, NY 10001, (out of print but obtainable from New Age Books Box D, Jane Lew, WV 26378, also Health Research)
- Glines, Lt. Col. C.V. POLAR AVIATION
- Golitsyn, Anatoliy. NEW LIES FOR OLD, 1984. Dodd, Mead & Company, Inc., 79 Madison Ave, New York, NY 10016.
- Greely, Adolphus W. THREE YEARS OF ARCTIC SERVICE, 1886, Charles Scribner's Sons, New York.

Greer, Steven M. DISCLOSURE, 2001, Carden Jennings Publishing Co, 1224 W Main St, Ste 200, Charlottesville, VA 22903, <http://www.disclosureproject.org/>.

Grew, Edwin S. THE ROMANCE OF MODERN GEOLOGY, 1911, Seely and Co., London.

Hamilton, William F. CENTER OF THE VORTEX, 1979, published by Nexus & Nexus News, printed by Wilcopy, Los Angeles, California.

Hayes, Dr. I.I. THE OPEN POLAR SEA: A NARRATIVE OF A VOYAGE OF DISCOVERY TOWARDS THE NORTH POLE IN THE SCHOONER UNITED STATES, 1967, Hurd and Houghton, New York, NY.

Hunter, Milton R. ANCIENT AMERICA AND THE BOOK OF MORMON, 1950, Kolob Book Company, PO Box 1575, Oakland, CA.

James, King. THE HOLY BIBLE.

Johnson, George; and Tanner, Don. THE BIBLE AND THE BERMUDA TRIANGLE, 1977, Logos International, 201 Church St., Plainfield NJ 07061, paperback, Illus.

Kane, Elisha Kent. ARCTIC EXPLORATIONS IN THE YEARS 1853-54-55, 1856. J.B. Lippincott and Co., Philadelphia.

Lamprecht, Jan. HOLLOW PLANETS, A Feasibility Study of Possible Hollow Worlds, 1998. World Wide Publishing Group, PO Box 49625, Austin, TX 78765, (830) 798-1250, <http://www.hollowplanets.com>

LePoer Trench, Brinsley. SECRET OF THE AGES, UFO's FROM WITHIN THE EARTH, 1974, Pinnacle Books, 275 Madison Ave., New York, NY 10016, paperback, Illus.

Lloyd, John Uri. ETIDORPHA OR THE END OF THE WORLD, 1976, Pocket Books, 1230 Ave. of the Americas, New York, NY 10020, paperback, Illus.

Lovelace, Leland. LOST MINES AND HIDDEN TREASURE, 1956, Naylor Co., San Antonio Texas.

Lytton, Sir Bulwer. [VRIL--THE POWER OF THE COMING RACE](#), 1972, Rudolf Steiner Publications, 100 S. Western Hwy., Blauvelt, NY 10913.

MacLellan, Alec. THE HOLLOW EARTH ENIGMA, 1999, Souvenir Press, Ltd, 43 Great Russel Street, London WC1B 3PA.

Menger, Howard & Connie. THE HIGH BRIDGE INCIDENT: The Story Behind the Story...Released After 35 Years of Silence, 1991, published by Howard Menger, PO Box 1405, Vero Beach, Florida 32961 (407) 562-1153.

Maxwell III, Robert. LEMURIA--FACT OR FICTION, Roseway Press, Los Angeles, 1965

McConkie, Bruce R. MORMON DOCTRINE, 1966, Bookcraft Publishers, 1848 W. 2300

S., Salt Lake City, Utah.

McConkie, Bruce R. THE MILLENNIAL MESSIAH, 1982, Deseret Book Co., Salt Lake City, Utah.

Merrill, Hamblin and Thorne. PHYSICAL SCIENCE 100, Burgess Publishing Co., Minneapolis, 1978.

Michel, Aime. FLYING SAUCERS AND THE STRAIGHT-LINE MYSTERY, 1958,

Criterion Books, Inc., 666 Fifth Ave., New York, NY 10019. Miller, Martin. THE DISCOVERY OF THE NORTH POLE.

Nansen, Dr. Fridtjof. IN NORTHERN MISTS, 2 Vols., 1911, Greenwood Press, Inc., 51 Riverside Ave., Westport, CT 06880.

Nansen, Dr. Fridtjof. THE FIRST CROSSING OF GREENLAND, 2 Vol, 1890, In set of 6 Vols. Greenwood Press, Inc., 51 Riverside Ave., Westport, CT 06880. Newton, ARCTIC MANUAL.

Newman, Joseph. THE ENERGY MACHINE, 1984, published by Joseph Westley Newman, Route 1, Box 52, Lucedale, Mississippi 39452 (601) 947-7147.

Nordenskiold, Adolf Erick. THE ARCTIC VOYAGE OF 1858-1878. Norman, Eric. THE UNDER PEOPLE, 1969, Award Books, 235 East 45 St., New York, NY 10017, paperback.

Palmer, Ray. WORLDS BEYOND THE POLES, 1984, New Age Books, Box D, Jane Lew, WV 26378.

Preston, Robert L. WAKE UP AMERICA, IT'S LATER THAN YOU THINK!, 1972, Hawkes Publishing Inc., 3775 S. 500 W. Salt Lake City, Utah 84115.

Reed, William. [PHANTOM OF THE POLES](#), 1906, Health Research, 70 Lafayette St., Mokelumne Hill, CA 95245, Illus.

Rensberger, Boyce, of the Washington Post. "Deep-In-The Earth Experiments Question Newton Gravity Theory," THE CHARLOTTE OBSERVER, newspaper, August 3, 1988.

Sayce, A.M. RECORDS OF THE PAST.

Sargent, Epes. WONDERS OF THE ARCTIC WORLD.

Sigma, Rho. ETHER-TECHNOLOGY: A Rational Approach to Gravity Control, 1977, CSA Printing & Bindery, Lakemont, George 30552.

Skousen, Cleon. PROPHECY AND MODERN TIMES.

Skousen, Cleon. THE NAKED CAPITALIST, 1972, Reviewer, 2197 Berkeley St., Salt Lake City, Utah, 84109, Illus., paperback.

Skousen, Eric N. EARTH, IN THE BEGINNING, 1996, Verity Publishing, PO Box 911, Orem,

Utah 84059-0911, hard back.

Snyder, Al. NEWTON'S LAWS ARE FULL OF FLAWS, 1973, Snyder Institute of Research, 508 N. Pacific Coast Hwy., Redondo Beach, California 90277.

Snyder, Al. SATAN'S SAUNA AND THE DEVIL'S TRIANGLE, 1975, Snyder Institute of Research, 508 N. Pacific Coast Hwy., Redondo Beach, California 90277.

Smith, Joseph Fielding. DOCTRINES OF SALVATION, 3 Vols., 1954, Deseret Book Co., 40 E. South Temple, Salt Lake City, Utah 84104.

Smith, Joseph Fielding. TEACHINGS OF THE PROPHET JOSEPH SMITH, 1976, Deseret Book Co., 40 E. South Temple, Salt Lake City, Utah 84104.

Smith, Joseph Fielding. GOSPEL DOCTRINE, 1975, Deseret Book Co., 40 E. South Temple, Salt Lake City, Utah 84104.

Smith, Warren. SECRETS OF THE HOLLOW EARTH, 1976, Zebra Books, 521 Fifth Ave. York, NY 10017.

Spearman, Neville. THE BOY WHO SAW TRUE, London 1953. Stranges, Dr. Frank. MY FRIEND BEYOND YEAR, and STRANGER AT THE

PENTAGON, IEC, PO Box 5, Van Nuys CA 91408. Stefansson, Vilhjalmur. UNSOLVED MYSTERIES OF THE ARCTIC, 1962, The Macmillan Co., 866 Third Ave. New York, NY 10022.

Velikovsky, Immanuel. EARTH IN UPHEAVAL, 1955, Dell Publishing Co., Inc., 1 Dag Hammarskjold Plaza, New York, NY 10017.

Velikovsky, Immanuel. WORLDS IN COLLISION, 1950 London, Victor Gollancz Ltd, Sphere Books Inc.

Talmage, James E. THE ARTICLES OF FAITH, 1890, Deseret Book Co., 40 W. South Temple, Salt Lake City, Utah 84104.

Thomas, John A. Jr. ANTIGRAVITY: THE DREAM MADE REALITY, THE STORY OF JOHN R. R. SEARL, Direct International Science Consortium (DISC), 13 Blackburn, Low Strand, Grahame Park Estate, London, NW95NG, England and published by John A. Thomas, Jr. at 373 Rock Beach Road, Rochester, New York, 14617-1316 (716) 467-2694, fax (716) 338-2663 for \$23.00.

Valens, E. G. THE ATTRACTIVE UNIVERSE: Gravity and the Shape of Space, 1969, The World Publishing Company, 2231 W 110th St, Cleveland, OH 44102.

Verne, Jules. JOURNEY TO THE CENTRE OF THE EARTH, 1864, Penguin Books Inc., 7110 Ambassador Road, Baltimore, Maryland 21207.

X, Michael. RAINBOW CITY AND THE INNER EARTH PEOPLE, Saucerian Press, (subsequently New Age Books, Box D, Jane Lew, WV 26378)

Walton, Bruce. A GUIDE TO THE INNER EARTH, 1983, New Age Books, Box D, Jane

Lew, WV 26378

Warrem, William F. PARADISE FOUND, OR THE CRADLE OF THE HUMAN RACE AT THE NORTH POLE, 1885, Reproduced by Health Research, 70 Lafayette St., Mokelumne Hill, CA 95245.

Wasserman, Jacob. COLUMBUS, DON QUIXOTE OF THE SEAS, 1930, English trans. by Eric Sutton, Little Brown and Co., Boston.

Weldon, John. UFO'S , WHAT ON EARTH IS HAPPENING, 1976, Bantam Books Inc., 666 Fifth Ave., New York, NY 10019.

West, Jack. THE SECOND COMING OF CHRIST. (Cassette tapes (2)), 1978, Sounds of Zion, Box 7332, Murray Utah 84107.

Wilson, Don. [OUR MYSTERIOUS SPACESHIP MOON](#), 1975, Dell Publishing Co., Inc., 1 Dag Hammarskjold Plaza, New York, NY 10017.

Wittmer, Dr. Felix. CONQUEST OF THE AMERICAN MIND, 1956, Meador Publishing Co., Boston.

Wormser, Rene A. FOUNDATIONS: THEIR POWER AND INFLUENCE, 1958, Angriff Press, P.O. Box 2726, Hollywood CA 90028.

Magazines, Newspapers & References

Astronautics
American Opinion
Hearnes Journal
UFO Report
The Millennial Star
New York Times
Flying Saucers Magazine
Encyclopedia Americana
Norwood Review, London
Search Magazine
Knowledge
The Chicago Examiner
Final Frontier
Scientific American
Documentary History of the Church (LDS)
Encyclopedia Britannica

Hollow Earth Societies, Newsletters, Internet Lists/Sites

The Hollow Earth Insider
PO Box 918
Yulee FL 32097
Dennis G. Crenshaw

904-225-9181

<http://www.thehollowearthinsider.com/>

International Society for a Complete Earth

PO Box 890

Felton, CA 95018

800-335-9320

Fax/Message 408-335-9329

Email: WEISS111@aol.com

Internet address: <HTTP://WWW.HOLLOW-EARTH.ORG>

\$20 Yearly Membership for receiving The ISCE Quarterly
Video available "In Search of the Hollow Earth," \$16, VHS.

Jan Lamprecht's email: pbs@iafrica.com

Jan has finalized a scientific work named, Hollow Planets, A Feasibility Study of Possible Hollow Worlds, covering scientific evidences that the planets Mercury, Venus and Earth are hollow. His book is now on the market and can be purchased from Jan's web site at www.hollowplanets.com. Jan hopes to do another tome on evidences that the outer planets are hollow. Join his list service on his website for ongoing discussions on hollow planets theory.

Hollow Planets books on the Web:

[THE SMOKY GOD](#), by Willis George Emerson, from manuscript of Olaf Jansen
[The Hollow Earth](#), by Raymond Bernard

Don Wilson's book, [OUR MYSTERIOUS SPACESHIP MOON](#) on the web.

[Are we INSIDE the hollow earth?](#)

Dean's Hollow Earth Website: <http://www.holloworbs.com/>

Forums:

<http://server5.ezboard.com/bhollowearthplanetstheory>

<http://forums.delphi.com/hollowearth/start/>

Bookstores:

www.healthresearchbooks.com

www.amazon.com

[Inner Light Publications](#)

Box 753--Dept. 8

New Brunswick, NJ 08903

[Back to Contents](#)

Perfect Health -- Found!*

NOTE: Throughout this article when I say "you," I am referring to myself. If you want to have the "you" refer to yourself, that is your choice. This article contains health secrets I have learned to help me achieve the health that I have always wanted. Any advice and information found herein, therefore, is for me only. If you want to make it for yourself only, that, too, is your choice. I am not a doctor, but I do take care of my own health the best I can, with God's help and inspiration, and sometimes, with the help of others, such as my wife, and yes, even my doctor, at my discretion, of course. I don't make any money off any referrals herein referenced, and never have. This is for my information only. If you want to make it your information, that's your choice. I hereby publish this information based on my 1st Amendment Right of Free Speech as given in our Constitution for the united states of America. God bless America!

What is the answer to your health problem? Pray, and ask God, the Father, in the Name of His Son Jesus Christ. God cannot lie. And His Holy Spirit will lead you to the answer.

"Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find, knock, and it shall be opened unto you."
Mat 7:7

Would you be interested in living to 120 or more years with perfect health?

One place you might want to avoid at all costs is the Medical Establishment. More Americans are killed every year by medical negligence than died in the whole of the Vietnam war. In [To Err is Human, Building a Safer Health System](#), the authors determined that at least 44,000 Americans die each year as a result of medical errors. And the results of their New York study suggested the number may be as high as 98,000. They reported that even when using the lower estimate, deaths due to medical errors exceeded the 8th leading cause of death. More people die each year as result of medical negligence than from motor vehicle accidents (43,458), breast cancer (42,297), or AIDS (16,516). In two large studies of people admitted to hospitals, it was found that an average of 3.3% had an adverse event, and of these adverse events, 11.2% resulted in death. Half of these adverse events resulted from medical errors and could have been prevented.

At fault is the medical philosophy of treating disease. Medical doctors either poison you with their medicines, cut needlessly on you with their knives or burn you with dangerous radiation -- all in the name of Health! A study by Naturopathic Doctor and Veterinarian, [Dr. Joel Wallach, discovered that the average life span of a Medical Doctor is 58 years](#), while the life span of the average American in 1998 was 76.7. The reason is that Medical Doctors receive only about 4 hours of instruction on nutrition in their many years of medical training, and generally they believe that you get all the nutrients you need in your food. By using their flawed medical philosophy to relieve symptoms and treat disease and not taking food supplements to get needed nutrients not found in our food, Medical Doctors tend to live shorter lives than the average American who tends to stay off drugs and who uses food supplementation to help improve health.

If we can avoid accidents, and the pitfalls of life such as falling into the hands of medical science and their tendency to get us on drugs, cut on us, or burn us with radiation, it is possible with good nutrition to live to 120 years or more. There are five areas in the world today where the residents

live on average to 120 years, with health, and without doctors. The most advanced health technology is available today to help us obtain perfect health and longevity. Consider the following links to web sites promoting these technologies.

Pure Water

The human body consists of over 60% water. For perfect health, the water you drink must be free of bacteria, viruses, poisons and hard minerals. The best water also has as a few nano-minerals with a negative charge and also containing a high concentration of negative hydrogen ions.

Oxygen

More than any other element, oxygen is the one element most necessary for sustaining life, energy and health. The body can live without food for weeks, days without water, but without oxygen, death happens in minutes. In the times of the dinosaurs it has been estimated that there existed 50% more oxygen in earth's atmosphere, which undoubtedly contributed to the abundant animal and plant life at that time. Today, on average our atmosphere consists of about 21% oxygen, but in the big cities where fossil-fuel engines burn more abundantly and pollution is greater, the oxygen content of the air can decrease down to 12%. As a person ages, his body becomes less able to assimilate oxygen into his body through his lungs contributing to increase in disease, recurring sicknesses and loss of energy. Without oxygen our bodies cannot function. So methods of increasing the body's assimilation of oxygen is necessary for perfect health. A condition called "hypoxia" results when the body does not get enough oxygen for metabolic processes. It is a condition of "oxygen starvation."

One recent development that is providing greater health through oxygenation to people is what is fondly called Vitamin "O." It consists of stabilized oxygenation technology developed by Dr. Williams F. Koch M.D., Ph.D. and then later utilized by NASA for the space research program. According to Dr. David Holden, Dip. Bio. Chem., "Stabilized oxygen was designed to destroy any known and unknown microorganisms with a minimum dose, yet maintain its safety to the host. The obvious use--to help the astronauts avoid bringing back any germs or foreign organisms in their body fluids."

The particular stabilized oxygen we have in mind that is called "Vitamin O" is a safe, non-toxic, supplement containing stabilized oxygen molecules [primarily diatomic oxygen, or O₂] in a liquid solution of sodium chloride (otherwise known as "salt") and distilled water. When taken orally as a daily supplement [10-20 drops in a glass of pure water, 2-3 times per day], it makes pure oxygen available to be immediately absorbed directly into the bloodstream. [Click here](#) for the latest on "Vitamin O," the oxygen supplement health technology.

Microhydrin

Microhydrin, the ultimate antioxidant was developed by Drs. Pat and Gael Flanagan can be added to the Pure Water to make the best water available with antioxidant properties. This combination would come closest to duplicating the famous Hunza water from the land of Hunza in Northern Pakistan in the Himalayan mountains, which the people of Hunza claim is what gives them perfect health and 120+ year life spans.

Microhydrin is possibly one of the greatest scientific breakthroughs in the area of Nutraceuticals.

Each capsule of Microhydrin contains 250 mg. of Nanocolloidal silica (in the form of a new technology called Flanagan Microclusters) which are then combined with hydrogen atoms in a powdered hydride form where each hydrogen atom has been modified to contain a loosely bound extra electron. Each molecule of Microhydrin is many thousands of times smaller, and therefore more numerous in each capsule, than each molecule of any other antioxidant, such as Vitamin C, Vitamin E, grape seed or pine bark extract. As a result, many thousands of times more free radicals will be neutralized with each capsule of Microhydrin you take, compared to each capsule of any other antioxidant that you might now be using. To put it simply, one capsule of Microhydrin has the antioxidant power of a truck load of Vitamin C or a thousand pounds of grape seed or pine bark extract.

By raising the rH (relative Hydrogen) concentration of negative hydrogen ions, Microhydrin increases energy to body cells and makes the water surrounding the cells wetter which allows better nutrient absorption and waste particle elimination. As an antioxidant, Microhydrin neutralizes poisons by releasing it's extra electron to the positively charged poisonous substance. This release of electrons by Microhydrin also helps to prevent sun burn and is an excellent tooth cleanser. For the whitest, healthiest, cleanest teeth you're ever had, just pull open a capsule of Microhydrin and stir it into some pure water and brush your teeth with it.

Microhydrin can be ordered direct from Royal Body Care at <http://www.rbcglobenet.com>. They also have many other excellent products.

Full Spectrum Nutrition

Senate Document #264 of the US Congress, 2nd session, 1936, established the need for full spectrum nutrition and more particularly the importance of minerals. For example, it was reported that our soils are so depleted of minerals, from the fact that farmers only add NPK, nitrogen, potassium and phosphorus to their soils, that our foods today contain very little nutrition necessary for perfect health. Senate Document #264 stated:

"It is bad news to learn from our leading authorities that 99% of the American people are deficient in these minerals, and that a marked deficiency in any one of the more important minerals actually results in disease. Any upset of the balance, any considerable lack of one or another element, however microscopic the body requirement may be, and we sicken, suffer, shorten our lives."

"We know that vitamins are complex chemical substances which are indispensable to nutrition, and that each of them is of importance for normal function of some special structure in the body. Disorder and disease result from any vitamin deficiency. **It is not commonly realized, however, that vitamins control the body's appropriation of minerals, and in the absence of minerals they have no function to perform. Lacking vitamins, the system can make some use of minerals, but lacking minerals, vitamins are useless.**"

"Certainly our physical well-being is more directly dependent upon the minerals we take into our systems than upon calories or vitamins or upon the precise proportions of starch, protein or carbohydrates we consume."

"This discovery is one of the latest and most important contributions of science to the problem of human health."

Full spectrum nutrition means all the nutrients our bodies need to function properly in order to have perfect health. These nutrients must be from plant source both to obtain the correct electrical polarity, but also to obtain all the nano-nutrients that our scientists have yet to isolate and identify.

For perfect health, the body needs pure electrically tensioned water, at least 9 essential amino acids known as protein, 3 essential fatty acids, 16 vitamins, 7 major minerals and 75 trace minerals, all from plant source, and preferably a live plant source, as well as the starches, fat and carbohydrates we can easily get from our food.

If our soils are not depleted of minerals, plants extract the minerals from the soil and place a negative charge on them, also reducing them to very small size, so small that when suspended in water they do not settle out. These are known as organic colloidal minerals. Since the intestinal lining is positively charged, the negatively charged organic colloidal minerals are assisted in being absorbed by the oppositely charged lining and the negatively charged minerals. Electricity has a lot to do with perfect health and longevity. In fact, the proper consumption of plant source minerals helps to build our body's electromagnetic field or aura, which gives us protection from evil influence and helps to maintain a healthy body environment. We can't get our needed minerals from the soil, by eating dirt, because dirt is positively charged and the particles are too big. Plants use light energy from the sun to prepare soil minerals in a way our bodies can absorb and assimilate them for perfect health.

Unless your food is grown in soil containing at least 75 minerals, your food is deficient in needed nutrients for perfect health. If you like to garden and would like to grow your own food so as to ensure it contains all the needed minerals, I recommend [Sonic Bloom](#) technology. Sonic Bloom uses classical music having one beat per second to encourage plants to open their pores for feeding, which after 30 minutes of music are ready to have a liquefied kelp mixture sprayed onto the plants' leaves to feed them plant source minerals. Food grown with the Sonic Bloom process tastes much better than store bought vegetables and grows to tremendous proportions, corn 16 feet tall with several ears to the stalk and pumpkins almost as big as a man.

If you aren't in a position to grow your own food with all the minerals needed for perfect health, then the next best option for obtaining full spectrum nutrition, is to take food supplements that have all the nutrients from plant source.

There are several companies that provide full spectrum nutrition as food supplements.

Ultra Body Toddy is sold by SupraLife using minerals from a dead prehistoric plant source mined in southern Utah (referral number 602237366) and can be reached at <http://www.supralife.com/> or by calling 1-888-298-6339. Check the Institute for Nutritional Science at <http://www.healthyinformation.com/> for more nutritional information.

Dr. Joel Wallach sells his **Ultimate Virgin Earth** at <http://www.american-longevity.com/> as well

as a number of good books and tapes on nutrition, especially his famous Dead Doctors Don't Lie tape, which you can get for free at his website.

Delicious berry flavored **Body Balance** with 121 nutrients from live plant sources can be obtained from Life Force International at <http://www.lifeforce-intl.com/>. Life Force's Taheebo Tea is excellent for building up the immune system to prevent getting the flue or a cold.

[Shaklee Corporation](#) also has many excellent natural products for health and nutrition.

Remedies

Highly recommended are two excellent books by Dr. Hulda Regehr Clark. One, [The Cure for All Cancers](#), and [The Cure for All Diseases](#) are available at [Amazon.com](#). Two of my relatives used the herbal remedy described in Dr. Clark's book and were well from cancer in one week. One had been in unsuccessful treatment for cancer for months by his medical doctors and had been sent home to die. The herbal remedy consists of cloves, wormwood and tincture of the green hulls of the black walnut available from <http://www.nowfoods.com> as Fresh Green Black Walnut Complex. It is very easy to prepare and take and the results are dramatic. It is very constipating, so it is recommended to take an herbal laxative with it.

In [The Cure for All Diseases](#), Dr. Hulda R. Clark recommends electrical instruments she has helped develop to treat all kinds of diseases at <http://www.drclark.net>.

A natural antibiotic is the mineral silver. In colloidal form, the silver ion when it comes in contact with pathogens -- viruses, bacteria or fungi, it surrounds them and suffocates them to death within about six minutes. It has been found to be effective against over 650 different pathogens. Life Force sells colloidal silver as a food supplement. Dr. Clark's associates sell a Colloidal silver maker, or you can make your own colloidal silver with three 9 volt batteries hooked up in series to give 27 volts and then connected to two pure silver wires and inserted in water having a small amount of salt dissolved in the water to allow electricity to flow between the two wires. It takes only about 5 minutes to make a glass. A complete Manual on colloidal silver can be obtained from Silver Bullet Enterprises, 25277 W Main St., Dept S, Lenwood, CA 92311.

Another excellent book is [The How To Herb Book, Let's Remedy the Situation](#), by Velma J. Keith and Monteen Gordon, available at Amazon.com. It contains an excellent descriptions of herbs, vitamins and minerals and their uses as remedies. I entered the uses and remedies of the herbs in this book into a database and printed out a list of remedies. To review it in PDF format, click [here](#). You will need [Adobe Acrobat Reader](#) to read it, which is a free download from the internet.

Dr. Richard Schulze (1-800-437-2362), the Herb Doctor, has the best herbal formula and program for getting well and staying healthy I have found. Call him for his free catalog.

Assimilation

Correct Food Combinations

It is important for perfect health that certain foods be not consumed together in the same meal. The reason for this is that different foods require different pH values in the digestive juices for optimum digestion. Acidic foods such as oranges and grapefruit require alkaline gastric juices for

their digestion, and foods such as meats that require acidic digestion, are best not eaten together. Protein rich foods such as meats also should not be eaten together with concentrated starchy foods such as bread or potatoes. That's why certain foods are called "junk" foods, such as hamburgers or sandwiches. The same goes for spaghetti with meat balls, or meat with potatoes. These foods should be eaten in different meals at least 4 hours apart for optimum digestion. Yes, this does mean it is best for our health to eat our meats at a different meal than our bread, spaghetti or potatoes. Eating wrong food combinations causes confusion in the body's digestive system. Since combining acidic digestive juices with alkaline digestive juices causes them to become neutral in pH value, their digestive ability is compromised. The food then is passed undigested into the colon where it causes pain and discomfort. So eliminate the famous "belly ache" by using correct food combinations. This will lengthen your life.

Elimination

For perfect health, the body's elimination system must be in good working condition.

Constipation, the inability of the elimination system to eliminate easily, is a major hindrance to perfect health. Certain foods are contributors to constipation and others assist in good elimination of the body's waste products. For example, cheese tends to constipate while vegetables such as carrots and squash help relieve constipation. For the ease of use, I have found that Life Force International's Herbal Tabs are excellent in maintaining a regular bowel movement with no pain. I take one tablet each morning and evening. Hemorrhoids can be eliminated by assuring healthy elimination and the use of [Shaklee Herbal Cream](#) to relieve the itching and reduce the swelling.

To clean your system out, buy a juice extractor. Wal Mart or Sears sells nice juice extractors. Carrot juice is delicious and is excellent for cleaning out the digestive tract. Carrots have many vitamins and minerals and even a little protein. You can add other juices to carrot juice to make your kitchen your drug store. A little cabbage juice added will cure any stomach ulcers you might have. Apple juice makes an excellent and delicious addition. Celery adds sodium to help you get through hot summers to prevent heat stroke, and spinach adds chlorophyll and iron.

If your digestive systems gets in a real bind, use enemas to do a faster cleaning of the bowel. Go down to your drug store, and buy an enema bag. Fill it with pure water. Blend a clove or two of garlic in your blender with water and add it to the water in your enema bag. Use a little Shaklee Herbal Cream to lubricate the anus then kneel down and insert the attachment into the anus and let the water in. Take deep breaths to help the water seep down in the colon. When the urge to defecate comes, then get up and use the toilet. A clean bowel is the first requisite for perfect health. Just do it! You will feel much better.

Food Preparation

Fried foods should be avoided for perfect health. The main reason fried foods are not good for perfect health is the oil used. When vegetable oil or butter is cooked, it changes its molecular structure and makes it harder to digest. The cooked oil becomes undissolvable, causes heart burn in the stomach, and in the blood stream clogs up the arteries and is one of the principal causes for heart failure. Dr. Joel Wallach, in this tape, *Dead Doctors Don't Lie*, explains how in the 50's the pig farmers decided to feed vegetable oil to their pigs hoping to fatten them up faster, but discovered they started dying of heart attacks before they could get them to market. So they quit

using vegetable oil in the pig food. The farmers that had geared up to produce the vegetable oil, unable to sell their oil to the pig farmers then decided to put it on the market for human consumption. Ever since then the leading cause of death in the United States has been heart failure, which is partly caused by the use of vegetable oil and the eating of fried foods. [Lecithin](#) is excellent for dissolving the accumulated grease, oil or fat that may clog the blood vessels from years of eating greasy, fried foods, and together with [Vitamin E](#) has been used successfully to help infertile parents to be able to have children. Vitamin E also relieves pain in varicose veins. Lecithin is also excellent for lubricating the spinal cord to relieve back pain. Any food containing hydrogenated oil should also be avoided such as is found in Margarine. Hydrogenated oil acts just like vegetable oil or butter that has been cooked. It clogs up the arteries. However, natural uncooked butter is a good nutritional source of fat which the body can use for energy and warmth in winter.

If we lived in the Garden of Eden, our food would be highly mineralized and hence deliciously flavorful. We would eat no meat and none of our food would be cooked. That would be the ideal. However, since we don't live in the Garden of Eden, we cook our food, eat meat and add sugar, salt and flavoring herbs to our food to make it more palatable. For perfect health, the more freshly grown raw food we eat the better. A salad should be part of every meal. Live food gives life and dead food contributes to death. If we are to live longer with better health, we need to eat more live fruits, nuts and vegetables.

Live food contains live enzymes which are catalysts that help us assimilate our food. When we cook our food, the live enzymes are destroyed. When we eat dead, cooked food, then our bodies have to build live enzymes to replace those destroyed by the heat of our cooking. Live enzymes are necessary in order for the body to digest and assimilate food. When our bodies have to build enzymes instead of getting them from our food, it takes energy away from our bodies. If we eat some live food at each meal, then our bodies can use the live enzymes in the live food which helps to increase our body energy and longevity.

Refined white sugar should be avoided for perfect health. The refining process takes out all the minerals out of the sugar cane, sugar beat or other source of surrip. When we take refined sugar into our bodies, our bodies attempt to reconstitute the original surrip by taking minerals from our bones in order to assimilate the sugar. The result is cavities in our teeth, and holes in our bones, and the deficiency of calcium and other minerals in our bodies results in hundreds of diseases. Contrary to what Dentists will tell you, cavities are not caused primarily by bacteria in the mouth, but by a deficiency of calcium and related minerals such as boron and magnesium. This deficiency can be increased by the consumption of refined sugar, the assimilation of which by the body takes calcium and its related minerals out of our bones and our teeth. Dr. Joel Wallach says that farmers don't brush or floss their cows, horses or pigs teeth! Instead they give them a mineral block to lick on to make sure they get enough calcium and other minerals that keep their teeth and bones strong and healthy. It feels good to have clean teeth by brushing and flossing, but our teeth also need a good source of plant source minerals to be healthy. If you do consume any food containing refined white (or even brown) sugar, I suggest you take extra minerals as a food supplement so you won't become minerally deficient. The sugar in your diet should come from live ripe fruits, vegetables (such as carrots) and honey. Honey contains many minerals, vitamins and proteins, and is a natural, healthy food.

Sugar replacements such as [Aspartame \(marketed as NutraSweet, Equal or Spoonful\)](#) should be avoided. Aspartame was at one time considered by the U.S. military for use as a chemical warfare agent. It is now used against the American people! Found in diet foods such as diet pop, Aspartame once inside the body breaks down into several poisons at body temperature. When the temperature of Aspartame exceeds 86 degrees F, the wood alcohol in Aspartame converts to formaldehyde and then to formic acid, which in turn causes metabolic acidosis. Formic acid is the poison found in the sting of fire ants. Aspartame has been found to cause cancer, fibromyalgia symptoms, spasms, shooting pains, numbness in the legs, cramps, vertigo, dizziness, headaches, tinnitus, joint pain, depression, anxiety attacks, slurred speech, blurred vision, memory loss, brain seizures, birth defects, obesity, uncontrolled blood sugar contributing to coma and brain tumors. People with Aspartame poisoning are often misdiagnosed as having retinopathy, multiple sclerosis or systemic lupus. It destroys the neurons in the brain contributing to Alzheimer's Disease. The phenylalanine in Aspartame breaks down the seizure threshold and depletes serotonin, which causes manic depression, panic attacks, rage and violence.

A good sugar replacement is a plant source product called [Stevia](#).

It should be noted that drugs are not food. For perfect health, alcohol, tobacco, coffee and caffeinated teas and all drugs should be avoided or eliminated from consumption. These act as poisons in our body and will decrease health and longevity with their regular use. If you want to die sooner, just keep drinking, smoking and popping drug pills! Drugs destroy the body's electromagnetic field or aura. The body's aura is necessary to protect the body from evil spirits who love to jump into and possess alcoholics and drug addicts, contributing to the abnormal and oppressive behavior of those who use drugs. Psychiatrist George Ritchie vividly describes in his book, [Return from Tomorrow](#), how drug addicts can be easily possessed by evil spirits because of the destruction of the body's aura, or electromagnetic field by drug consumption.

Exercise

Exercise is important for perfect health, but as Dr. Joel Wallach says, exercise without supplementation is suicide. The reason is as you exercise you sweat out minerals from your body. If those minerals are not replaced, this could lead to heart attack, diabetes, osteoporosis and any number of hundreds of diseases caused by mineral deficiency. Taking Microhydrin before and after exercise reduces muscle soreness and will prevent sun burn if exercise is out doors.

Ancient Secrets of the Fountain of Youth, by Peter Kelder, available at [Amazon.com](#), is an excellent book on five exercises perfected by the Tibetan monks for increasing health and longevity. These exercises can be performed by almost anyone, help you to relax and get the needed oxygen for perfect health.

Diseases Caused by Mineral Deficiency

Dr. Wallach says there are about 600 diseases caused by a Calcium deficiency. Calcium is necessary for the heart to beat regularly. That is because calcium is what helps the heart to relax (or any muscle to relax) between beats. If you are getting leg cramps, this is a sure sign of calcium deficiency. Doctors never diagnose a deficiency in calcium, because the body will take calcium out of the bones, if need be, to keep the calcium level in the blood sufficient to keep the heart beating. However, if the body does not get enough plant source calcium in the diet, the calcium it

takes out of the bones will contribute to the buildup of [kidney stones](#). This is because the calcium in the bones has a different polarity than plant source calcium.

Dr. Wallach teaches that in the 1950's, animal farmers discovered that Diabetes, characterized by high blood sugar, is caused by a deficiency in the minerals Chromium and Vanadium. Dr. Hulda Clark says that diabetes is brought on by a parasite that invades the pancreas and shuts it down, but can be corrected by ridding the parasite with the green hulls of the black walnut, available in the Fresh Green Black Walnut Complex mentioned previously as also a cure for cancer. Since refined sugar consumption contributes to a reduction of minerals in the body, including chromium and vanadium, sugar can contribute to the onset of Diabetes. However, if the pancreas has not been completely inactivated by Diabetes, a good plant source food supplement containing chromium and vanadium will likely bring Diabetes into remission. A related disease to Diabetes is Hypoglycemia, which is characterized by low blood sugar. The consumption of a good plant source food supplement containing chromium and vanadium together with high carbohydrate foods such as Oatmeal is especially effective in controlling Hypoglycemia and may completely bring it into remission. Be aware that it may take time to rebuild the body to its healthy state, since it took time to destroy that health once had. Daily consumption of high quality food and food supplementation is necessary for health restoration and maintenance.

*For any health-related need, it is suggested that you consult a Naturopathic Physician rather than a Medical Doctor. If you prefer to pursue nature's approach to health care, then let your physician know that you prefer to use nutrition and food supplementation rather than drugs in any prescribed treatment, and your doctor may be more than happy to do so. If not, get a second or third opinion. Ultimately, our health is our own personal responsibility. Our doctors are there available to help us as best they can. We are free to take their advice or not. I suggest any action taken be done prayerfully seeking the guidance of Almighty God to help make the most wise decision regarding health restoration and maintenance.

"Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are." (I Cor 3:16,17)

[Back to Contents](#)

Use	Remedy
Abcesses	Hops
Abdominal Inflammation	Peach Bark
Abrasions	Aloe Vera
Acid Stomach	Catnip, Safflowers
Acne	Alfalfa, Aloe Vera, Bayberry, Burdock, Catnip, Chickweed, Comfrey, Dandelion, Echinacea, Ginseng, Kelp, Red Clover, Redmond Clay, Valerian Root, Yellow Dock
Addision's Disease	Licorice Root
Adrenal Glands	Hawthorne, Juniper Berries, Kelp, Licorice Root, Parsley, Slippery Elm
Childbirth Afterpain	Black Cohosh, Red Raspberry, Valerian Root
Age Spots	Dandelion, Ginseng, Licorice Root, Sarsparilla
Aging	Dandelion, Gota Kola, Sarsparilla
Aklalizes blood	Blue Cohosh
Alcoholism	Passion Flower, Saw Palmetto, Scullcap, Thyme, Valerian Root
Alimentary Canal	Turkey Rhubarb
Allergies	Aloe Vera, Bee Pollen, Burdock, Chickweed, Comfrey, Eyebright, Fenugreek, Garlic, Golden Seal, Juniper Berries, Lobelia, Marshmallow, Mullein, Papaya, Parsley

Use	Remedy
Anemia	Alfalfa, Barberry, Bee Pollen, Chlorophyll, Dandelion, Dong Quai, Fenugreek, Garlic, Kelp, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco), Thyme, Yellow Dock
Angina	Dong Quai, Hawthorne, Lobelia
Antacid	Red Raspberry
Anti-fungus	Garlic
Anti-inflammatory	White Willow
Anti-viral	Garlic
Antibiotic	Bee Pollen, Echinacea, Garlic, Golden Seal, Myrrh, Poke Root
Antiseptic	Black Walnut, Echinacea, Myrrh
Antispasmodic	Dong Quai, Lobelia, Peppermint, Valerian Root
Appendicitis	Buckthorn, Turkey Rhubarb
Appetite Depressant	Chickweed
Appetite Stimulant	Barberry, Cayenne, Parsley
Promotes Appetite	Alfalfa, Bee Pollen, Blessed Thistle, Camomile, Dandelion, Fennel, Ginseng, Golden Seal, Juniper Berries, Turkey Rhubarb
Arsenic Poisoning	Yellow Dock
Arteries	Kelp, Lobelia

Use	Remedy
Arterioles	Parsley
Arteriosclerosis	Garlic, Hawthorne, Rosehips, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco)
Arthritis	Alfalfa, Aloe Vera, Black Cohosh, Blessed Thistle, Burdock, Cayenne, Comfrey, Dandelion, Fenugreek, Garlic, Juniper Berries, Licorice Root, Parsley, Rosehips, Safflowers, Saw Palmetto, Valerian Root, White Willow, Yarrow
Assimilation	Parsley
Asthma	Bee Pollen, Black Cohosh, Camomile, Cayenne, Dandelion, Garlic, Ginseng, Golden Seal, Licorice Root, Lobelia, Marshmallow, Mullein, Myrrh, Parsley, Saw Palmetto, Slippery Elm, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco), Thyme, White Willow, Wood Betony
Astringent	Bee Pollen, White Willow
Athlete's Foot	Black Walnut, Comfrey, Thyme
Athletic Food	Bee Pollen
Baby Formulas	Papaya
Bad Breath	Alfalfa, Barberry, Echinacea, Myrrh
Baldness	Aloe Vera, Burdock, Rosemary, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco)
Baths For Sores	Comfrey
Bed Sores	Comfrey, Myrrh
Bed Wetting	Juniper Berries, Marshmallow, Parsley, Uva Ursi

Use	Remedy
Biliousness	Poke Root
Birth Defects	Kelp
Births	Bee Pollen
Bladder	Alfalfa, Camomile, Catnip, Comfrey, Cornsilk, Dandelion, Echinacea, Horsetail, Juniper Berries, Licorice Root, Marshmallow, Parsley, Peach Bark, Sage, Slippery Elm, Uva Ursi, Valerian Root, Wood Betony, Yarrow, Yellow Dock
Bladder Infection	Aloe Vera, Blue Cohosh, Burdock, Golden Seal, White Oak Bark
Bladder Pain	Burdock
Ulcerated Bladder	White Oak Bark
Bleeding	Bayberry, Bee Pollen, Cayenne, Ginseng, Golden Seal, Marshmallow, White Oak Bark, Yellow Dock
Bleeding Gums	Comfrey
Internal Bleeding	Dong Quai
Blisters	Bee Pollen
Blood	Bee Pollen
Blood Builder	Chlorophyll, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco), Yellow Dock
Blood Cleanser	Poke Root
Blood Clots	Dong Quai

Use	Remedy
Blood Clotting Agent	Alfalfa
Blood Poisoning	Chickweed, Echinacea, Lobelia
Blood Pressure	Barberry, Bee Pollen, Chlorophyll, Gota Kola, Hawthorne, Valerian Root
Blood Purifier	Alfalfa, Aloe Vera, Barberry, Bayberry, Black Cohosh, Blessed Thistle, Blue Cohosh, Burdock, Cayenne, Chickweed, Dandelion, Dong Quai, Echinacea, Garlic, Juniper Berries, Licorice Root, Red Clover, Sarsparilla, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco), Yarrow, Yellow Dock
Blood Sugar Problems	Dong Quai
Blood Vessels	Lobelia, Parsley
Blood-spitting	Mullein
Body Odors	Chlorophyll
Boils	Barberry, Bayberry, Black Walnut, Burdock, Chickweed, Comfrey, Echinacea, Hops, Juniper Berries, Lobelia, Marshmallow, Mullein, Myrrh, Red Clover, Redmond Clay, Sarsparilla, Slippery Elm, Yellow Dock
Bony Enlargements From Injuries	Poke Root
Bowel Inflammation	Dandelion
Bowels	Black Cohosh, Chickweed, Golden Seal, Hops, Juniper Berries, Marshmallow, Slippery Elm, Thyme, Yarrow
Bleeding Bowels	Mullein, White Oak Bark, Yellow Dock
Cleanses & Deodorizes Bowels	Chlorophyll

Use	Remedy
Regulates Bowels	Bee Pollen, Buckthorn
Ulcerated Bowels	Comfrey
Brain	Dong Quai, Gota Kola, Juniper Berries
Breast Abscesses	Dong Quai
Caked Breasts	Poke Root
Sore Breasts	Comfrey
Breast Tumors	Poke Root
Breath Freshner	Chlorophyll, Myrrh, Parsley
Short Breath	Juniper Berries
Breathing Problems	Mullein
Bright's Disease	Golden Seal, Juniper Berries, Marshmallow, Saw Palmetto, Uva Ursi, Yarrow
Bronchial Diseases	Myrrh, Red Clover
Bronchial Mucus	Blue Cohosh
Bronchial Tubes	Camomile
Bronchitis	Bayberry, Catnip, Cayenne, Chickweed, Comfrey, Dandelion, Fenugreek, Ginger, Golden Seal, Hops, Licorice Root, Lobelia, Marshmallow, Mullein, Peach Bark, Peppermint, Poke Root, Red Raspberry, Sage, Saw Palmetto, Slippery Elm, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco), Thyme, Uva Ursi, Valerian Root, Yarrow, Yellow Dock

Use	Remedy
Chronic Bronchitis	Black Cohosh, Garlic
Bruises	Aloe Vera, Bee Pollen, Burdock, Comfrey, Fenugreek, Mullein, Parsley, Rosehips, Thyme, White Oak Bark
Bruises Internal	Dong Quai
Bruises Poultice	Lobelia
Burns	Aloe Vera, Burdock, Chickweed, Golden Seal, Marshmallow, Redmond Clay, Slippery Elm, Yarrow
Bursitis	Alfalfa, Aloe Vera, Burdock, Kelp, Yarrow
Regulates Calcium	Chlorophyll
Callouses	Aloe Vera
Cancer	Black Walnut, Blessed Thistle, Burdock, Chickweed, Dandelion, Echinacea, Garlic, Ginseng, Poke Root, Red Clover, Slippery Elm, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco), Yarrow, Yellow Dock
Cancer Inhibiting	Bee Pollen, Parsley
Prostate Cancer	White Oak Bark
Canker Sores	Aloe Vera, Bayberry, Black Walnut, Burdock
Cankers	Golden Seal, Lobelia, Red Raspberry
Capillaries	Bee Pollen, Parsley
Carbuncles	Bayberry, Echinacea

Use	Remedy
Cardiac Stimulant	Black Cohosh
Catalyst	Cayenne
Cataracts	Eyebright
Catarrh	Cascara Sagrada, Chlorophyll, Garlic, Golden Seal, Licorice Root, Lobelia, Mullein, Myrrh, Sarsparilla, Yarrow, Yellow Dock
Cerebral Hemorrhage	Bee Pollen
Chest	Hops, Marshmallow
Chicken Pox	Aloe Vera, Burdock, Catnip, Golden Seal, Lobelia, Yarrow, Yellow Dock
Childbirth	Blue Cohosh, Dong Quai, Red Raspberry
Childbirth Pain	Black Cohosh
Childhood Diseases	Catnip, Valerian Root
Chills	Bayberry, Cayenne, Peppermint, White Willow
Cholera	Bayberry, Black Cohosh, Garlic, Ginger, Peach Bark, Peppermint, Red Raspberry
Circulatory System	Aloe Vera, Bayberry, Black Cohosh, Blessed Thistle, Camomile, Cayenne, Chickweed, Dong Quai, Garlic, Ginger, Golden Seal, Licorice Root, Lobelia, Rosehips, Sage, Scullcap, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco), Valerian Root
Cleansing	Sarsparilla
Coagulation	Bee Pollen

Use	Remedy
Cold Sores	Black Walnut, Comfrey
Colds	Alfalfa, Bayberry, Camomile, Catnip, Cayenne, Chickweed, Garlic, Ginger, Ginseng, Golden Seal, Ho Shou-Wu, Juniper Berries, Licorice Root, Lobelia, Peppermint, Poke Root, Red Raspberry, Rosehips, Rosemary, Safflowers, Sage, Sarsparilla, Saw Palmetto, Valerian Root, White Willow, Wood Betony, Yarrow
Colic	Aloe Vera, Blue Cohosh, Catnip, Fennel, Juniper Berries, Lobelia, Mullein, Peach Bark, Peppermint, Thyme, Valerian Root, Wood Betony
Colitis	Aloe Vera, Black Walnut, Camomile, Garlic, Ginger, Golden Seal, Kelp, Myrrh, Peppermint, Psyllium, Slippery Elm, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco)
Colon	Alfalfa, Bayberry, Cascara Sagrada, Cayenne, Myrrh, Slippery Elm, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco), Turkey Rhubarb, Yarrow
Colon Blackage	Turkey Rhubarb
Colon Cleanser	Aloe Vera, Psyllium
Congestion	Cayenne, Comfrey, Ginseng, Lobelia, Yarrow
Conjunctivitis	Eyebright
Constipation	Aloe Vera, Barberry, Blessed Thistle, Buckthorn, Burdock, Cascara Sagrada, Chickweed, Dandelion, Dong Quai, Ginger, Ginseng, Golden Seal, Licorice Root, Mullein, Psyllium, Red Raspberry, Slippery Elm
Consumption	Juniper Berries, Wood Betony
Contagious Diseases	Garlic, Ginger, Juniper Berries, Lobelia, Rosehips, Valerian Root, Yarrow
Convalescent Food	Bee Pollen

Use	Remedy
Convulsions	Black Cohosh, Blue Cohosh, Catnip, Cayenne, Fennel, Horsetail, Juniper Berries, Lobelia, Scullcap, Valerian Root, Wood Betony
Corns	Aloe Vera, Camomile, White Willow
Cosmetic	Bee Pollen
Cough	Black Cohosh, Cascara Sagrada, Cayenne, Chickweed, Comfrey, Eyebright, Fennel, Fenugreek, Garlic, Ginger, Ginseng, Golden Seal, Hops, Juniper Berries, Licorice Root, Lobelia, Marshmallow, Mullein, Myrrh, Parsley, Red Clover, Red Raspberry, Rosemary, Sage, Slippery Elm, Valerian Root, Yellow Dock
Countenance, Pale	Peppermint
Cramps	Alfalfa, Aloe Vera, Blessed Thistle, Blue Cohosh, Cayenne, Dandelion, Dong Quai, Fennel, Garlic, Juniper Berries, Lobelia, Slippery Elm, Thyme
Female Cramps	Bayberry
Leg Cramps	Kelp
Muscle & Menstrual Cramps	Ginger, Valerian Root
Croup	Cascara Sagrada, Lobelia, Mullein
Cushing's Disease	Licorice Root
Cuts	Aloe Vera, Myrrh
Cystitis	Slippery Elm, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco), Uva Ursi
Dandruff	Black Walnut, Camomile, Comfrey, Sage, White Willow

Use	Remedy
Deafness	Chickweed
Debility, General	Bee Pollen
Dehydration	Dong Quai
Delirium Tremors	Hops, Wood Betony
Demulcent	Slippery Elm
Denture Sores	Aloe Vera
Deodorant	Aloe Vera
Deodorizer	Chlorophyll
Depression	Bee Pollen, Gota Kola, Sage
Detoxification	Redmond Clay
Diabetes	Alfalfa, Aloe Vera, Black Cohosh, Blue Cohosh, Cayenne, Chickweed, Chlorophyll, Dandelion, Eyebright, Fenugreek, Garlic, Golden Seal, Juniper Berries, Kelp, Licorice Root, Marshmallow, Red Raspberry, Safflowers, Saw Palmetto, Slippery Elm, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco), Uva Ursi, Yarrow
Diaper Rash	Comfrey, Slippery Elm
Diarrhea	Barberry, Bayberry, Black Cohosh, Black Walnut, Catnip, Comfrey, Ginger, Ho Shou-Wu, Marshmallow, Mullein, Myrrh, Peppermint, Red Raspberry, Sage, Slippery Elm, Thyme, Turkey Rhubarb, White Oak Bark, Wood Betony, Yarrow, Yellow Dock
Digestion	Alfalfa, Aloe Vera, Barberry, Bayberry, Bee Pollen, Black Cohosh, Blessed Thistle, Camomile, Cascara Sagrada, Catnip, Cayenne, Comfrey, Echinacea, Eyebright, Fennel, Fenugreek,

Use	Remedy
	Garlic, Ginger, Ginseng, Golden Seal, Hops, Juniper Berries, Licorice Root, Lobelia, Myrrh, Papaya, Parsley, Peppermint, Psyllium, Red Raspberry, Safflowers, Sage, Scullcap, Slippery Elm, Thyme, Turkey Rhubarb, Uva Ursi, Valerian Root
Diphtheria	Cayenne, Echinacea, Golden Seal, Myrrh, Slippery Elm
Diuretic	Bee Pollen, Buckthorn, Dandelion, Fennel, Fenugreek, Hops, Horsetail, Juniper Berries, Parsley, Peach Bark, Safflowers, Sarsparilla, Scullcap, White Oak Bark
Diverticulitis	Aloe Vera, Camomile, Papaya, Psyllium, Safflowers, Slippery Elm
Dizziness	Peppermint, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco)
Douche	Aloe Vera, Bayberry, Comfrey, Ginger, Golden Seal, Juniper Berries, Marshmallow, Myrrh, Red Raspberry, White Oak Bark, Yarrow
Dropsy	Black Cohosh, Blessed Thistle, Blue Cohosh, Buckthorn, Camomile, Dandelion, Juniper Berries, Mullein, Parsley, Wood Betony
Drug Addiction	Valerian Root
Drug Withdrawal	Camomile
Duodenum	Turkey Rhubarb
Dysentery	Aloe Vera, Bayberry, Comfrey, Marshmallow, Mullein, Peppermint, Psyllium, Red Raspberry, Slippery Elm, Uva Ursi, Yarrow
Dyspepsia	Camomile, Cascara Sagrada, Ginger, Sage, Yarrow
Ear Infection	Echinacea, Yarrow, Yellow Dock
Ear Infection apply topically	Aloe Vera

Use	Remedy
Earache	Eyebright, Golden Seal, Hops, Lobelia, Mullein, White Willow
Ears	Horsetail
Eczema	Aloe Vera, Bee Pollen, Black Walnut, Burdock, Comfrey, Dandelion, Echinacea, Golden Seal, Kelp, Myrrh, Poke Root, Redmond Clay, Slippery Elm, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco), White Willow
Edema	Hawthorne
Electrocution Antidote	Black Walnut
Elimination	Parsley
Emetic	Bayberry, Lobelia
Emphysema	Comfrey, Fennel, Fenugreek, Licorice Root, Lobelia, Marshmallow, Mullein, Myrrh, Rosehips
Endocrine Glands	Kelp
Endurance	Bee Pollen, Burdock, Dandelion, Ginger, Ginseng, Licorice Root, Yellow Dock
Enema	Bayberry, Catnip, White Oak Bark, Yarrow
Energy	Bee Pollen, Cayenne, Chlorophyll, Comfrey, Dandelion, Damiana, Ginger, Ginseng, Gota Kola, Hawthorne, Kelp, Licorice Root, Myrrh, Yellow Dock
Epilepsy	Black Cohosh, Blue Cohosh, Catnip, Lobelia, Scullcap, Valerian Root, Wood Betony
Erysipelas	Lobelia
Sore Esophagus	Golden Seal, Lobelia, Slippery Elm

Use	Remedy
Estrogen	Black Cohosh, Licorice Root
Eye Infections	Eyebright, White Willow
Ulcerated Eye Lids	Yellow Dock
Eye Strain	Eyebright, Passion Flower
Eye Wash	Fennel, Marshmallow, Red Raspberry, Sarsparilla
Eyes	Alfalfa, Aloe Vera, Cayenne, Chickweed, Horsetail, Mullein, Parsley, Slippery Elm
Sore Eyes	Camomile
Eyewash	Camomile, Golden Seal
Fainting	Peppermint, Wood Betony
Fatty Tumors	Chickweed
Felons	Lobelia
Female Glands Tonic	Dong Quai
Female Organs	Bayberry, Dandelion
Female Problems	Blessed Thistle, Comfrey, Damiana, Licorice Root, Parsley, Red Raspberry, Rosemary, Uva Ursi, Yarrow
Fever	Bayberry, Blessed Thistle, Burdock, Camomile, Catnip, Cayenne, Dandelion, Echinacea, Fenugreek, Garlic, Hops, Licorice Root, Lobelia, Parsley, Passion Flower, Peach Bark, Peppermint, Red Raspberry, Rosehips, Safflowers, Sage, Sarsparilla, Slippery Elm, Thyme, Valerian Root, White Oak Bark, White Willow,

Use	Remedy
	Yarrow, Yellow Dock
Fever Blisters	Aloe Vera, White Oak Bark
Fingernails	Horsetail
Fits	Scullcap
Flatulence-gas	Barberry, Blessed Thistle, Camomile, Cascara Sagrada, Catnip, Cayenne, Dandelion, Fennel, Fenugreek, Garlic, Hops, Horsetail, Juniper Berries, Myrrh, Papaya, Parsley, Peach Bark, Peppermint, Red Raspberry, Safflowers, Sage, Sarsparilla, Slippery Elm, Valerian Root, Yarrow
Flu-influenza	Alfalfa, Aloe Vera, Camomile, Catnip, Garlic, Ginger, Golden Seal, Marshmallow, Mullein, Peppermint, Red Raspberry, Safflowers, Sage, Saw Palmetto, Slippery Elm, White Willow, Wood Betony, Yarrow
Fomentations	Comfrey, Parsley
Food	Bee Pollen, Slippery Elm
Food Assimilation	Bee Pollen
Food Poisoning	Fennel, Lobelia
Fractures	Comfrey
Destroys Fungi	Juniper Berries
Gall Bladder	Barberry, Blessed Thistle, Buckthorn, Burdock, Cascara Sagrada, Comfrey, Dandelion, Fennel, Garlic, Golden Seal, Parsley, White Oak Bark, Yellow Dock
Gall Stones	Aloe Vera, Barberry, Black Cohosh, Buckthorn, Cascara Sagrada, Dandelion, Parsley, White Oak Bark

Use	Remedy
Gangrene	Bayberry, Camomile, Comfrey, Echinacea, Marshmallow, Myrrh, Slippery Elm
Gargle	Barberry, Bayberry, Comfrey, Echinacea, Fennel, Fenugreek, Juniper Berries, Mullein, Myrrh, Sage
Gas	Barberry
Gastritis	Marshmallow, Red Raspberry, Redmond Clay, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco), Thyme
Gastrointestinal	Peppermint, Slippery Elm, Thyme
Gland Paralysis	Cayenne
Glands	Bayberry, Echinacea, Garlic, Horsetail, Saw Palmetto
Swollen Glands	Burdock, Fenugreek, Mullein, Poke Root, White Oak Bark
Glaucoma	Eyebright
Goiter	Kelp, Poke Root, White Oak Bark
Gonorrhea	Burdock, Echinacea, Golden Seal, Hops, Juniper Berries, Licorice Root, Lobelia, Parsley, Psyllium, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco), Uva Ursi
Gout	Alfalfa, Buckthorn, Burdock, Cascara Sagrada, Comfrey, Dandelion, Fennel, Fenugreek, Juniper Berries, Parsley, Safflowers, Sarsparilla, Scullcap, Thyme, White Willow, Wood Betony
Abnormal Growth	Poke Root
Growth Retarded Psychosis	Bee Pollen

Use	Remedy
Gum Infections	Comfrey
Gums	Juniper Berries, Myrrh, Rosemary
Bleeding Gums	Bayberry
Sore Gums	Echinacea, Golden Seal
Hair	Bee Pollen, Black Walnut, Horsetail
Promotes Hair Growth	Aloe Vera, Sarsparilla
Hair Loss	Burdock, Juniper Berries, Kelp, Yarrow
Hair Tonic	Sage
Hangover	Cayenne, Scullcap, Thyme, Valerian Root
Hay Fever	Bee Pollen, Cayenne, Chickweed, Comfrey, Eyebright, Golden Seal, Juniper Berries, Lobelia, Marshmallow, Mullein, Parsley, Slippery Elm, White Willow
Head Congestion	Valerian Root
Headache	Black Cohosh, Blessed Thistle, Camomile, Catnip, Chlorophyll, Dong Quai, Eyebright, Fennel, Fenugreek, Lobelia, Passion Flower, Rosemary, Sage, Scullcap, Thyme, Valerian Root, White Willow, Wood Betony
General Healing	Myrrh
Heart	Barberry, Bee Pollen, Blessed Thistle, Cayenne, Chlorophyll, Garlic, Golden Seal, Gota Kola, Hops, Horsetail, Juniper Berries, Licorice Root, Lobelia, Passion Flower, Peppermint, Rosehips, Sage, Scullcap, Wood Betony

Use	Remedy
Heart Fibrillation	Hawthorne
Heart Muscles weak or inflamed	Hawthorne
Heart Palpitations	Black Cohosh, Blue Cohosh, Lobelia, Peppermint, Valerian Root
Heart Problems	Hawthorne
Heart Valves	Hawthorne
Heartburn	Safflowers, Sarsparilla, Thyme, White Willow, Wood Betony
Heartburn	Aloe Vera, Barberry, Valerian Root
Hemoglobin	Bee Pollen
Hemophilia	Chlorophyll
Hemorrhage	Aloe Vera, Bayberry, Buckthorn, Camomile, Cayenne, Comfrey, Golden Seal, Horsetail, Mullein, Papaya, Psyllium, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco), White Oak Bark, Yarrow, Yellow Dock
Hemorrhoids	Bee Pollen, Burdock, Camomile, Cascara Sagrada, Chlorophyll, Comfrey, Fenugreek, Golden Seal, Ho Shou-Wu, Licorice Root, Mullein, Myrrh, Psyllium, Red Raspberry, Slippery Elm, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco), Turkey Rhubarb, Uva Ursi, White Oak Bark, Yarrow
Bleeding Hemorrhoids	Black Walnut, Chickweed
Hepatitis	Cayenne, Chlorophyll, Dandelion, Lobelia, Yellow Dock
Hernias	Taheebo (Pau D'Arco)

Use	Remedy
Herpes	Aloe Vera, Black Walnut, Burdock, Comfrey, Myrrh, Slippery Elm, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco)
Hiatal Hernia	Slippery Elm
Hicough	Blue Cohosh
High Blood Pressure	Aloe Vera, Bee Pollen, Black Cohosh, Blue Cohosh, Cascara Sagrada, Cayenne, Dong Quai, Garlic, Hops, Kelp, Passion Flower, Rosemary
Hoarseness	Black Walnut, Chickweed, Comfrey, Eyebright, Fennel, Golden Seal, Licorice Root, Lobelia, Marshmallow, Sage, Slippery Elm
Hormone Balance	Black Cohosh, Blessed Thistle, Damiana, Licorice Root, Sarsparilla, Saw Palmetto
Hot Flashes	Damiana
Hyperactivity	Lobelia
Hypersensitivity	Scullcap
Hypertrophy	Hawthorne
Hypochondria	Dandelion, Valerian Root
Hypoglycemia	Catnip, Chlorophyll, Dong Quai, Garlic, Juniper Berries, Licorice Root, Lobelia, Myrrh, Safflowers, Scullcap
Hysteria	Black Cohosh, Blue Cohosh, Camomile, Catnip, Passion Flower, Peppermint, Scullcap, Valerian Root
Immunity Effect	Bee Pollen
Impetigo	Black Walnut

Use	Remedy
Impotency	Chickweed, Damiana, Ginseng, Ho Shou-Wu, Licorice Root, Sage, Sarsparilla, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco)
Indigestion	Bayberry, Cascara Sagrada, Echinacea, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco), Wood Betony
Infections	Bayberry, Black Walnut, Cayenne, Chlorophyll, Comfrey, Echinacea, Garlic, Golden Seal, Hawthorne, Kelp, Lobelia, Myrrh, Poke Root, Rosehips, Thyme, White Willow
Bacterial Infections	Bee Pollen
Infertility	Damiana
Inflammation	Black Walnut, Blue Cohosh, Cayenne, Chickweed, Chlorophyll, Comfrey, Golden Seal, Hops, Marshmallow, Sarsparilla, Slippery Elm, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco), White Willow
Insanity	Wood Betony
Insect Bites Stings	Aloe Vera, Black Cohosh, Blue Cohosh, Cayenne, Comfrey, Echinacea, Fennel, Garlic, Juniper Berries, Lobelia, Parsley, Redmond Clay, Rosehips, Sage, Scullcap, White Oak Bark, Wood Betony
Insomnia	Camomile, Cascara Sagrada, Chlorophyll, Dandelion, Garlic, Hawthorne, Hops, Lobelia, Passion Flower, Peach Bark, Scullcap, Thyme, Valerian Root
Insulin	Golden Seal
Intestinal Catarrh	Golden Seal
Intestinal Cramps	Hops
Intestinal Disorders	Bee Pollen
Intestinal Infections	Garlic

Use	Remedy
Intestinal Inflammation & Ulcer	Fenugreek
Intestinal Scrub	Alfalfa
Intestinal Tract Cleanses	Redmond Clay
Intestinal Ulcers	Taheebo (Pau D'Arco)
Intestines	Cascara Sagrada, Fennel, Licorice Root, Poke Root, Slippery Elm, Turkey Rhubarb, Valerian Root
Lubricates Intestines	Dong Quai, Fenugreek, Licorice Root, Psyllium
Iron (to organs)	Chlorophyll
Itch Tea Internally	Poke Root
Itching	Barberry, Buckthorn, Burdock, Chickweed, Comfrey, Juniper Berries, Yellow Dock
Jaundice	Bayberry
Aching Joints	Aloe Vera
Swollen Joints	Mullein
Kidney Infection	Aloe Vera, Golden Seal, Poke Root
Kidney Stones	Horsetail, Juniper Berries, Marshmallow, Parsley, Safflowers, Uva Ursi, White Oak Bark
Kidneys	Alfalfa, Barberry, Black Cohosh, Blessed Thistle, Blue Cohosh, Burdock, Camomile, Cayenne, Comfrey, Cornsilk, Dandelion, Echinacea, Fennel, Horsetail, Juniper Berries, Kelp, Licorice Root, Marshmallow, Parsley, Peach Bark, Rosehips, Sage, Slippery Elm, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco), Uva Ursi, Yarrow

Use	Remedy
Labor Pains	Blue Cohosh, Red Raspberry
Laryngitis	Lobelia, Sage, Yellow Dock
Larynx	Lobelia
Laxative	Burdock, Dandelion, Licorice Root, Parsley, Turkey Rhubarb
Laxative, Mild	Peach Bark
Lead Poisoning	Buckthorn, Garlic
Increases Learning Ability	Gota Kola
Leg Cramps	Camomile, Dandelion
Leg Ulcers	Myrrh
Leprosy	Burdock, Juniper Berries, Red Clover, Yellow Dock
Lesions	Safflowers
Leucorrhoea	Bayberry, Black Walnut, Blessed Thistle, Blue Cohosh, Comfrey, Golden Seal, Juniper Berries, Red Raspberry, White Oak Bark, Yarrow
Leukemia	Echinacea, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco), Yellow Dock
Liniment	Cayenne, Lobelia, Poke Root
Liver	Aloe Vera, Barberry, Bayberry, Black Cohosh, Blessed Thistle, Buckthorn, Burdock, Cascara Sagrada, Cayenne, Chlorophyll, Fennel, Golden Seal, Horsetail, Lobelia, Parsley, Poke Root,

Use	Remedy
	Redmond Clay, Safflowers, Sage, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco), Uva Ursi, White Oak Bark, Wood Betony, Yarrow
Liver Cleanser	Dandelion, Garlic
Liver Congestion	Yellow Dock
Liver Problems	Bee Pollen
Longevity	Bee Pollen, Ginseng, Gota Kola, Ho Shou-Wu, Licorice Root
Low Blood Pressure	Cayenne, Dandelion, Parsley
Lumbago	Uva Ursi
Lungs	Blessed Thistle, Cayenne, Chickweed, Comfrey, Fenugreek, Garlic, Ginseng, Licorice Root, Lobelia, Marshmallow, Myrrh, Sage, Thyme, White Oak Bark, Wood Betony, Yellow Dock
Bleeding Lungs	Yarrow
Lung Pain	Slippery Elm
Lupus	Black Walnut, Burdock, Mullein
Lymph Glands	Echinacea
Lymphatic System	Burdock, Echinacea, Poke Root, Yellow Dock
Malaria	Golden Seal, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco), White Willow
Malaria Parasite	Black Walnut

Use	Remedy
Mastitis	Hops, Mullein
Measles	Camomile, Catnip, Golden Seal, Lobelia, Red Raspberry, Safflowers, Valerian Root, Yarrow
Meat Tenderizer	Papaya
Membranes	Golden Seal
Memory	Bee Pollen, Blessed Thistle, Gota Kola, Juniper Berries
Menopause	Black Cohosh, Damiana, Dong Quai, Gota Kola, Kelp, Licorice Root, Passion Flower
Menstrual Cramps	Black Cohosh
Menstrual Disorders	Blessed Thistle, Blue Cohosh, Dong Quai, Ho Shou-Wu
Decreases Menstrual Flow	Red Raspberry
Regulates Menstrual Flow	Camomile, Fennel, Sage
Painful Menstruation	Bayberry, Chlorophyll, Golden Seal, Myrrh, Parsley
Brings On Menstruation	Valerian Root
Menstruation	Thyme
Menstruation Profuse Irregular	Uva Ursi, White Oak Bark, Yarrow
Menstruation Tardy	Safflowers

Use	Remedy
Mental Fatigue	Dandelion, Gota Kola, Yellow Dock
Mental Illness	Scullcap
Metal Poisoning	Garlic
Milk Production	Fennel
Miscarriage	Bayberry, Catnip, Lobelia, Red Raspberry, Rosemary
Morning Sickness	Alfalfa, Catnip, Golden Seal, Kelp, Peach Bark
Mouth Sores	Black Walnut, Chickweed, Echinacea, Golden Seal, Myrrh, Red Raspberry, Sage, White Oak Bark
Mouthwash	Barberry, Comfrey
Mucus Membranes	Comfrey, Fenugreek, Golden Seal, Licorice Root, Lobelia, Marshmallow, Mullein, Red Raspberry, Saw Palmetto, Slippery Elm, Uva Ursi, Yarrow
Expels Mucus	Fenugreek, Parsley, Poke Root, Yellow Dock
Removes Mucus	Bayberry, Blue Cohosh, Cayenne, Comfrey, Echinacea, Fennel, Garlic, Horsetail, Juniper Berries, Licorice Root, Marshmallow, Slippery Elm, Thyme
Mumps	Catnip, Lobelia, Mullein, Scullcap
Muscle Pain	Camomile
Muscle Spasms Pain	Valerian Root
Muscle Twitch	Scullcap

Use	Remedy
Muscles	Black Cohosh, Lobelia
Relax & Strengthen Muscles	Dong Quai
Sore Muscles	White Willow
Nails	Black Walnut, Kelp
Nasal Congestion	Mullein
Nasal Douche	Chlorophyll
Nasal Passages	Golden Seal
Nausea	Alfalfa, Golden Seal, Peach Bark, Peppermint, Red Raspberry, Sage, White Oak Bark
Nephritis	Barberry, Juniper Berries, Lobelia, Marshmallow, Uva Ursi
Nerves	Aloe Vera, Camomile, Cascara Sagrada, Catnip, Chlorophyll, Damiana, Fennel, Fenugreek, Golden Seal, Hawthorne, Hops, Horsetail, Juniper Berries, Lobelia, Marshmallow, Myrrh, Passion Flower, Peach Bark, Peppermint, Red Clover, Red Raspberry, Sage, Saw Palmetto, Scullcap, Thyme, White Willow, Wood Betony
Nervine	Garlic, Valerian Root
Nervous Breakdown	Gota Kola
Nervous Condition	Aloe Vera, Black Cohosh, Rosemary
Nervous Debility	Valerian Root

Use	Remedy
Nervous System	Parsley
Neuralgia	Black Cohosh, Blue Cohosh, Fenugreek, Wood Betony
Neuritis	Scullcap
Neuro-muscular Disorders	Passion Flower
Night Sweats	Sage
Nightmares	Rosemary
Nose	Horsetail
Nosebleeds	Cayenne, Horsetail, White Willow
Nursing	Alfalfa, Blessed Thistle, Chlorophyll, Marshmallow, Red Raspberry
Stop Nursing	Sage
Nutrition	Slippery Elm
Obesity	Burdock, Chickweed, Kelp
Odors	Thyme
Optic Nerves	Juniper Berries, Parsley
Oral Surgery	White Oak Bark

Use	Remedy
Osteomyelitis	Taheebo (Pau D'Arco)
Ovarian Pain	White Willow
Pain	Aloe Vera, Catnip, Chickweed, Chlorophyll, Comfrey, Juniper Berries, Lobelia, Mullein, Parsley, Scullcap, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco), Valerian Root, White Willow, Wood Betony
Pain Paralysis	Black Cohosh
Abdominal Pain	Dong Quai
Neck Pain	Redmond Clay
Palsy	Cayenne, Juniper Berries, Scullcap, Valerian Root, Wood Betony
Pancreas	Cayenne, Dandelion, Golden Seal, Juniper Berries, Licorice Root, Uva Ursi
Paralysis	Cayenne, Scullcap, Valerian Root
Parasitic Diarrhea	Garlic
Parkinson's Disease	Cayenne, Damiana, Ginseng, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco)
Pellegra	Red Clover
Pelvic Disorders	Black Cohosh
Peritonitis	Chickweed, Echinacea, Lobelia
Perspiration	Buckthorn, Ginseng, Sarsparilla

Use	Remedy
Promotes Perspiration	Safflowers, Sage
Pimples	Burdock
Pin Worms	Aloe Vera, Garlic, White Oak Bark
Pituitary Gland	Alfalfa, Ginseng, Gota Kola, Kelp, Parsley, Yellow Dock
Retained Placenta	Dong Quai
Plague	Juniper Berries
Plague Blood Vessels	Chickweed, Garlic
Pleurisy	Cayenne, Chickweed, Comfrey, Lobelia, Mullein, Yarrow
Pneumonia	Lobelia, Marshmallow, Mullein, Sage, Slippery Elm, Yarrow
Poison Ivy External	Slippery Elm
Poison Ivy/Oak	Aloe Vera, Black Walnut, Burdock, Lobelia, Yellow Dock
Intestinal Polyps	Taheebo (Pau D'Arco)
Poultice	Aloe Vera, Bayberry, Buckthorn, Camomile, Chickweed, Comfrey, Lobelia, Marshmallow, Myrrh, Parsley, Peach Bark, Poke Root, Redmond Clay, Slippery Elm
Pregnancy	Bee Pollen, Kelp, Red Raspberry
Prostate Gland	Bee Pollen, Cornsilk, Damiana, Garlic, Ginseng, Golden Seal, Juniper Berries, Kelp, Parsley, Uva Ursi

Use	Remedy
Psoriasis	Aloe Vera, Bee Pollen, Burdock, Chickweed, Comfrey, Golden Seal, Kelp, Red Clover, Sarsparilla, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco), Yellow Dock
Pulmonary Diseases	Mullein
Purgative	Turkey Rhubarb
Pus	Echinacea, Horsetail
Pyorrhea	Barberry, Cayenne, Chlorophyll, Comfrey, Golden Seal, Myrrh, White Oak Bark
Rabies	Garlic, Lobelia, Scullcap
Radiation	Kelp
Rashes	Chickweed, Mullein, Slippery Elm
Rectum	White Oak Bark
Relaxant	Bee Pollen, Catnip, Lobelia, Scullcap
Reproductive Organs	Damiana, Saw Palmetto
Respiratory System	Cayenne, Chickweed, Fennel, Fenugreek, Golden Seal, Lobelia, Marshmallow, Mullein, Slippery Elm, Thyme
Restlessness	Valerian Root
Rheumatic Fever	Lobelia
Rheumatism	Alfalfa, Aloe Vera, Barberry, Black Cohosh, Blue Cohosh, Buckthorn, Burdock, Cayenne, Chickweed, Comfrey, Dandelion, Fennel, Hops, Juniper Berries, Lobelia, Mullein, Red Clover, Sarsparilla, Scullcap, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco), Thyme, White

Use	Remedy
	Willow, Wood Betony
Ringworm	Aloe Vera, Barberry, Bayberry, Black Walnut, Golden Seal, Lobelia, Sarsparilla, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco)
Scabies	Taheebo (Pau D'Arco)
Scarlet Fever	Bayberry, Golden Seal, Lobelia, Myrrh, Red Clover, Safflowers, Valerian Root, Yellow Dock
Scarring	Aloe Vera
Sciatic Nerve	Burdock
Sciatica	Fenugreek, Juniper Berries
Scrofula	Burdock, Mullein, Poke Root
Scurvy	Burdock, Chickweed, Dandelion, Juniper Berries, Yellow Dock
Seizures	Lobelia
Senility	Blessed Thistle, Cayenne, Dandelion, Gota Kola
Sexual Undue Desire	Hops, Scullcap
Sexual Stimulant	Licorice Root, Slippery Elm
Shampoo	Rosemary
Shock	Cayenne, Lobelia, Myrrh, Valerian Root
Sinus	Bayberry, Cayenne, Chlorophyll, Fennel, Garlic, Ginger, Mullein, Myrrh, Poke Root, Thyme

Use	Remedy
Skin	Alfalfa, Aloe Vera, Barberry, Bee Pollen, Burdock, Chickweed, Comfrey, Dandelion, Echinacea, Fenugreek, Ginseng, Golden Seal, Horsetail, Marshmallow, Mullein, Poke Root, Red Clover, Redmond Clay, Sage, Sarsparilla, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco), White Oak Bark, Yellow Dock
Skin Cancer	Golden Seal
Skin Disease	Safflowers
Skin Rash	Black Walnut
Dry Skin	Dong Quai
Sleep	Mullein
Small Pox	Golden Seal, Yarrow
Smoking	Scullcap
Stop Smoking	Camomile
Snake Bite	Black Cohosh, Cayenne, Echinacea, Fennel, Juniper Berries, Scullcap, White Oak Bark
Ulcerated Sore	Aloe Vera, Black Walnut
Sores	Aloe Vera, Chickweed, Comfrey, Echinacea, Golden Seal, Mullein, Myrrh, Peach Bark, Sage, Slippery Elm, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco), White Oak Bark, Yellow Dock
Wash Sores	Red Clover
Spasmodic Conditions	Hops

Use	Remedy
Spasms	Blue Cohosh, Catnip, Cayenne, Fennel, Lobelia, Red Clover, Scullcap
Spinal Meningitis	Black Cohosh, Blue Cohosh, Garlic, Golden Seal, Lobelia
Spinal Nerves	Golden Seal
Spleen	Barberry, Blessed Thistle, Camomile, Cascara Sagrada, Cayenne, Dandelion, Fennel, Parsley, Poke Root, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco), Uva Ursi, White Oak Bark, Wood Betony, Yarrow, Yellow Dock
Sprains	Cayenne, Comfrey, Lobelia, Mullein
St. Vitus Dance	Lobelia
Stamina	Gota Kola, Licorice Root
Stimulant	Cayenne, Peppermint
Stomach	Alfalfa, Bayberry, Burdock, Camomile, Cayenne, Chickweed, Comfrey, Fenugreek, Ginseng, Juniper Berries, Licorice Root, Myrrh, Peach Bark, Peppermint, Sage, Thyme, Turkey Rhubarb, White Oak Bark
Stomach Ache	Aloe Vera, Catnip, Dong Quai, Fennel, Papaya, Peach Bark, Red Raspberry
Stomach Catarrh	Garlic
Stomach Cramps	Myrrh, Thyme
Sour Stomach	Papaya, Yellow Dock
Ulcerated Stomach	Valerian Root

Use	Remedy
Acid Stomach	Slippery Elm
Stress	Hawthorne, Licorice Root, Rosehips, Scullcap
Sunburns	Aloe Vera
Swelling	Burdock, Chickweed, Comfrey, Marshmallow, Redmond Clay, Yellow Dock
Syphilis	Black Cohosh, Black Walnut, Burdock, Echinacea, Golden Seal, Lobelia, Parsley, Poke Root, Red Clover, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco), Uva Ursi, Yellow Dock
Tapeworm	Aloe Vera, Black Walnut
Teeth	Chlorophyll
Loose Teeth	Myrrh, White Oak Bark
Teething	Lobelia
Pulled Tendons	Comfrey
Swollen Testicles	Chickweed, Mullein
Tetanus	Cayenne, Lobelia
Throat	Comfrey, Horsetail, Mullein
Gargle Throat	Chlorophyll
Sore Throat	Barberry, Bayberry, Black Walnut, Cayenne, Chickweed, Fenugreek, Ginger, Golden Seal, Hops, Juniper Berries, Licorice Root, Marshmallow, Mullein, Myrrh, Red Raspberry, Rosemary, Sage, Saw Palmetto, Slippery Elm, Yarrow

Use	Remedy
Strep Throat	Echinacea
Thrush	White Oak Bark
Thyroid	Bayberry, Black Cohosh, Black Walnut, Echinacea, Kelp, Parsley, Poke Root, Scullcap, Yellow Dock
Tissue Repair	Chlorophyll
Tissue Toning	Bayberry
Tonic	Dong Quai, Licorice Root, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco)
Tonsillitis	Burdock, Cayenne, Chlorophyll, Comfrey, Echinacea, Golden Seal, Mullein, Myrrh, Sage, Slippery Elm, White Oak Bark, White Willow
Tooth Decay	Alfalfa
Tooth Enamel	Black Walnut
Tooth Extraction	Golden Seal
Tooth Surgery	Chlorophyll
Toothache	Camomile, Dong Quai, Garlic, Hops, Lobelia, Mullein, Myrrh, White Oak Bark
Expels Toxic Waste	Fenugreek
Counteract Toxins	Chlorophyll
Tranquilize	Bee Pollen

Use	Remedy
Tremors	Scullcap
Tuberculosis	Aloe Vera, Black Walnut, Burdock, Comfrey, Garlic, Myrrh
Tumors	Black Walnut, Cayenne, Chickweed, Comfrey, Fenugreek, Garlic, Ho Shou-Wu, Hops, Kelp, Lobelia, Mullein, Redmond Clay, Slippery Elm, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco), Thyme, White Oak Bark, Yellow Dock
Blood Tumors	Dong Quai
Dissolves Tumors	Horsetail
Prevent Tumors	Parsley
Typhoid Fever	Barberry, Black Cohosh, Camomile, Garlic, Golden Seal, Myrrh, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco), Yarrow
Ulcers	Alfalfa, Aloe Vera, Bayberry, Black Walnut, Cayenne, Chlorophyll, Comfrey, Dandelion, Eyebright, Garlic, Golden Seal, Hops, Horsetail, Licorice Root, Marshmallow, Mullein, Myrrh, Peppermint, Psyllium, Red Raspberry, Sage, Slippery Elm, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco), Valerian Root, White Oak Bark, Yarrow, Yellow Dock
Uremia	Bee Pollen
Urethra	Golden Seal
Uric Acid	Fennel
Urinary Organs	Uva Ursi
Urinary Problems	Blue Cohosh, Cornsilk, Fennel, Ginseng, Juniper Berries, Lobelia, Marshmallow, Parsley, Psyllium, Red Raspberry, White Oak Bark, Yarrow

Use	Remedy
Urinary Tract	Dandelion, Juniper Berries, Slippery Elm
Painful Urination	Parsley
Bloody Urine	Marshmallow, White Oak Bark
Suppressed Urine	Yarrow
Uterine Hemorrhage	Bayberry
Uterine Problems	Black Cohosh, Blue Cohosh
Uterus	Bayberry, Camomile, Golden Seal, Myrrh, Peach Bark, Red Raspberry, Thyme, White Oak Bark, Yarrow
Prolapsed Uterus	Black Walnut, Dong Quai
Vagina	Fenugreek
Vaginal Discharge	Bayberry, Black Walnut, Comfrey, Juniper Berries, Myrrh, Red Raspberry, Slippery Elm, Uva Ursi, White Oak Bark, Yarrow
Vaginal Douche	Chlorophyll, Comfrey, Marshmallow, Slippery Elm
Vaginitis	Aloe Vera, Blue Cohosh
Varicose Veins	Bayberry, Black Walnut, Cayenne, Chlorophyll, Redmond Clay, White Oak Bark, Wood Betony
Vascular System	Chlorophyll
Veins Elasticity	Cayenne

Use	Remedy
Venereal Disease	Burdock, Parsley, Sarsparilla, Slippery Elm, Uva Ursi, White Oak Bark, Yellow Dock
Vision Improvement	Eyebright
Vitality	Bee Pollen, Gota Kola, Licorice Root, Myrrh, Yellow Dock
Voice	Licorice Root
Vomiting	Peppermint
Warts	Aloe Vera, Buckthorn, Garlic, Thyme
Wash Open Sores	Camomile
Water Retention	Fenugreek, Parsley, Safflowers
Weight Loss	Burdock, Chickweed, Dandelion, Fennel, Golden Seal, Poke Root, Rosemary, Uva Ursi
Weight Gain	Saw Palmetto
Whooping Cough	Alfalfa, Black Cohosh, Blue Cohosh, Garlic, Lobelia, Peach Bark, Red Clover, Saw Palmetto, Slippery Elm, Thyme
Worms	Black Cohosh, Camomile
Expels Worms-Parasites	Black Walnut, Blessed Thistle, Buckthorn, Cascara Sagrada, Catnip, Garlic, Horsetail, Juniper Berries, Kelp, Lobelia, Papaya, Peach Bark, Redmond Clay, Sage, Slippery Elm, Thyme, Valerian Root, White Willow, Wood Betony, Yellow Dock
Wounds	Bee Pollen, Burdock, Cayenne, Chickweed, Chlorophyll, Comfrey, Echinacea, Fenugreek, Golden Seal, Lobelia, Myrrh, Peach Bark, Sage, Slippery Elm, Taheebo (Pau D'Arco), White Oak Bark, White Willow, Yarrow

Use	Remedy
Stab Wounds	Thyme
Wrinkles	Aloe Vera
Yeast Infection	Comfrey, Garlic, Sage, White Oak Bark
Yellow Fever	Cayenne
Yellow Jaundice	Barberry, Camomile, Cascara Sagrada, Cayenne, Dandelion, Fennel, Horsetail, Parsley, Peach Bark, Rosehips, Safflowers, White Oak Bark, Wood Betony, Yarrow, Yellow Dock

c:\myfiles\Uses.R1

from the author...

As a young man, I had two favorite subjects, science and religion. In my study, it became my conviction that ultimately science and religion will become one and the same, science being the study of God's creation; and religion consisting of the revelations of God to mankind. Both are ultimately manifestations of the truth of all things given to man by God in His infinite kindness and love to bring about the happiness of His children. It is from the [Book of Mormon](#), an ancient text of scripture written by ancient American prophets of God that I gained the desire to obtain the object of both true religion and true science: the search for the truth of all things. The ancient American prophet of the Book of Mormon concluded this book of scripture with a perfect scientific test anyone can perform on that book to know it is of God. Moroni wrote 421 A.D.:

"Behold, I would exhort you that when ye shall read these things, if it be wisdom in God that ye should read them, that ye would remember how merciful the Lord hath been unto the children of men, from the creation of Adam even down until the time that ye shall receive these things, and ponder it in your hearts.

"And when ye shall receive these things, I would exhort you that ye would ask God, the Eternal Father, in the name of Christ, if these things are not true; and if ye shall ask with a sincere heart, with real intent, having faith in Christ, he will manifest the truth of it unto you, by the power of the Holy Ghost.

"And by the power of the Holy Ghost ye may know the truth of all things."

It is by application of this scientific test to that book of ancient American scripture that I came to a knowledge that it is of God, because God did answer my prayer and let me know by the power of the Holy Ghost of its truthfulness. Millions of Latter-day Saints have performed this same test and received the same answer of the divinity of this book. Therefore, it could be said that Mormonism is a scientific religion. The acquisition of this one precious truth has given me the impulse to discover the ultimate: the truth of all things. And my search has not been in vain. In fact, my search is a much more efficient one because my hits in the dark are much more infrequent when I have the power of the Holy Ghost to lighten the way to the next truth. Thus my search has been an exciting one and I hope some of the things I have uncovered concerning this earth of ours will be as exciting to you as it has been to me.

Would you like to receive a free copy of The Book of Mormon? Then click [here](#).

[Back to Contents](#)

about the author...



◇
RODNEY M. CLUFF, author of **World Top Secret: Our Earth Is Hollow!** was born and raised in the American Mormon colony of Colonia Juarez in northern Mexico. He became interested in the Hollow Earth Theory at the age of 16 while working on a New Mexico farm where the farm manager told the workers of the theory. He thought, "What an ideal place for the Lord to hide the Lost Tribes of Israel!"

After graduating from high school, Mr. Cluff served a full-time mission for the LDS Church in Mexico where he met his wife. One year after his release, they were married in the Arizona Temple and now have five lovely children.

They moved to Phoenix, Arizona, and one day Mr. Cluff noticed an advertisement of Raymond Bernard's book, *The Hollow Earth* in a tabloid newspaper. He sent for it and thereby began many years of study and writing which has led to the present work. Today, Mr. Cluff works as a computer programmer/analyst, and continues his research into evidences for hollow planets as a hobby.

He firmly believes: **OUR EARTH IS HOLLOW!** Backed with scientific evidence, including satellite photos of the polar holes, analysis of the observations of polar explorers, analysis of earthquake data and much more--coupled with evidence from the scriptures that the Lost Tribes of Israel are now **FOUND** within the Hollow of Our Earth, he presents his argument in favor of the Hollow Earth Theory.

It is his hope that someday, he may have the privilege of visiting his "cousins" of the Ten Tribes in the North Countries of the Hollow Earth! The author's own ancestry is of Israelitish origin, of the Tribe of Ephraim, and can be traced back to the "Exile" of the Ten Tribes from Palestine when they were carried captive into Assyria in 721 B.C.

The Ten Tribes were held captive for over a century by the Assyrians, but then escaped over the Caucasus mountains sometime before Babylon conquered Assyria in 605 B.C. They made their home in the region of the Crimea and the Steppe of Russia just north of the Black Sea up until the first century B.C. While there, they were ruled by an illustrious leader named Odin. The Roman armies threatened to conquer the region so his ancestors, because of their fierce love of freedom and independence, determined to migrate. From their custom of burying their dead in "burial mounds," their migrations have been traced from the Black Sea up the valley of the river Dnieper in Russia to the Baltic Sea and from thence to northern Germany and Scandinavia.

One branch of these people became known as the **Sakae** or Saxons and settled in Northern Germany. Shortly after the Romans left the British Isles in the fourth century A.D., certain Celtic tribes of the British Isles invited the Engles, Saxons, and Jutes (who had previously raided the east coast of England as pirates) to bring their bands over and help defeat other Celts. From the eighth to the eleventh century they were known as the Scandinavian Vikings. They became the most volatile seapower and military force in Europe. They often attacked coastal areas with fleets that ran into the hundreds of ships and highly organized armies of several thousand. The French became weary of being looted each harvest season and so they invited the Vikings to accept a large section of France and raise their own crops. The Norsemen agreed and the territory became known as "Normandy," or loved of the Norsemen.

The Author's "Clough-Cluff" forefathers were of the Saxon Vikings who settled "Normandy" in France. They came to England with "William The Conqueror" in 1066 A.D. In the distribution of lands among his officers, a large estate fell to one "CLOUGH" in Yorkshire. This estate has been transmitted from father to son until the present time and is known as the "Esquire Clough Estate," and is situated about 26 miles from the old city of York, from which the Pilgrim Fathers sailed in 1620 for the New World.

In the year 1635, fifteen years after the first Pilgrims immigrated to America, at about the age of 19 to 21, John Clough with his brother sailed from London, England on the Clipper ship "The Elizabeth." Upon arriving in America, John Clough settled in Massachusetts. One of his descendants, David Cluff, changed the spelling of his last name when he joined [The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints](#) (commonly known as the Mormons) in 1830. Therefore, all Cluff's in the world, to this author's knowledge, are descendants of this David Cluff, whose ancestry can be traced back through the Saxon Vikings to the Tribe of Ephraim of the House of Israel.

[Back to Contents](#)

Foreword

In 1981, I took my family to Alaska to look for evidence of the hollow in our earth. While there, I made two friends whom I found had a deep desire to journey to Our Hollow Earth via the North Polar Opening. We spent the summer of 1981 with Fred M. Sandelin, who 12 years previously had gone to Alaska to see if he could find a way to go to the North Countries. He had a very profitable commercial Salmon fishing business which he hoped to use to eventually buy a float plane with which to make a flight north. He asked me to go fishing with him. We had a successful season and I earned \$7,000 in two months fishing plus an offer for a summer job every year if I wanted it.

From Fred I learned that while he was working on the DEW line (the early warning radar stations in the far north to warn of missile attack across the pole from the Soviet Union) he saw some pictures taken in the North Countries of the Hollow Earth showing the Giant people and vegetation that exist there. He worked at Prudhoe Bay for the oil companies as an electric generator repairman and says that the North Slope for over a hundred miles to the south has no trees on it. Yet on the coast the eskimos gather driftwood that has drifted in from the North -- that land beyond the pole where the Eskimo says the sun never sets.

My other friend, John Gagné, whom I also met in Fairbanks, Alaska, had come to Alaska years ago and tried to drum up some support for expeditions to the Hollow Earth without much success. He had three interesting incidents to relate. While a student at BYU, he met a girl who was a good friend of the Admiral Byrd family. Since John was at that time a member of an expedition preparing to go in search for Noah's Ark on Mount Ararat and had written the script for the movie commentary, In Search Of Noah's Ark, he asked her if she would ask the Byrd family if they would let him examine Byrd's writings, hoping his credentials would influence them favorably. But when she returned to Virginia for Christmas vacation, and asked them, she was told that they do not let ANYONE look at Byrd's writings. They had them under lock and key.

In 1991, my wife and I attended a UFO Conference in Phoenix, Arizona where we met Harley Byrd, who claims to be the nephew of Admiral Byrd, told us the story of how he obtained the supposed Diary of Admiral Byrd's flight beyond the poles. He declares that at the Admiral's state funeral, his aunt was standing by the casket and happened to pass her hand over the Admiral's body when she felt some papers in his jacket. So at the opportune moment when Harley was handing her the U.S. flag to cover the body, she retrieved the papers from the Admiral's jacket and passed to Harley beneath the flag. The diary has now been published and is available from Inner Light Publications. It consists of a few short pages describing the Admiral's flight log on the February 1947 flight to that Land Beyond the Poles. [Dennis Crenshaw](#), hollow earth researcher, claims the diary is fake. Nevertheless, the diary is amazingly similar to a story told me by my friend John.

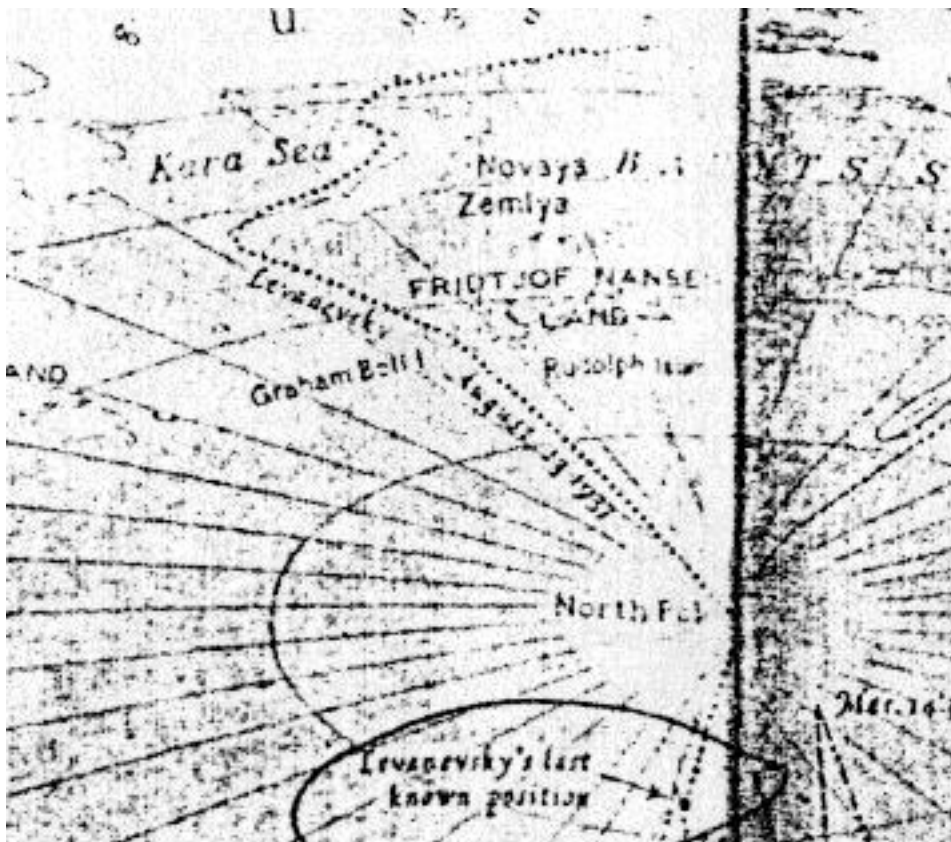
John told me that a few years ago as he was working as a radio commentator in Alaska's state capitol, Juneau, he was out one weekend with some buddies when they saw a UFO. It was night and they were looking up at the stars when a bright white light lit up, above a nearby mountain. Presently it turned bright red and zipped off into space. Back on the radio he encouraged people to call in if they had seen the UFO that weekend and share the experience. One lady even came to talk to him privately. She had been involved in Alaskan politics from way back and said that it was through this involvement that she had come in contact with Admiral Byrd and they had become close friends. This lady, Sylvia Darvell, said that after Byrd's flight into the Arctic beyond the poles that he came to her and confided information

which he said he was afraid to tell the world for fear he would be condemned as insane.

She said that Byrd had told her that in his flight beyond the North Pole, he had come to open ocean and then to land covered with lush vegetation and that he came to cities of a people "large in stature." According to Sylvia, they actually landed up there and met the people who received them well. He said they were friendly and highly advanced in the sciences; that they possessed monorail train transportation between their cities and craft which since have become known as FLYING SAUCERS.

John said that when he first moved to Fairbanks to find a way to go to the North Countries that he met an agent of the United States Foreign Secret Service. John figured that since the United States government has kept the discovery of Our Hollow Earth a secret, that perhaps this agent knew about it. He therefore proceeded to try and convince the agent to give him information about the polar opening in hopes of figuring out the best way to go up there. But the agent persistently denied he knew anything about it. However, it wasn't too long afterward that John received a call from the agent with instructions to meet him at a certain place after which John followed him into a dark corner of a bar. And in a very secretive manner, the agent offered to take John to the Hollow Earth via float plane. But he wanted 3 million dollars to take him! Needless to say, John couldn't come up with the money.

Recently, a friend has told me about an article his friends at work were talking about in which reports from the pilots of Airlines which fly daily over the Arctic say they have seen a subtropical land in the region of the North Pole covered with lush vegetation. Incidentally, Fred, my friend in Fairbanks who has worked on the Distant Early Warning radar line and watched the Airline planes come in over the polar area on the radar, noticed that none ever passed over the area described in this book as the North Polar Opening. All flew on either side of it. The fact is, that if they tried to fly over the Polar Opening, they wouldn't be able to because it is too big. If they did try to fly over it, the airplane would follow the



curvature of the earth at the polar lip into the Hollow interior of our planet. It is the opinion of this author that this actually happened August 12, 1937, to the so called "missing Soviet fliers" as described in Vilhjalmur Stefansson's book, UNSOLVED MYSTERIES OF THE ARCTIC, in which a flight tried to pass directly over the Pole. Radio transmissions from the ill-fated flight were received, but grew fainter and fainter until they were received no more. Subsequent rescue flights were unable to locate them. Moscow called off the search after 7 months. (See accompanying map) This author has no doubts that the missing Soviet fliers flew through the North Polar Opening and into Our Hollow Earth.

Indications that the idea of a Hollow Earth, as a good place for the Lord to hide the Lost Ten Tribes of Israel, is Jack West's comments on the

theory in his tapes, **THE SECOND COMING OF CHRIST**. Located towards the end of the first side of the 2nd tape, this Mormon leader has this to say:

"Now if you quote me, I'll probably deny it, because I can't give you book and page. But wouldn't it be thrilling if those stories that we keep hearing are true? Wouldn't it be thrilling if the earth IS hollow instead of a molten state down there and that there ARE people inside the earth?"

"Wouldn't it be thrilling if that book is based on fact? And this wonderful fellow lived close to me. He lived in Glendale in southern California just a few miles from where I live. And when he was about to pass away and go meet his maker, Olaf Jansen...told his story in almost a life time to his dearest friend...His friend went there and here he had documented evidence, everywhere you turn, of a trip that he and his father made to the inside of the earth. They were Norwegian fishermen. In a book called, **THE SMOKY GOD**, if you want to make a note of it. You read it and see what you think!"

"You see," he continues, "I heard that broadcast as many of you did, by Admiral Byrd. For he testified, 'We've flown hundreds of miles north of the north pole, every inch of the way, over beautiful forest land and green hills and lovely blue waters, and we've seen giant animals down there in the woods.' And then they had to return because they were almost out of gas. He went to the south pole. Got more gas this time; went still farther south of the **SOUTH** pole, every inch of the way he testified, over blue waters and beautiful wooded areas and green hills."

"Now, I don't know the answer. All I know is that the greatest number of sightings of UFO's have been near the north and south poles. Wouldn't that be fascinating if some of them are coming from down inside? Yes, they are way ahead of us they all testify. Get this book called, **THE HOLLOW EARTH**. It's a scientific book this time; gives evidence all over the place that the government purposely quieted down and hushed up that story of Admiral Byrd that I heard both of his international broadcasts as many of you did on international radio hookup when he told about these stories. Believe me, **HE WAS NOT OFF HIS ROCKER!** I believe with all my heart that they literally did exactly what he said they did!"

"...what about Peary when they got that bird that saved their lives? It lit on their equipment and they caught it. And when they opened it up, it had **GREEN GRASS** in it's craw. And yet they didn't know of any green grass within **THOUSANDS** of miles of where they were...What about **THE GOLD OF THE GODS** and the story of von Daniken. I know him personally. Erich von Daniken, who wrote, **CHARIOTS OF THE GODS** and now **GOLD OF THE GODS**. Get it if you don't have it. It's thrilling. What about these thousands of miles of tunnels underneath the earth starting with Ecuador. We don't know where they really start. But they found them up at the north end of Ecuador clear down into Chile. They haven't come to the ends of them at either end and yet there is a wind blowing through there all the time and the legend is that some of these tunnels go down spiraling down inside the earth to a beautiful land inside the earth."

"I don't know the answer," Jack West says, who is also an amateur archaeologist. "It's interesting. I've done a lot of research on it and I'm beginning to believe that it might be a possibility. Brigham Young taught as though the Ten Tribes were quite close to us; that they certainly didn't have to come from another planet when they came back." (Cassette tapes, **THE SECOND COMING OF CHRIST**, published 1978 by Sounds of Zion, Box 7332, Murray, Utah 84107)

It is the opinion of this author that the Hollow Earth Theory answers a host of questions that heretofore have been complete mysteries with no solutions in sight. At last for the person with an **OPEN** mind and

an INQUIRING heart, may a more complete picture come into view. It is, therefore, with confidence that I present the ideas in this book as TRUTHS which time will prove to be correct and valid theories.

I give my whole-hearted thanks to all who have encouraged me to write this book; my wife, Queta, my sister, LaVerne, my friends in Alaska; my mother, who together with my father at first rejected the very thought of a Hollow Earth but subsequently have accepted it as THE place the Lord has hidden the LOST TRIBES and encouraged me to copyright and publish my book.

[Back to Contents](#)

Preface

What you are about to read is so absolutely FANTASTIC, INCREDIBLE and UNKNOWN to you that you will think it impossible that it could be the truth -- BUT IT IS!

DID YOU KNOW?...

--That our supposed solid earth is really HOLLOW with polar openings into the interior!

--That the home of the LOST but now FOUND! Ten Tribes of Israel is the inside surface of OUR HOLLOW EARTH!

--That the capital city of the Ten Tribes of Israel is the true location of the GARDEN OF EDEN inside our earth!

--That the physical location of PARADISE where the righteous spirits of the dead go is a sun in the center of Our Hollow Earth which gives LIGHT to the plant, animal and human life within our earth!

--That greater civilizations than any you have ever heard of, presently live in giant lighted CAVERNS of the earth's crust!

--That not only is our earth HOLLOW, but our moon is hollow as are ALL the planets and even the sun!

--That the richest, most populated, most powerful and most highly advanced nation of this earth is INSIDE the earth!

--That the true home of the FLYING SAUCERS is the Israelite nation inside our earth!

--That the majority of the flying saucers sighted around the world are the military of the Hollow Earth Nation of Israelites and are operating a DEFENSIVE against the INTERNATIONAL ILLUMINIST-COMMUNIST CONSPIRACY!

--That the International Illuminist-Communist Conspiracy, which is in control of the U.S. government 60-80%, is currently operating an OFFENSIVE against that Israelite Nation inside Our Hollow Earth with intentions of subjugating it under Communist rule!

--That the Illuminist-Communist stranglehold upon the world will ultimately be broken with the help of the Ten Tribe Nation of the Hollow Earth and their flying saucers!

--Why the governments of the world hold the Hollow Earth, its inhabitants and their flying saucers as the WORLD TOP SECRET?

[Back to Contents](#)

Introduction

Perhaps the ideas that will be developed here may be considered by some as speculation. But all truth seekers, that is, true scientists, are invited to take these theories and search for evidence which will prove them to be true. Science is the search for truth. The search begins with the formulation of a theory based upon an accumulation of evidences which are not sufficient to establish a fact, the fact being a manifestation of the ultimate truth.

Many scientists have obtained the truth of their theories, because their theories were valid. Such a scientist was Christopher Columbus, who with evidence accumulated by himself and others reached the conclusion, or in other words, formulated a theory that the earth is round and not flat as many at that time supposed. His theory was a valid one, because when he set out to prove it true, he found the sufficient evidence to prove it a fact, that the earth was truly round, and that a man could go west and get to the same place as the man who went east. Although the earth was not actually circumnavigated until after Columbus' day, nevertheless, it was he who accumulated the evidence sufficient enough to prove to the world of his day that the earth was indeed round.

Columbus had a valid theory which proved to be true, that the earth was indeed round. But there have been many scientists who have formulated theories which upon accumulating more evidence have been found to be false. One such theory, proven false by many scientists, and still propagated as though it were a religion, is the so-called theory of organic evolution -- formulated and made popular by Charles Darwin. This theory, which states that higher life forms evolved from lower life forms, directly contradicts the highly established fact that species can propagate only after their own kind. And if two species mate, they either have no offspring, or their offspring such as the mule, cannot have offspring. And the fact that although many species have become extinct throughout history, there are species living today which have not changed in the least detail from the beginning of the earth's creation, such as the ant, and the cockroach; whose prehistoric fossils found in the earliest strata are identical to those of today. If life truly did evolve throughout eons of time as Darwin maintained, it is only logical that the fossil record should be replete with transitional life forms in the process of evolving from one species to the next. Yet NO transitional forms have been found in the fossil record. The fact that animal, plant and human remains are fully developed in the earliest strata of the earth in which they are found, proves that there was no gradual development or evolution of life forms throughout eons of time. Life forms are continually found to be suddenly placed on the earth fully developed in their highest forms.

Would it not be a more profitable search for truth where theories are based upon scientific evidence PLUS inspiration from God and supported by the revealed word of God recorded in the scriptures and not just upon the unreliable imagination of man? Darwin imagined that the origin of the species happened by chance and evolved into higher, more complex species through millions of years of time. He, himself admitted before he died that his theory could be false and that God could have created the world and all life in it after all.

Darwin's theory has been proven false. Many excellent works disproving evolution can be obtained from the scientists at the [Institute for Creation Research](#), PO Box 2667, El Cajon, California 92021, and 10946 Woodside Avenue North, Santee, California 92071. A superb example is a book by Dr. Edward F. Blick, *A Scientific Analysis of Genesis*. Other recommended literature can be obtained from The Evolution Protest Movement, 110 Havant Road, Hayling Island, Hants, Polloll, England. A Creation Science magazine is published by 500 creation scientists, all with graduate degrees in science, of the Creation Research Society, 2717 Cranbrook Road, Ann Arbor, Michigan 48104.

Christopher Columbus, whose theory that the earth is round, said he was inspired of the Holy Ghost to go and prove it true. Columbus spoke of the source of his theory. Said he, "...our Lord unlocked my mind, sent me upon the sea, and gave me fire for the deed. Those who heard of my enterprise called it foolish, mocked me, and laughed. But who can doubt but that the Holy Ghost inspired me?" (Jacob Wasserman, Columbus, Don Quixote of the Seas, p. 20)

Columbus even proved his theory true in fulfillment of scriptural prophecy. Nephi, the great ancient American prophet wrote 600 years before Christ, of Columbus' discovery of America. In a vision of the future, Nephi wrote, "And I looked and beheld a man among the Gentiles, who was separated from the seed of my brethren by the many waters; and I beheld the Spirit of God that it came down and wrought upon the man; and he went forth upon the many waters, even unto the seed of my brethren, who were in the promised land (America)." (I Nephi 13:12, THE BOOK OF MORMON)

Columbus' theory that the earth is round is also supported by scripture. Alma said to the anti-Christ, 74 years before Christ's birth, "The scriptures are laid before thee, yea, and all things denote there is a God, yea, even the earth and all things that are upon the face of it, yea, and its MOTION, yea, and also all the PLANETS which move in their regular form do witness that there is a Supreme Creator." (Alma 30:44)

In another place in the Book of Mormon, this motion of the earth that Alma referred to indicated that the Nephites understood that it was the rotation of a round earth. Helaman wrote, "Yea, by the power of his voice doth the whole earth shake; yea, by the power of his voice, do the foundations rock, even to the very center. Yea, and if he say go back, that it lengthen out the day for many hours--it is done; And thus, according to his word the earth goeth back, and it appeareth unto man that the sun standeth still; yea, and behold, this is so; FOR SURELY IT IS THE EARTH THAT MOVETH AND NOT THE SUN." (Helaman 12:11-15)

And in our own day, the Lord reveled to Joseph Smith, the modern American prophet, that the earth rotates: "The earth ROLLS upon her wings, and the sun giveth his light by day, and the moon giveth her light by night, and the stars also give their light, as they ROLL upon their wings in their glory." (Doctrine and Covenants 88:45) In the Bible, Isaiah, speaking of God, wrote, "It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth..." (Isaiah 40:22) The word "circle" originating from the Hebrew word "khug" is interpreted by some Hebrew scholars to mean "sphericity" or "roundness."

Thus we see that Columbus' theory was inspired of God and is supported by scripture.

On the other hand, the scriptures do not support the theory of organic evolution, which in fact, contradicts the written word of God.

1. The theory of evolution maintains that the earth came into existence millions of years ago. This contradicts the scriptures which state that the earth was created (organized) in six days of the Lord, one day of the Lord being 1000 of our earth years. (Abraham, 3:4, The Pearl of Great Price)

Some creation scientists believe that the seven days of the earth's creation period were the same as our current 24 hour days. If God said that he created the earth in six days, and rested on the seventh, then he did just that! But whose days? Earth days or the days on the planet where God resides?

Now if you're God and you are creating an earth, how are you going to measure time? You would measure it according to the time on the planet where you live. Right? So how long is a day on the planet where God resides?

Peter taught that a day of the Lord is as a 1,000 earth years, "But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand (earth) years, and a thousand (earth) years as one day (of the Lord)." (2 Peter 3:8) Now, why would you believe in the "literal" six days of Creation and then say that Peter is not speaking literally? Peter is plainly saying that a "day" of the Lord is 1,000 earth years. Peter goes on to say in verse 10 that, "...the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up..." So WHEN is the Day of the Lord?

The Day of the Lord is 7 days after the last Day of the Lord -- the day when the Lord rested from his labors of creation. A day of the Lord being 1,000 earth years, Adam fell 4,000 years before Christ, then the year 2,000 will be 6,000 years since the Fall -- and will begin the Millennium -- the 7th day, the Day of the Lord. So the Lord still counts his days as equal to 1,000 earth years!

Therefore the creation period was 7000 years, NOT seven 24-hour days. Neither was it millions of years as evolutionists would have us believe. Adam fell 4000 years before Christ and there has been about 2000 years since Christ. Hence:

7000 Creation Period
4000 Adam to Christ
2000 Christ to today

13,000 years have passed since the creation began. (Doctrine of Salvation, Joseph F. Smith, Vol. I., pp.78-80)

After reading the foregoing, an Atheist from Canada wrote, "I happen to be an atheist. I do not believe in superstition and all religions are founded on myths. On page 15 of your book you said that the creation began 13,000 years ago. Ever hear of the dinosaurs? Some of these lived 130 to 170 million years ago. They are not a myth. I have seen their skeletons. They have several at Elk Island Park in Calgary, Alberta. Where were these

animals before your creation? drifting around in space? They have found human bones which are dated at 30,000 to 40,000 years of age. Your creation theory is just so much bull shit."--John Sandbekken, Lot 65, R.R. 2, Riva Ridge Est., Penticton, BC V2A 6J7

Scientists also say that the dinosaur became extinct long before man came on the scene of history. However, along the Pulusky River near Glenrose, Texas were discovered human footprints along side those of a dinosaur embedded in the sedimentary stone. The human tracks were 16 inches long, 9 inches across and the stride was 6 ft. It's height was probably about 10-15 feet tall. As the tracks were uncovered, it became clear that the man had been walking but broke into a run when the meat-eating three-toed dinosaur commenced its attack and chased the human. Now, this surely is solid stone-proof that man lived in the times of the dinosaurs which contrary to popular scientific opinion was not millions of years ago but only a few thousand.

One method of geological dating is under certain suspicion. That is Carbon-14 dating. This method of dating is based upon the assumption that the rate of the formation of carbon-14 in the upper atmosphere is equal to the rate of decay. Dr. Libbi, who invented the method, reasoned that the formation rate must be equal to the rate of decay because it would only take 30,000 years for this equilibrium to be established, and he says everyone "knows" that the earth is over 30,000 years old. Yet the latest studies indicate that the rate of formation IS NOT EQUAL to the rate of decay -- positive proof that the earth is younger than 30,000 years and that this dating method is invalid. For example, penguins living in the Antarctic today have yielded 3000 year old carbon-14 ages when tested. Seals killed recently gave ages of 1000 years. (The Great Dinosaur Mistake, by Kelly L. Seagraves, 1975, Beta Books, California) Other methods of geological dating are equally flawed as documented in Sylvia Baker's booklet, *Bone of Contention, Is Evolution True?*

On the other hand, a study described in Dr. Blick's book, *A Scientific Analysis of Genesis*, of several thousand fossils using Dr. Libbi's Carbon-14 dating method corrected to account for the actual rate of formation and decay of Carbon-14 in the upper atmosphere, dated the majority of the fossils at around 5,000 years ago -- indicating very strongly that the fossils were created by Noah's flood about 3,000 B.C. and not by millions of years of depositions. The layers of sediments were laid down by the waters of Noah's flood. And in those layers are where the fossil bones are found. If Evolution is correct, then why aren't fossils being created today?

Another methods of dating are under certain suspicion also. Consider the Potassium-Argon dating method for lava flows. This method of dating rocks is based on the supposition that there is no Argon in the rocks resulting from radioactive decay of Potassium into Argon when the rock was formed as lava. To find argon in lava rock upon its formation would invalidate this method of dating. Such argon has been found to exist in recently formed rock from lava flows, which when lab tested for age results in millions of years in age for these lava rocks known to have formed within the historical knowledge of man. For example, in 1992, samples of lava extruded from Mt. Saint Helens volcano in the State of Washington, USA, was tested giving an average age of the rock samples of 1.056 million years. A multitude of other studies have reported incredible ages for rocks

known to have formed recently. (See [Excess Argon...](#) article from the Institute for Creation Research). The truth of the matter is that the creation of the Earth is a recent event, no more than 6,000-13,000 years ago.

2. The theory of evolution states that life originated on this earth by chance. The scriptures state that God is the sole creator of life. (2 Nephi 2:13) To maintain that the intricate life forms we find on earth all living symbiotically together came into existence by chance luck or from some prehistoric big-bang explosion makes as much sense as believing that a modern skyscraper can come into existence by all the parts just "falling" together by themselves. Both creations require a Creator.

3. Evolution says that the species of life forms can advance from one species into higher more complex species. The scriptures say that the species reproduce only after their own kind. (Moses 2:22-24, Pearl of Great Price)

4. Evolution maintains that man has progressed from cavemen of little intelligence in the "Stone Age," to intelligent men in the "Space Age." The scriptures say that the first men on earth were intelligent, literate people who read, wrote and spoke a perfect language. (Moses 6:5,6)

5. Evolution denies that Adam was the first man, that cavemen existed thousands of years before intelligent men evolved. The scriptures plainly say that Adam was the first man. (Moses 1:34)

6. Evolution maintains that death has existed for millions of years ever since life first appeared on the earth. The scriptures say that before Adam brought death into the world, all things were immortal. (2 Nephi 2:22, I Corinthians 15:21,22)

7. Evolution maintains that the survival of the fiercest is the law of progression. The scriptures plainly state that the peaceful man, obedient to the laws of God, brings prosperity and long life, whereas the fierce wicked man brings about his complete destruction. Concerning the people of America, the Lord told the Brother of Jared about 2000 years before Christ, "Behold, this is a land which is choice above all other lands; wherefore he that doth possess it shall serve God or shall be swept off; for it is the everlasting decree of God. And it is not until the fullness of iniquity among the children of the land, that they are swept off." (Ether 2:10) The Book of Mormon is a historical record of two such civilizations who were, in fact, literally swept off the face of the land of America when they became ripe in iniquity. One, the Jaredite nation whose people came to America in submarines from the Tower of Babel were destroyed in a civil war about 500 B.C. The Nephite nation which originated from two families who came to America in a ship from Jerusalem in 600 B.C. was destroyed in 421 A.D. In fact, both civilizations were destroyed by conspiracies. The Book of Mormon called them "secret combinations." Today, once again, civilization in America is being threatened by a conspiracy of the Super Rich -- the very ones who promote the godless theory of Organic Evolution.

The truth concerning the Theory of Organic Evolution, is that it is a doctrine of the Devil. It's a fact that the first thing the Communists teach a nation that they have taken over is the Theory of Organic Evolution. It denies the truth revealed by God and persuades men

not to believe in Christ.

Some professing Christians believe that they can be consistent in their belief in Jesus Christ and still believe in the Theory of Organic Evolution. They are kidding themselves. Joseph F. Smith, Jr., in his book, MAN, HIS ORIGIN AND DESTINY, shows how this cannot be.

The very fact that Evolution promotes the belief that death existed from the very beginning that life evolved on this planet contradicts the biblical teaching that Adam brought death into this world. The Apostle Paul wrote, "For as in Adam ALL die, even so in Christ shall ALL be made alive." (I Cor 15:22) By partaking of the forbidden fruit which changed their bodies from immortality to mortality, Adam and Eve brought death into the world 4,000 years before Christ's birth. They fell from the presence of God when they were expelled from the Garden of Eden.

Since God saves all the works of his hands, in order for fallen man to be able to come back into His presence, a Savior had to be provided. Why? Because fallen man cannot do it alone. This contradicts evolutionist belief, which maintains that we ARE alone, and will constantly evolve on our OWN! Evolution confidently asserts there is no need for a God or a Savior, for after all, this earth and all life on it came into existence on its OWN -- by chance, so they say!

Therefore, if you believe in Evolution you have to admit that Adam did not bring death into this world! And as Joseph F. Smith asserts in his book, if Adam did not bring death into the world, then you will have to admit that there is NO need for a Savior, who the Bible maintains will save us from that death that Adam brought upon us when Christ ressurects all of us from the grave! There is just NO way around this for any compromise. If you believe in the Theory of Organic Evolution, you have no need to believe in our Savior, Jesus the Christ! That is why Communists put Christians to death! There is just no such thing as a Christian who is a Communist, or a Communist who is a Christian. Communists believe in the Theory of Organic Evolution where there is no need for a God to save us from death and sin. If there is no God, then there is no SIN, for sin is the breaking of God's law. Communists and evolutionists are a law unto themselves, and so they act like animals which they think they are! But we're NOT! We are children of God, and so need to act like it.

Good counsel is given us by the prophets by which to judge all theories. Moroni wrote, 400 years after Christ's visit to the Americas after his resurrection, "For behold, my brethren, it is given unto you to judge, that ye may know good from evil; and the way to judge is as plain, that ye may know with a perfect knowledge, as the daylight is from the dark night."

"For behold, the Spirit of Christ is given to every man, that he may know good from evil; wherefore, I show unto you the way to judge; for every thing which inviteth to do good, and to persuade to believe in Christ, is sent forth by the power and gift of Christ; wherefore ye may know with a perfect knowledge it is of God."

But whatsoever thing persuadeth men to do evil, and believe not in Christ, and deny him,

and serve not God, then ye may know with a perfect knowledge it is of the devil; for after this manner doeth the devil work, for he persuadeth no man to do good, no, not one; neither do his angels; neither do they who subject themselves unto him." (MORONI 7:15-17)

Hence we see that here we have two men propounding theories, which have had immense influence upon the people of the world. One, his theory based upon the imaginations of his mind, insupportable by scientific evidence, contradictory to the revealed word of God, and propagated as a doctrine of the devil--persuading men not to believe in Christ; the other, his theory based upon inspiration of the Holy Ghost, proved to be true by scientific observation, fulfilling scriptural prophecy: which theory proved to be valid?

The objective of science should be to prove what God has said to be true. And all theories searching for the truth must be supported by the revealed word of God, or they shall come to not. It should be the first law of a scientist to base his search for the truth on the scriptures and inspiration of the Holy Ghost. If a theory contradicts the scriptures, he may know of a surety his theory is false. For God is the greatest of all scientists and cannot lie.

In **MORMON DOCTRINE**, apostle Bruce R. McConkie, wrote concerning the importance of basing the search for the truth on revelation from God, "The Bible, Book of Mormon, Doctrine and Covenants, and Pearl of Great Price (are the standard works of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day-Saints). These four volumes of scripture are the standards, the measuring rods, the gauges by which all things are judged. Since they are the will, mind, word, and voice of the Lord (DOCTRINE & COVENANTS 68:4) they are true; consequently, all doctrine, all philosophy, all history, and all matters of whatever nature with which they deal are truly and accurately presented. **THE TRUTH OF ALL THINGS IS MEASURED BY THE SCRIPTURES...and one truth never contradicts another.**" (MORMON DOCTRINE, Bruce R. McConkie, pp. 690, 691)

The second law of a scientist should be obedience to the commandments of God. Christ said to the prophet Joseph Smith on May 6, 1833, "The Spirit of truth is of God. I am the Spirit of truth, and John bore record of me, saying; He received a fullness of truth, yea, even of all truth;"

"And no man receiveth a fullness unless he keepeth his commandments. He that keepeth HIS commandments receiveth truth and light, until he is glorified in truth and knoweth all things." (D&C 93:26-28).

Many object to measuring the truth of theories by the scriptures, saying that they are mysteries of God and shouldn't be dwelt upon. But God says, "Seek not for riches, but for wisdom, and behold, the mysteries of God shall be unfolded unto you, and then shall you be rich. Behold, he that hath eternal life is rich...And if thou wilt inquire, thou shalt know mysteries which are great and marvelous; therefore thou shalt exercise thy gift, that thou mayest find out mysteries, **THAT THOU MAYEST BRING MANY TO THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUTH, YEA, CONVINCING THEM OF THE ERROR OF THEIR WAYS.**" (D&C 6:7,11)

To this end I dedicate this book: To bring many to a knowledge of the truth about the frozen northland, about our earth and of those who live in it, that those who would accept these evidences might know of mysteries which are great and marvelous which have been kept hidden from the beginning of creation; that it might become evident that the Hollow Earth Theory IS a valid theory based upon scientific fact and IS supported by the revealed word of God recorded by His prophets in books of holy scripture; that in obtaining this knowledge we might develop in ourselves a greater appreciation for the fabulous creations of God and His love for His children because He CARES for those who love Him; that the Hollow Earth theory might be considered with enough validity by enough people that an expedition might soon be fitted out to establish without guile or disguise the truth to all the world about the frozen northland and its EDEN hidden somewhere beyond the ice; and last of all, that this work might help, in some small way, to create an awareness of the need for all earth's inhabitants to repent and obey that God which gave them life, or be destroyed at the hands of a secret Godless Conspiracy, whose foundation is the Devil.

[Back to Contents](#)

Exhibits

[Deep-in-the earth experiments question Newton gravity theory](#)

["Molten-rock" seas, "semisolid" continents reported above earth's core](#)

[Beacons of Space -- Pulsars are hollow planets](#)

[Back to Contents](#)

EXHIBIT 2
Commentary on an
Article in THE ARIZONA REPUBLIC, Phoenix, Arizona
of Thursday, December 10, 1987

**Molten-Rock Seas, Semisolid Continents
Reported Above Earth's Core**

The Associated Press reporting from San Francisco as published in the Arizona Republic newspaper of Thursday, December 10, 1987, described new research on the boundary between the Earth's core and the overlying rock mantle which indicates the boundary "may be an upside-down version of the planet's surface."

Based on computer analysis of seismic waves generated by earthquakes, blurry maps of this boundary show mountains as tall as Mount Everest poking into the mantle and valleys six times deeper than the Grand Canyon. The maps and studies indicate that there are two layers between the earth's core and the mantle. Because these layers are like upside-down images of continents and oceans on the planet's surface, Brad Hager of California's Institute of Technology and others call them "anti-continents" and "anti-oceans." Curiously, the anti-ocean layer was reported as lying atop the core's mountains, not in the valleys between the mountains. The next layer up from the core was reported as consisting of the anti-continents.

The scientists describe the anti-oceans as consisting of molten iron and rock, the anti-continents as being "semisolid," and the mountains as made of molten iron. Yet, they don't explain how you can have oceans, continents, mountains and valleys made of molten iron on the core boundary.

Actually, the data describes the inner surface of Our Hollow Earth much better than the molten interior theory does. The depth scientists indicate of 1,800 miles to the earth's core is miscalculated. Seismic waves are essentially sound waves. My estimate for the density of the earth's inner shell is 19.68 gm/cc, which is close to the density of gold (19.3). Sound waves travel through gold at 2 miles per second. A seismic wave rebounding from the inner surface of Our Hollow Earth, which is located at about 800 miles, would be about 13.3 minutes, since sound, which is similar to seismic waves, travel about 2 miles/sec through gold, which has about the same density of the earth's shell.

The scientists reported that the anti-oceans lie atop the core's mountains, and not in the valleys between the mountains. This incongruity with an inner surface is solved if this diagram is inverted, where the valleys are called mountains and the mountains valleys. Then the anti-oceans on top of the mountains then become oceans at the bottom of the mountains. The anti-continents would then correctly be the inner surface of the planet, with the anti-oceans resting on that surface, with mountains and continents jutting up out of that ocean towards the center of the earth to complete the inner surface of our hollow planet. With this seismic imaging, the continents and oceans, valleys and mountains on the inner surface of Our Hollow Earth have now been detected, but just needed to be labeled correctly to describe the inner surface of Our Hollow Earth.

Molten-rock seas, semisolid conti

The Associated Press

SAN FRANCISCO — The boundary between the Earth's molten-iron core and the overlying rock mantle may be an upside-down version of the planet's surface, a place where continents of semisolid rock drift atop oceans of molten iron and rock, studies suggest.

"There are the equivalent of oceans of molten rock (and iron) at the core-mantle boundary," with a continent-like layer of mostly solid but flowing rock floating above them, according to California Institute of Technology geophysicist Brad Hager.

The new research, which Hager

and other scientists outlined this week at the American Geophysical Union's annual meeting, further complicates the traditional, simplistic picture that Earth's thin crust surrounds a thick, solid-rock mantle, which in turn surrounds a molten-iron core.

At last year's Geophysical Union meeting, scientists from Harvard University and Caltech announced that they used computer analysis of seismic waves generated by earthquakes to make blurry maps of the Earth's interior, much like X-rays in CAT scans make pictures of the inside of the human body.

The crude maps showed that the

core isn't a smooth sphere, but has molten-iron mountains as tall as Mount Everest poking into the mantle, and valleys six times deeper than the Grand Canyon.

The latest maps and related studies suggest there are two other layers trapped above the liquid-iron core and below the solid-rock mantle, at a depth of roughly 1,800 miles beneath the Earth's surface, said Don Anderson, director of Caltech's seismology laboratory.

Because these layers are like an upside-down image of continents and oceans on the planet's surface, Hager and other scientists call them continents and oceans or

nents reported above Earth's core

sometimes "anti-continents" and "anti-oceans."

"The boundary between the hot, molten-iron core and the rocky mantle is like what happens in a blast furnace," where various materials settle or rise, depending on their density, Anderson said.

Molten iron is most dense, forming the Earth's core. A lighter mix of molten rock and iron rises to form the oceans, or anti-oceans, atop the core's mountains, not in the valleys between the mountains. The next layer up consists of the semisolid underground continents, or anti-continents, which are less dense than the molten oceans.

Above it is the solid mantle, which is cooler and consists of even-less-dense rock. Continents and the sea floor in Earth's crust are even less dense.

Anderson said the anti-oceans actually sit on top of the core's mountains because they contain less-dense molten rock as well as molten iron, and the mixture rises out of the liquid-iron core.

When scientists discovered mountains and valleys on the Earth's core, they said friction from sloshing of molten iron across those features might explain why the planet rotates with a slight jerkiness that makes a day five-thou-

sandths of a second longer or shorter than 24 hours every decade.

But studies by Hager and University of Colorado scientist John Wahr showed Everest-sized mountains and valleys at the core-mantle boundary would cause 10 times more variation in day length than actually occurs.

So Hager concluded that molten rock-and-iron oceans above the core's molten-iron mountains would smooth out the roughness of the core-mantle boundary, reducing friction so the variation in the length of a day matches the five-thousandths of a second that actually is observed.

[Back to Contents](#)

UPDATE

BEACONS OF DEEP SPACE

"If a marshmallow were dropped from a few miles above a neutron star, it would release as much energy when it hit the surface as would an atomic bomb."

So says Steven Langer, who is making a computer model of a neutron star at the Joint Institute for Laboratory Astrophysics at the University of Colorado.

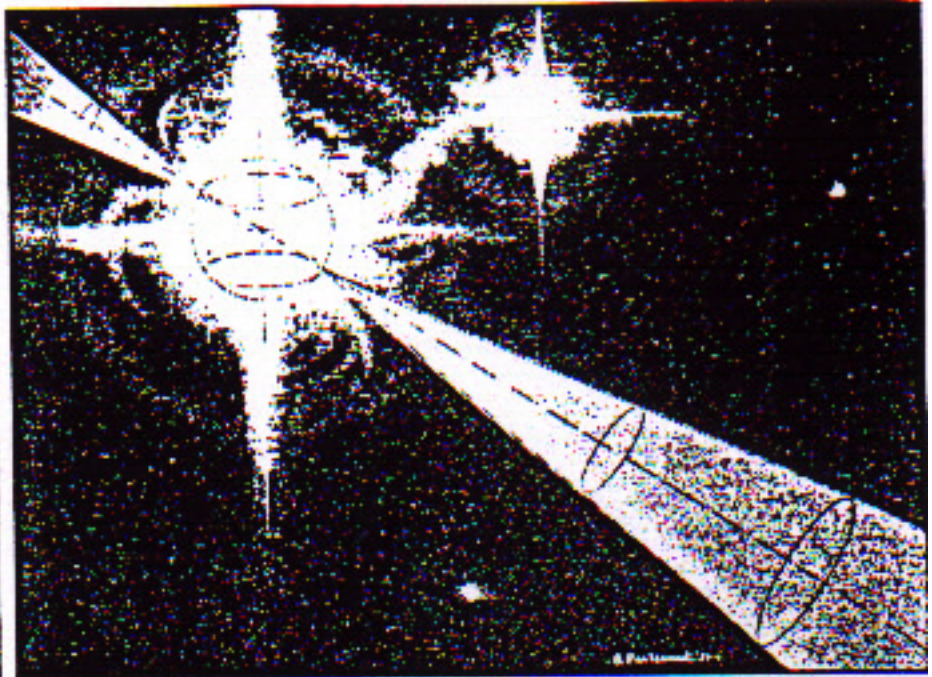
"A neutron star is a rapidly rotating shard from the explosion of a star three or four times the size of our sun," he explains. It can have a magnetic field more than a million times as powerful as any created on earth. Its enormous gravitational field literally "sucks the atmosphere off a nearby star," pulling it in at half the speed of light.

When this matter hits the surface, the force of impact heats the matter to temperatures higher than those at the center of the sun. (That's why a marshmallow could release so much energy.) In certain neutron stars called pulsars, astronomers believe the intense magnetic field concentrates the radiation emitted by this super-hot matter into a narrow beam. As the star rotates—up to 30 times per second—the beam sweeps through space like a lighthouse beacon.

Pulsars emit radiation in the form of radio waves and, sometimes, X-rays. X-ray pulsars always maintain a close orbit with another star, sometimes no more than a tenth of the distance between the earth and the sun. The companion star provides the matter that the pulsar pulls in with such violence.

The extreme conditions present on neutron stars radically alter the properties of matter in ways impossible to reproduce on earth. "We believe we know what the laws of physics ought to be under such conditions," says Langer, "but the computer model will help tell us if we are right."

Only black holes have a stronger gravitational field than neutron stars. But the latter provide a better laboratory, according to Langer, because "you can see what's going on at the surface of a neutron star."



Pulsars, which are neutron stars, are believed to emit beams of light from their magnetic poles. As the stars rotate, the beams move like beacons from a lighthouse

Could this be better explained by the hollow planet theory? A pulsar would be a fast-rotating planet with its polar openings located perpendicular to the axis of its rotation (located on its equator). Beams of electromagnetic radiation from the planet's inner sun passing through the polar openings sweep through space like lighthouse beacons.

Other Collections

[Beacons of Space](#)

[Scriptures referring to Hollow Earth](#)

Missing Diary of Richard E. Byrd

[The Hollow Earth, from Omni Magazine](#), October 1983, on Cyrus Teed's theory that we are on the "inside" of the hollow earth, not on the outside.

Is the Earth Hollow?

The Hollow Earth, by Willy Ley, Galaxy Science Fiction, March 1956.

The Hollow Earth Controversy, by Eric Wynants, Off The Deep End, Nov 1987.

[Our Mysterious Spaceship Moon](#), By Don Wilson, UFO Report.

Hole-At-The-Pole Photographs, An Overview, by Tim Cridland, Off The Deep End.

Conflicting Ozone Info by Charles White, Spotlight, May 23, 1994.

That "Hole At the Pole" Thing, reprint from FLYING SAUCERS, Sept 1970, in Search Magazine, Fall 1984

The Sun Inside Our Hollow Earth, by Rodney M. Cluff, Search Magazine, Winter 82-83

North to the Pole, Without Blitzen, Outside Magazine, December 1993.

[United States Patent 1096102: The Hollow Earth Theory](#), by Mark Harp, Nexus, Dec 94-Jan 95.

[Evidence of The Hollow Nature of Uranus from Voyager](#), by Rodney M. Cluff, June 1986.

[The Origin, Cause, and Control of Gravity -- Found!](#), by Rodney M. Cluff.

[Caverns, Cauldrons, and Concealed Creatures](#), by Michael Mott

Other Collections

SCRIPTURAL & OTHER REFERENCES to the Hollow Earth

Job 38:4-8 Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding. Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it? Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof; When the morning stars sang together and all the sons of God shouted for joy? Or who shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth, as if it had issued out of the womb?

Job 38:29-30 OUT OF WHOSE WOMB CAME THE ICE? and the hoary frost of heaven, who had gendered it? The waters are hid as with a stone, and the face of the deep is frozen.

Job 37:14.15 Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God. Doest thou know when God disposed them, AND CAUSED THE LIGHT OF HIS CLOUD TO SHINE?

Job 26:7,9 He stretcheth out the north over the EMPTY PLACE, and hangeth the earth upon nothing...He holdeth back the FACE OF HIS THRONE, and spreadeth his CLOUD upon it.

Isaiah 14:12-15 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! For thou has said in thine heart, I will ascend INTO HEAVEN, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, IN THE SIDES OF THE NORTH: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High. Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, TO THE SIDES OF THE PIT.

Isaiah 33:14-15 The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites. Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings? He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil.

Psalms 48:2 Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is mount Zion, on the sides of the north, the city of the great King.

Psalms 135:7 "He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth..."

Jeremiah 51:16 "When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens; and he causeth THE VAPOURS TO ASCEND FROM THE ENDS OF THE EARTH: he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures."

William F. Warren in his scholarly work, PARADISE FOUND, THE CRADLE OF THE HUMAN RACE AT THE NORTH POLE, quotes from a translation by A.M. Sayce taken from a book called RECORDS OF THE PAST, "We are told of a dwelling which 'the gods created for' the first human beings--a dwelling in which 'they became great' and 'increased in numbers,' and the location of which is described in words exactly corresponding to those of Iranian, Indian, Chinese, Eddaic and Aztecan literature; namely, 'in the center of the earth.'" (Warren, p. 240)

GENESIS 2:8-14 And the Lord God planted a garden eastward in Eden, and there he put the man whom

he had formed. And out of the ground made the Lord to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil. And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became four heads. The name of the first is Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah where there is gold, And the gold of that land is good; there is bdellium and onyx stone. And the name of the second river is Gihon; the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia, And the name of the Third river is Hiddekel; that is it which goeth toward the east of Assyria, And the fourth river is Euphrates.

Moses 7:48 And it came to pass that Enoch looked upon the earth; and HE HEARD A VOICE FROM THE BOWELS THEREOF, saying: Wo, wo is me, THE MOTHER OF MEN; I am pained, I am weary, because of the wickedness of my children. When shall I rest, and be cleansed from the filthiness which is GONE FORTH OUT OF ME? When will my Creator sanctify me, that I may rest, and righteousness for a season abide UPON MY FACE?

Jeremiah 3:12-18 Go and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return, thou backsliding Israel, saith the Lord; and I will not keep anger forever. Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou has transgressed against the Lord thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the Lord. Turn, O backsliding children, saith the Lord; for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion. And it shall come to pass, when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, saith the Lord, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the Lord; neither shall it come to mind; neither shall they remember it; neither shall they visit it; neither shall that be done any more. At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the Lord; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the Lord, to Jerusalem; neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evil heart. In those days the house of Judah shall walk with the house of Israel, and they shall come together OUT OF THE LAND OF THE NORTH to the land that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

2 Esdras 13 (The Apocrypha) Those are the tribes which were carried away captives out of their own land in the time of Oseas (Hosea) the king, whom Shalmanezar, the king of the Assyrians, took captive, and crossed them beyond the river; so were they brought into another land. But they took counsel to themselves, that they would leave the multitude of the heathen, and go forth into a further country where never man dwelt, that they there might keep their statutes, which they never kept in their own land. And they entered in at the narrow passage of the river Euphrates. For the Most High then showed them signs, and stayed the springs of the flood till they were passed over. For through the country there was a great journey, even of a year and a half, and the same region is called Arsareth (or Ararah). Then dwelt they there until the latter time, and when they come forth again, the Most High shall hold still the springs of the river again, that they may go through.

Doctrine and Covenants, 133:23-33 And they who are in the north countries shall come in remembrance before the Lord; and their prophets shall hear his voice, and shall no longer stay themselves; and they shall smite the rocks, and the ice shall flow down at their presence. And an highway shall be cast up in the midst of the great deep. Their enemies shall become a prey unto them, And in the barren deserts there shall come forth pools of living water; and the parched ground shall no longer be a thirsty land. And they shall bring forth their rich treasures unto the children of Ephraim, my servants. And the boundaries of the everlasting hills shall tremble at their presence. And there shall they fall down and be crowned with glory, even in Zion, by the hands of the servants of the Lord, even the children of Ephraim. And they shall be filled with songs of everlasting joy.

3 Nephi 17:4 But now I go unto the Father, and also to show myself unto the lost Tribes of Israel, for they are not lost unto the Father, for he knoweth whither he hath taken them.

D&C 133:21-31 And he shall utter his voice out of Zion, and he shall speak from Jerusalem, and his voice shall be heard among all people; And it shall be a voice as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of great thunder, which shall break down the mountains, and the valleys shall not be found. He shall command the great deep, and it shall be driven back into the north countries, and the islands shall become one land; And the land of Jerusalem and the land of Zion shall be turned back into their own place, and the earth shall be like as it was in the days before it was divided.

Isaiah 35:8-10 "And an highway shall be there, and a way and it shall be called the Way of Holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it, but it shall be for those: the wayfaring man, though fools, shall not err therein. No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk there: And the ransomed of the Lord shall RETURN, AND COME TO ZION WITH SONGS AND EVERLASTING JOY upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away."

Isaiah 51:10-11 "Art thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deep; that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over? Therefore the redeemed of the Lord shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting joy shall be upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy; and sorrow and mourning shall flee away."

3 Nephi 16:4 And I command you that ye shall write these sayings after I am gone, that if it so be that my people at Jerusalem, they who have seen me and been with me in my ministry, do not ask the Father in my name, that they may receive a knowledge of you by the Holy Ghost, AND ALSO OF THE OTHER TRIBES WHOM THEY KNOW NOT OF...

D&C 84:99-102 The Lord hath gathered all things in one, The Lord hath brought down Zion from above. THE LORD HATH BROUGHT UP ZION FROM BENEATH. The earth hath travailed and brought forth her strength; And truth is established in her bowels...

D&C 88:104 And this shall be the sound of his trump, saying to ALL PEOPLE, both in HEAVEN and IN THE EARTH, and that are UNDER THE EARTH -- for every ear shall hear...

D&C 88:77-79 Teach ye diligently and my grace shall attend you, that you may be instructed more perfectly in theory, in principle, in doctrine, in the law of the gospel, in all things that pertain unto the kingdom of God, that are expedient for you to understand; Of things both in heaven and in the earth, and UNDER THE EARTH...and also a knowledge of countries and of kingdoms.

Genesis 49:22-26 "Joseph is a fruitful bough, even a fruitful bough by a WELL; whose branches run over the WALL: The archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him: But his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob; (from thence is the shepherd, the stone of Israel:) Even by the God of thy father who shall help thee, and by the Almighty, who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, BLESSINGS OF THE DEEP THAT LIETH UNDER, blessings of the breasts, and of the WOMB: The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors unto the UTMOST BOUND OF THE EVERLASTING HILLS: they shall be on the head of Joseph, and the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren."

Deuteronomy 33:13 "And of Joseph he said, Blessed of the Lord be his LAND, for the PRECIOUS things of heaven, for the dew, and for the DEEP THAT COUCHETH BENEATH...his glory is like the firstling of his bullock, and his horns are like the horns of unicorns: with them he shall push the people together TO THE ENDS OF THE EARTH: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh."

Luke 16:26 And beside all this, between us and you there is a GREAT GULF FIXED: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence.

Ephesians 4:8,9 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high...Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also DESCENDED FIRST INTO THE LOWER PARTS OF THE EARTH?...

Matthew 12:40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of Man be three days and three nights IN THE HEART OF THE EARTH.

Alma 40:11-14 Now, concerning the state of the soul between death and the resurrection--Behold, it has been made known unto me by an angel, that the spirits of ALL MEN, as soon as they are departed from this mortal body, yea, the spirits of all men, WHETHER THEY BE GOOD OR EVIL, are taken HOME to that God who gave them life. And then shall it come to pass, that the spirits of those who are righteous are received into a state of happiness, which is called PARADISE, a state of rest, a state of peace, where they shall rest from all their troubles and from all care, and sorrow. And then shall it come to pass, that the spirits of the wicked, yea, who are evil--for behold, they have no part nor portion of the Spirit of the Lord; for behold, they chose evil works rather than good; therefore the spirit of the devil did enter into them, and take possession of their house--and these shall be cast out into OUTER DARKNESS; there shall be weeping, and wailing, and gnashing of teeth, and this because of their own iniquity, being led captive by the will of the devil. Now this is the state of the souls of the wicked, yea, in darkness, and a state of awful, fearful looking for the fiery indignation of the wrath of God upon them; thus they remain in this state, as well as the righteous in paradise, until the time of their resurrection.

TEACHINGS OF THE PROPHET JOSEPH SMITH, p. 326 The spirits of the just are exalted to a greater and more glorious work; hence they are blessed in their departure to the world of spirits. ENVELOPED IN FLAMING FIRE, THEY ARE NOT FAR FROM US, and know and understand our thoughts, feelings, and motions, and are often pained therewith.

I Nephi 15:30 In Nephi's vision of the Tree of Life he saw that there is a place like unto Paradise, "and the brightness thereof was like unto the brightness of a flaming fire"...

I Nephi 15:28 Nephi also noticed a fountain of "filthy waters" and river of water or "many waters" which "was a representation of that awful hell, which the angel said unto me was prepared for the wicked." Between Hell and Paradise was "an awful gulf which separated the wicked from the tree of life, and also from the saints of God."

Jeremiah 16:14-16 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that it shall no more be said, The Lord liveth, that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; But, the Lord liveth, that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them; and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers. Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the Lord, and they shall fish them; and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the HOLES OF THE ROCKS.

Isaiah 2:19 "And they shall go into the HOLES OF THE ROCKS, and into the CAVES OF THE EARTH, for fear of the Lord, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth."

D&C 88:104 This shall be the sound of his trump, saying to ALL PEOPLE, both in HEAVEN and IN EARTH, and THAT ARE UNDER THE EARTH...

Genesis 1:3-8 And God said, Let there be light; and there was light. And God saw THE LIGHT, that it was good; and God DIVIDED THE LIGHT FROM THE DARKNESS. And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day: And God said, Let there be a FIRMAMENT IN THE MIDST OF THE WATERS, and let it divide the waters from the waters. And GOD MADE THE FIRMAMENT AND DIVIDED THE WATERS WHICH WERE UNDER THE FIRMAMENT FROM THE WATERS WHICH WERE ABOVE THE FIRMAMENT; and it was so. And God called the firmament HEAVEN. And the evening and the morning were the second day.

Revelations 21:1-3 "And I saw A NEW HEAVEN and A NEW EARTH: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God."

TEACHINGS OF THE PROPHET JOSEPH SMITH, p. 107, also D&C 137:1-4 "The heavens were opened upon us, and I beheld the celestial kingdom of God, and the glory thereof, whether in the body or out I cannot tell. I SAW THE TRANSCENDENT BEAUTY OF THE GATE THROUGH WHICH THE HEIRS OF THAT KINGDOM WILL ENTER, WHICH WAS LIKE UNTO CIRCLING FLAMES OF FIRE; also the blazing throne of God; whereon was seated the Father and the Son. I saw the beautiful streets of that kingdom, which had the appearance of being paved with gold."

3 Nephi 15:15, 20 "Neither at any time hath the Father given me commandment that I should tell unto them concerning the OTHER TRIBES OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL, WHOM THE FATHER HATH LED AWAY OUT OF THE LAND...And verily, I say unto you again that the OTHER TRIBES hath the Father separated from them; and it is because of their (the Jews) iniquity that they know not of them."

John 10:16 "And OTHER SHEEP I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd."

3 NEPHI 16:1-3 "And verily, verily, I say unto you that I HAVE OTHER SHEEP, which are not of this land (America), neither of the land of Jerusalem, neither in any parts of that land round about whither I have been to minister...I have received a commandment of the Father that I shall go unto them, and that they shall hear my voice, and shall be numbered among my sheep, that there may be one fold and one shepherd; therefore I GO TO SHOW MYSELF UNTO THEM. And I command you that ye shall write these sayings after I am gone, that if it so be that my people at Jerusalem, they who have been with me in my ministry, do not ask the Father in my name, that they may receive a knowledge of you by the Holy Ghost, and ALSO OF THE OTHER TRIBES WHOM THEY KNOW NOT OF..."

3 Nephi 17:4 "But now I go unto the Father, and also to show myself unto the LOST TRIBES OF ISRAEL, for they are not lost unto the Father, for he knoweth whither he hath taken them."

3 Nephi 21:26 "...Verily I say unto you, at that day shall the work of the Father commence among all the dispersed of my people, yea, **EVEN THE TRIBES WHICH HAVE BEEN LOST**, which the Father hath led away out of Jerusalem."

2 NEPHI 29:7-14 "Thou fool, that shall say: A Bible, we have got a Bible, and we need no more Bible. Have ye obtained a Bible save it were by the Jews? Know ye not that there are more nations than one? Know ye not that I, the Lord your God, have created all men, and that I remember those who are upon the isles of the sea; and that I rule in the heavens above and **IN THE EARTH BENEATH**; and I bring forth my word unto the children of men, yea, even upon all the nations of the earth? Wherefore murmur ye, because that ye shall receive more of my word? Know ye not that the testimony of two nations is a witness unto you that I am God, that I remember one nation like unto another?...For behold, I shall speak unto the Jews and they shall write it; and I shall also speak unto the Nephites and they shall write it; and I shall also speak unto the other tribes of the house of Israel, which I **HAVE LED AWAY**, and they shall write it...And it shall come to pass, that the Jews shall have the words of the Nephites, and the Nephites shall have the words of the Jews; and the Nephites and the Jews shall have the words of the **LOST TRIBES OF ISRAEL**; and the lost tribes of Israel shall have the words of the Nephites and the Jews."

2 Nephi 22:4 "And behold, there are many who are already lost from the knowledge of those who are at Jerusalem. Yea, **THE MORE PART OF ALL THE TRIBES HAVE BEEN LED AWAY**; and they are scattered to and fro **UPON THE ISLES OF THE SEA**; and whither they are none of us knoweth, save that we know that they have been led away."

Jeremiah 6:22 "Thus saith the Lord, Behold, a people cometh from the **NORTH COUNTRY**, and a great **NATION** shall be raised from the **SIDES OF THE EARTH**."

Jeremiah 16:15 "But, the Lord liveth, that **BROUGHT UP** the children of Israel from **THE LAND OF THE NORTH**, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers."

JEREMIAH 23:5-8 "Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will raise unto David a **RIGHTEOUS BRANCH**, and a **KING SHALL REIGN** and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice **IN THE EARTH**. In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this is his name whereby he shall be called, **THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS**. Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that they shall no more say, The Lord liveth which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; But, the Lord liveth, which brought up and which led the seed of the house of Israel **OUT OF THE NORTH COUNTRY**, and from all countries whither I had driven them; and they shall dwell in their own land."

Jeremiah 31:8 "Behold, I will bring them from the **NORTH COUNTRY**, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, and with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child and her that travaileth with child together: a great company shall return thither."

EZEKIEL 34:22-24 "And I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd. And I the Lord will be their God, and my **SERVANT DAVID** a prince among them; I the Lord have spoken it."

Jeremiah 3:18 In those days the house of Judah shall walk with the house of Israel, and they shall come together **OUT OF THE LAND OF THE NORTH** to the land that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers."

Tenth Article of Faith of the [Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints](#): "We believe in the literal gathering of Israel and in the RESTORATION OF THE TEN TRIBES; that Zion (the New Jerusalem) will be built upon the American continent; that Christ will reign personally upon the earth; and, that the earth will be renewed and receive its paradisiacal glory."

D&C 101: 89 "And if the president (of the United States) heed them not (concerning some wrongs the citizens of Missouri did to the early members of the LDS Church), then will the Lord ARISE AND COME FORTH OUT OF HIS HIDING PLACE, and in his fury vex the nation."

D&C 121:1, "O, God, where art thou? And where is the pavilion that covereth thy HIDING PLACE?"

D&C 123:6, "That we may not only publish to all the world, but present them to the heads of government in all their dark and hellish hue (the wrongs the citizens of Missouri did to the early saints), as the last effort which is enjoined on us by our Heavenly Father, before we can fully and completely claim that promise which shall call him FORTH from his HIDING PLACE;..."

Isaiah 45:15, "Verily thou art a God that HIDEEST thyself, O God of Israel, the Saviour."

REVELATION 2:7 "To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God."

Moses 7:31 (The Pearl of Great Price) The City of Enoch was taken physically into heaven. "And thou hast taken Zion to thine own bosom...and truth is the habitation of thy throne..." and verse 21, "and lo, Zion, in process of time, was taken up into heaven."

Moses 7:27 "And Enoch beheld angels descending out of heaven, bearing testimony of the Father and Son; and the Holy Ghost fell on many, and they were caught up by the powers of heaven into Zion."

Melchizedek, a righteous King of Salem (where Jerusalem now stands) obtained peace in Salem, and was called the Prince of peace. "And his people wrought righteousness, and obtained heaven, and sought for the city of Enoch..." (Joseph Smith translation of the Bible, Gen 14:32-34)

"And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you: Whom THE HEAVEN must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began." (Acts 3:20, 21)

Moses 6:63 "And behold, all things have their likeness, and all things are created and made to bear record of me, both things which are temporal, and things which are spritual; things which are in the HEAVENS ABOVE, and things which are ON THE EARTH, and things which are IN THE EARTH, and things which are UNDER THE EARTH, both above and beneath: all things bear record of me."

"AND RIGHTEOUSNESS WILL I SEND DOWN OUT OF HEAVEN; and truth will I send FORTH OUT OF THE EARTH, to bear testimony of mine Only Begotten; his resurrection from the dead; yea, and also the resurrection of all men; and righteousness and truth will I CAUSE TO SWEEP THE EARTH AS WITH A FLOOD, to gather out mine elect from the four quarters of the earth, unto a place which I shall prepare, an Holy City, that my people may gird up their loins, and be looking forth for the time of my coming; for there shall be my tabernacle, and it shall be called Zion, a New Jerusalem. And the Lord said unto Enoch: Then shalt thou and all thy city meet them there, and we will receive them into our bosom, and they shall see us; and we will fall upon their necks. And they shall fall upon our necks, and we will kiss each other;..." (MOSES 7:62, 63)

"And I saw an angel come down from heaven having the key of the **BOTTOMLESS PIT** and a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled; and after that he must be loosed a little season. And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison. And shall go out to deceive the nations..." (REVELATIONS 20:1-3, 7, 8)

The Book of Enoch 76:6-7 (From Lost Books of the Bible) "Seven rivers I beheld upon earth, greater than all rivers, one of which takes its course from the west; into a great sea its water flows. Two come from the north to the sea, their waters flowing into the Erythraean sea, on the east, And with respect to the remaining four, they take their course **IN THE CAVITY OF THE NORTH**, two to their sea, the Erythraean sea, and two are poured into a great sea, where also it is said there is a desert."

The Book of Enoch 68.27 (From Lost Books of the Bible) "...and by this oath the **ABYSS** has been made strong; nor is it removable from its station for ever and ever."

The Book of Enoch 70:6-8 (From Lost Books of the Bible) "And he concealed the spirit of Enoch in the heaven of heavens. There I beheld, in the midst of that **LIGHT**, a building raised with stones of ice; And in the midst of these stones vibrations of living fire. My spirit saw around the **CIRCLE OF THIS FLAMING HABITATION**, on one of its extremities, that there were rivers of living fire, which encompassed it."

The Book of Enoch 21:4-5 (From Lost Books of the Bible) "From thence I afterwards passed on to another terrific place; Where I beheld the operation of a **GREAT FIRE BLAZING AND GLITTERING**, in the midst of which there was a **DIVISION**. **COLUMNS OF FIRE** struggled together to the end of the **ABYSS**, and deep was their descent..."

The Book of Enoch 22:9-10 (From Lost Books of the Bible) "At that time therefore I inquired respecting him, and respecting the general judgment, saying, Why is one separated from another? He answered, **THREE SEPARATIONS** have been made between the spirits of the dead, and thus have the spirits of the righteous been separated. Namely, by a **CHASM**, by **WATER**, and by **LIGHT** above it."

The Book of Enoch 22:9-10 (From Lost Books of the Bible) "In those days shall the earth deliver **UP FROM HER WOMB**, and **HELL** deliver up from hers, that which it has received; and destruction shall restore that which it owes."

Revelation 5:3 "And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither **UNDER THE EARTH**, was able to open the book, neither look thereon."

Revelation 5:13 "And every creature which is in **HEAVEN**, and on the earth, and **UNDER THE EARTH**, and such as are **IN THE SEA**, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever."

Philippians 2:9-10 "Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in **HEAVEN**, and things **IN EARTH**, and things **UNDER THE EARTH**."

Oahspe: "I made the ethereal worlds inhabitable both within and without, with entrances and exits, in arches and curves...and God appointed angels in heavenly ships for carrying the inhabitants from place to

place."

Psalms 48:2, "Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is Mount Zion, on the SIDES OF THE NORTH, the city of the great king."

Ether 13:10-11, "And then also cometh the Jerusalem of old; and the inhabitants thereof, blessed are they, for they have been washed in the blood of the Lamb; and they are they who were scattered and gathered in from the four quarters of the earth, and from the NORTH COUNTRIES, and are partakers of the fulfilling of the covenant which God made with their father, Abraham."

D&C 110:11, "After this vision closed, the heavens were again opened unto us; and Moses appeared before us, and committed unto us the keys of the gathering of Israel from the four parts of the earth, and the LEADING OF THE TEN TRIBES FROM THE LAND OF THE NORTH."

Isaiah 43:6, "I will say to the NORTH, GIVE UP; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the END OF THE EARTH;"

Isaiah 45:8, "Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: LET THE EARTH OPEN AND LET THEM BRING FORTH SALVATION, and let righteousness spring up together; I the Lord have created it."

Joseph Smith, the great American prophet, wrote, "The keys of the kingdom of God are committed unto man on the earth, and from thence shall the gospel roll forth unto the ENDS OF THE EARTH, as the stone which is cut out of the mountain without hands shall roll forth, until it has filled the whole earth."

D&C 1, "Wherefore, I the Lord, knowing the calamity which should come upon the inhabitants of the earth, called upon my servant Joseph Smith, Jun., and spake unto him from heaven, and gave him commandments; And also gave commandments to others, that they should proclaim these things unto the world; and all this that it might be fulfilled, which was written by the prophets -- The weak things of the world shall come forth and break down the mighty and strong ones, that man should not counsel his fellow man, neither trust in the arm of the flesh -- But that every man might speak in the name of God the Lord, even the Savior of the world; That faith also might increase in the earth; That mine everlasting covenant might be established; That the fullness of my gospel might be proclaimed by the weak and the simple UNTO THE ENDS OF THE WORLD, and before kings and rulers."

D&C 45:39, 40, "And it shall come to pass that he that feareth me shall be looking forth for the great day of the Lord to come, even for the signs of the coming of the Son of Man. And they shall see signs and wonders, for they shall be shown forth in the heavens above, and IN THE EARTH BENEATH."

Acts 2:19 "And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs IN THE EARTH BENEATH; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke."

[The account given by the Pythagoreans](#) of the "harmony of the spheres" is the best illustration of their method.

There are, they said, ten heavenly bodies, namely, the heaven of the fixed stars, the five planets, the sun, the moon, the earth, and the counter-earth. The counter-earth is added because it is necessary to make up the number ten, the perfect number. It is a body under the earth, moving parallel with it, and, since it moves at the

same rate of speed, it is invisible to us. The five planets, the sun, the moon, and the earth with its counter-earth, moving from west to east at rates of speed proportionate to the distance of each from the central fire, produce eight tones which give an octave, and , therefore, a harmony. We are not conscious of the harmony, either because it is too great to be perceptible by human ears, or because, like the blacksmith who has grown accustomed to the noise of his hammer on the anvil, we have lived since our first conscious moments in the sound of the heavenly music and can no longer perceive it.

From the Epic of Gilgamesh which seems to speak of a hollow earth:

"So that at length Gilgamesh came to that great mountain whose name is Mashu, the mountain which guards the rising and setting sun. Its twin peaks are as high as the wall of heaven and its paps reach down to the underworld. At its gate the scorpions stand guard, half man and half dragon; their glory is terrifying, their stare strikes death unto men. Their shimmering halo sweeps the mountains that guard the rising sun...Then he [the man scorpion] called to the man Gilgamesh '...for what have you travelled so far, crossing the dangerous waters...No man born of woman has done what you have asked [Gil asked to be allowed to enter the mountain], no mortal man has gone into the mountain; the length of its twelve leagues of darkness; in it there is no light...'Gilgamesh said '...I must go. Open the gate of the mountain. And the Man-Scorpion said, 'Go Gilgamesh, I permit you to pass through the mountain of Mashu and through the high ranges'...Gilgamesh...followed the sun's road to his rising, through the mountain...After nine leagues [a league equals 4.6 miles] he felt not the wind on his face, but the darkness was thick...After eleven leagues the dawn of light appeared. At the end of twelve leagues the sun streamed out... There was the garden of the Gods; all around him stood bushes bearing gems..."

from The Epic of Gilgamesh
intro by N.K. Sanders
Penguin
Baltimore, 1960.

In any case, Gilgamesh surprises the Babylonian sun god and law-giver Shamash in the garden. Gil remarks how human Shamash looks. More gods are basking around in this garden of eden. Shamash, recognizing Gil as part god, gives him the elixir of immortality, which Gil manages to lose on

his voyage back. As you know, "Gods" are often described as being suspiciously dissimilar to humans. This quotation is from pages 94 to 97 in the book.

From Scott Macklin:

In a rather unpublicized little book on the hollow earth I came across this reference to the shape of the earth:

This paragraph appears in a Sanskrit verse on the creation of the world: The Indo-European creation epic describes a world which was initially designed to maintain life for residents living on the inside of the earth.

Now I shall describe their properties. First he created the sky, bright and manifest, its ends exceedingly far apart, in the form of an egg, of shining metal that is the substance of steel, male. The top of it reached to the Endless Light; and all creation was created within the sky--like a castle or fortress in which every weapon that is needed for the battle is stored, or like a house in which all things remain. The vault of the sky's width is equal to its length, its length to its height, and its height to its depth: the proportions are the same and fit exceedingly well(?)

Two things are especially telling about this text. The first is the "Endless Light" which could easily be the interior sun. "Top" might not be considered to be the northern polar area of the world. If we consider people looking straight up from any interior portion of the world they would see the interior sun. This idea is reinforced by the idea of it being a light and also of being endless or continual which the exterior sun cannot ever be to viewers on the outside of the planet. The proportions of the world are mentioned in three dimensions depth, length and height. These proportions are the same which can only be considered to be a square or round measurement. When relating to spherical or round planets what other idea can match both the continual light and the equal dimensions both? One can suggest that the atmosphere of the world closely follows the contours of the earth. This globe fits the description of like measurements in all directions and the atmosphere would thus measure likewise. The problem with this is when looking up to see an endless light. The greater light of the day, our sun, cannot be always directly overhead.

An indication where the Lord intended that the Lost Tribes would be scattered to is alluded to in verse 4 of Deuteronomy 30: "If any of thine be driven out unto the **OUTMOST PARTS OF HEAVEN**, from thence will the Lord thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee: And the Lord thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it; and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers."

[Back to Contents](#)
